

www.libtool.com.cn

www.libtool.com.cn

www.libtool.com.cn

www.libtool.com.cn

www.libtool.com.cn

www.libtool.com.cn

The Cambridge Shakespeare.

www.libtool.com.cn



THE WORKS

www.libtool.com.cn

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

EDITED BY

WILLIAM ALDIS WRIGHT

WITH
INTRODUCTION
AND NOTES

IN NINE VOLUMES

VOLUME VI.

London

MACMILLAN AND CO.

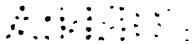
AND NEW YORK

1892

All Rights reserved.

www.libtool.com.cn

*The First Edition of the plays contained in this volume of
The Cambridge Shakespeare was published in 1865.
Second Edition: 1892.*


Buse. d. ach

CAMBRIDGE: PRINTED BY C. J. CLAY, M.A. AND SONS
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Preface to the First Edition	vii
Addenda	xviii
TROILUS AND CRESSIDA	1
Notes to Troilus and Cressida	167
CORIOLANUS	175
Notes to Coriolanus	350
TITUS ANDRONICUS	359
Notes to Titus Andronicus	478
ROMEO AND JULIET	481
Notes to Romeo and Juliet	639

www.libtool.com.cn

PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

1. THE earliest edition of TROILUS AND CRESSIDA of which we have any knowledge was the Quarto which was printed in 1609 with the following title:

The | Historie of Troylus | and Cresseida. | *As it was acted by the Kings Maiesties* | seruants at the Globe. | *Written by* William Shakespeare. | LONDON | Imprinted by *G. Eld* for *R. Bonian* and *H. Walley*, and | are to be sold at the spred Eagle in Paules | Church-yard, ouer against the | great North doore. | 1609. |

In the same year was issued another edition, printed from the same form as the preceding, but with the following title:

The | Famous Historie of | Troylus and Cresseid. | *Excellently expressing the beginning* | of their loues, with the conceited wooing | of *Pandarus* Prince of *Licia*. | *Written by* William Shakespeare. | LONDON | Imprinted by *G. Eld* for *R. Bonian* and *H. Walley*, and | are to be sold at the spred Eagle in Paules | Church-yard, ouer against the | great North doore. | 1609.

Besides the variations in the title-page this edition differs from the preceding in having a preface, apparently the work of the publisher, of which the heading is 'A neuer writer, to an euer reader. Newes.' In this preface the play is called a new one, 'neuer stal'd with the Stage, neuer clapper-clawd with the palmes of the vulgar,' and hence it has been inferred that the

edition with the preface is the earlier of the two. It appears, however, upon a close examination, that all the copies were printed from the same form, that the title which we have recorded first was the original one, and that in some copies this was cancelled, and the new title and preface inserted on a new half-sheet and with a new signature. The title-page of the edition with the preface is printed from the same form as the other title-page, as is evident from a comparison of the parts in each, from 'Written by William Shakespeare' to the end, which are absolutely identical. As the running title, 'The history of Troilus and Cresseida' corresponds with the first quoted title-page, we believe that the copies with this title-page were first issued for the theatre, and afterwards those with the new title-page and preface for general readers. In this case the expression 'neuer stal'd with the Stage, neuer clapper-clawd with the palmes of the vulger' must refer to the first appearance of the play in type, unless we suppose that the publisher was more careful to say what would recommend his book than to state what was literally true.

Since, in the play itself, these two editions are identical, we refer to them by one symbol, Q.

It appears from an entry in the Stationers' Registers, 7 Feb. 1603, that a play called 'Troilus and Cressida' had been acted by the Lord Chamberlain's Servants, and this Mr Staunton conjectures may have been the same as that upon which Decker and Chettle are known, from Henslowe's *Diary*, to have been engaged in 1599, and may possibly have formed the foundation of the later play.

In the Folio of 1623, TROILUS AND CRESSIDA stands between the Histories and the Tragedies. The Tragedies at first began with *Coriolanus*. Then followed *Titus Andronicus* and *Romeo and Juliet*, and it appears upon examination that the editors intended *Troilus and Cressida* to be next in order. With this view the first three pages were actually printed and paged so as to follow *Romeo and Juliet*, and the play was called 'The

Tragedie of Troylus and Cressida.' Whether it was found that the title of tragedy could not with propriety be given to it, or whatever may have been the cause, the editors changed its position, cancelled the leaf containing the end of *Romeo and Juliet* on one side and the beginning of *Troilus and Cressida* on the other, but retained the other leaf already printed, and then added the prologue to fill up the blank page, which in the original setting of the type had been occupied by the end of *Romeo and Juliet*. The rest of the play was printed with a new set of signatures and without any pagination, and was simply called 'Troylus and Cressida.'

There are very remarkable discrepancies between the Quarto and the Folio text of this play, similar in character to those which are found on comparing the two texts of *Richard III*. In the present case, however, they are not nearly so frequent, nor, as a general rule, so important. Some of the most important have been mentioned specially in the notes at the end of the play, and all the others recorded in the foot-notes. We find in the Folio several passages essential to the sense of the context which do not exist in the Quarto, and which therefore must have been omitted by the negligence of a copyist or printer. On the other hand we find some passages in the Quarto, not absolutely essential to the sense, though a decided improvement to it and quite in the author's manner, which either do not appear in the Folio at all, or appear in a mutilated form. Sometimes the lines which are wrongly divided in the Quarto are divided properly in the Folio, and vice versa: in this point, however, the former is generally more correct than the latter. The two texts differ in many single words: sometimes the difference is clearly owing to a clerical or typographical error, but in other cases it appears to result from deliberate correction, first by the author himself, and secondly by some less skilful hand. The main duty of an editor must be to discriminate the one from the other, and in the first case to prefer the text of the Folio, and in the second to reject it in favour of the Quarto.

On the whole we are of opinion that the Quarto was printed from a transcript of the author's original MS.; that this MS. was afterwards revised and slightly altered by the author himself, and that before the first Folio was printed from it, it had been tampered with by another hand. Perhaps the corrections are due to the writer who did not shrink from prefixing to Shakespeare's play a prologue of his own.

2. **CORIOLANUS** was first published in the Folio of 1623. The text abounds with errors, due, probably, to the carelessness or the illegibility of the transcript from which it was printed.

3. **TITUS ANDRONICUS** was, so far as we know¹, published

¹ In the Registers of the Stationers' Company are the following entries with regard to a book called 'Titus Andronicus,' but it is more than doubtful whether any of them refer to the editions of the play of that name which have come down to us. It will be seen that the entry under the date, 19 April, 1602, speaks of a transference of copyright from Thomas Millington to Thomas Pavier, but as both the extant editions of the play, printed respectively in 1600 and 1611, were published by Edward White, the entry can have reference to neither of these.

6 February, 1593.

John Danter. Entred for his Cotype vnder thandes of bothe the wardens a booke intituled, a Noble Roman-Historye of Tytus Andronicus. vj^d.

1602. 19 April.

Tho. Pavier. Entred for his copies by assignm^t from Thomas Millington these bookes folowinge; Saluo Jure cuiuscunq;—

viz.

A booke called Thomas of Reading. vj^d.

The first and second pts of Henry the vr^t. ij bookes. xij^d.

A booke called Titus and Andronic'. vj^d.

Under the date 14^o Dec. 1624, among a list of 'Ballades' is mentioned 'Titus and Andronmus.' Again, on 8^o Novemb. 1630, is an entry assigning to Ric. Cotes from Mr Bird 'all his estate right title and interest in the Copies hereafter menconed,' and in the list which follows is 'Titus and Andronicus.' On 4 Aug. 1626, [the widow of] Thomas Pavier had assigned his right in 'Tytus and Andronicus' to Edw. Brewster and Bob. Birde, so that apparently the same book is spoken of here as in the entry under the date 19 April, 1602. This being the case, it is difficult to account for the fact that a book, which in 1602 was the property of Thomas Millington, should in 1600 have been printed for Edward White, and that, after the transference of the copyright from Millington to Pavier a second edition of the same book should have been printed in 1611

for the first time in the year 1600, in Quarto, with the following title-page :

The most lamentable Romaine Tragedie of *Titus Andronicus*. | As it hath sundry times beene playde by the | Right Honourable the Earle of Pembroke, the | Earl of Darbie, the Earle of Sussex, and the | Lorde Chamberlaine theyr | Seruants. | AT LONDON, | Printed by I. R. for Edward White | and are to bee solde at his shoppe, at the little | North doore of Pauls, at the signe of | the Gun. 1600. |

Only two copies of this edition are known to exist, one in the library at Bridgewater House, and one in the library of the University of Edinburgh². From a tracing of the title-page of the latter, kindly sent us by Mr D. Laing, we find that it agrees in every particular with the above, which we have copied from the Bridgewater Quarto, now before us.

For some time the Bridgewater copy was believed to be unique. Todd was the first to collate it, somewhat hastily as it would seem, with Steevens's edition of 1793, and the results were given in the notes to the first variorum edition (1803). Subsequent editors were content to accept Todd's authority till Mr Collier consulted the original for himself. Lady Ellesmere's kind liberality has enabled us to do the like. We have gone over it with great care, and succeeded in recovering a considerable number of readings which had escaped the notice of previous collators. Taking its rarity into account, we have recorded the variations of this edition with unusual minuteness. They are the better worth notice, as the book is printed with remarkable accuracy. We call it Q₁.

for the same Edward White. No edition with Millington's name on the title has yet been found.

Langbaine, in his *Account of the English Dramatick Poets*, p. 464 (ed. 1691), says of *Titus Andronicus*, 'This Play was first printed 4°. Lond. 1594. and acted by the Earls of Derby, Pembroke, and Essex, their Servants.' Whether or not this is the same as 'titus and ondronicus' mentioned in Henslowe's *Diary* (p. 33, ed. Collier) as acted for the first time on the 28 Jan. 1593, it is impossible to say.

² Not the Signet Library, as stated by Mr Collier.

The second edition of *Titus Andronicus* was published in 1611. This we call Q₂. Its title-page is as follows:

THE | MOST LAMEN-TABLE TRAGEDIE | of *Titus Andronicus*. |
 AS IT HATH SUNDRY | *times beens plaide by the Kings* | Maiesties
 Seruants. | LONDON, | Printed for Eedward White, and are to be
 solde | at his shoppe, nere the litle North dore of | Pauls, at the
 signe of the | Gun. 1611. |

This edition was printed from that of 1600, from which it varies only by some printer's errors and a few conjectural alterations.

The first Folio text was printed from a copy of the second Quarto which, perhaps, was in the library of the theatre, and had some MS. alterations and additions made to the stage directions. Here, as elsewhere, the printer of the Folio has been very careless as to metre. It is remarkable that the Folio contains a whole scene, Act III. Sc. 2, not found in the Quartos, but agreeing too closely in style with the main portion of the play to allow of the supposition that it is due to a different author. The scene may have been supplied to the players' copy of Q₂ from a manuscript in their possession.

Ravenscroft's version quoted in our notes is an alteration of the play, published in 1687 under the title of 'Titus Andronicus: or the Rape of Lavinia.'

We have to thank Dr Delius of Bonn, for sending us the second edition of his 'Shakespeare,' and for the interest he has taken in our work, Dr Leo of Berlin, for a present of his edition of 'Coriolanus,' Mr Rivington and Mr Greenhill, for procuring us access to the registers of the Stationers' Company, and Sir S. M. Peto, Sir J. Claridge, Professor Blackie, Mr D. Laing, the Rev. T. J. Rowsell, Dr Kingsley, Mr R. H. Martley, Mr L. Booth, and Mr H. Peto, for various acts of kindness.

W. G. C.

[1865]

W. A. W.

4. The first edition of *ROMEO AND JULIET* was published in 1597, with the following title:

AN | EXCELLENT | conceited Tragedie | *OF* | Romeo and Iuliet,
 | As it hath been often (with great applause) plaid publicquely, by
 the right Ho-nourable the L. of *Hunsdon* | his Seruants. | LONDON,
 | Printed by Iohn Danter. | 1597. |

After Sig. D, a smaller type is used for the rest of the play, and the running title is changed from 'The most excellent Tragedie, of Romeo and Iuliet' to 'The excellent Tragedie of Romeo and Iuliet.'

The text of this first Quarto differs so widely from that of later and more perfect editions, that it is impossible to record the results of a collation in foot-notes: we have therefore reprinted it². When we refer to it in the notes, it is designated as (Q₁), the marks of parenthesis being used as in similar cases previously.

An opinion has been entertained by some critics that in this earliest Quarto we have a fairly accurate version of the play as it was at first written; and that in the interval between the publication of the first and second Quartos, the play was revised and recast by its author into the form in which it appears in the edition of 1599. A careful examination of the earlier text will, we think, prove this notion to be untenable. Not to speak of minor errors, it is impossible that Shakespeare should ever have given to the world a composition containing so many instances of imperfect sense, halting metre, bad grammar, and abrupt dialogue. We believe that the play, as at first written, was substantially the same as that given in the later editions; and that the defects of the first impression are due, not to the author, but to the writer of the manuscript from which that first impression was printed. That manuscript was, in all probability, obtained from notes taken in shorthand during the representation: a practice which we know

² In vol. ix.

to have been common in those days. It is true that the text of (Q_1) is more accurate on the whole than might have been expected from such an origin; but the short-hand writer may have been a man of unusual intelligence and skill, and may have been present at many representations in order to correct his work; or possibly some of the players may have helped him either from memory, or by lending their parts in manuscript. But the examples of omission and conjectural insertion are too frequent and too palpable to allow of the supposition that the earliest text is derived from a bona fide transcript of the author's MS. The unusual precision of some stage directions in (Q_1) tends to confirm our view of its origin; a view which is supported by the high authority of M. Tycho Mommsen. The portions of the play omitted in (Q_1), though necessary to its artistic completeness and to its effect as a poem, are for the most part passages which might be spared without disturbing the consecutive and intelligible developement of the action. It is possible therefore that the play as seen by the short-hand writer was curtailed in the representation.

The second Quarto was in all likelihood an edition authorized by Shakespeare and his 'fellows,' and intended to supersede the surreptitious and imperfect edition of 1597. The play so published, we believe, as we have said, to be substantially identical with the play as at first composed; it seems however to have been revised by the author. Here and there a passage appears to have been rewritten. Compare, for example, (Q_1) Act II. Sc. 6, lines 11—30 with the corresponding passages of the later editions, Act II. Sc. 6, lines 16—36. In this place assuredly the change must be attributed to the author; but we know of no other passage of equal length where the same can be affirmed with certainty. The words 'newly corrected, augmented, and amended,' found on the title-page of the second Quarto, may be accepted as the statement of a fact, when thus confirmed by internal evidence. Otherwise we know that the assertions in title-pages or prefaces of that time are not

to be relied on, nor in this case would the words necessarily mean more than that this second edition was more correct and more complete than the first. In fact, the added matter amounts nearly to a quarter of the whole.

The title-page of the second Quarto, Q_2 , is as follows :

THE | MOST EX- | cellent and lamentable | Tragedie, of Romeo |
and *Juliet*. | *Newly corrected, augmented, and | amended:* | As it
hath bene sundry times publicquely acted, by the | right Honourable
the Lord Chamberlaine | his Seruants. | LONDON | Printed by
Thomas Creede, for Cuthbert Burby, and are to | be sold at his shop
neare the Exchange. | 1599. |

This is unquestionably our best authority; nevertheless in determining the text, (Q_1) must in many places be taken into account. For it is certain that Q_2 was not printed from the author's MS., but from a transcript, the writer of which was not only careless, but thought fit to take unwarrantable liberties with the text. In passing through his hands, many passages were thus transmuted from poetry to prose. Pope felt this strongly, too strongly indeed, for he adopted the text of the first Quarto in many places where Capell and all subsequent editors have judiciously recurred to the second. Nevertheless there is no editor who has not felt it necessary occasionally to call in the aid of the first. We think that M. Tycho Mommsen rates the authority of the second Quarto too highly. Any rare form of word or strange construction found in this edition alone, and corrected in all that follow, may more probably be assigned to the transcriber (or in some cases to the printer) than to Shakespeare, whose language is singularly free from archaisms and provincialisms.

The third Quarto, Q_3 , was published in 1609, with the following title-page :

THE | MOST EX-|CELLENT AND | Lamentable Tragedie, of | *Romeo*
and *Juliet*. | As it hath benee sundrie times publicquely Acted, | by
the KINGS Maiesties Seruants | at the Globe. | Newly corrected,
augmented, and | amended : | LONDON | Printed for IOHN SMETH-

vvick, and are to be sold | at his Shop in Saint *Dunstones* Church-yard, | in Fleetestreete vnder the Dyall. | 1609. |

www.libtool.com.cn

It was printed from Q_2 , from which it differs by a few corrections, and more frequently by additional errors.

The next Quarto has no date.

Its title-page bears for the first time the name of the author. After the word 'GLOBE' and in a separate line we find the words: 'Written by *W. Shake-speare.*' Otherwise, except in some slight variations of type and spelling, the title-page of the undated Quarto does not differ from that of Q_2 . It was also printed 'for *John Smethwicke,*' without the mention of the printer's name.

Though this edition has no date, internal evidence conclusively proves that it was printed from Q_3 , and that the Quarto of 1637 was printed from it. We therefore call it Q_4 .

It contains some very important corrections of the text, none however that an intelligent reader might not make conjecturally and without reference to any other authority. Indeed had the corrector been able to refer to any such authority, he would not have left so many obviously corrupt passages untouched.

The title-page of the fifth Quarto, our Q_5 , is substantially identical with that of Q_4 , except that it is said to be printed 'by *R. Young* for *John Smethwicke,*' and dated, 1637.

It is printed, as we have said, from Q_4 . The punctuation has been carefully regulated throughout, and the spelling in many cases made uniform.

The symbol Qq signifies the agreement of Q_2 , Q_3 , Q_4 , and Q_5 .

The text of the first Folio is taken from that of the third Quarto. As usual there are a number of changes, some accidental, some deliberate, but all generally for the worse, excepting the changes in punctuation and in the stage-directions. The punctuation, as a rule, is more correct, and the stage-directions are more complete, in the Folio.

The text of the second Folio is printed of course from the first. In this play there are found in it a considerable number of conjectural emendations, not generally happy, and perhaps more than the usual number of errors.

A careful study of the text of *Romeo and Juliet* will show how little we can rely upon having the true text, as Shakespeare wrote it, in those plays for which the Folio is our earliest authority.

M. Tycho Mommsen published in 1859 a reprint of the first and second Quartos on opposite pages, and in the foot-notes a collation of the remaining Quartos (not quite complete in the case of the fourth and fifth), the four Folios, Rowe's first edition, and the new readings of Mr Collier's MS. corrector. The volume is preceded by learned and valuable 'Prolegomena,' and the collation, which we have tested, is done with great care and accuracy. If our collation, so far as it occupies the same ground, may claim to be not less accurate, it must be remembered, first, that we have not endeavoured to record every minute variation of typography, but only such as were in our judgement significant or otherwise noteworthy; secondly, that we have had in all cases the original editions to refer to; and thirdly, that we have had the advantage of comparing our collation with his, and, wherever we found a discrepancy, verifying by a reference to the old copies.

Of the many alterations of *Romeo and Juliet* we have only had occasion to quote Otway's *Caius Marius*.

W. G. C.

W. A. W.

ADDENDA.

TROILUS AND CRESSIDA.

- III. 3. 4 *things to love,*] *things of lore,* Deighton conj.

CORIOLANUS.

- II. 1. 172 *I know not where to turn*] Continued to Cor. Tiessen conj.
IV. 7. 52 *as a chair*] *as such air* Joicey conj.
V. 1. 68, 69 *what he would not,...yield to his*] *yield he would not ;*
Bound...oath to his Joicey conj.
V. 1. 71, 72 *wife; Who...to solicit*] *wife—Who, as I hear, mean to,—*
solicit Joicey conj.

ROMEO AND JULIET.

- I. 1. 189 After this line add *Being crost, a wind that mocks at lovers'*
fears; Moberly conj.
I. 5. 2 *he shift...a trencher!*] *he shift-a-trencher! he scrape-a-*
trencher! Delius.
III. 2. 6 *runaways' eyes*] *Envy's eyes* Moberly conj.
III. 4. 34 *Afore me*] *As God is o'er me* Moberly conj.; omitting the
second *very*.

www.libtool.com.cn

TROILUS AND CRESSIDA.

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ¹.

PRIAM, king of Troy.

HECTOR,
TROILUS,
PARIS,
DEIPHOBUS,
HELENUS,

} his sons.

MARGARELON, a bastard son of Priam².

ÆNEAS,
ANTENOR,

} Trojan commanders.

CALCHAS, a Trojan priest, taking part with the Greeks.

PANDARUS, uncle to Cressida.

AGAMEMNON, the Grecian general.

MENELAUS, his brother.

ACHILLES,
AJAX,
ULYSSES,
NESTOR,
DIOMEDES,
PATROCLUS,

} Grecian commanders.

THERSITES, a deformed and scurrilous Grecian.

ALEXANDER, servant to Cressida².

Servant to Troilus².

Servant to Paris.

Servant to Diomedes.

HELEN, wife to Menelaus.

ANDROMACHE, wife to Hector.

CASSANDRA, daughter to Priam; a prophetess².

CRESSIDA, daughter to Calchas.

Trojan and Greek Soldiers, and Attendants.

SCENE: *Troy, and the Grecian camp.*

¹ DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.] First given, imperfectly, by Rowe.

² Added by Theobald.

TROILUS AND CRESSIDA.

THE PROLOGUE.

IN Troy there lies the scene. From isles of Greece
 The princes orgulous, their high blood chafed,
 Have to the port of Athens sent their ships,
 Fraught with the ministers and instruments
 Of cruel war: sixty and nine, that wore 5
 Their crownets regal, from the Athenian bay
 Put forth toward Phrygia, and their vow is made
 To ransack Troy, within whose strong immures
 The ravish'd Helen, Menelaus' queen,
 With wanton Paris sleeps; and that's the quarrel. 10
 To Tenedos they come;
 And the deep-drawing barks do there disgorge
 Their warlike fraughtage: now on Dardan plains
 The fresh and yet unbruised Greeks do pitch
 Their brave pavilions: Priam's six-gated city, 15
 Dardan, and Timbria, Helias, Chetas, Troien,

TROILUS AND CRESSIDA.] See note (1).

THE PROLOGUE. *In Troy...of war.*] Omitted in Q. Ritson and Steevens (1793) suggest that it is not Shakespeare's.

THE PROLOGUE (in armour) Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

2 *orgulous*] Steevens. *Orgillous* Ff.

8 *immures*] *emures* F₁.

11 *come*] *come with favouring winds* Keightley conj. (N. & Q., 1867).

12 *barks*] F₃F₄. *Barkes* F₂. *Barke* F₁.

15 *six-gated city*] *six gates i' th' city* Theobald.

16 *Timbria, Helias, Chetas, Troien*] Ff. *Thymbria, Ilia, Scava, Troian* Theobald. *Thymbria, Ilias, Chetas, Trojan* Capell.

And Antenorides, with massy staples,
 And corresponsive and fulfilling bolts,
 Spent up the sons of Troy.
 Now expectation, tickling skittish spirits, 20
 On one and other side, Trojan and Greek,
 Sets all on hazard: and hither am I come
 A prologue arm'd, but not in confidence
 Of author's pen or actor's voice, but suited
 In like conditions as our argument, 25
 To tell you, fair beholders, that our play
 Leaps o'er the vaunt and firstlings of those broils,
 Beginning in the middle; starting thence away
 To what may be digested in a play.
 Like, or find fault; do as your pleasures are: 30
 Now good or bad, 'tis but the chance of war.

ACT I.

SCENE I. *Troy. Before Priam's palace.*

Enter PANDARUS and TROILUS.

Tro. Call here my varlet; I'll unarm again:
 Why should I war without the walls of Troy,
 That find such cruel battle here within?

17 *Antenorides*] Theobald. *Antenoni-*
dus Fl. *Anteroridas* Pope.

18 *fulfilling*] *full-filling* Theobald conj.

19 *Sperr*] *Sperrre* Theobald. *Stirre* F₁
 F₂. *Stirr* F₃. *Stir* F₄. *Sperrre* Ca-
 pell. *Sparre* Collier MS.

22 *and*] om. Marshall conj.

28 *Beginning in the*] *'Ginning i' th'*
 Theobald.

starting] *starts* Lettsom conj.

away] om. Pope.

31 *Now good or bad*] *Now good, now*
bad or *Or good or bad* Capell conj.
 Troy. Before Priam's palace.] Ca-
 pell. Troy. Rowe. The Palace in
 Troy. Theobald.

Enter.....] *Enter Troilus, arm'd;*
Pandarus following. Capell.

3 *within?*] *within*, Q.

Each Trojan that is master of his heart,
Let him to field; Troilus, alas, hath none! 5

Pan. Will this gear ne'er be mended?

Tro. The Greeks are strong and skilful to their strength,
Fierce to their skill and to their fierceness valiant,
But I am weaker than a woman's tear,
Tamer than sleep, fonder than ignorance, 10
Less valiant than the virgin in the night,
And skillless as unpractised infancy.

Pan. Well, I have told you enough of this: for my
part, I'll not meddle nor make no farther. He that
will have a cake out of the wheat must needs tarry the
grinding. 16

Tro. Have I not tarried?

Pan. Ay, the grinding; but you must tarry the bolting.

Tro. Have I not tarried?

Pan. Ay, the bolting; but you must tarry the leaven-
ing. 21

Tro. Still have I tarried.

Pan. Ay, to the leavening; but here's yet in the
word 'hereafter,' the kneading, the making of the cake,
the heating of the oven, and the baking; nay, you must
stay the cooling too, or you may chance to burn your lips.

Tro. Patience herself, what goddess e'er she be, 27
Doth lesser blench at sufferance than I do.
At Priam's royal table do I sit;

- | | |
|---|---|
| 4 <i>Trojan</i>] F ₁ . <i>Troian</i> F ₁ F ₂ F ₃ . <i>Troyan</i> | 23 <i>here's</i>] F ₁ . <i>heeres</i> F ₁ F ₂ . <i>heres</i> F ₃ . |
| Q. | <i>heares</i> Q. |
| 10 <i>sleep</i>] <i>sheep</i> Rann. | 25 <i>of the oven</i>] <i>the ouen</i> Q. |
| 12 <i>skillless</i>] <i>artless</i> Dryden's Version. | 26 <i>you</i>] <i>yea</i> Q. |
| 14 <i>no</i>] <i>any</i> Rowe. | <i>to burn</i>] <i>burne</i> Q. |
| 15 <i>needs</i>] om. Q. | 28 <i>lesser</i>] <i>not less</i> Anon. conj. (Gent. |
| 18 <i>Ay</i>] Rowe (ed. 1). <i>I</i> QFf. <i>Ah</i> | <i>Mag.</i> , Vol. LX.). |
| Rowe (ed. 2). | 29 <i>do I sit</i>] QF ₁ . <i>I sit</i> F ₂ F ₃ F ₄ . <i>I do</i> |
| 20 <i>Ay</i>] Rowe. <i>I</i> QFf. | <i>sit</i> Rowe. |

And when fair Cressid comes into my thoughts,— 30
So, traitor!—'When she comes!'—When is she thence?

Pan. Well, she looked yesternight fairer than ever I
saw her look, or any woman else.

Tro. I was about to tell thee:—when my heart,
As wedged with a sigh, would rive in twain, 35
Lest Hector or my father should perceive me,
I have, as when the sun doth light a storm,
Buried this sigh in wrinkle of a smile:
But sorrow, that is couch'd in seeming gladness,
Is like that mirth fate turns to sudden sadness. 40

Pan. An her hair were not somewhat darker than
Helen's—well, go to—there were no more comparison
between the women: but, for my part, she is my kins-
woman; I would not, as they term it, praise her: but I
would somebody had heard her talk yesterday, as I did.
I will not dispraise your sister Cassandra's wit, but—

Tro. O Pandarus! I tell thee, Pandarus,— 47
When I do tell thee, there my hopes lie drown'd,
Reply not in how many fathoms deep
They lie indrench'd. I tell thee, I am mad 50
In Cressid's love: thou answer'st 'she is fair;'

30 *Cressid*] *Cressida* F₄.

30, 31 *thoughts,—...thence*] *thoughts,*
—*So, Traitor!—When she comes?*
when is she thence? Rowe (ed. 2).
thoughts, So traitor then she comes
when she is thence. Q. *thoughts, So*
(Traitor) then she comes, when she is
thence. F₁F₂ (*thence—F₃F₄*). *thoughts,*
—*So, Traitor!—When she comes,*
when she is thence Rowe (ed. 1).

32, 33 *Well.....else.*] Prose in Pope.
Three lines, ending *Well...looke,...*
else. in Ff.

34 *thee:—when*] *thee,—when* Capell.
thee when Q. *thee, when* Ff.

37 *a storm*] Rowe. *a scorne* Q. *a-*
scorne F₁F₂. *a-scorn* F₃F₄.

41 *An*] Rowe (ed. 2). *And* Qff.

42 *to*] *too* F₁.

43 *women:] women!* Q. *women.* Ff.
women,— Capell.

44 *praise her*] Q. *praise it* Ff.

49 *fathoms*] F₄. *fadomes* QF₁F₂F₃.

50 *indrench'd*] *intrench'd* Rowe.

50, 51 *mad.....love:] mad.....love.* Ff.
maddē...loue? Q.

Pour'st in the open ulcer of my heart
 Her eyes, her hair, her cheek, her gait, her voice,
 Handlest in thy discourse, O, that her hand,
 In whose comparison all whites are ink 55
 Writing their own reproach, to whose soft seizure
 The cygnet's down is harsh, and spirit of sense
 Hard as the palm of ploughman: this thou tell'st me,
 As true thou tell'st me, when I say I love her;
 But, saying thus, instead of oil and balm, 60
 Thou lay'st in every gash that love hath given me
 The knife that made it.

Pan. I speak no more than truth.

Tro. Thou dost not speak so much. 64

Pan. Faith, I'll not meddle in't. Let her be as she
 is: if she be fair, 'tis the better for her; an she be not,
 she has the mends in her own hands.

Tro. Good Pandarus, how now, Pandarus!

52 *Pour'st...heart*] Transpose to follow line 60, Barry conj. So Hudson (Lettsom conj.), reading *Pour'd*.

Pour'st] F₁. *Pour'st* F₁F₂F₃. *Powrest* Q.

52—54 *heart Her.....Handlest*] *heart, Her...Handest* Rowe (ed. 2). *heart; Her...gate, her voice, Handlest* Pope. *heart Her...voice; Handlest* Theobald. *heart Her.....gait; her voice Handlest* Capell.

54 *Handlest*] *Hand less* Jackson conj. *discourse, O, that her hand,*] Malone. *discourse: O that her hand* Q. *discourse. O that her Hand* Ff. *discourse—O that! her hand!* Rowe. *discourse—how white her hand!* Theobald conj. *discourse:—O that her hand!* Capell. *discourse, that her hand,* Rann. *discourse her hand,*

—O that, or discourse her hand—O, that her hand, Staunton conj.

54—58 *O, that...ploughman:]* Marked as a quotation by Staunton.

57 *The...sense*] *And spirit of sense the cygnet's down is harsh* Hudson (Grant White conj.).

harsh, and spirit.....] *harsh, to th' spirit...* Hanmer. *harsh (and spite of sense)* Warburton. *harsh, in spirit...* Capell.

spirit of sense] *parasite's silk or scarenet* Bailey conj. (doubtfully).

58 *Hard as the*] *As the hard* Lettsom conj., reading l. 57 with Grant White, and l. 59 with S. Walker.

59 *As*] *And* Hudson (S. Walker conj.). 65 *in't*] Ff. *in it* Q.

66, 74, 76 *an*] Pope. *and* QFf.

68 *how now,*] *why, how now,* Capell.

Pan. I have had my labour for my travail; ill-thought on of her, and ill-thought on of you: gone between and between, but small thanks for my labour. 71

Tro. What, art thou angry, Pandarus? what, with me?

Pan. Because she's kin to me, therefore she's not so fair as Helen: an she were not kin to me, she would be as fair on Friday as Helen is on Sunday. But what care I? I care not an she were a black-a-moor; 'tis all one to me. 77

Tro. Say I she is not fair?

Pan. I do not care whether you do or no. She's a fool to stay behind her father; let her to the Greeks; and so I'll tell her the next time I see her: for my part, I'll meddle nor make no more i' the matter. 82

Tro. Pandarus,—

Pan. Not I.

Tro. Sweet Pandarus,— 85

Pan. Pray you, speak no more to me: I will leave all as I found it, and there an end. [*Exit. An alarum.*]

Tro. Peace, you ungracious clamours! peace, rude sounds!

Fools on both sides! Helen must needs be fair,
When with your blood you daily paint her thus. 90

I cannot fight upon this argument;

It is too starved a subject for my sword.

But Pandarus—O gods, how do you plague me!

I cannot come to Cressid but by Pandar;

69 *travail*] Collier. *trauell* QF₁F₂.
travel F₃F₄.

70 *on of you*] Ff. *of you* Q.

73 *she's kin*] *she is Kin* F₃F₄.

74 *not*] om. Q.

75 *on Friday*] *a Friday* Q.

75, 76 *what care I?*] *what I?* Q.

79 *Pan.*] Troy. F₁.

82 *r*] in Steevens.

83 *Pandarus,—*] *Pandarus—* Rowe.
Pandarus. Q. Pandarus? Ff.

85 *Pandarus,—*] *Pandarus—* Rowe.
Pandarus. QFf.

87 *there*] *there's* F₃F₄.

[*Exit.*] Q. *Exit. Pand. Ff.*

An alarum.] *Sound alarum. QFf.*

94 *Pandar*] *Pandarus* Rowe.

And he's as tetchy to be woo'd to woo 95
 As she is stubborn-chaste against all suit.
 Tell me, Apollo, for thy Daphne's love,
 What Cressid is, what Pandar, and what we.
 Her bed is India; there she lies, a pearl:
 Between our Ilium and where she resides, 100
 Let it be call'd the wild and wandering flood,
 Ourselves the merchant, and this sailing Pandar
 Our doubtful hope, our convoy and our bark.

Alarum. Enter ÆNEAS.

Æne. How now, Prince Troilus! wherefore not afield?

Tro. Because not there: this woman's answer sorts,
 For womanish it is to be from thence. 106
 What news, Æneas, from the field to-day?

Æne. That Paris is returned home, and hurt.

Tro. By whom, Æneas?

Æne. Troilus, by Menelaus.

Tro. Let Paris bleed: 'tis but a scar to scorn; 110
 Paris is gored with Menelaus' horn. [*Alarum.*

Æne. Hark, what good sport is out of town to-day!

Tro. Better at home, if 'would I might' were 'may.'
 But to the sport abroad: are you bound thither?

Æne. In all swift haste.

Tro. Come, go we then together. 115

[*Exeunt.*

- | | |
|--|---|
| 95 <i>tetchy</i>] Steevens (1793). <i>teachy</i> Q
Ff. | 102 <i>sailing</i>] <i>railing</i> Daniel conj. |
| 96 <i>stubborn-chaste</i>] Theobald. <i>stub-</i>
<i>borne, chast</i> QFf. | 104 SCENE II. Pope.
<i>How...afield?</i>] One line in Q. Two
in Ff. |
| 100 <i>resides</i>] F ₂ F ₃ F ₄ . <i>recides</i> F ₁ . <i>reides</i>
Q. | <i>afield?</i>] F ₂ F ₃ . <i>a field.</i> Q. <i>a field?</i>
F ₁ F ₄ . <i>is th' field?</i> Rowe. |
| 101 <i>wild</i>] QF ₁ . <i>mild</i> F ₂ F ₃ F ₄ . <i>wide</i>
Daniel conj. | 110 <i>scar</i>] <i>scorse</i> Hudson (Brae conj.). |
| | 115 <i>together</i>] <i>together</i> QF ₁ . |

SCENE II. *The same. A street.*
www.libtool.com.cn

Enter CRESSIDA and ALEXANDER her man.

Cres. Who were those went by?

Alex. Queen Hecuba and Helen.

Cres. And whither go they?

Alex. Up to the eastern tower,
 Whose height commands as subject all the vale,
 To see the battle. Hector, whose patience
 Is as a virtue fix'd, to-day was moved: 5

He chid Andromache and struck his armourer;
 And, like as there were husbandry in war,
 Before the sun rose he was harness'd light,
 And to the field goes he; where every flower
 Did, as a prophet, weep what it foresaw 10
 In Hector's wrath.

Cres. What was his cause of anger?

Alex. The noise goes, this: there is among the Greeks
 A lord of Trojan blood, nephew to Hector;
 They call him Ajax.

Cres. Good; and what of him?

SCENE II.] Capell. SCENE III. Pope.
 Enter.....] Enter Cressid and her
 man. QFf. Enter Cressida, and
 Alexander her servant. Theobald.

1 *Alex.*] Man. QFf (and throughout
 the scene). Ser. Rowe.

2 *whither*] *whether* QF₁.

4 *battle*] *fight* Pope.

5 *as*] *all* Johnson conj.

a virtue] *the Virtue* Theobald (War-
 burton conj.). *a status* Steevens
 conj. (withdrawn). *a vulture* Jack-
 son conj.

6 *chid*] Q. *chides* Ff.

and] om. Anon. conj.

struck] F₄. *strooke* QF₁F₂. *strook*
 F₃.

8 *harness'd light*] *harnest lyte* QF₁.
harnest light F₂F₃F₄. *harness-dight*
 Theobald. *harness'd tight* Dyce
 conj. *harness'd early* Orger conj.

11 *anger f*] *anger*. Q.

12 *The noise...Greeks*] As in Q. Two
 lines in Ff.

goes, this] *goes this* QF₃F₄. *goe's this*
 F₁F₂. *goes thus* Pope.

14 *him f*] *him*. Q.

Alex. They say he is a very man per se, 15
And stands alone.

Cres. So do all men, unless they are drunk, sick, or
have no legs.

Alex. This man, lady, hath robbed many beasts of
their particular additions; he is as valiant as the lion,
churlish as the bear, slow as the elephant: a man into
whom nature hath so crowded humours that his valour
is crushed into folly, his folly sauced with discretion: there
is no man hath a virtue that he hath not a glimpse of,
nor any man an attaint but he carries some stain of it:
he is melancholy without cause and merry against the
hair: he hath the joints of every thing; but every thing
so out of joint that he is a gouty Briareus, many hands
and no use, or purblind Argus, all eyes and no sight.

Cres. But how should this man, that makes me smile,
make Hector angry? 31

Alex. They say he yesterday coped Hector in the
battle and struck him down, the disdain and shame
whereof hath ever since kept Hector fasting and waking.

Enter PANDARUS.

Cres. Who comes here? 35

Alex. Madam, your uncle Pandarus.

Cres. Hector's a gallant man.

Alex. As may be in the world, lady.

15, 16 *They...alone.*] As verse first by
Capell. Prose in QFf.

15 *man*] A Upton conj.

17 *they*] the Q.

23 *crushed into*] *crusted into* Warbur-
ton. a *crush unto* Id. conj.

sauced] *farced* Theobald conj.

29 *no use*] of *no use* Hanmer.

purblind] *purblinde* Q. *purblinded*

Ff. a *purblind* Hanmer.

31 *angry* ?] *angry*. Q.

33 *struck*] F₄. *stroke* QF₁. *strooks* F₂.
strook F₃.

disdain] *disdaind* F₁.

35 SCENE IV. Pope.

Enter Pandarus.] Omitted in Q.

here ?] *here*. Q₁.

Pan. What's that? what's that?

Cres. Good morrow; uncle Pandarus. 40

Pan. Good morrow, cousin Cressid: what do you talk of? Good morrow, Alexander. How do you, cousin? When were you at Ilium?

Cres. This morning, uncle. 44

Pan. What were you talking of when I came? Was Hector armed and gone ere you came to Ilium? Helen was not up, was she?

Cres. Hector was gone; but Helen was not up.

Pan. E'en so: Hector was stirring early.

Cres. That were we talking of, and of his anger. 50

Pan. Was he angry?

Cres. So he says here.

Pan. True, he was so; I know the cause too; he'll lay about him to-day, I can tell them that: and there's Troilus will not come far behind him; let them take heed of Troilus, I can tell them that too. 56

Cres. What, is he angry too?

Pan. Who, Troilus? Troilus is the better man of the two.

Cres. O Jupiter! there's no comparison. 60

Pan. What, not between Troilus and Hector? Do you know a man if you see him?

Cres. Ay, if I ever saw him before and knew him.

Pan. Well, I say Troilus is Troilus.

Cres. Then you say as I say; for, I am sure, he is not Hector. 66

42 *Good morrow, Alexander.*] Omitted by Pope.

43 *Ilium*] F₃F₄. *Illum* Q. *Ilium* F₁ F₂

45 *came up*] Keightley conj.

46 *you*] Edd. *yea* QF₁. *ye* F₂F₃F₄.

Ilium] F₃F₄. *Ilium* QF₁F₂.

48 *up.*] F₂F₃F₄. *vp?* QF₁.

53 *too*] *to* Q.

58 *Who, Troilus?*] As a separate line in Ff.

65, 66 *Then...Hector.*] Two lines, the first ending *I say*, in Ff.

Pan. No, nor Hector is not Troilus in some degrees.

Cres. 'Tis just to each of them; he is himself.

Pan. Himself! Alas, poor Troilus! I would he were.

Cres. So he is. 70

Pan. Condition, I had gone barefoot to India.

Cres. He is not Hector.

Pan. Himself! no, he's not himself: would a' were himself! Well, the gods are above; time must friend or end: well, Troilus, well, I would my heart were in her body! No, Hector is not a better man than Troilus. 76

Cres. Excuse me.

Pan. He is elder.

Cres. Pardon me, pardon me.

Pan. Th' other's not come to 't; you shall tell me another tale, when th' other's come to 't. Hector shall not have his wit this year. 82

Cres. He shall not need it, if he have his own.

Pan. Nor his qualities.

Cres. No matter. 85

Pan. Nor his beauty.

Cres. 'Twould not become him; his own's better.

Pan. You have no judgement, niece: Helen herself swore th' other day, that Troilus, for a brown favour—for so 'tis, I must confess,—not brown neither,— 90

Cres. No, but brown.

Pan. Faith, to say truth, brown and not brown.

67 *nor Hector]* *not Hector* F₁.
degrees] *degree* Capell conj.

68 *just to...them;]* *just to...them*, Rowe.
iust, to...them QF₁F₂F₃. *just to...them* F₄.

69 *were.]* QFf. *were,—* Capell.

71 *Condition]* 'Condition Theobald. *On condition* Hanmer. —*condition* Capell. *In his right condition!* Keightley, reading *were—* in line 69.

73 *no,]* Rowe (ed. 2). *no?* QFf.
a'] a QFf. *he* Rowe (ed. 2).

75 *end: well,]* *end well* Q.

80, 81 *other's]* Rowe. *others* QFf.

80 *to't]* Rowe. *too't* QFf.

81 *to't]* F₄. *too't* QF₁F₂F₃.

82 *wit]* Rowe. *will* QFf.

90 *neither,—]* *neither—* Rowe. *neither* QFf.

91 *broun]* *between* Anon. conj.

Cres. To say the truth, true and not true.

Pan. She praised his complexion above Paris.

Cres. Why, Paris hath colour enough. 95

Pan. So he has.

Cres. Then Troilus should have too much: if she praised him above, his complexion is higher than his; he having colour enough, and the other higher, is too flaming a praise for a good complexion. I had as lief Helen's golden tongue had commended Troilus for a copper nose. 101

Pan. I swear to you, I think Helen loves him better than Paris.

Cres. Then she's a merry Greek indeed. 104

Pan. Nay, I am sure she does. She came to him th' other day into the compassed window,—and, you know, he has not past three or four hairs on his chin,—

Cres. Indeed, a tapster's arithmetic may soon bring his particulars therein to a total. 109

Pan. Why, he is very young: and yet will he, within three pound, lift as much as his brother Hector.

Cres. Is he so young a man and so old a lifter?

Pan. But, to prove to you that Helen loves him: she came and puts me her white hand to his cloven chin,—

Cres. Juno have mercy! how came it cloven? 115

Pan. Why, you know, 'tis dimpled: I think his smiling becomes him better than any man in all Phrygia.

Cres. O, he smiles valiantly.

94 *Paris*] om. F₄. *Paris's* Hanmer.

97 *praised*] *prais'd* F₁.

98 *above, his...is*] *about his complexion* as Hanmer.

99 *and*] om. Hanmer.

100 *lief*] Steevens (1793). *lieue* QFf.

102, 103 *I...Paris.*] Two lines, the first ending *you*, in Ff.

106 *compassed window*] *compass window*

QFf. *compass-window* Theobald.

111 *lift*] *liste* Q.

112 *he so*] *he is so* F₁.
lifter?] *lifter*. Q.

114 *chin,—*] Capell. *chin*. QFf.

116 *Why,...dimpled:]* As in Pope. A separate line in QFf.

118 *valiantly*] *valiantly* Q. *daintily* Singer conj.

Pan. Does he not ?

Cres. O yes, an 'twere a cloud in autumn. 120

Pan. Why, go to, then : but to prove to you that Helen loves Troilus,—

Cres. Troilus will stand to the proof, if you 'll prove it so.

Pan. Troilus ! why, he esteems her no more than I esteem an addle egg. 126

Cres. If you love an addle egg as well as you love an idle head, you would eat chickens i' the shell.

Pan. I cannot choose but laugh, to think how she tickled his chin ; indeed, she has a marvellous white hand, I must needs confess,— 131

Cres. Without the rack.

Pan. And she takes upon her to spy a white hair on his chin.

Cres. Alas, poor chin ! many a wart is richer. 135

Pan. But there was such laughing ! Queen Hecuba laughed, that her eyes ran o'er.

Cres. With mill-stones.

Pan. And Cassandra laughed.

Cres. But there was more temperate fire under the pot of her eyes : did her eyes run o'er too ? 141

Pan. And Hector laughed.

Cres. At what was all this laughing ?

Pan. Marry, at the white hair that Helen spied on Troilus' chin. 145

120 *an*] Pope. *and* QFf.

122 *Troilus*,—] Theobald. *Troilus*. Q
Ff

123, 124 *Troilus...so.*] Two lines, the first ending *thee* or *the*, in Ff.

123 *the*] F₂F₃F₄. *thee* QF₁.

126 *an*] on F₄.

130 *marvellous*] Pope. *maruel's* QF₁.
marvel's F₂F₃. *marvell's* F₄.

131 *confess*,—] *confess*: Capell. *confesse*. QFf.

133, 144, 146, 148 *hair*] *heare* Q.

137 *eyes ran*] *eyes run* F₃. *Eye run* F₄.

140 *more*] Ff. *a more* Q.

141 *pot*] *por* Q.

143 *laughing* ?] *laughing*. Q.

145 *Troilus*] *Troilus's* F₄.

Cres. An 't had been a green hair, I should have laughed too.

Pan. They laughed not so much at the hair as at his pretty answer.

Cres. What was his answer? 150

Pan. Quoth she, 'Here 's but two and fifty hairs on your chin, and one of them is white.'

Cres. This is her question.

Pan. That's true; make no question of that. 'Two and fifty hairs,' quoth he, 'and one white: that white hair is my father, and all the rest are his sons.' 'Jupiter!' quoth she, 'which of these hairs is Paris my husband?' 'The forked one,' quoth he, 'pluck 't out, and give it him.' But there was such laughing! and Helen so blushed, and Paris so chafed, and all the rest so laughed, that it passed. 161

Cres. So let it now; for it has been a great while going by.

Pan. Well, cousin, I told you a thing yesterday; think on 't. 165

Cres. So I do.

Pan. I'll be sworn 'tis true; he will weep you, an 'twere a man born in April.

Cres. And I'll spring up in his tears, an 'twere a nettle against May. [A retreat sounded. 170

Pan. Hark! they are coming from the field: shall we

146 An 't] Pope. And ' QF₁F₂. And

't F₃. And F₄. And Rowe.

151 two] QFf. One Theobald.

151, 155, 157 hairs] heires Q.

154 Two] QFf. One Theobald.

156 hair] heire Q.

my] the Pope.

158 pluck 't] F₃F₄. pluckt QF₁F₂.

162, 163 So...by.] Two lines, the first

ending now, in Ff.

162 it has] QF₃F₄. is has F₁F₂.

while] wile F₂.

164, 165 Well.....on 't.] Two lines, the first ending *cozen*, in Ff.

166 do] does F₁.

167, 169 an] QFf. as Hanmer.

170 [A retreat sounded.] Sound a retreat. QFf (after line 168).

stand up here, and see them as they pass toward Ilium? good niece, do, sweet niece Cressida.

Cres. At your pleasure. 174

Pan. Here, here, here's an excellent place; here we may see most bravely: I'll tell you them all by their names as they pass by; but mark Troilus above the rest.

ÆNEAS passes.

Cres. Speak not so loud.

Pan. That's Æneas: is not that a brave man? he's one of the flowers of Troy, I can tell you: but mark Troilus; you shall see anon. 181

Cres. Who's that?

ANTENOR passes.

Pan. That's Antenor: he has a shrewd wit, I can tell you; and he's a man good enough: he's one o' the soundest judgements in Troy, whosoever, and a proper man of person. When comes Troilus? I'll show you Troilus anon: if he see me, you shall see him nod at me.

Cres. Will he give you the nod?

Pan. You shall see.

Cres. If he do, the rich shall have more. 190

172 *toward*] *towards* Rowe.

Ilium f] F₃F₄. *Ilion*. Q. *Illium*,
F₁. *Illium* f F₂.

173 *Cressida*] *Cresseida* Q.

178 *Æneas passes.*] Enter *Æneas*. QFf
(and similarly for the rest).

179 *man* f] F₂F₄. *man*, QF₁F₂.

180 *tell*] om. F₁.

182 *Who's that* f] Omitted in Johnson
(1771).

183 *shrewd*] *shrew'd* F₂F₃F₄. *shrow'd*
QF₁.

184 *a man*] Ff. *man* Q.

185 *judgements*] Q. *iudgement* Ff.

186 *of person*] *of's person* Capell conj.
of his person Keightley (Collier
MS.).

Troilus f] *Troylus*, Q.

187 *him*] *him him* F₁.

188 *nod* f] *nod*: Q.

190 *rich...more*] *rest...none* Hanmer.
mich...more Warburton. *wretch...*
more Staunton conj.

HECTOR *passes.*

Pan. That's Hector, that, that, look you, that; there's a fellow! Go thy way, Hector! There's a brave man, niece. O brave Hector! Look how he looks! there's a countenance! is't not a brave man?

Cres. O, a brave man!

195

Pan. Is a' not? it does a man's heart good. Look you what hacks are on his helmet! look you yonder, do you see? look you there: there's no jesting; there's laying on, take't off who will, as they say: there be hacks!

200

Cres. Be those with swords?

Pan. Swords! any thing, he cares not; an the devil come to him, it's all one: by God's lid, it does one's heart good. Yonder comes Paris, yonder comes Paris.

PARIS *passes.*

Look ye yonder, niece; is't not a gallant man too, is't not? Why, this is brave now. Who said he came hurt home to-day? he's not hurt: why, this will do Helen's heart good now, ha! Would I could see Troilus now! you shall see Troilus anon.

Cres. Who's that?

210

- | | |
|--|---|
| 191 <i>that; there's]</i> <i>that, there</i> Q. <i>that,</i>
<i>there's</i> F ₄ . <i>that there's</i> F ₁ F ₂ F ₃ . | 202 <i>any thing, he]</i> Rowe. <i>anything he</i>
QFf. |
| 192 <i>fellow! Go]</i> <i>fellow goes</i> Q. | <i>an]</i> Pope. <i>and</i> QFf. |
| 194 <i>countenance! is't]</i> <i>countenance is't</i>
Q. | 205 Paris <i>passes.]</i> Enter Paris. QFf
(after line 201). |
| 195 <i>a brave]</i> Q. <i>brave</i> Ff. | <i>too]</i> to QF ₁ . |
| 196 <i>a']</i> a QFf. <i>he</i> Rowe (ed. 2).
<i>man's]</i> <i>man</i> Q. | 206 <i>not f]</i> <i>not,</i> Q. |
| 198 <i>see f]</i> <i>see,</i> Q. | 206, 207 <i>hurt home]</i> <i>home hurt</i> Rowe. |
| 198, 199 <i>there's laying]</i> <i>there laying</i> Q.
<i>laying</i> Ff. | 207 <i>to-day f]</i> <i>to day.</i> Q. |
| 199 <i>off who]</i> F ₃ F ₄ . <i>off, who</i> QF ₁ F ₂ .
<i>will]</i> <i>ill</i> F ₁ . | 208 <i>now, ha f]</i> <i>now ha?</i> Q. <i>now, ha?</i>
Ff. <i>now. Ha!</i> Capell. |
| 201 <i>swords f]</i> <i>swords.</i> Q. | 209 <i>shall see]</i> QF ₃ F ₄ . <i>shall</i> F ₁ F ₂ . |
| | 210 <i>Who's]</i> Rowe. <i>Whose</i> QFf. |

HELENUS *passes.*

Pan. That's Helenus: I marvel where Troilus is. That's Helenus. I think he went not forth to-day. That's Helenus.

Cres. Can Helenus fight, uncle? 214

Pan. Helenus! no; yes, he'll fight indifferent well. I marvel where Troilus is. Hark! do you not hear the people cry 'Troilus'? Helenus is a priest.

Cres. What sneaking fellow comes yonder?

TROIILUS *passes.*

Pan. Where? yonder? that's Deiphobus. 'Tis Troilus! there's a man, niece! Hem! Brave Troilus! the prince of chivalry! 221

Cres. Peace, for shame, peace!

Pan. Mark him; note him. O brave Troilus! Look well upon him, niece; look you how his sword is bloodied, and his helm more hacked than Hector's; and how he looks, and how he goes! O admirable youth! he never saw three-and-twenty. Go thy way, Troilus, go thy way! Had I a sister were a grace, or a daughter a goddess, he should take his choice. O admirable man! Paris? Paris is dirt to him; and, I warrant, Helen, to change, would give an eye to boot. 231

Common Soldiers *pass.*

Cres. Here come more.

Pan. Asses, fools, dolts! chaff and bran, chaff and

215 *indifferent well.] indifferent well,*

F₂F₃F₄. indifferent, well, QF₁.

216 *is] om. F₂.*

223 *note him] not him F₁.*

226 *never] Q. ne're Ff.*

228 *or] and Hanmer.*

229 *O admirable man/] Omitted by*

Capell.

231 *an eye] Q. money Ff. one eye*

Collier conj.

232 *Common soldiers pass.] Enter com-*

mon Souldiers. Ff. Omitted in Q.

come] Ff. comes Q.

bran! porridge after meat! I could live and die i' the eyes of Troilus. Ne'er look, ne'er look; the eagles are gone: ~~verovsiband.daws,~~ crows and daws! I had rather be such a man as Troilus than Agamemnon and all Greece.

Cres. There is among the Greeks Achilles, a better man than Troilus. 240

Pan. Achilles! a drayman, a porter, a very camel.

Cres. Well, well.

Pan. Well, well! Why, have you any discretion? have you any eyes? do you know what a man is? Is not birth, beauty, good shape, discourse, manhood, learning, gentleness, virtue, youth, liberality, and such like, the spice and salt that season a man? 247

Cres. Ay, a minced man: and then to be baked with no date in the pie, for then the man's date is out.

Pan. You are such a woman! one knows not at what ward you lie. 251

Cres. Upon my back, to defend my belly; upon my wit, to defend my wiles; upon my secrecy, to defend mine honesty; my mask, to defend my beauty; and you, to defend all these: and at all these wards I lie, at a thousand watches. 256

Pan. Say one of your watches.

Cres. Nay, I'll watch you for that; and that's one of the chiefest of them too: if I cannot ward what I

239 *among*] Ff. *amongst* Q.

243 *discretion* f] *discretion*, Q.

244 *eyes* f] *eyes*, Q.

246 *such like*] Q. *so forth* Ff.

247 *season*] Q. *seasons* Ff.

man f] *man*. Q.

249 *date is*] Q. *dates* Ff.

250 *a woman*] Q. *another woman* Ff.

one] Ff. *a man* Q.

253 *wiles*] *will* Johnson conj.

254 *my mask...and you*] *upon my mask...and upon you* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

255 *and at all...at a*] *at all...and at a* Hanmer.

lie, at] *lie at* F₁.

259 *too*] *two* Q.

would not have hit, I can watch you for telling how I took the blow; unless it swell past hiding, and then it's past watching. www.libtool.com.cn 262

Pan. You are such another!

Enter Troilus's Boy.

Boy. Sir, my lord would instantly speak with you.

Pan. Where? 265

Boy. At your own house; there he unarms him.

Pan. Good boy, tell him I come. [*Exit Boy.*] I doubt he be hurt. Fare ye well, good niece.

Cres. Adieu, uncle.

Pan. I will be with you, niece, by and by. 270

Cres. To bring, uncle?

Pan. Ay, a token from Troilus.

Cres. By the same token, you are a bawd.

[*Exit Pandarus.*]

Words, vows, gifts, tears, and love's full sacrifice,

He offers in another's enterprise: 275

But more in Troilus thousand fold I see

Than in the glass of Pandar's praise may be;

Yet hold I off. Women are angels, wooing:

Things won are done; joy's soul lies in the doing:

That she beloved knows nought that knows not this: 280

261 *it's*] F₁. *is* Q. *is* F₂F₃. *it is* F₄.

263 *You*] *Your* F₂.

264 *Enter...*] Capell. *Enter Boy.* QFf (after line 262).

266 *there...him.*] Q. Omitted in Ff.

267 [*Exit Boy.*] Capell. om. QFf.

269 *uncle.*] *uncle*—Rowe.

270 *I will be*] *I wilbe* Q. *It be* F₁ F₂F₃. *I'le be* F₄.

271 *bring, uncle*] Edd. *bring uncle*: Q. *bring Vnkle.* F₁F₂F₃. *bring, Uncle* F₄.

273 [*Exit Pandarus.*] Ff. om. Q. *Exit.* Capell (after line 272).

274 *gifts*] Ff. *guifts* Q. *griefs* Reed (1803).

279 *joy's...doing*] QF₁. *the soules joy lyes in dooing* F₂F₃F₄.

lies] *dies* Singer, ed. 2 (Mason conj.).

lives Seymour conj. *flies* Mason conj. (as wrongly quoted by Keightley).

280 *nought*] Ff. *naught* Q.

Men prize the thing ungain'd more than it is :
 That she was never yet that ever knew
 Love got so sweet as when desire did sue :
 Therefore this maxim out of love I teach :
 Achievement is command ; ungain'd, beseech. 285
 Then though my heart's content firm love doth bear,
 Nothing of that shall from mine eyes appear. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE III. *The Grecian camp. Before Agamemnon's tent.*

Sennet. Enter AGAMEMNON, NESTOR, ULYSSES, MENELAUS,
with others.

Agam. Princes,

What grief hath set the jaundice on your cheeks ?
 The ample proposition that hope makes
 In all designs begun on earth below
 Fails in the promised largeness : checks and disasters 5
 Grow in the veins of actions highest rear'd,
 As knots, by the conflux of meeting sap,
 Infect the sound pine and divert his grain
 Tortive and errant from his course of growth.

281 *prize*] *price* Q.

283 *got*] QF₁. *gos* F₂. *go* F₃F₄.

284, 285 Transposed in F₄.

285 *Achievement is*] *Achiev'd, men us*
 Singer, ed. 2 (Harness conj.). *A-*
chieved men still Collier MS.

286 *Then*] Q. *That* Ff.

heart's content] *hearts content* Q.
hearts Contents F₁F₂F₃. *hearts con-*
tent's F₄. *heart content's* Rowe (ed.
 2). *heart's consent* Mason conj.

287 [*Exeunt.*] Capell. Exit. Qff.

SCENE III.] Capell. SCENE V. Pope.
 The Grecian...] Agamemnon's tent
 in the Grecian Camp. Rowe.
 Sennet.] Senet. F₁. Sonet. F₂F₃.
 Sonnet. F₄. om. Q. Trumpets.

Rowe.

Enter...Ulysses,] Capell. Enter...
 Vlisses, Diomedes, Qff.

1, 2 *Princes...checks*] One line in Q.

1 *Princes,*] Keightley marks this as
 part of an imperfect line. *Princes*
and leaders of the Grecian host
 Keightley conj.

2 *the*] Ff. *these* Q. *this* Capell.
jaundice] Pope (ed. 2). *Jaundies* Q
 F₁F₂. *Jaundies* F₃. *Jaundise* F₄.
on] Ff. *ore* Q.

3 *hope makes*] QF₁. *hopes makes* F₂F₃
 F₄. *hopes make* Rowe (ed. 2).

8 *Infect*] Ff. *Infects* Q.

divert] Rowe. *diuerts* Qff.

9 *errant*] *erant* F₁.

Nor, princes, is it matter new to us 10
 That we come short of our suppose so far
 That after seven years' siege yet Troy walls stand;
 Sith every action that hath gone before,
 Whereof we have record, trial did draw
 Bias and thwart, not answering the aim 15
 And that unbodied figure of the thought
 That gave't surmised shape. Why then, you princes,
 Do you with cheeks abash'd behold our works,
 And call them shames? which are indeed nought else
 But the protractive trials of great Jove 20
 To find persistive constancy in men:
 The fineness of which metal is not found
 In fortune's love; for then the bold and coward,
 The wise and fool, the artist and unread,
 The hard and soft, seem all affined and kin: 25
 But in the wind and tempest of her frown,
 Distinction with a broad and powerful fan,
 Puffing at all, winnows the light away,
 And what hath mass or matter, by itself
 Lies rich in virtue and unmingled. 30
Nest. With due observance of thy godlike seat,
 Great Agamemnon, Nestor shall apply
 Thy latest words. In the reproof of chance
 Lies the true proof of men: the sea being smooth,
 How many shallow bauble boats dare sail 35

13 *every*] Ff. *euer* Q.18 *works*] *mocks* Singer conj. *wrecks* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.). *wars* Kinnear conj.19 *call them shames*] Q. *thinks them shame* Ff. *think them shames* Capell.*nought*] *naught* Q.19—21 *shames?...men:*] Edd. *shames which...men.* Q. *shame, which...men?*

Ff.

27 *broad*] Q. *lowd* F₁F₂. *loud* F₃F₄.29 *matter, by itself*] Hanmer. *matter by it selfe*, QFf.31 *thy godlike*] Theobald. *the godlike* Q. *thy godly* Ff. *thy goodly* Pope.32 *apply*] *supply* Warburton.33 *Thy...chance*] One line in Q. Two in Ff.

Upon her patient breast, making their way
 With those of nobler bulk !
 But let the ruffian Boreas once enrage
 The gentle Thetis, and anon behold
 The strong-ribb'd bark through liquid mountains cut, 40
 Bounding between the two moist elements,
 Like Perseus' horse : where's then the saucy boat,
 Whose weak untimber'd sides but even now
 Co-rivall'd greatness? either to harbour fled,
 Or made a toast for Neptune. Even so 45
 Doth valour's show and valour's worth divide
 In storms of fortune : for in her ray and brightness
 The herd hath more annoyance by the breeze
 Than by the tiger ; but when the splitting wind
 Makes flexible the knees of knotted oaks, 50
 And flies fled under shade, why then the thing of courage
 As roused with rage with rage doth sympathize,
 And with an accent tuned in selfsame key
 Retorts to chiding fortune.

Ulyss.

Agamemnon,

Thou great commander, nerve and bone of Greece, 55

36 *patient*] Ff. *ancient* Q.

37 *nobler*] QF₁. *noble* F₂F₃F₄.
bulk] *bulk*, and *greater strength* ;
 Keightley.

40 *cut*] QF₁. *cut's* F₂. *cuts* F₃F₄.

45 *toast*] *tot* Becket conj. *boast* Halli-
 well conj.

47 *In...brightness*] One line in Q. Two
 in Ff.

48 *breeze*] *Bryze* Q. *Breeze* F₁. *Brize*
 F₂F₃F₄.

49, 50 *the splitting wind Makes*] *split-*
ting winds Make Pope. *

51 *And...courage*] One line in Q. Two,
 the first ending *then*, in Ff.
And...why then] *And flies are fled to*

shade Seymour conj. *And flies along*
the sky, while bird and beast are
fled under shade, why then Keight-
 ley.

fled] *get* Pope. *flee* Capell. *have*
fled Keightley conj. (supposing
 nothing to be lost). *flee* Orger
 conj.

53 *tuned*] *turn'd* Reed (1803).

54 *Retorts*] Dyce. *Retires* QF₃F₄. *Re-*
tyres F₁F₂. *Returns* Pope. *Replies*
 Hanmer. *Re-chides* Staunton (Lett-
 som conj.). *Recries* Anon. conj.
Revises Anon. conj.

55 *nerve*] Ff. *nerues* Q.

Heart of our numbers, soul and only spirit,
 In whom the tempers and the minds of all
 Should be shut up, hear what Ulysses speaks.
 Besides the applause and approbation
 The which, [*To Agamemnon*] most mighty for thy place and
 sway, 60

[*To Nestor*] And thou most reverend for thy stretch'd-out
 life,

I give to both your speeches, which were such
 As Agamemnon and the hand of Greece
 Should hold up high in brass, and such again
 As venerable Nestor, hatch'd in silver, 65
 Should with a bond of air, strong as the axletree
 On which heaven rides, knit all the Greekish ears
 To his experienced tongue, yet let it please both,
 Thou great, and wise, to hear Ulysses speak.

Agam. Speak, Prince of Ithaca; and be't of less expect
 That matter needless, of importless burthen, 71

56 *spirit*] Ff. *spright* Q.

60 [To Aga.] Rowe.

most mighty] In brackets in Ff.

60, 61 *for.....reverend*] In brackets in Q.

60 *sway*] QF₁. *may* F₂F₃. *merit* F₄.

61 [To Nestor] Rowe.

thy] Ff. *the* Q.

63 *Agamemnon and the hand*] *Agamemnon's, e'en the hand* Anon. conj. (1814). *Agamemnon, as the hand* Daniel conj. *Agamemnon, all the hands* Orger conj.

hand] *band* Johnson conj. (withdrawn).

65, 66 *hatch'd...air*] *thatch'd...axe* Tyrwhitt conj. (withdrawn). *harp'd...acier* Jackson conj.

65 *Nestor*] *Nestor's* Anon. conj. (1814).

67 *On*] QF₁F₃F₄. *In* F₁.

heaven rides] Q. *the Heavens ride* Ff.

the Greekish] Q. *Greekes* F₁F₂. *Greeks* F₃F₄. *the Grecian* Pope (ed. 1). *the Grecians* Pope (ed. 2).

68 *his*] *thy* Orger conj.

yet] om. Capell.

let it please] *please it* Hudson (Seymour conj.).

69 *Thou*] *Though* Hanmer.

70—75 *Agam. Speak,....oracle.* Ulyss.] Omitted in Q.

70 *Prince of*] om. Anon. conj.

and be't of] *we* Pope. *and we* Capell. *and we it* Keightley. *we no* Hudson (Lettsom conj.).

of less] *less* Anon. conj.

expect] Pope. *expect*: F₁. *expect*; F₂F₃. *expect*; F₄. *expect*, Rowe.

71 *burthen*] *burden* Johnson.

Divide thy lips, than we are confident,
When rank Thersites opes his mastic jaws,
We shall hear music, wit and oracle.

Ulyss. Troy, yet upon his basis, had been down, 75
And the great Hector's sword had lack'd a master,
But for these instances.

The specialty of rule hath been neglected:
And, look, how many Grecian tents do stand
Hollow upon this plain, so many hollow factions. 80
When that the general is not like the hive
To whom the foragers shall all repair,
What honey is expected? Degree being vizarded,
The unworthiest shows as fairly in the mask.
The heavens themselves, the planets and this centre, 85
Observe degree, priority and place,
Insisture, course, proportion, season, form,
Office and custom, in all line of order:
And therefore is the glorious planet Sol
In noble eminence enthroned and sphered 90
Amidst the other; whose medicinable eye
Corrects the ill aspects of planets evil,

72 *lips, than*] *lips*; then F₁. *lips*: then F₂F₃F₄.

73 *mastic*] *mastiff* Rowe. *mastive* Boswell. *nasty* Orger conj.

75 *his*] *her* F₄.
basis] Ff. *basse* Q.

77 *instances*] *instances, which now I'll shew you* Keightley.

78 *specialty*] *speciality* F₃F₄.

79, 80 *do stand Hollow upon*] *do stand Upon* Hanmer. *stand hollow Upon* Keightley.

80 *hollow factions*] *factions* Steevens conj.

81 *general*] *general's* Keightley conj.

is not like the] *not likes the* Warburton. *'s not the life of the* Heath conj. *is not lik'd o' the* Capell.

82 *whom*] *which* Hanmer.

84 *mask*.] After this Keightley marks a line omitted.

87 *Insisture*] Ff. *In sisture* Q (for *In fixture* Delius conj.).

91 *other*] *rest* Pope. *ether* Singer (ed. 2).

medicinable] *med'cinable* Qff.

92 *ill aspects of planets evil*] Ff. *influence of evil Planets* Q.

And posts like the commandment of a king,
 Sans check to good and bad: but when the planets
 In evil mixture to disorder wander, 95
 What plagues and what portents, what mutiny,
 What raging of the sea, shaking of earth,
 Commotion in the winds, frights, changes, horrors,
 Divert and crack, rend and deracinate
 The unity and married calm of states 100
 Quite from their fixure! O, when degree is shaken,
 Which is the ladder to all high designs,
 The enterprise is sick! How could communities,
 Degrees in schools and brotherhoods in cities,
 Peaceful commerce from dividable shores, 105
 The primogenitive and due of birth,
 Prerogative of age, crowns, sceptres, laurels,
 But by degree, stand in authentic place?
 Take but degree away, untune that string,
 And, hark, what discord follows! each thing meets 110
 In mere oppugnancy: the bounded waters
 Should lift their bosoms higher than the shores,
 And make a sop of all this solid globe:
 Strength should be lord of imbecility,
 And the rude son should strike his father dead: 115
 Force should be right; or rather, right and wrong,
 Between whose endless jar justice resides,

- 93, 94 *posts...to*] *parts...the* Orger conj.
 100 *married*] *mirror'd* Anon. conj.
 101 *fixure*] QF₁F₂. *fixture* F₃F₄.
O, when] *When* Pope. *So when*
 Johnson conj.
shaked] *shakt* Q. *shak'd* Ff. *shaken*
 Rowe.
 102 *to*] Ff. *of* Q.
 103 *The*] QFf. *Then* Hanmer.
 105 *dividable*] *deuidable* Q. *dividible*
 F₄.
 106 *primogenitive*] Ff. *primogenitis* Q.
primogeniture Rowe.
 108 *place*] *place*: Q.
 110 *meets*] *melts* Q.
 112, 118 *Should*] *Would* F₄.
 114, 115, 116, 118 *should*] *would* F₄.
 114 *lord*] *slave* or *law'd* Daniel conj.
 117 *Between...resides,*] Printed in italics
 in Q.
resides] *recides* QF₁. *presides* War-
 burton.

Should lose their names, and so should justice too.
 Then every thing includes itself in power,
 Power into will, will into appetite; 120
 And appetite, an universal wolf,
 So doubly seconded with will and power,
 Must make perforce an universal prey,
 And last eat up himself. Great Agamemnon,
 This chaos, when degree is suffocate, 125
 Follows the choking.
 And this neglection of degree it is
 That by a pace goes backward, with a purpose
 It hath to climb. The general's disdain'd
 By him one step below; he by the next; 130
 That next by him beneath: so every step,
 Exemplified by the first pace that is sick
 Of his superior, grows to an envious fever
 Of pale and bloodless emulation:
 And 'tis this fever that keeps Troy on foot, 135
 Not her own sinews. To end a tale of length,
 Troy in our weakness stands, not in her strength.
Nest. Most wisely hath Ulysses here discover'd
 The fever whereof all our power is sick.
Agam. The nature of the sickness found, Ulysses, 140
 What is the remedy?
Ulyss. The great Achilles, whom opinion crowns
 The sinew and the forehead of our host,

118 *lose*] *loose* QF₁F₂.*their*] *her* F₁.*too.*] *to*? Q.119 *includes*] *include* Q.124 *And last...Agamemnon,*] One line
in Rowe (ed. 2). Two in QFf.
himself] *it self* Theobald.126 *choking.*] *choking of the common*
weal; Keightley. *choking as his**consequence*; Id. conj.127 *it is*] Q. *is it* Ff.128, 129 *backward...climb*] *downward...**climb* or *backward...advance* Sey-*mour* conj.128 *with*] Q. *in* Ff.137 *stands*] Q. *lives* Ff.143 *sinew*] Ff. *sinnow* Q.

Having his ear full of his airy fame,
 Grows dainty of his worth, and in his tent 145
 Lies mocking our designs: with him, Patroclus,
 Upon a lazy bed, the livelong day
 Breaks scurril jests;
 And with ridiculous and awkward action,
 Which, slanderer, he imitation calls, 150
 He pageants us. Sometime, great Agamemnon,
 Thy topless deputation he puts on;
 And, like a strutting player, whose conceit
 Lies in his hamstring, and doth think it rich
 To hear the wooden dialogue and sound 155
 'Twixt his stretch'd footing and the scaffoldage,
 Such to-be-pitied and o'er-wrested seeming
 He acts thy greatness in: and when he speaks,
 'Tis like a chime a-mending; with terms unsquared,
 Which, from the tongue of roaring Typhon dropp'd, 160
 Would seem hyperboles. At this fusty stuff,
 The large Achilles, on his press'd bed lolling,
 From his deep chest laughs out a loud applause;
 Cries 'Excellent! 'tis Agamemnon just.
 Now play me Nestor; hem, and stroke thy beard, 165
 As he being dress'd to some oration.'
 That's done; as near as the extremest ends

148 *jest*] *jest on thee and all of us*
 Keightley.

149 *awkward*] *sillie* Q.

151 *Sometime*] *Sometimes* Rowe (ed. 2).

152 *topless*] *stopless* Warburton.

156 *scaffoldage*] *F*₄. *Scaffolage* *F*₁*F*₂*F*₃.
scaffollage Q.

157 *to-be-pitied*] *to-be-pitted* *F*₂*F*₃. *to*
be pitied *QF*₄. *to be pittied* *F*₁.

o'er-wrested] *Pope*. *ore-rested* *QF*₁
*F*₂*F*₃. *o're-rested* *F*₄. *o'er-jested*

Delius conj.

159 *unsquared*] *unsquare* Q.

161 *Would*] *Wound* *F*₂.
seem] *seemes* *F*₁.

162 *press'd bed*] *prest bed* Q. *prest-bed* *Ff*.

164 *just*] *Ff*. *right* Q.

165 *hem*] Q. *hum* *Ff*.

165, 166 *beard, As he*] Q. *Beard As*
he, Ff.

166 *dress'd*] *drest* *QFf*. *'drest* *Hanmer*.

Of parallels, as like as Vulcan and his wife :
 Yet god Achilles still cries 'Excellent !
 'Tis Nestor bright. Now play him me, Patroclus, 170
 Arming to answer in a night alarm.'
 And then, forsooth, the faint defects of age
 Must be the scene of mirth ; to cough and spit,
 And, with a palsy fumbling on his gorget,
 Shake in and out the rivet : and at this sport 175
 Sir Valour dies ; cries 'O, enough, Patroclus ;
 Or give me ribs of steel ! I shall split all
 In pleasure of my spleen.' And in this fashion,
 All our abilities, gifts, natures, shapes,
 Severals and generals of grace exact, 180
 Achievements, plots, orders, preventions,
 Excitements to the field or speech for truce,
 Success or loss, what is or is not, serves
 As stuff for these two to make paradoxes.

Nest. And in the imitation of these twain, 185
 Who, as Ulysses says, opinion crowns
 With an imperial voice, many are infect.
 Ajax is grown self-will'd, and bears his head
 In such a rein, in full as proud a place
 As broad Achilles ; keeps his tent like him ; 190
 Makes factious feasts ; rails on our state of war
 Bold as an oracle, and sets Thersites,

168 *as like as*] *like as* Capell.

169 *god*] QF₁. *good* F₂F₃F₄.

171 *night alarm*] Hyphened in Ff.

174 *palsy fumbling*] *palsy'd fumbling*
 Capell conj. *palsy-fumbling* Steevens, 1778 (Tyrwhitt conj.).

175 *and at*] *at* Hanmer.

177 *split*] *spilt* F₄.

180 *of grace exact*] *though of grace exact* Hanmer. *of grace ; exacts*

Warburton. *all grace extract* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.). *are of grace extract* Singer conj. *of grace and act* Staunton conj. *of grace in act* Kinnear conj.

184 *paradoxes*] *parodies* Johnson conj.

186 *Who*] *Whom* Pope.

189 *place*] *pace* Pope.

190 *broad*] *braid* Becket conj.

keeps] *keepes* Q. *and keepes* Ff.

A slave whose gall coins slanders like a mint,
 To match us in comparisons with dirt,
 To weaken and discredit our exposure, 195
 How rank soever rounded in with danger.

Ulyss. They tax our policy and call it cowardice,
 Count wisdom as no member of the war,
 Forestall prescience; and esteem no act
 But that of hand: the still and mental parts 200
 That do contrive how many hands shall strike
 When fitness calls them on, and know by measure
 Of their observant toil the enemies' weight,—
 Why, this hath not a finger's dignity;
 They call this bed-work, mappery, closet-war: 205
 So that the ram that batters down the wall,
 For the great swing and rudeness of his poise,
 They place before his hand that made the engine,
 Or those that with the fineness of their souls
 By reason guide his execution. 210

Nest. Let this be granted, and Achilles' horse
 Makes many Thetis' sons. [*Tucket.*

Agam. What trumpet? look, Menelaus.

Men. From Troy.

195 *weaken*] *weaken us* Keightley.
and] *our* Q. or Anon. conj.

196 *rank*] *hard* Pope.

199 *prescience*] *our prescience* Rowe.

202 *calls*] *call* F₁.

202, 203 *know.....weight*] *know the
 measure, By their observant toil,
 of the enemies' weight* Johnson
 conj.

203 *enemies*] *enemy's* Delius conj.
weight,—] Capell. *weight*, QF₁F₂F₃
weight, F₄.

205 *bed-work, mappery*] *bed-work Map-
 p'ry* Theobald. *bed-work-mapp'ry*
 Hanmer.

207 *swing*] *swinge* Q.

209 *fineness*] *finesse* Q.

210 *his*] *its* Hanmer.

212 [*Tucket.*] Ff. om. Q. Trumpet
 heard. Capell.

213 *trumpet f*] *trumpet's that?* Capell.
look, Menelaus] *look* Steevens conj.
Menelaus, look Dyce conj.

Enter ÆNEAS.

Agam. What would you 'fore our tent? 215

Æne. Is it this great Agamemnon's tent, I pray you?

Agam. Even this.

Æne. May one that is a herald and a prince
Do a fair message to his kingly ears?

Agam. With surety stronger than' Achilles' arm 220
'Fore all the Greekish heads, which with one voice
Call Agamemnon head and general.

Æne. Fair leave and large security. How may
A stranger to those most imperial looks
Know them from eyes of other mortals?

Agam. How! 225

Æne. Ay:

I ask, that I might waken reverence,
And bid the cheek be ready with a blush
Modest as morning when she coldly eyes
The youthful Phœbus: 230

Which is that god in office, guiding men?
Which is the high and mighty Agamemnon?

Agam. This Trojan scorns us; or the men of Troy
Are ceremonious courtiers.

Æne. Courtiers as free, as debonair, unarm'd, 235
As bending angels; that's their fame in peace:
But when they would seem soldiers, they have galls,

215 SCENE VI. Pope.

Enter Æneas.] Ff. om. Q.

219 *ears*] *eyes* Q.

220 *Achilles*] *Alcides* Hudson (Johnson
conj.).

221 *heads*] *host* Kinnear conj.

223 *security.* *How*] *security, how* Q.

226 *Ay.*] Rowe. *I, Q. I.*: Ff. om.
Pope. Put in a separate line first
by Steevens (1793).

228 *bid*] Q. *on* Ff.

229, 230 *Modest.....Phœbus.*] As in
Ff. One line in Q.

231 *god in office, guiding*] Rowe. *God
in office guiding* Ff. *god, in office
guiding* Q.
men] *men, Q.*

232 *Agamemnon*] *Agamemnon.* Q.

235 *debonair, unarm'd.*] *debonaire, vn-
arm'd* Q. *debonaire; vnarm'd* Ff.

236 *fame*] *sams* Q.

Good arms, strong joints, true swords; and, Jove's accord,
 Nothing so full of heart. But peace, Æneas,
 Peace, Trojan; lay thy finger on thy lips! 240
 The worthiness of praise distains his worth,
 If that the praised himself bring the praise forth:
 But what the repining enemy commends,
 That breath fame blows; that praise, sole pure, transcends.

Agam. Sir, you of Troy, call you yourself Æneas? 245

Æne. Ay, Greek, that is my name.

Agam. What's your affair, I pray you?

Æne. Sir, pardon; 'tis for Agamemnon's ears.

Agam. He hears nought privately that comes from
 Troy.

Æne. Nor I from Troy come not to whisper him: 250
 I bring a trumpet to awake his ear,
 To set his sense on the attentive bent,
 And then to speak.

Agam. Speak frankly as the wind;
 It is not Agamemnon's sleeping hour:

238, 239 *swords; and, Jove's accord, Nothing*] Theobald. *swords, & Ioues accord, Nothing* Ff. *sword, & great Ioues accord Nothing* Q. *swords; and Love's a lord Nothing* Steevens conj. *swords, great Jove's accord, Nothing* Mitford conj. *Swords, great Jove's own bird Nothing* Kinnear conj. *swords; and, Jove record, Nothing* Orger conj. See note (II).

238 *accord*] *sacaret* Warburton conj. *own bird* Mason conj. *a god* Malone conj. *a lord* Steevens conj. *a core* Jackson conj.

241 *distains*] *disdains* Boswell (a misprint?).

242 *If that the*] Q. *If that he* Ff. *If*

he that's Pope.

243 *But what*] QF₁. *What* F₂F₃F₄.

244 *blows*] *follows* Reed (1803).

praise, sole pure,] Capell. *praise sole pure* QFf. *praise, sole, pure,* Daniel conj.

sole pure] *soule pure* Collier MS. *pure* Sol Staunton conj.

247 *affair*] *affaires* Q.

I pray you] om. Steevens conj., reading *Ay, Greek...affair?* as one line.

249 *He.....Troy.*] One line in Q. Two in Ff.

nought] Ff. *naught* Q.

250 *him*] *with him* Q.

252 *sense on the*] *seat on that* Q.

That thou shalt know, Trojan, he is awake, 255
He tells thee so himself.

Æne. Trumpet, blow loud,
Send thy brass voice through all these lazy tents;
And every Greek of mettle, let him know,
What Troy means fairly shall be spoke aloud.

[Trumpet sounds.

We have, great Agamemnon, here in Troy 260
A prince call'd Hector—Priam is his father—
Who in this dull and long-continued truce
Is rusty grown: he bade me take a trumpet,
And to this purpose speak. Kings, princes, lords!
If there be one among the fair'st of Greece, 265
That holds his honour higher than his ease,
That seeks his praise more than he fears his peril,
That knows his valour and knows not his fear,
That loves his mistress more than in confession
With truant vows to her own lips he loves, 270
And dare avow her beauty and her worth
In other arms than hers—to him this challenge.
Hector, in view of Trojans and of Greeks,
Shall make it good, or do his best to do it,
He hath a lady, wiser, fairer, truer, 275
Than ever Greek did compass in his arms;

256 *loud*] *aloud* Q.

257 *Send*] *Sound* Daniel conj.

259 [Trumpet sounds.] Sound trumpet.

Q. The Trumpets sound. Ff.

262 *this*] *his* Q.

263 *rusty*] *restie* Q.

265 *among*] Q. *among'st* F₁F₂F₃. *a-*
mongst F₄.

fair'st] *first* Watkiss Lloyd conj.
(N. & Q., 1890).

267 *That seeks*] Ff. *And feeds* Q.

269 *confession*] *profession* Hanmer.

270, 271 *With...worth*] Transpose these
lines, or read *To her own ears he*
loves, and dares avow Her beauty
and her worth with truant lips
Watkiss Lloyd conj. (N. & Q.,
1890).

270 *With...loves,*] In a parenthesis in
Qff.

271 *dare*] *dares* Hanmer.

274, 275 *good,...it, He*] *good, (or.....it)*
He Theobald. *good,...it. He* Qff.

276 *compass*] *couple* Q.

And will to-morrow with his trumpet call
 Midway between your tents and walls of Troy,
 To rouse a Grecian that is true in love :
 If any come, Hector shall honour him ; 280
 If none, he'll say in Troy when he retires,
 The Grecian dames are sunburnt and not worth
 The splinter of a lance. Even so much.

Agam. This shall be told our lovers, Lord Æneas ;
 If none of them have soul in such a kind, 285
 We left them all at home : but we are soldiers ;
 And may that soldier a mere recreant prove,
 That means not, hath not, or is not in love !
 If then one is, or hath, or means to be,
 That one meets Hector ; if none else, I am he. 290

Nest. Tell him of Nestor, one that was a man
 When Hector's grandsire suck'd : he is old now ;
 But if there be not in our Grecian host
 One noble man that hath one spark of fire,
 To answer for his love, tell him from me 295
 I'll hide my silver beard in a gold beaver,
 And in my vantbrace put this wither'd brawn,
 And meeting him will tell him that my lady
 Was fairer than his grandam, and as chaste
 As may be in the world : his youth in flood, 300
 I'll prove this truth with my three drops of blood.

Æne. Now heavens forbid such scarcity of youth !

286 *We]* *We have* Rowe. *We've* Pope.

289 *hath, or]* Ff. *hath a* Q.

290 *else]* QF₁. om. F₂F₃F₄.

I am] Q. *Ile be* Ff. *I'm* Pope.

293 *host]* *hosts* Q. *mould* Ff (for *world*
 S. Walker conj.).

294 *One noble man]* F₁F₂F₃. *One Noble-*
man F₄. *A noble man* Q.
one spark] *no sparke* Q.

297 *vantbrace]* Ff. *vambrace* Q.

this] *my* Q.

wither'd] Ff. *withered* Q.

brawn] *braunes* Q.

298 *will]* om. Q.

300 *in flood]* *is flood* Rowe (ed. 2).

301 *prove this truth]* Malone. *proue*

this troth Q. *proue this truth* Ff.

302 *forbid]* *for-fend* Q.

youth] *men* Q.

Ulyss. Amen.

Agam. Fair Lord Æneas, let me touch your hand ;
To our pavilion shall I lead you, sir. 305
Achilles shall have word of this intent ;
So shall each lord of Greece, from tent to tent :
Yourself shall feast with us before you go,
And find the welcome of a noble foe.

[*Exeunt all but Ulysses and Nestor.*

Ulyss. Nestor ! 310

Nest. What says Ulysses ?

Ulyss. I have a young conception in my brain ;
Be you my time to bring it to some shape.

Nest. What is 't ?

Ulyss. This 'tis : 315

Blunt wedges rive hard knots : the seeded pride
That hath to this maturity blown up
In rank Achilles must or now be cropp'd,
Or, shedding, breed a nursery of like evil,
To overbulk us all.

Nest. Well, and how ? 320

Ulyss. This challenge that the gallant Hector sends,
However it is spread in general name,
Relates in purpose only to Achilles.

Nest. The purpose is perspicuous even as substance,

303 *Ulyss. Amen.]* *Aga. Amen.* Capell, continuing the next speech to Agamemnon.

304 *Agam.]* *Aga. Ff. om. Q* (reading *Amen : faire...hand*, as one line). *Fair.....hand ;* One line in Pope. Two in Ff.

305 *you, sir.]* *you ? First*, Theobald conj. *sir]* *Q. first Ff.*

306 *intent]* *incent* Anon. conj.

309 [*Exeunt.....]* *Exeunt. Manent*

Ulysses, and Nestor. Ff (Manet F₁). Omitted in Q.

310 SCENE VII. Pope.

315 *This 'tis.]* *Ff. om. Q.*

317 *blown]* *grown* Hudson (Capell conj.).

320 *Well, and how ?]* *Well, and how now ?* Rowe. *Well, sir, and how ?* Capell. *Well, and how then ?* Keightley (Steevens conj.).

324 *The purpose]* *True the purpose Q. even]* om. Q.

Whose grossness little characters sum up : 325
 And, in the publication, make no strain,
 But that Achilles, were his brain as barren
 As banks of Libya,—though, Apollo knows,
 'Tis dry enough—will, with great speed of judgement,
 Ay, with celerity, find Hector's purpose 330
 Pointing on him.

Ulyss. And wake him to the answer, think you?

Nest. Yes, 'tis most meet : who may you else oppose,
 That can from Hector bring his honour off,
 If not Achilles? Though 't be a sportful combat, 335
 Yet in this trial much opinion dwells ;
 For here the Trojans taste our dear'st repute
 With their finest palate : and trust to me, Ulysses,
 Our imputation shall be oddly poised
 In this wild action ; for the success, 340
 Although particular, shall give a scantling
 Of good or bad unto the general ;
 And in such indexes, although small pricks
 To their subsequent volumes, there is seen
 The baby figure of the giant mass 345
 Of things to come at large. It is supposed

325, 326 up : *And...strain,*] up : *And...*

...strains, Q. *vp, And...straine* Ff.
 up, *And...strain :* Rowe.

326 *strain*] doubt Keightley conj.

327 *Achilles, were*] Ff. *Achilles wears*
 Q.

328, 329 *though.....enough*] Printed in
 italics in Q.

330, 331 *Ay...him.*] As in Ff. One line
 in Q.

333 *Yes, 'tis*] Ff. *Why tis* Q. *Yes, It*
is Hanmer, putting *Yes,* in a separate
 line. *Yes, It is* Steevens
 (1793), reading as one line *And*

wake...Yes.

who] QF₁. *whom* F₂F₃F₄.

334 *his honour*] Ff. *those honours* Q.

335 *Achilles*] Rowe. *Achilles :* Q.

Achilles ; Ff.

Though 't be] *though* Pope.

336 *this*] Ff. *the* Q.

338 *and*] om. Pope.

339 *imputation*] *reputation* Collier,
 ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

340 *wild*] *vilde* Q.

341 *give*] *have* Rowe.

345 *giant mass*] Hyphened in Ff.

He that meets Hector issues from our choice :
 And choice, being mutual act of all our souls,
 Makes merit her election, and doth boil,
 As 'twere from forth us all, a man distill'd 350
 Out of our virtues ; who miscarrying,
 What heart from hence receives the conquering part,
 To steel a strong opinion to themselves ?
 Which entertain'd, limbs are his instruments,
 In no less working than are swords and bows 355
 Directive by the limbs.

Ulyss. Give pardon to my speech ;
 Therefore 'tis meet Achilles meet not Hector.
 Let us, like merchants, show our foulest wares,
 And think, perchance, they'll sell ; if not, 360
 The lustre of the better yet to show,
 Shall show the better. Do not consent
 That ever Hector and Achilles meet ;
 For both our honour and our shame in this
 Are dogg'd with two strange followers. 365

Nest. I see them not with my old eyes : what are
 they ?

Ulyss. What glory our Achilles shares from Hector,

352 *from hence receives the*] Ff. *receives from hence* a Q.

352, 353 *from hence.....themselves*] *receives from thence a conquering hope, Or feels a strong opinion in himself* Seymour conj.

353 *steal*] *steal* Capell conj. *themselves*] Capell. *themselves!* Theobald. *them selues.* Q. *themselues,* F₁F₄. *themselves* F₂F₃.

354—356 *Which....limbs.*] Ff. Omitted in Q.

354 *his*] in his F₁.

357—365 *Give.....followers.*] As in Ff. See note (III).

358 *'tis meet*] *'tis fit* Pope.

360 *they'U*] *that they will* Dyce (ed. 2). *if not,*] *if not, why still* Hanmer. *if they do not,* Keightley (Steevens conj.). *or, if they do not,* Seymour conj.

361 *better*] *fairer* Anon. conj.

362 *better*] *better thus* Grant White conj. *consent*] *then consent* Pope.

366 *I see*] *What are they?* *I see* Capell.

367 *shares*] *wins* Keightley. *shears* or *takes* Anon. conj. *tears* Orger conj.

Were he not proud, we all should share with him :
 But he already is too insolent ;
 And we were better parch in Afric sun 370
 Than in the pride and salt scorn of his eyes,
 Should he 'scape Hector fair : if he were foil'd,
 Why then, we did our main opinion crush
 In taint of our best man. No, make a lottery ;
 And by device let blockish Ajax draw 375
 The sort to fight with Hector : among ourselves
 Give him allowance for the better man ;
 For that will physic the great Myrmidon
 Who broils in loud applause, and make him fall
 His crest that prouder than blue Iris bends. 380
 If the dull brainless Ajax come safe off,
 We'll dress him up in voices : if he fail,
 Yet go we under our opinion still
 That we have better men. But, hit or miss,
 Our project's life this shape of sense assumes, 385
 Ajax employ'd plucks down Achilles' plumes.

Nest. Ulysses,

Now I begin to relish thy advice ;
 And I will give a taste of it forthwith
 To Agamemnon : go we to him straight. 390
 Two curs shall tame each other : pride alone
 Must tarre the mastiffs on, as 'twere their bone.

[*Exeunt.*]

368 *share*] Q. *wears* Ff.

370 *we were*] Ff. *it were* Q.

Afric] *Afric's* Anon. conj.

372 *fair*] *fairly* Becket conj.

373 *did*] Ff. *do* Q.

375 *device*] Ff. *devisè* Q.

376 *among*] 'mong Pope.

377 *for the better*] Q. *as the worthier* Ff.

387, 388 *Ulysses, Now I begin to*] Stee-

vens. Now Ulysses, I begin to Q

Ff (reading *Now...advice* as one

line). *Ulysses, now I* Pope. *Now*

I begin to Capell.

388 *advice*] Ff. *advise* Q.

389 *of it*] Ff. *thereof* Q.

392 *Must tarre*] F₁F₂. *Must tarr* F₃.

Must tar F₄. *Must arre* Q.

their bone] Ff. *a bone* Q.

www.libtool.com.cn ACT II.

SCENE I. *The Grecian camp.**Enter AJAX and THERSITES.**Ajax.* Thersites!*Ther.* Agamemnon—how if he had boils—full, all over, generally?*Ajax.* Thersites!*Ther.* And those boils did run?—Say so,—did not the general run then? were not that a botchy core? 6*Ajax.* Dog!*Ther.* Then would come some matter from him; I see none now.*Ajax.* Thou bitch-wolf's son, 'canst thou not hear? Feel, then. [Strikes him. 11*Ther.* The plague of Greece upon thee, thou mongrel beef-witted lord!*Ajax.* Speak then, thou vinewed'st leaven, speak: I will beat thee into handsomeness. 15

ACT II. SCENE I.] Rowe. om. QFf.

The Grecian camp.] Rowe.

2 *boils*] *boiles* Theobald. *biles* QFf.3 *generally*?] Capell. *generally*. QFf.

[Talking to himself. Rowe.

5 *run*?—*Say so,—did*] *run*? *Say so, did* Capell. *run (say so), did* Q. *runne, say so; did* Ff.6 *run then*!] Capell. *run then*, Q. *run*, Ff. *run*? Theobald.*core*!] Ff. *core*. Q. *sore*? Dyce, ed. 2 (Collier MS.). *corps*? Grant White. *cur*? Staunton conj.8 *would*] Q. *there would* Ff.10 *bitch-wolf's son*] *Bitch-Wolfes-Sonne*F₁F₂.*hear*!] *heare*, Q.

11 [Strikes him.] Ff. Omitted in Q.

13 *beef-witted*] *halfwitted* Grey conj.14 *thou*] Q. *you* Ff.*vinewed'st*] *vinew'dest* Knight. *vinidst* Upton conj. *vnalted* Q. *whinid'st* Ff. *unwinnow'd'st* Theobald. *whinnid'st* Hanmer. *windyest* Warburton. *vinew'd* Johnson conj. *vinniedst* Keightley (Heath conj.). *vinied'st* Rann. *whinew'd'st* Collier MS.*leaven*] *baven* Hanmer.

I] or I Hanmer.

Ther. I shall sooner rail thee into wit and holiness: but, I think, thy horse will sooner con an oration than thou learn a prayer without book. Thou canst strike, canst thou? a red murrain o' thy jade's tricks!

Ajax. Toadstool, learn me the proclamation. 20

Ther. Dost thou think I have no sense, thou strikest me thus?

Ajax. The proclamation!

Ther. Thou art proclaimed a fool, I think. 24

Ajax. Do not, porpentine, do not; my fingers itch.

Ther. I would thou didst itch from head to foot, and I had the scratching of thee; I would make thee the loathsomest scab in Greece. When thou art forth in the incursions, thou strikest as slow as another.

Ajax. I say, the proclamation! 30

Ther. Thou grumblest and railest every hour on Achilles, and thou art as full of envy at his greatness as Cerberus is at Proserpina's beauty, ay, that thou barkest at him.

Ajax. Mistress Thersites!

Ther. Thou shouldst strike him. 35

Ajax. Cobloaf!

17 con] Ff. *cunne* Q.

oration] Ff. *oration without booke* Q.

18 a prayer] Ff. *praier* Q.

19 murrain] Rowe. *Murren* Ff. *murrion* Q.

o' thy] F₃F₄. *ath thy* Q. *o' th thy* F₁F₂.

20 Toadstool,] *Toade-stoole?* Q. *Toads stoole*, F₁F₂. *Toads stool*, F₃. *Toads-stool*, F₄.

24 a] om. Q.

25 porpentine] Ff. *Porpentin* Q. *porcupine* Rowe.

26, 27 foot, and I...thee; I would] foot;

an I...thee, I would Anon. conj.

27 of thee] of the Q.

28, 29 When...another.] Q. Omitted in Ff.

33 ay, that thou barkest] *O that thou bark'dst* Johnson conj.

34 Mistress] *Master* Grant White conj. *Mis-shap'd* Kinnear conj.

35—37 Thou shouldst.....He would] *Shouldst thou strike him, Ajax, cobloaf! he would* Nares conj.

36 Ajax. Cobloaf!] *Aiax Coblofe*, Q (in italics, as part of Thersites' speech).

Cobloaf] *Cop-loaf* Malone conj.

Ther. He would pun thee into shivers with his fist, as a sailor breaks a biscuit.

Ajax. [Beating him] You whoreson cur!

Ther. Do, do. 40

Ajax. Thou stool for a witch!

Ther. Ay, do, do; thou sodden-witted lord! thou hast no more brain than I have in mine elbows; an assinego may tutor thee: thou scurvy-valiant ass! thou art here but to thrash Trojans; and thou art bought and sold among those of any wit, like a barbarian slave. If thou use to beat me, I will begin at thy heel and tell what thou art by inches, thou thing of no bowels, thou!

Ajax. You dog!

Ther. You scurvy lord! 50

Ajax. [Beating him] You cur!

Ther. Mars his idiot! do, rudeness; do, camel, do, do.

Enter ACHILLES and PATROCLUS.

Achil. Why, how now, Ajax! wherefore do ye thus? How now, Thersites! what's the matter, man?

Ther. You see him there, do you? 55

Achil. Ay; what's the matter?

Ther. Nay, look upon him.

37 *Ther.*] om. Q.

pun] *pound* Pope.

39 *Ajax.*] om. Q.

39, 51 [Beating him] Rowe. om. QFf.

39 *whoreson*] *whorson* F₄. *horson* Q

F₁F₂. *horsaen* F₃.

40 *Ther.*] om. Q.

Do, do.] Ff. *Do! do? Q.*

42 *Ay, do, do; I, Do? do? Q.* *I, do,*

do, Ff. Ay, do, Rowe.

43 *brain*] *brain in thy head* Capell conj.

mine] *my* Rowe (ed. 2).

assinego] Pope. *Asinico* QFf. *asinico*

Singer conj.

44 *thou*] Ff. *you* Q.

scurvy-valiant] Dyce (S. Walker

conj.). *scurvy valiant* QFf.

but] *put* Steevens.

45 *thrash*] Q. *thresh* Ff.

48 *bowels*] *vowels* Warburton conj.

53 SCENE II. Pope.

Enter...] Ff. om. Q.

ye thus] *yees thus* Q. *you this* Ff (*yo*

F₄).

54 *man f*] *man*. Q.

56 *matter f*] *matter*. Q.

Achil. So I do: what's the matter?

Ther. Nay, but regard him well.

Achil. 'Well' why, so I do. 60

Ther. But yet you look not well upon him; for, who-soever you take him to be, he is Ajax.

Achil. I know that, fool.

Ther. Ay, but that fool knows not himself.

Ajax. Therefore I beat thee. 65

Ther. Lo, lo, lo, lo, what modicums of wit he utters! his evasions have ears thus long. I have bobbed his brain more than he has beat my bones: I will buy nine sparrows for a penny, and his pia mater is not worth the ninth part of a sparrow. This lord, Achilles, Ajax, who wears his wit in his belly and his guts in his head, I'll tell you what I say of him. 72

Achil. What?

Ther. I say, this Ajax— [*Ajax offers to strike him.*

Achil. Nay, good Ajax. 75

Ther. Has not so much wit—

Achil. Nay, I must hold you.

Ther. As will stop the eye of Helen's needle, for whom he comes to fight.

Achil. Peace, fool! 80

Ther. I would have peace and quietness, but the fool will not: he there: that he: look you there!

Ajax. O thou damned cur! I shall—

Achil. Will you set your wit to a fool's?

60 *so I do*] Q. *I do so* Ff.

61, 62 *whosoever*] F₃F₄. *who some euer* QF₁F₂.

63 *that, fool*] Rowe (ed. 2). *that foole* QFf.

67 *evasions*] *orations* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

68 *I will*] Ff. *It will* Q.

71 *I'll tell*] *I tell* Q.

73 *What?*] *What.* Q.

74 *Ajax—*] *Aiax.* Q.

Ajax...] *Ajax...him, Achilles interposes.* Rowe. om. QFf.

76 *wit—*] F₃F₄. *wit.*— F₂. *wit.* QF₁.

84 *fool's?]* *fooles.* QF₁.

Ther. No, I warrant you; for a fool's will shame it. 85

Patr. Good words, Thersites.

Achil. What's the quarrel?

Ajax. I bade the vile owl go learn me the tenour of the proclamation, and he rails upon me.

Ther. I serve thee not. 90

Ajax. Well, go to, go to.

Ther. I serve here voluntary.

Achil. Your last service was sufferance, 'twas not voluntary; no man is beaten voluntary: Ajax was here the voluntary, and you as under an impress. 95

Ther. E'en so; a great deal of your wit too lies in your sinews, or else there be liars. Hector shall have a great catch, if he knock out either of your brains: a' were as good crack a fusty nut with no kernel.

Achil. What, with me too, Thersites? 100

Ther. There's Ulysses and old Nestor, whose wit was mouldy ere your grandsires had nails on their toes, yoke you like draught-oxen, and make you plough up the wars.

Achil. What? what?

Ther. Yes, good sooth: to, Achilles! to, Ajax! to! 105

Ajax. I shall cut out your tongue.

85 for a] Ff. the Q.

86 Thersites] Thesites Q.

87 quarrel f] quarrell. Q.

88 the vile] Q. thes vile F₁F₂F₃ thes, vile F₄.

tenour] tenor Q. tenure Ff.

90 not.] not? Q.

91 to...to] too...too F₁.

96 E'en] Even Steevens.

so;] so, Qff. so—Rowe. so? Capell.

too] to, Q.

98 if he knock out] Ff. and knocks at Q. an a' knock out Edd. conj.

a'] a Q. he Ff.

100 too, Thersites f] to Thersites? F₁. to Thersites. Q.

102 your] Theobald. their Qff.

on their toes] Ff. Omitted in Q.

103 draught-oxen] draught oxen Q. draft-Oxen Ff.

wars] Q. warre F₁. wairs F₂.

wair F₃F₄. war Hanmer. See note (xvi).

105 to, Achilles! to, Ajax f] Theobald. to Achilles, to Ajax, Qff.

to.] Capell. to—Qff.

Ther. 'Tis no matter; I shall speak as much as thou afterwards.

Patr. No more words, Thersites; peace! 109

Ther. I will hold my peace when Achilles' brooch bids me, shall I?

Achil. There's for you, Patroclus.

Ther. I will see you hanged, like clotpoles, ere I come any more to your tents: I will keep where there is wit stirring, and leave the faction of fools. [*Exit.* 115

Patr. A good riddance.

Achil. Marry, this, sir, is proclaim'd through all our host:

That Hector, by the fifth hour of the sun,
Will with a trumpet 'twixt our tents and Troy
To-morrow morning call some knight to arms 120
That hath a stomach, and such a one that dare
Maintain—I know not what: 'tis trash. Farewell.

Ajax. Farewell. Who shall answer him?

Achil. I know not; 'tis put to lottery; otherwise
He knew his man. 125

Ajax. O, meaning you. I will go learn more of it.
[*Exeunt.*

107 *as much*] *as much wit* Capell.

109 *peace*] *peace.* Q. Omitted in Ff.

110 *brooch*] Qff. *brach* Rowe. *brock* Malone conj.

113 *clotpoles*] *Clatpoles* Q. *clodpoles* Hanmer.

118 *fifth*] F₂F₄. *fift* F₁F₂. *first* Q.

122 *Maintain—*] Hanmer. *Maintaine* I Qff.

123 *Farewell.*] *Farewell*, Q. *Farewell?* Ff.

him?] *him.* Q.

125 [*Exeunt* Ach. and Pat. Capell.

126 *you.*] *you*, Ff. *you?* Q.

I will] *I'll* Pope.

[*Exeunt.*] Pope. *Exit.* Ff and Capell. om. Q.

SCENE II. *Troy. A room in Priam's palace.*

Enter PRIAM, HECTOR, TROIUS, PARIS, and HELENUS.

Pri. After so many hours, lives, speeches spent,
 Thus once again says Nestor from the Greeks :
 ' Deliver Helen, and all damage else,
 As honour, loss of time, travail, expense,
 Wounds, friends, and what else dear that is consumed 5
 In hot digestion of this cormorant war,
 Shall be struck off.' Hector, what say you to 't?

Hect. Though no man lesser fears the Greeks than I
 As far as toucheth my particular,
 Yet, dread Priam, 10
 There is no lady of more softer bowels,
 More spongy to suck in the sense of fear,
 More ready to cry out ' Who knows what follows?'
 Than Hector is : the wound of peace is surety,
 Surety secure : but modest doubt is call'd 15
 The beacon of the wise, the tent that searches
 To the bottom of the worst. Let Helen go.
 Since the first sword was drawn about this question,

SCENE II.] Capell. SCENE III.
 Pope.

Troy.....] Capell. Priam's Palace
 in Troy. Rowe.

1 *hours*] *years* Theobald conj.

3 *damage*] *damage* Q.

4 *travail*] *travaile* F₁F₂. *travel* F₃F₄.
travell Q.

6 *hot*] QF₁. *not* F₂F₃F₄.
digestion] *digestion* F₂F₃F₄.
cormorant] *comorant* F₁.

7 *struck*] F₄. *stroke* QF₁F₂F₃.
to 't] *too 't* F₁F₂F₃.

9, 10 *As.....Priam,*] Arranged as by
 Collier. One line in Qff. *As...yet*,
 in one line, omitting *dread Priam*,

Pope. *As...yet, Dread Priam, Ca-*
 pell.

9 *toucheth*] Q. *touches* Ff.

11 *There is.....more softer*] *there's.....*
softer Seymour conj. reading *Dread*
...bopels as one line.

13 *follows*] Pope. *follows* QF₁F₂.
follows, F₃F₄.

14 *wound*] *worm* Hanmer.

14, 15 *surety, Surety*] Ff. *surely Surely*
 Q.

17 *To the*] *To' th'* Ff. *Too 'th* Q.
worst. Let] Ff. *worst let* Q. *wound.*
Let Hanmer.

go.] F₃F₄. *goe.* F₂. *go*, QF₁.

Every tithe soul, 'mongst many thousand dismes,
 Hath been as dear as Helen; I mean, of ours: 20
 If we have lost so many tenths of ours,
 To guard a thing not ours, nor worth to us,
 Had it our name, the value of one ten,
 What merit's in that reason which denies
 The yielding of her up?

Tro. Fie, fie, my brother! 25
 Weigh you the worth and honour of a king,
 So great as our dread father, in a scale
 Of common ounces? will you with counters sum
 The past proportion of his infinite?
 And buckle in a waist most fathomless 30
 With spans and inches so diminutive
 As fears and reasons? fie, for godly shame!

Hel. No marvel, though you bite so sharp at reasons,
 You are so empty of them. Should not our father
 Bear the great sway of his affairs with reasons, 35
 Because your speech hath none that tells him so?

Tro. You are for dreams and slumbers, brother priest;
 You fur your gloves with reason. Here are your reasons:

20 *been*] *bin* F₁.

22 *nor*] *not* Theobald. See note (iv).

23 *ten*] *tenth* Seymour conj. (with-
 drawn).

24 *merit's*] Ff. *merits* Q.

25 *up*] *sp.* F₁.

26 *Weigh*] Ff. *Way* Q.
king,] *King:* Q.

27 *as*] *is* F₄.

father] Ff. *fathers* Q. *father's*
 Anon. conj.

28 *counters*] *Compters* Q.

29 *past*] *vast* Rowe.

past proportion] *past-proportion*
 Johnson. *part-proportion* Anon.
 conj.

infinite] F₂F₃F₄. *infinite*, F₁. *in-*

finite Q.

30 *wais*] *waste* QF₁F₂. *vast* F₃F₄. *vast*
 Kinnear conj.

32 *reasons*] *reasons:* Q.

godly] Ff. *Godly* Q. *goodly* Capell
 conj.

33 *at*] Ff. *of* Q.

34 *are so empty...father*] QF₁. *are*
empty...father F₂F₃F₄. *'re empty...*
father Priam Pope.

35 *reasons*] Ff. *reason* Q.

36 *tells*] *tell* Q.

so] *so.* F₁.

38 *gloves*] *glose* Becket conj.

reason] *reasons* Rowe (ed. 2).

reasons:] *reasons*, F₄. *reasons* QF₁
 F₂F₃.

You know an enemy intends you harm ;
 You know a sword employ'd is perilous, 40
 And reason flies the object of all harm :
 Who marvels then, when Helenus beholds
 A Grecian and his sword, if he do set
 The very wings of reason to his heels,
 And fly like chidden Mercury from Jove, 45
 Or like a star disorb'd? Nay, if we talk of reason,
 Let's shut our gates, and sleep : manhood and honour
 Should have hare hearts, would they but fat their thoughts
 With this cramm'd reason : reason and respect
 Make livers pale and lustihood deject. 50

Hect. Brother, she is not worth what she doth cost
 The holding.

Tro. What's aught, but as 'tis valued?

Hect. But value dwells not in particular will ;
 It holds his estimate and dignity
 As well wherein 'tis precious of itself 55
 As in the prizer : 'tis mad idolatry
 To make the service greater than the god ;
 And the will dotes, that is attributive
 To what infectiously itself affects,
 Without some image of the affected merit. 60

Tro. I take to-day a wife, and my election

45, 46 *And...Jove, Or...reason,*] As in
 Q. These lines are transposed in
 Ff.

46 *disorb'd f]* *disorb'd?* Q. *disorb'd.* Ff.

47 *Let's]* Ff. *Sets* Q.

48 *hare]* Q. *hard* Ff.

49 *reason :*] *reason,* Q.

50 *Make]* Q. *Makes* Ff.

livers] F₁. *lyuers* Q. *lovers* F₂F₃,
 F₄.

51, 52 *Brother...The holding.*] Arranged
 as by Theobald. Prose in Q. Two

lines, the first ending *worth*, in Ff.

52 *holding]* Ff. *keeping* Q.

What's] *What is* Theobald.

ought] *ought* F₄.

valued f] *valued.* Q.

54 *his]* *its* Pope.

56 *mad]* *madd* Q. *made* Ff. *rank*
 Long MS.

57 *god]* *gods* Pope. .

58 *attributive]* *attributius ;* Q. *inclina-*
ble Ff.

60 *affected]* *affected's* Hanmer.

Is led on in the conduct of my will ;
 My will enkindled by mine eyes and ears,
 Two traded pilots 'twixt the dangerous shores
 Of will and judgement : how may I avoid, 65
 Although my will distaste what it elected,
 The wife I chose ? there can be no evasion
 To blench from this, and to stand firm by honour.
 We turn not back the silks upon the merchant
 When we have soil'd them, nor the remainder viands 70
 We do not throw in unrespective sieve,
 Because we now are full. It was thought meet
 Paris should do some vengeance on the Greeks :
 Your breath of full consent bellied his sails ;
 The seas and winds, old wranglers, took a truce, 75
 And did him service : he touch'd the ports desired ;
 And for an old aunt whom the Greeks held captive
 He brought a Grecian queen, whose youth and freshness
 Wrinkles Apollo's and makes stale the morning.
 Why keep we her ? the Grecians keep our aunt : 80
 Is she worth keeping ? why, she is a pearl,
 Whose price hath launch'd above a thousand ships,
 And turn'd crown'd kings to merchants.
 If you'll avouch 'twas wisdom Paris went,
 As you must needs, for you all cried 'Go, go,' 85

63 *by*] *in* Rowe.64 *shores*] *shore*, Q.65—67 *avoid*,...*chose* ?] *avoid*...*chose* ?Rowe. *auoide* ?...*choose*, Q. *auoyde*
...*chose*, Ff.67 *chose*] *choose* Q. *chuss* Pope.70 *soil'd*] *soild* Q. *spoyl'd* Ff.71 *in*] *in the* Keightley.*unrespective*] *vnrespectue* Q.*sieve*] Johnson. *sive* Q. *same* F₁.*place* F₂F₃F₄. *sink* Delius conj.*safe* Anon. conj.72 *are*] *ate* F₂.*full*. If] *full*, it Q.74 *of*] Ff. *with* Q.79 *Apollo's*] *Apollo* Hudson (Lettsom
conj.).*stale*] Ff. *pale* Q.*morning*] *Morning's* Keightley.82 *launch'd*] *lansh't* Q.83 *merchants.*] *Marchants*, Q.

If you'll confess he brought home noble prize,
 As you must needs, for you all clapp'd your hands,
 And cried 'Inestimable!' why do you now
 The issue of your proper wisdoms rate,
 And do a deed that Fortune never did, 90
 Beggar the estimation which you prized
 Richer than sea and land? O, theft most base,
 That we have stol'n what we do fear to keep!
 But thieves unworthy of a thing so stol'n,
 That in their country did them that disgrace, 95
 We fear to warrant in our native place!

Cas. [*Within*] Cry, Trojans, cry!

Pri. What noise? what shriek is this?

Tro. 'Tis our mad sister, I do know her voice.

Cas. [*Within*] Cry, Trojans!

Hect. It is Cassandra. 100

Enter CASSANDRA, raving, with her hair about her ears.

Cas. Cry, Trojans, cry! lend me ten thousand eyes,
 And I will fill them with prophetic tears.

Hect. Peace, sister, peace!

Cas. Virgins and boys, mid age and wrinkled eld,
 Soft infancy, that nothing canst but cry, 105

86 *he*] *be* Q.

noble] Ff. *worthy* Q.

89 *rate*] *rate thus* Keightley. *rate low*
 or *underrate* Id. conj.

90 *Fortune never*] Ff. *never fortune* Q.
did,] QF₄. *did!* F₁F₂F₃. *bid*,
 Becket conj.

93 *That...what*] *What...that* Hanmer.
That...that Grant White.

94 *But*] *Base* Hanmer.

95 *That in*] *Who in* Pope. *What in*
 Hanmer.

97 SCENE IV. Pope.

97, 99 *Cas.* [*Within*] Theobald.

101 SCENE IV. Hanmer.

Enter...] *Enter Cassandra, raving*
Q (after line 96). *Enter Cassandra*
with her haire about her eares. Ff
 (after line 96). Theobald first re-
 moved the stage direction from
 line 96 to 100.

104 *eld*] Collier (Theobald conj.). *elders*
Q. old Ff.

105 *canst*] Q. *can* Ff.

Add to my clamours! let us pay betimes
 A moiety of that mass of moan to come.
 Cry, Trojans, cry! practise your eyes with tears!
 Troy must not be, nor goodly Iliion stand;
 Our firebrand brother, Paris, burns us all. 110
 Cry, Trojans, cry! a Helen and a woe:
 Cry, cry! Troy burns, or else let Helen go. [Exit.

Hect. Now, youthful Troilus, do not these high strains
 Of divination in our sister work
 Some touches of remorse? or is your blood 115
 So madly hot that no discourse of reason,
 Nor fear of bad success in a bad cause,
 Can qualify the same?

Tro. Why, brother Hector,
 We may not think the justness of each act
 Such and no other than event doth form it; 120
 Nor once deject the courage of our minds,
 Because Cassandra's mad: her brain-sick raptures
 Cannot distaste the goodness of a quarrel
 Which hath our several honours all engaged
 To make it gracious. For my private part, 125
 I am no more touch'd than all Priam's sons:
 And Jove forbid there should be done amongst us
 Such things as might offend the weakest spleen
 To fight for and maintain!

Par. Else might the world convince of levity 130
 As well my undertakings as your counsels:
 But I attest the gods, your full consent
 Gave wings to my propension, and cut off

106 clamours] Q. clamour Ff.

109 Iliion] F₃F₄. Illion QF₁F₂.

113 youthful] youth Pope (ed. 2).
 these] the Rowe.

119 We may] May we Heath conj.

126 touch'd] touched Nicholson conj.

130 convince] conceive Becket conj.

131 my...counsels] your counsels, as my
 undertakings Hanmer.

132 But] For Hanmer.

All fears attending on so dire a project.
 For what, alas, can these my single arms? 135
 What ~~propugnation~~ ~~is~~ in one man's valour,
 To stand the push and enmity of those
 This quarrel would excite? Yet, I protest,
 Were I alone to pass the difficulties,
 And had as ample power as I have will, 140
 Paris should ne'er retract what he hath done,
 Nor faint in the pursuit.

Pri. Paris, you speak
 Like one besotted on your sweet delights:
 You have the honey still, but these the gall;
 So to be valiant is no praise at all. 145

Par. Sir, I propose not merely to myself
 The pleasures such a beauty brings with it;
 But I would have the soil of her fair rape
 Wiped off in honourable keeping her.
 What treason were it to the ransack'd queen, 150
 Disgrace to your great worths, and shame to me,
 Now to deliver her possession up
 On terms of base compulsion! Can it be
 That so degenerate a strain as this
 Should once set footing in your generous bosoms? 155
 There's not the meanest spirit on our party,
 Without a heart to dare, or sword to draw,
 When Helen is defended, nor none so noble,
 Whose life were ill bestow'd, or death unfamed,
 Where Helen is the subject: then, I say, 160
 Well may we fight for her, whom, we know well,
 The world's large spaces cannot parallel.

139 *pass*] *poise* Hudson (Collier MS.).

front Kinnear conj.

the] *these* Anon. conj.

165 *footing in*] QF₁. *foot in* F₂F₃F₄.

foot within Rowe.

156 *There's*] QF₁F₄. *There* F₂F₃.

158 *nor*] om. Pope.

Hect. Paris and Troilus, you have both said well;
 And on the cause and question now in hand
 Have glozed, but superficially; not much 165
 Unlike young men, whom Aristotle thought
 Unfit to hear moral philosophy.
 The reasons you allege do more conduce
 To the hot passion of distemper'd blood,
 Than to make up a free determination 170
 'Twixt right and wrong; for pleasure and revenge
 Have ears more deaf than adders to the voice
 Of any true decision. Nature craves
 All dues be render'd to their owners: now,
 What nearer debt in all humanity 175
 Than wife is to the husband? If this law
 Of nature be corrupted through affection,
 And that great minds, of partial indulgence
 To their benumbed wills, resist the same,
 There is a law in each well-order'd nation 180
 To curb those raging appetites that are
 Most disobedient and refractory.
 If Helen then be wife to Sparta's king,
 As it is known she is, these moral laws
 Of nature and of nations speak aloud 185
 To have her back return'd: thus to persist
 In doing wrong extenuates not wrong,
 But makes it much more heavy. Hector's opinion

164 *And] But* Theobald.

165 *glozed, but] gloz'd, but* Q. *gloz'd,*
but Ff. *gloss'd, but* Rowe. *gloz'd*
but Theobald. *gloss'd but* Han-
 mer.

166 *Aristotle thought] graver sages think*
 Rowe, followed by Pope.

172 *adders] adders'* Anon. conj.

176, 179 *minds, of...indulgence...wills,]*

Rowe. *minds of...indulgence...*
wills F₃. *minds of...indulgence;...*
wills F₂. *minds of...indulgence...*
wills QF₁F₄.

180 *well-order'd] well-order'd* Q. *well-*
ordred F₁F₂. *well-ordered* F₃F₄.

182 *refractory] refracturis* QF₁.

185 *nations] Q. Nation, Ff.*

Wise

Is this in way of truth : yet, ne'ertheless,
 My spritely brethren, I propend to you 190
 In resolution to keep Helen still ;
 For 'tis a cause that hath no mean dependance
 Upon our joint and several dignities.

Tro. Why, there you touch'd the life of our design :
 Were it not glory that we more affected 195
 Than the performance of our heaving spleens,
 I would not wish a drop of Trojan blood
 Spent more in her defence. But, worthy Hector,
 She is a theme of honour and renown ;
 A spur to valiant and magnanimous deeds, 200
 Whose present courage may beat down our foes,
 And fame in time to come canonize us :
 For, I presume, brave Hector would not lose
 So rich advantage of a promised glory
 As smiles upon the forehead of this action 205
 For the wide world's revenue.

Hect. I am yours,
 You valiant offspring of great Priamus.
 I have a roisting challenge sent amongst
 The dull and factious nobles of the Greeks,
 Will strike amazement to their drowsy spirits : 210
 I was advertised their great general slept,
 Whilst emulation in the army crept :
 This, I presume, will wake him. [*Exeunt.*]

194 *Why, there*] *Why ? there* Ff. *Why* 208 *roisting*] *roistering* Keightley conj.
there Q. 210 *striks*] *striks* Q.
design] *designs* Rowe (ed. 2). 212 *Whilst...crept*:] Omitted by Pope.
203 *lose*] *loose* QF.

SCENE III. *The Grecian camp. Before the tent of Achilles.*

www.libtool.com.cn

Enter THESSITES, solus.

Ther. How now, Thersites! what, lost in the labyrinth of thy fury! Shall the elephant Ajax carry it thus? he beats me, and I rail at him: O, worthy satisfaction! would it were otherwise; that I could beat him, whilst he railed at me. 'Sfoot, I'll learn to conjure and raise devils, but I'll see some issue of my spiteful execrations. Then there's Achilles, a rare engineer. If Troy be not taken till these two undermine it, the walls will stand till they fall of themselves. O thou great thunder-darter of Olympus, forget that thou art Jove, the king of gods, and, Mercury, lose all the serpentine craft of thy caduceus, if ye take not that little little less than little wit from them that they have! which short-armed ignorance itself knows is so abundant scarce, it will not in circumvention deliver a fly from a spider, without drawing their massy irons and cutting the web. After this, the vengeance on the whole camp! or, rather, the Neapolitan bone-ache! for that, methinks, is the curse dependant on those that war for a placket. I have said my prayers; and devil Envy say amen. What, ho! my Lord Achilles! 20

SCENE III.] Capell. SCENE II. Rowe.

SCENE V. Pope.

The Grecian camp.] Rowe.

Before the tent of Achilles.] Theobald.

1 *How now*] QF₁. *Now now* F₂F₃.
Now, now F₄.7 *engineer*] F₁F₂. *inginer* Q. *enginier*
F₃. *Engineer* F₄.

9 [Kneeling. Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

11 *lose*] F₃F₄. *loose* QF₁F₂.12 *ye*] *yes* Q. *thou* Ff.13 *short-armed*] *short-aimed* Singer,
ed. 2 (Dyce).15 *their*] Q. *the* Ff.16 *irons*] *iron* Capell. *irons out* Keightley.17 *Neapolitan*] *Neopolitan* Q. om.
Ff.18 *dependant*] Ff. *depending* Q.

20 [Rising. Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

Enter PATROCLUS.

Patr. Who's there? Thersites! Good Thersites, come in and rail.

Ther. If I could ha' remembered a gilt counterfeit, thou wouldst not have slipped out of my contemplation: but it is no matter; thyself upon thyself! The common curse of mankind, folly and ignorance, be thine in great revenue! heaven bless thee from a tutor, and discipline come not near thee! Let thy blood be thy direction till thy death! then if she that lays thee out says thou art a fair corse, I'll be sworn and sworn upon't she never shrouded any but lazars. Amen. Where's Achilles? 31

Patr. What, art thou devout? wast thou in prayer?

Ther. Ay; the heavens hear me!

Patr. Amen.

Enter ACHILLES.

Achil. Who's there? 35

Patr. Thersites, my lord.

Achil. Where, where? Art thou come? why, my cheese, my digestion, why hast thou not served thyself in to my table so many meals? Come, what's Agamemnon? 40

Ther. Thy commander, Achilles: then tell me, Patroclus, what's Achilles?

21 *Enter Patroclus.] Ff. om. Q.*

Patr.] Patr. [within. Anon. conj.

Who's] Whose Q.

23 *ha'] a Q. have Ff.*

gilt] Rowe. guilt QFf.

counterfeit] counter Rowe.

24 *wouldst] Ff. couldst Q.*

29 *art] Ff. art not Q.*

30 *corse] Capell. course Q. coarse Ff.*

31 *Amen.] Amen. Enter Patroclus.*

Anon. conj.

32 *in prayer] Q. in a prayer Ff.*

34 *Patr. Amen.] Q. Omitted in Ff.*

37 *Where, where?] Where, where, Ff.*

Where? where? O where? Q.

come? why,] come why Q.

39 *in to] Capell. into QFf. up to Rowe.*

meals] meales, Q.

Patr. Thy lord, Thersites: then tell me, I pray thee, what's thyself?

Ther. Thy knower, Patroclus: then tell me, Patroclus, what art thou? 46

Patr. Thou mayst tell that knowest.

Achil. O, tell, tell.

Ther. I'll decline the whole question. Agamemnon commands Achilles; Achilles is my lord; I am Patroclus' knower, and Patroclus is a fool. 51

Patr. You rascal!

Ther. Peace, fool! I have not done.

Achil. He is a privileged man. Proceed, Thersites.

Ther. Agamemnon is a fool; Achilles is a fool; Thersites is a fool, and, as aforesaid, Patroclus is a fool. 56

Achil. Derive this; come.

Ther. Agamemnon is a fool to offer to command Achilles; Achilles is a fool to be commanded of Agamemnon; Thersites is a fool to serve such a fool; and Patroclus is a fool positive. 61

Patr. Why am I a fool?

Ther. Make that demand of the prover. It suffices me thou art. Look you, who comes here?

Achil. Patroclus, I'll speak with nobody. Come in with me, Thersites. [Exit. 66

Ther. Here is such patchery, such juggling and such knavery! all the argument is a cuckold and a whore; a

44 *thyself*] Ff. *Thersites* Q.

47 *mayst*] *must* Q.

50 *Patroclus*] *Patroclus's* F₄.

52—56 *Patr. You rascal!.....fool.*] Ff. Omitted in Q.

57 *this; come.*] Rowe. *this? come?* Q
F₁. *this: come?* F₂F₃F₄.

59, 60 *of Agamemnon*] Ff. Omitted in Q.

61 *Patroclus*] Ff. *this Patroclus* Q.

63 *of the prover*] Q. *to the Creator* Ff.
to thy creator Rowe (ed. 2). *of thy creator* Capell.

64 SCENE VI. Pope (after art).

65 *Patroclus*] Ff. *Come Patroclus* Q.
Come:—Patroclus Edd. conj.

66 [Exit.] Ff. om. Q.

68 *a cuckold and a whore*] Ff. *a whore, and a cuckold* Q.

good quarrel to draw emulous factions and bleed to death upon. Now, the dry serpigo on the subject! and war and lechery confound all! [Exit. 71

Enter AGAMEMNON, ULYSSES, NESTOR, DIOMEDES, and AJAX.

Agam. Where is Achilles?

Patr. Within his tent; but ill-disposed, my lord.

Agam. Let it be known to him that we are here.

He shent our messengers; and we lay by 75

Our appertainments, visiting of him:

Let him be told so, lest perchance he think

We dare not move the question of our place,

Or know not what we are.

Patr. I shall say so to him. [Exit.

Ulyss. We saw him at the opening of his tent: 80
He is not sick.

Ajax. Yes, lion-sick, sick of proud heart: you may call it melancholy, if you will favour the man; but, by my head, 'tis pride: but why, why? let him show us the cause. A word, my lord. [Takes Agamemnon aside. 85

69 *emulous*] Q. *emulations*, F₁F₂. *emulations* F₃F₄.

70, 71 *Now...all*] Ff. Omitted in Q.

70 *serpigo*] F₄. *Suppeago* F₁. *Sarpego* F₂. *Serpego* F₃.

71 [Exit.] Theobald. om. QFf.

72 *Enter...and Ajax.*] Capell, after line 64: transferred by Dyce. *Enter...Diomed, Ajax & Calcas.* Q. *Enter...Ajax, and Calcas.* Ff (after line 62).

75 *He shent our*] Theobald. *He sate our* Q. *He sent our* Ff. *He sent us* Hanmer. *We sent our* Collier (Theobald conj.). *He sent back* Keightley. *He tents our* Brae conj. See note (v).

76 *appertainments*] Ff. *appertainings*

Q.

77 *told so, lest*] *told so, least* Q. *told of, so* F₁. *told of, least* F₂. *told of, lest* F₃F₄. *told, if so* Collier conj. (withdrawn).

79 *say so*] *so say* Ff.

[Exit.] Rowe (ed. 2). om. QFf.

82 *proud*] QF₁. *a proud* F₂F₃F₄.

83 *you will*] QF₂F₃F₄. *will* F₁.

84 *'tis*] *it is* F₁.

84, 85 *why? let...cause.*] *why?—let...cause.* Rowe. *why, let...cause?* QFf. *the cause*] Ff. *a cause* Q.

85 *A word, my lord.*] Ff. Omitted in Q.

[Takes...] Malone. Drawing Agamemnon apart. Capell. To Agamemnon. Rowe. om. QFf.

Nest. What moves Ajax thus to bay at him?

Ulyss. Achilles hath inveigled his fool from him.

Nest. Who, Thersites?

Ulyss. He. 89

Nest. Then will Ajax lack matter, if he have lost his argument.

Ulyss. No, you see, he is his argument that has his argument, Achilles.

Nest. All the better; their fraction is more our wish than their faction: but it was a strong composure a fool could disunite. 96

Ulyss. The amity that wisdom knits not, folly may easily untie.

Re-enter PATROCLUS.

Here comes Patroclus.

Nest. No Achilles with him. 100

Ulyss. The elephant hath joints, but none for courtesy: his legs are legs for necessity, not for flexure.

Patr. Achilles bids me say, he is much sorry, If anything more than your sport and pleasure Did move your greatness and this noble state 105 To call upon him; he hopes it is no other But for your health and your digestion sake, An after-dinner's breath.

Agam. Hear you, Patroclus:

88 *Who, Thersites?*] *Who Thersites?* Q.

94 *their*] *this* Rowe (ed. 2).

95 *composure*] Q. *counsell that* Ff.

97 *knits not,*] *knits, not* F₁.

99 SCENE VII. Pope.

Re-enter...] Capell. *Enter...* Ff. om. Q.

100 *him.*] Q. *him?* Ff.

101, 102 *The.....flexure.*] As prose first by Malone. As two lines in QFf,

the first ending *courtesie*.

102 *legs are*] QF₃F₄. *legge are* F₁.

legges are F₂.

are...for flexure] Q. *are...for flight*

Ff. *are for necessity, not flexure*

Pope. *are for necessity, not for flexure* Capell.

106 *upon*] on Pope.

108 *breath*] *breathing* Capell conj.

Hear] F₃F₄. *Hears* F₁F₂. *Heere* Q.

We are too well acquainted with these answers :
 But his evasion, wing'd thus swift with scorn, 110
 Cannot outfly our apprehensions.
 Much attribute he hath, and much the reason
 Why we ascribe it to him : yet all his virtues,
 Not virtuously on his own part beheld,
 Do in our eyes begin to lose their gloss, 115
 Yea, like fair fruit in an unwholesome dish,
 Are like to rot untasted. Go and tell him,
 We come to speak with him ; and you shall not sin,
 If you do say we think him over-proud
 And under-honest ; in self-assumption greater 120
 Than in the note of judgement ; and worthier than himself
 Here tend the savage strangeness he puts on,
 Disguise the holy strength of their command,
 And underwrite in an observing kind .
 His humorous predominance ; yea, watch 125
 His pettish lunes, his ebbs, his flows, as if
 The passage and whole carriage of this action
 Rode on his tide. Go tell him this, and add,

110 *wing'd*] F₂F₃F₄. *winged* QF₁.

113 *all*] om. Pope.

114 *on*] Q. *of* Ff.
beheld] *upheld* Mason conj.

115 *lose*] *loose* F₁.

116 *Yea,*] Q. *Yea, and* F₁. *And* F₂
 F₃F₄.

unwholesome] *unholosome* QF₂. *un-*
holosome F₁. *unwholsome* F₃. *un-*
wholsom F₄.

118 *come*] QF₂F₃F₄. *came* F₁.
and] om. Pope.

120, 121 *And under-honest...worthier*
In self-assumption greater than in
note Of judgment: say, men wor-
thier Pope.

121 *in the*] om. Steevens conj.
and worthier] *Tell him this; And*

add, besides, that worthier S. Walker
 conj. *worthier* Hudson.

himself] *himselfe*. F₂F₃F₄.

122 *tend*] Q. *tends* Ff. *shend* Becket
 conj.

122, 123 *on, Disguise the*] Ff. *on Dis-*
guise, the Q.

124 *underwrite*] *under-writes* Q. *under*
write Ff. *under-goes* Pope.

126 *pettish lunes*] Hanmer. *pettish*
lines Ff. *course, and time* Q. *course*
and times Pope.

his flows] F₂F₄. *his flowes* F₁F₃.
and flowes Q.

as if] Ff. *and if* Q.

127 *carriage of this action*] Ff. *streame*
of his commencement Q.

That if he overhold his price so much,
 We'll none of him, but let him, like an engine 130
 Not portable, lie under this report :

'Bring action hither, this cannot go to war :
 A stirring dwarf we do allowance give
 Before a sleeping giant : ' tell him so.

Patr. I shall; and bring his answer presently. [*Exit.*]

Agam. In second voice we'll not be satisfied; 136
 We come to speak with him. Ulysses, enter you.
 [*Exit Ulysses.*]

Ajax. What is he more than another?

Agam. No more than what he thinks he is.

Ajax. Is he so much? Do you not think he thinks
 himself a better man than I am? 141

Agam. No question.

Ajax. Will you subscribe his thought and say he is?

Agam. No, noble Ajax; you are as strong, as valiant,
 as wise, no less noble, much more gentle and altogether
 more tractable. 146

Ajax. Why should a man be proud? How doth pride
 grow? I know not what pride is.

Agam. Your mind is the clearer, Ajax, and your vir-
 tues the fairer. He that is proud eats up himself: pride
 is his own glass, his own trumpet, his own chronicle;
 and whatever praises itself but in the deed, devours the
 deed in the praise.

131—134 See note (vi).

132 *cannot*] *can't* Pope.

135 [*Exit.*] Rowe. om. Qff.

137 *enter you*] Ff. *entertaine* Q. *enter*
 Pope. *enter to him* Anon. conj.

[*Exit Ulysses.*] Ff. om. Q.

138 *another* ?] *another.* Q.

140 *much* ?] F₂F₄. *much*, F₁F₂. *much* :
 Q.

143 *is* ?] *is.* Q.

145 *wise*] *wise too* Capell, reading 138—
 .156 as verse.

148 *what pride is*] Q. *what it is* Ff.

149 *mind is*] *mind's* Capell.
the clearer] *clearer* Rowe.
Ajax] om. Q.

150 *that is*] *that's* Capell.

152 *whatever*] *whate'er* Capell.
in the ?] *the* Capell.

Ajax. I do hate a proud man, as I hate the engendering of toads. 155

Nest. [*Aside*] Yet he loves himself: is't not strange?

Re-enter ULYSSES.

Ulyss. Achilles will not to the field to-morrow.

Agam. What's his excuse?

Ulyss. He doth rely on none,
But carries on the stream of his dispose,
Without observance or respect of any, 160
In will peculiar and in self-admission.

Agam. Why will he not, upon our fair request,
Untent his person, and share the air with us?

Ulyss. Things small as nothing, for request's sake only
He makes important: possess'd he is with greatness, 165
And speaks not to himself but with a pride
That quarrels at self-breath: imagined worth
Holds in his blood such swoln and hot discourse
That 'twixt his mental and his active parts
Kingdom'd Achilles in commotion rages 170
And batters down himself: what should I say?
He is so plaguy proud that the death-tokens of it
Cry 'No recovery.'

Agam. Let Ajax go to him.

164 SCENE VIII. Pope.

as I hate] Ff. *as I do hate* Q.

156 [*Aside*] Capell.

Yet] Ff. *And yet* Q.

is't] *is it* Capell.

157 *Re-enter Ulysses.*] Capell. Enter

Ulysses. QFf, after line 153.

161 *will peculiar*] *will-peculiar* Warburton.

162 *Why will*] Q. *Why, will* Ff.

163 *us?*] *vs.* Q.

164 *request's*] Pope. *requests* QFf.

165 *possess'd he is*] *he's possess* Pope.

167 *worth*] Q. *wroth* F₁F₂. *wrath* F₃, F₄.

171, 172 *And batters.....He is*] As one line, S. Walker conj.

171 *down himself*] Q. *gainst it self* Ff. *'gainst himself* Singer. *say?*] *say*, Q.

172 *plaguy*] om. Steevens conj. *of it*] om. Hanmer.

Dear lord, go you and greet him in his tent:
 'Tis said he holds you well, and will be led 175
 At your request, a little from himself.

Ulyss. O Agamemnon, let it not be so!
 We'll consecrate the steps that Ajax makes
 When they go from Achilles. Shall the proud lord
 That bastes his arrogance with his own seam, 180
 And never suffers matter of the world

Enter his thoughts, save such as do revolve
 And ruminatè himself, shall he be worshipp'd
 Of that we hold an idol more than he?

No, this thrice worthy and right valiant lord 185
 Must not so stale his palm, nobly acquired,
 Nor, by my will, assubjugate his merit,
 As amply titled as Achilles is,

By going to Achilles:
 That were to enlard his fat-already pride, 190
 And add more coals to Cancer when he burns
 With entertaining great Hyperion.

This lord go to him! Jupiter forbid,
 And say in thunder 'Achilles go to him.'

Nest. [*Aside*] O, this is well; he rubs the vein of him.

Dio. [*Aside*] And how his silence drinks up this
 applause! 196

175 *led*] Ff. *lead* Q.

180 *seam*] *scum* Mason conj.

182 *do*] F₂F₄. *doe* F₁F₂. *doth* Q.

184 *he?*] *him?* Hanmer. *hee*, Q.

186 *Must*] Ff. *Shall* Q.

stale] Rowa. *stauls* QF₁F₂. *staul*
 F₂F₄. *stall* Anon. conj.

188, 189 *As...to Achilles:*] One line in
 QFf. See note (vii).

188 *titled*] Ff. *liked* Q.

Achilles is] *Achilles' is* Hanmer.

189 Marked by Keightley as an imper-
 fect line.

Achilles] *Achilles in his tent* Keight-
 ley conj.

190 *fat-already pride*] Capell. *fat al-*
ready pride QF₂F₄. *fat already,*
pride F₁F₂. *fat, already, pride*
 Rowa. *pride, already fat* Pope.

193 *lord*] *Lord* QF₄. L. F₁F₂F₂.

195, 196 [*Aside*] Johnson.

196 *this*] Ff. *his* Q.

- Ajax.* If I go to him, with my armed fist
I'll pash him o'er the face.
- Agam.* O, no, you shall not go.
- Ajax.* An a' be proud with me, I'll pheeze his pride :
Let me go to him. 201
- Ulyss.* Not for the worth that hangs upon our quarrel.
- Ajax.* A paltry, insolent fellow !
- Nest.* [*Aside*] How he describes himself !
- Ajax.* Can he not be sociable ? 205
- Ulyss.* [*Aside*] The raven chides blackness.
- Ajax.* I'll let his humours blood.
- Agam.* [*Aside*] He will be the physician that should
be the patient.
- Ajax.* An all men were o' my mind,— 210
- Ulyss.* [*Aside*] Wit would be out of fashion.
- Ajax.* A' should not bear it so, a' should eat swords
first : shall pride carry it ?
- Nest.* [*Aside*] An 'twould, you'ld carry half.
- Ulyss.* [*Aside*] A' would have ten shares. 215
- 197, 198 [*If...face.*] As prose in QFf. (1793).
As verse first in Rowe (ed. 2).
- 198 *pash*] Ff. *push* Q.
- 200, 201 [*An a'...to him.*] Arranged as
in Q. As prose in Ff.
- 200 [*An a'*] *An a Knight. And he Q.*
And a Ff. An he Pope.
- pheeze*] *phese* QFf.
- 203—218 Steevens (1793) reads as verse,
ending the lines *describes...raven...
blood...patient...men...fashion...so
...carry it...shares...supple...praises
...dry.*
- 204, 206, 208, 211, 214, 215, 217 [*Aside*]
First marked by Capell.
- 205 *sociable*] *sociable* Q.
- 207 *let*] Ff. *tell* Q.
humours] Ff. *humorous* Q.
- 208 *He will be the*] *He'll be* Steevens
- 210 [*An*] Hanmer. *And* QFf.
o'] Rowe (ed. 2). *of* Q. *a* Ff.
mind,—] *Mind—* Rowe. *minde.*
QFf.
- 212 [*A'...a'*] *A...a* QFf. *He...he* Rowe
(ed. 2).
eat swords] *eat's words* Grey conj.
- 213 *first :*] *first* ? Q.
- 214 [*An 'twould*] Pope. *And two'od* Q.
And 'twould Ff.
- 215—217 Ulyss. *A' would.....warm :*
force...] Distributed as by Theo-
bald. *Ajax. A would.....warmer?*
*Nest. Force... Q. Ulys. A would...
shares. Aia. I will...warmer.* Nest.
Force... Ff.
- 215 [*A' would*] *A would* QFf. *He would*
Rowe (ed. 2). *He'd* Steevens.

Ajax. I will knead him, I'll make him supple.

Nest. [*Aside*] He 's not yet through warm : force him with praises : pour in, pour in ; his ambition is dry.

Ulyss. [*To Agamemnon*] My lord, you feed too much on this dislike.

Nest. Our noble general, do not do so. 220

Dio. You must prepare to fight without Achilles.

Ulyss. Why, 'tis this naming of him does him harm. Here is a man—but 'tis before his face ; I will be silent.

Nest. Wherefore should you so ? He is not emulous, as Achilles is. 225

Ulyss. Know the whole world, he is as valiant.

Ajax. A whoreson dog, that shall palter thus with us ! Would he were a Trojan !

Nest. What a vice were it in Ajax now—

Ulyss. If he were proud,— 230

Dio. Or covetous of praise,—

Ulyss. Ay, or surly borne,—

Dio. Or strange, or self-affected !

216 *I will...I'll*] *I'll...I will* Capell.

217 *through*] *thorough* Capell, reading as verse.

force] *farce* Hudson (quoted by Rann).

218 *praises*] *praisers* Q.

pour in, pour in ;] *poure in, poure,* Q.

219 [*To Agamemnon*] Capell. om. QFf. *lord*] *Lord* QF₄. L. F₁F₂F₃. *too*] *to* Q.

220 *so.*] *so?* Q.

222 *does*] *do's* Q. *doth* Ff.

223, 224 *Hers...silent.*] As in Ff. One line in Q.

226 *valiant.*] Ff. *valiant*— Q.

227 *whoreson*] *whorson* Rowe. *hoarson* Q. *horson* Ff. *shall palter*] *palters* Pope (reading

as verse).

thus with us] Ff. *with us thus* Q.

228 *Would*] *I would* Keightley, ending the lines at *vics...proud*.

229 *What*] *Why, what* Lettsom conj.

Ajax] *our Ajax* Capell.

now—] *now* : Q.

230 *Ulyss.* *If he were proud,—*] *If he were proud.* Lettsom conj., continuing the speech to Nestor.

proud,—] Dyce. *proud.* Q Ff.

proud! Hanmer. *proud?* Capell.

231 *praise,—*] Dyce. *praise.* Q Ff.

praise! Hanmer. *praise?* Capell.

232 *surly borne,—*] Dyce. *surly borne.*

QF₂. *surley borne.* F₁. *surly born.*

F₃F₄. *surly-born!* Hanmer. *surly*

born? Capell.

- Ulyss.* Thank the heavens, lord, thou art of sweet
 composure ;
 Praise him that got thee, she that gave thee suck : 235
 Famed be thy tutor, and thy parts of nature
 Thrice-famed beyond, beyond all erudition :
 But he that disciplined thine arms to fight,
 Let Mars divide eternity in twain,
 And give him half : and, for thy vigour, 240
 Bull-bearing Milo his addition yield
 To sinewy Ajax. I will not praise thy wisdom,
 Which, like a bourn, a pale, a shore, confines
 Thy spacious and dilated parts : here's Nestor,
 Instructed by the antiquary times, 245
 He must, he is, he cannot but be wise ;
 But pardon, father Nestor, were your days
 As green as Ajax', and your brain so temper'd,
 You should not have the eminence of him,
 But be as Ajax.
- Ajax.* Shall I call you father ? 250
- Nest.* Ay, my good son.
- Dio.* Be ruled by him, Lord Ajax.
- Ulyss.* There is no tarrying here ; the hart Achilles
 Keeps thicket. Please it our great general

234 *the heavens*] *heaven* Anon. conj.*lord*] *Lord* Q. L. Ff.235 *got*] Ff. *gat* Q.*she*] *her* Pope.236 *Famed*] *Fam'd* Q. *Fame* Ff.237 *beyoud, beyond all*] Ff. *beyond all**thy* Q. *beyond all* Steevens (1793).*above all, thy* Boswell conj.238 *thine*] Q. *thy* Ff.240 *vigour*] *strength and vigour* Han-mer. *vigor, lord* Capell. *vigour,**let* Grant White (S. Walker conj.).241 *Milo his*] *Milo : his* F₁.242 *sinewy*] F₄. *sinnowie* F₁F₂F₃. *si-**nowy* Q.*I will*] *I'll* Pope.243 *bound*] F₂F₄. *bourne* F₁F₂. *boord*Q. *borne* Hanmer.244 *Thy*] Ff. *This* Q.245 *antiquary times*] *antiquary, Time*

Anon. conj.

248 *Ajax*] Hanmer. *Aiax* Ff.250 *be*] QF₁. *he* F₂F₃F₄.251 *Nest.*] Q. *Ulia* Ff.252 *here ; the hart Achilles*] *here, the...**Achilles.* Ff. *here the...Achilles,* Q.253 *thicket*] *thicker* F₂.*great*] Q. om. Ff.

To call together all his state of war:
 Fresh kings are come to Troy: to-morrow 255
 We must with all our main of power stand fast:
 And here's a lord, come knights from east to west,
 And cull their flower, Ajax shall cope the best.
Agam. Go we to council. Let Achilles sleep: 259
 Light boats sail swift, though greater hulks draw deep.
 [*Exeunt.*]

ACT III.

SCENE I. *Troy. A room in Priam's palace.**Enter PANDARUS and a Servant.*

Pan. Friend, you, pray you, a word: do you not follow the young Lord Paris?

Serv. Ay, sir, when he goes before me.

Pan. You depend upon him, I mean?

Serv. Sir, I do depend upon the Lord. 5

Pan. You depend upon a noble gentleman; I must needs praise him.

Serv. The Lord be praised!

Pan. You know me, do you not?

254 *his*] QF₁. *this* F₂F₃F₄.

255 *to Troy*] *to succour Troy* Steevens
 conj. *to Troy to day* Hudson
 (*Lettsom* conj.).
to-morrow] *to-morrow, friends,*
 Pope. *to-morrow, sirs,* Capell. *to-*
morrow-morn Keightley.

258 *cull*] Ff. *call* Q.

259 *council*] F₄. *counsell* Q. *counsaille*
 F₁F₂. *counsel* F₃.

260 *sail*] *saille* Q. *may saile* Ff.
hulks] *hulkes* Q. *bulkes* Ff.

ACT III. SCENE I.] Rowe.

Troy.] Rowe.

A room.....] Capell. Paris's Apartments in the Palace. Theobald.

Enter...] Ff. Enter Pandarus. Q.

1 *you not*] Q. *not you* Ff.3 *Serv.*] Ser. Ff. Man. Q (and throughout the scene).4 *mean* f] Ff. *means*. Q.6 *noble*] Ff. *notable* Q.9 *me,*] *me?* Q.

- Serv.* Faith, sir, superficially. 10
- Pan.* Friend, know me better; I am the Lord Pandarus.
- Serv.* I hope I shall know your honour better.
- Pan.* I do desire it.
- Serv.* You are in the state of grace.
- Pan.* Grace! not so, friend; honour and lordship are my titles. [*Music within.*] What music is this? 16
- Serv.* I do but partly know, sir: it is music in parts.
- Pan.* Know you the musicians?
- Serv.* Wholly, sir.
- Pan.* Who play they to? 20
- Serv.* To the hearers, sir.
- Pan.* At whose pleasure, friend?
- Serv.* At mine, sir, and theirs that love music.
- Pan.* Command, I mean, friend.
- Serv.* Who shall I command, sir? 25
- Pan.* Friend, we understand not one another: I am too courtly, and thou art too cunning. At whose request do these men play?
- Serv.* That's to't, indeed, sir: marry, sir, at the request of Paris my lord, who is there in person; with him, the mortal Venus, the heart-blood of beauty, love's invisible soul. 32
- Pan.* Who, my cousin Cressida?

12 *better.*] *better?* Q.14 *You are*] *Are you* Hanmer.
grace.] Warburton. *grace?* QFf.16 *titles*] QF₃F₄. *title* F₁F₂.
[*Music within.*] Capell. Musicke sounds within. Ff (after *Exeunt*, at the end of the previous Act). Omitted in Q. Put at the beginning of this scene by Rowe (ed. 2).17 *but*] om. Pope (ed. 2).18 *musicians?*] *Musitians.* F₁F₂.24 *friend*] om. Q.27 *too...art too*] Ff. *to...to* Q.29 *to't*] *too't* F₁F₂.
sir:] *sir?* Q.30 *who is*] Q. *who's* Ff.31, 32 *love's invisible*] *invisible love's* or *love's indivisible* Daniel conj.
invisible] *visible* Hanmer. *invincible* Becket conj.32 *soul.*] *soul.*— Edd. (Globe Ed.).33 *Who, my...Cressida?*] Rowe. *Who my...Cressida.* Q. *Who? my...Cressida.* Ff.

Serv. No, sir, Helen: could not you find out that by her attributes? 35

Pan. It should seem, fellow, that thou hast not seen the Lady Cressida. I come to speak with Paris from the Prince Troilus: I will make a complimentary assault upon him, for my business seethes. 39

Serv. Sodden business! there's a stewed phrase indeed!

Enter PARIS and HELEN, attended.

Pan. Fair be to you, my lord, and to all this fair company! fair desires, in all fair measure, fairly guide them! especially to you, fair queen! fair thoughts be your fair pillow!

Helen. Dear lord, you are full of fair words. 45

Pan. You speak your fair pleasure, sweet queen. Fair prince, here is good broken music.

Par. You have broke it, cousin: and, by my life, you shall make it whole again; you shall piece it out with a piece of your performance. Nell, he is full of harmony. 50

Pan. Truly, lady, no.

Helen. O, sir,—

Pan. Rude, in sooth; in good sooth, very rude.

Par. Well said, my lord! well, you say so in fits.

Pan. I have business to my lord, dear queen. My lord, will you vouchsafe me a word? 56

34 *not you*] Q. *you not* Ff.

36 *that*] Ff. om. Q.

37 *Cressida*] Ff. *Cressid* Q.

39 *seethes*] *seeth's* Q.

40 *there's*] Ff. *theirs* Q.

41 *Enter Paris...*] Theobald. *Enter Paris and Helen.* Q. *Enter...Helen.* Ff.

45 *lord*] QF₄. L. F₁F₂F₃.

48 *broke*] QF₁. *broken* F₂F₃F₄.

50 *Nell, he*] *Nel* (in italics), *he* F₁F₄. *Nel.* (in italics) *he* QF₂F₃. Hel. He

Anon. conj.

52 *sir,—*] *Sir*—Rowe. *sir*: Q. *sir.* Ff.

54 *in fits*] *in jest* Heath conj. *it fits* Nares conj.

55 *queen.*] *Queene*? Q.

56 *word?*] *word.* QF₁.

Helen. Nay, this shall not hedge us out: we'll hear you sing, certainly.

Pan. Well, sweet queen, you are pleasant with me. But, marry, thus, my lord: my dear lord, and most esteemed friend, your brother Troilus— 61

Helen. My Lord Pandarus; honey-sweet lord,—

Pan. Go to, sweet queen, go to:—commends himself most affectionately to you—

Helen. You shall not bob us out of our melody: if you do, our melancholy upon your head! 66

Pan. Sweet queen, sweet queen; that's a sweet queen, i' faith.

Helen. And to make a sweet lady sad is a sour offence.

Pan. Nay, that shall not serve your turn; that shall it not, in truth, la. Nay, I care not for such words; no, no. And, my lord, he desires you, that if the king call for him at supper, you will make his excuse.

Helen. My Lord Pandarus,— 74

Pan. What says my sweet queen, my very very sweet queen?

Par. What exploit's in hand? where sups he to-night?

Helen. Nay, but, my lord,—

57 *hear*] *hears* Ff. *here* Q.

61 *Troilus*—] Rowe. *Troilus*. QFf.

62 *lord*,—] Theobald. *Lord*, Q. *Lord*. Ff.

63, 64 *Go to*.....*you*—] As prose first by Capell. Two lines in QFf.

63 *Go to*] *Go too* QF₁.

to:—] *to*— Rowe. *to*? Q. *to*. Ff.

64 *you*—] *you*;— Capell. *you*. QFf.

65, 66 *You shall*...*head*] As prose first by Hanmer. Two lines in QFf.

68 *' faith*.] *I faith*— QFf.

69 *And*.....*offence*.] Continued to Pandarus by Hanmer. Given to Paris by Capell.

70—73 *Pan. Nay*...*excuse*.] QFf. *Nay*...*no, no*— Pan. *And*...*excuse*. Rowe.

Hel. *Nay*...*no, no*. Pan. *And*...*excuse*. Capell.

73 *supper, you*] *super*. *You* Q.

his] QF₁F₄. *this* F₂F₃.

74 *Pandarus*,—] *Pandarus*— Rowe. *Pandarus*. QF₂F₄. *Pandarus*? F₁F₂.

75 *queen, my*] *Queenem*, y Q.

77 *hand*?] Capell. *hand*, QFf.

where] *were* F₂.

78 *lord*,—] Theobald. *Lord*? QF₁F₂. *Lord*. F₂F₄.

Pan. What says my sweet queen? My cousin will fall out with you. You must not know where he sups. 80

Par. I'll lay my life, with my disposer Cressida.

Pan. No, no, no such matter; you are wide: come, your disposer is sick.

Par. Well, I'll make excuse.

Pan. Ay, good my lord. Why should you say Cressida? no, your poor disposer's sick. 86

Par. I spy.

Pan. You spy! what do you spy? Come, give me an instrument. Now, sweet queen.

Helen. Why, this is kindly done. 90

Pan. My niece is horribly in love with a thing you have, sweet queen.

Helen. She shall have it, my lord, if it be not my lord Paris. 94

Pan. He! no, she'll none of him; they two are twain.

79—81 *Pan.* *What.....Cressida.* *Pan.*

What.....queen? *Par.* [To Helen.]

My...you. *Pan.* [To Paris.] *You...*

sup. *Helen.* *I'll...disposer Cressida.*

Ritson conj.

79, 80 *My...you.* Transposed by Capell to follow *twain*, line 95.

My...sup. *Par.* *My...you.* *Pan.* *You...sup.* *Thirlby* conj.

80 *You...sup.* Continued to Pandarus by Hanmer. Given to Helen in Q Ff. *Hel.* *You must know.....sup.* *Johnson* (1771).

81 *Par.* QF₁F₂F₄. *Pan.* F₂. *Helen.* Rann (*Steevens* conj.).

I'll lay my life. Q. Omitted in Ff.

my disposer] *his disposer* *Pye* conj.

81, 83, 86 *disposer*] *disposer* *Warburton.* *disposer* *Rann* (*Steevens* conj.). *despiser* *Malone* conj. *dispraiser*

Collier, ed. 2 (*Collier MS.*).

82 *no.*] *no?* Q.

84 *make*] Ff. *makes* Q. *make's* *Capell* conj.

excuse.] *excuse?* Q.

85, 86 *Cressida?*] *Cressida*, Q.

86 *poor disposer's*] Ff. *disposers* Q.

87 *spy.*] *spie.* Ff. *spie?* Q. *spy—Rowe.*

88 *spy?*] *Capell.* *spy?* Q. *spie*, Ff.

89 *instrument.* *Now*] *Johnson.* *instrument*, *now* Q. *instrument now* F₁F₂F₃. *Instrument now*, F₄.

90 *done.*] F₃F₄. *done?* QF₁F₂.

91 *horribly*] Q. *horrible* Ff.

95 *He!* *no.*] *Capell.* *Hee?* *no?* Q. *Hee?* *no*, F₁. *Hee?* *no* F₂. *He!* *no* F₃.

He? *no*, F₄.

twain.] *tawina*. Q.

Helen. Falling in, after falling out, may make them three.

Pan. Come, come, I'll hear 'no more of this; I'll sing you a song now. 99

Helen. Ay, ay, prithee now. By my troth, sweet lord, thou hast a fine forehead.

Pan. Ay, you may, you may.

Helen. Let thy song be love: this love will undo us all. O Cupid, Cupid, Cupid!

Pan. Love! ay, that it shall, i' faith. 105

Par. Ay, good now, love, love, nothing but love.

Pan. In good troth, it begins so. [*Sings.*

Love, love, nothing but love, still more!

For, O, love's bow

Shoots buck and doe: 110

The shaft confounds,

Not that it wounds,

But tickles still the sore.

These lovers cry Oh! oh! they die:

Yet that which seems the wound to kill, 115

Doth turn oh! oh! to ha! ha! he!

So dying love lives still:

Oh! oh! a while, but ha! ha! ha!

Oh! oh! groans out for ha! ha! ha!

Heigh-ho!

120

100 *non.* *By]* *now:* by Ff. *now* by Q. *lord]* Ff. *lad* Q.

102 *may.]* QFf. *may*—Rowe.

107 *In good...so.]* Ff. Omitted in Q. [*Singa.]* Song. Capell. om. QFf.

108 *Love...more!]* As prose by Johnson. As part of the Song in QFf. *still more]* Ff. *still loue, still more* Q (followed by Johnson).

109, 110 *For, O,...doe:]* Two lines in Ff. One in Q.

110 *buck]* bucke QF₁. *both bucke* F₂F₃ F₄.

111, 112 *The.....wounds,]* As in Pope.

One line in QFf.

111 *shaft confounds,]* Johnson. *shafts confound* Q. *shaft confounds* Ff.

114, 116 *Oh! oh!]* Theobald. *oh oh* Pope. *Oh ho* QFf.

115 *Yet...kill]* *But that which seems to kill* Johnson conj. *the wound]* QF₁. *they wound* F₂F₃ F₄. *a wound* Collier MS.

116 *turn]* *turn*, Pope.

118, 119 *Oh! oh!]* *oh oh* Capell. *O ho* QFf.

120 *Heigh-ho!]* As prose first by Rann. As part of the song in QFf.

Helen. In love, i' faith, to the very tip of the nose.

Par. He eats nothing but doves, love, and that breeds hot blood, and hot blood begets hot thoughts, and hot thoughts beget hot deeds, and hot deeds is love. 124

Pan. Is this the generation of love? hot blood, hot thoughts and hot deeds? Why, they are vipers: is love a generation of vipers? Sweet lord, who's afield to-day?

Par. Hector, Deiphobus, Helenus, Antenor, and all the gallantry of Troy: I would fain have armed to-day, but my Nell would not have it so. How chance my brother Troilus went not? 131

Helen. He hangs the lip at something: you know all, Lord Pandarus.

Pan. Not I, honey-sweet queen. I long to hear how they sped to-day. You'll remember your brother's excuse? 136

Par. To a hair.

Pan. Farewell, sweet queen.

Helen. Commend me to your niece.

Pan. I will, sweet queen.

[Exit. 140

[A retreat sounded.

Par. They're come from field: let us to Priam's hall, To greet the warriors. Sweet Helen, I must woo you

122 *doves, love*] *doves' liver* Anon. conj.

122—124 *and that.....love.*] Given to 'Pand.' in Collier MS.

124 *is] are* Rowe.

125—127 *Pan. Is...to-day?*] Hel. *Is...vipers?* Pan. *Sweet...to-day?* Hudson (Ritson conj. and Collier MS.).

126 *deeds?*] Rowe. *deedes*, Qff. *deeds*,—Capell.

127 *vipers?*] *vipers:* Q.

who's afield] Rowe. *who's a field* F₄. *whose a field* QF₁F₂F₃.

128 *Deiphobus*] *Deiphabus* F₁.

Antenor] Pope (ed. 2). *Anthenor* Qff (and elsewhere).

129 *to-day*] *to-night* Reed (1803).

133 *Pandarus.*] Q. *Pandarus?* Ff.

140 [Exit.] Rowe. om. Qff.

[A retreat sounded.] Capell. Sound a retreat? Q. Sound a retreat. Ff.

141, 142 *Par. They're.....Sweet*] Hel. *They're.....warriors.* Par. *Sweet* Collier MS.

141 *They're*] Ff. *Their* Q.

field] Ff. *the field* Q.

To help unarm our Hector: his stubborn buckles,
 With these your white enchanting fingers touch'd,
 Shall more obey than to the edge of steel 145
 Or force of Greekish sinews; you shall do more
 Than all the island kings,—disarm great Hector.

Helen. 'Twill make us proud to be his servant, Paris;
 Yea, what he shall receive of us in duty
 Gives us more palm in beauty than we have, 150
 Yea, overshines ourself.

Par. Sweet, above thought I love thee. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE II. *An orchard to Pandarus' house.*

Enter PANDARUS and TROIUS' Boy, meeting.

Pan. How now! where's thy master? at my cousin
 Cressida's?

Boy. No, sir; he stays for you to conduct him thither.

Pan. O, here he comes.

Enter TROIUS.

How now, how now!

Tro. Sirrah, walk off.

5

[*Exit Boy.*]

144 *these*] Ff. *this* Q.

148 *his*] QF₁. *your* F₂F₃F₄.

Paris;) *Paris*? Q.

150 *have*.] Pope. *haus*. Q. *haus*: Ff.

152 *Par*.] Q. Omitted in Ff.

Sweet, above...thee.] Pope. *Sweets*

about...thee. Ff. *Sweet about...her*?

Q. *Sweet, above thought, I love thee*.

Rowe (continuing the speech to

Helen). *Sweet. Above...her*. Johnson.

SCENE II.] Capell. SCENE III. Pope.
 om. QFf.

An orchard..] Theobald. Pandarus'

Garden. Capell.

Enter...meeting.] Enter a Servant,
 and Pandarus, meeting. Capell.

Enter. Pandarus Troilus, man. Q.

Enter Pandarus and Troilus Man

(Troilus F₂; Troilus's F₄). Ff.

1 *How now*] *Now* Pope, reading as

verse.

3 *he stays for*] Ff. *stays for* Q. *he*
stays Pope. *he prays* Warburton.
thither] *thether* Q.

5 Enter Troilus.] om. Q.

6 [Exit Boy.] Exit Servant. Capell.
 om. QFf.

Pan. Have you seen my cousin?

Tro. No, Pandarus: I stalk about her door,
Like a strange soul upon the Stygian banks
Staying for waitege. O, be thou my Charon, 10
And give me swift transportance to those fields
Where I may wallow in the lily-beds
Proposed for the deserver! O gentle Pandarus,
From Cupid's shoulder pluck his painted wings,
And fly with me to Cressid! 15

Pan. Walk here i' the orchard, I'll bring her straight.

[*Exit.*

Tro. I am giddy; expectation whirls me round.
The imaginary relish is so sweet
That it enchants my sense: what will it be,
When that the watery palates taste indeed 20
Love's thrice repured nectar? death, I fear me,
Swounding destruction, or some joy too fine,
Too subtle-potent, tuned too sharp in sweetness,
For the capacity of my ruder powers:
I fear it much, and I do fear besides 25
That I shall lose distinction in my joys,
As doth a battle, when they charge on heaps
The enemy flying.

9 *Like*] Ff. *Like* to Q.

11 *those*] Ff. *these* Q.

13 *O...Pandarus*] Ff. *O...Pandar* Q.
Gentle Pandarus Pope.

16 *I'll*] *I will* Pope.

[*Exit*] *Exit Pandarus*. Ff. om. Q.

17 *I am*] *I'm* Pope.

19 *sense*] *senses* Capell conj.

20 *palates taste*] *palate taste* Hanmer.

21 *repured*] Q. *reputed* Ff. See note
(viii).

22 *Swounding destruction*] *Swooning*,

distraction Orger conj.

Swounding] *Sounding* QFf. *Swoon-*
ing Pope.

destruction] *distraction* QF₁.
too] to Q.

23 *Too subtle-potent*] Theobald. *To*
subtill, potent Q. *Too subtile, potent*
Ff.

tuned too] *tun'd* to Q. *and too* Ff.

24 *ruder*] *rude* Pope.

26, 36 *lose*] F₃F₄. *loose* QF₁F₂.

Re-enter PANDARUS.

Pan. She's 'making her ready, she'll come straight: you must be witty now. She does so blush, and fetches her wind so short, as if she were frayed with a sprite: I'll fetch her. It is the prettiest villain: she fetches her breath as short as a new-ta'en sparrow. [*Exit.*]

Tro. Even such a passion doth embrace my bosom: My heart beats thicker than a feverous pulse; 35
And all my powers do their bestowing lose,
Like vassalage at unawares encountering
The eye of majesty.

Re-enter PANDARUS with CRESSIDA.

Pan. Come, come, what need you blush? shame's a baby. Here she is now: swear the oaths now to her that you have sworn to me. What, are you gone again? you must be watched ere you be made tame, must you? Come your ways, come your ways; an you draw backward, we'll put you i' the fills. Why do you not speak to her? Come, draw this curtain, and let's see your picture. Alas the day, how loath you are to offend daylight! an 'twere dark, you 'ld close sooner. So, so;

29 *Re-enter...]* Pope. *Enter... Ff.* om. Q.

31 *frayed]* *fray'd* Capell. *fraid* Qff. *sprite]* Ff. *spirite* Q.

32 *fetch]* *bring* Pope.

33 *as short]* Q. *so short* Ff.

[*Exit.*] *Exit Pand.* Ff. om. Q.

37 *unawares]* *vnwares* Q. *unawarres* F₂.

39 SCENE IV. Pope.

Re-enter...] Capell. *Enter pandar and Cressid.* Q. *Enter Pandarus and Cressida.* Ff.

Come...blush?] Prose in Pope. Verse in Qff.

41 *again?]* Pope. *again,* Qff.

43 *an]* Capell. *and* Qff. *if* Pope.

44 *i' the]* *ith* Q. *i' th* F₁F₂. *i' th'* F₃F₄.

fills] *filles* Q. *fil* F₁. *files* F₂F₃F₄.

45 *her?]* *her.* Q.

46 *the]* *thy* Hanmer.

day,] *day?* Q.

47 *an]* Pope. *and* Qff.

rub on, and kiss the mistress. How now! a kiss in fee-farm! build there, carpenter; the air is sweet. Nay, you shall fight your hearts out ere I part you. The falcon as the tercel, for all the ducks in the river: go to, go to. 52

Tro. You have bereft me of all words, lady.

Pan. Words pay no debts, give her deeds: but she'll bereave you of the deeds too, if she call your activity in question. What, billing again? Here's 'In witness whereof the parties interchangeably'—Come in, come in: I'll go get a fire. [Exit.

Cres. Will you walk in, my lord? 59

Tro. O Cressida, how often have I wished me thus!

Cres. Wished, my lord?—The gods grant—O my lord!

Tro. What should they grant? what makes this pretty abruption? What too curious dreg espies my sweet lady in the fountain of our love? 64

Cres. More dregs than water, if my fears have eyes.

Tro. Fears make devils of cherubins; they never see truly.

Cres. Blind fear, that seeing reason leads, finds safer

51 *as*] *has* Rowe, followed by Pope. *as good as* Hanmer. *at* Hudson (Heath conj.).

i' the] *ih* QF₁F₂. *i' th'* F₃F₄.

52 *to...to*] *too...too* QF₁.

53 *You...words, lady*] *Lady, you...words* Keightley.

55 *o' the*] *ath'* Q. *'oth'* F₁F₂. *o' th'* F₃ F₄. of Pope.

56 *again*] *again*: Q.

56, 57 *Here's 'In witness...interchangeably'*—] *here's, in witness.....interchangeably*—Theobald. *here's in witness.....interchangeably.* QFf (*heeres* Q).

58 *fire.*] *fire?* QF₁.

[Exit.] Exit Pand. F₂F₃F₄. om. QF₁.

60 *Cressida*] Ff. *Cressed* Q.

61 *grant*—] Pope. *graunt?* Q. *grant?* F₁F₂F₃. *grant*; F₄. *grant*;—Rowe.

63 *abruption?*] Pope. *abruption*: Q Ff.

63, 64 *What...lady*] *What dreg espies my too curious sweet lady* Hanmer.

63 *too*] *to* Q.

65 *fears*] F₃. *teares* QF₁F₂. *tears* F₄.

66 *of*] om. Reed (1803, 1813, 1821), Harness, Knight.

cherubins] *cherubims* Capell.

68 *that*] *which* Pope.

safer] QF₁F₃F₄. *safe* F₁.

footing than blind reason stumbling without fear: to fear the worst oft cures the worse. 70

Tro. O, let my lady apprehend no fear: in all Cupid's pageant there is presented no monster.

Cres. Nor nothing monstrous neither?

Tro. Nothing, but our undertakings; when we vow to weep seas, live in fire, eat rocks, tame tigers; thinking it harder for our mistress to devise imposition enough than for us to undergo any difficulty imposed. This is the monstrosity in love, lady, that the will is infinite and the execution confined, that the desire is boundless and the act a slave to limit. 80

Cres. They say, all lovers swear more performance than they are able, and yet reserve an ability that they never perform, vowing more than the perfection of ten, and discharging less than the tenth part of one. They that have the voice of lions and the act of hares, are they not monsters? 86

Tro. Are there such? such are not we: praise us as we are tasted, allow us as we prove; our head shall go bare till merit crown it: no perfection in reversion shall have a praise in present: we will not name desert before his birth, and, being born, his addition shall be humble. Few words to fair faith: Troilus shall be such to Cressid as what envy can say worst shall be a mock for his truth, and what truth can speak truest, not truer than Troilus. 95

70 worse] worst Hanmer.

71, 72 O, let.....monster.] Printed as prose first by Pope. As two lines, the first ending fears, in QFf.

73 Nor] QF₂F₃F₄. Not F₁. neither?] Ff. neither. Q.

74 our] QF₁. their F₂F₃F₄.

77 is] om. Q.

78 monstrosity] monstrositis F₂. monstrosity F₄.

87 such?] such, Q.

89 merit crown it: no perfection] Ff (crowns it: F₁F₂). merit lower part no affection Q. merit cover it: no perfection Delius conj.

93, 94 for his truth] for his truth Hanmer.

Cres. Will you walk in, my lord?

Re-enter PANDARUS.
www.libtool.com.cn

Pan. What, blushing still? have you not done talking yet?

Cres. Well, uncle, what folly I commit, I dedicate to you. 100

Pan. I thank you for that: if my lord get a boy of you, you'll give him me. Be true to my lord: if he flinch, chide me for it.

Tro. You know now your hostages; your uncle's word and my firm faith. 105

Pan. Nay, I'll give my word for her too: our kindred, though they be long ere they are wooed, they are constant being won: they are burs, I can tell you; they'll stick where they are thrown.

Cres. Boldness comes to me now, and brings me heart. Prince Troilus, I have loved you night and day 111
For many weary months.

Tro. Why was my Cressid then so hard to win?

Cres. Hard to seem won: but I was won, my lord,
With the first glance that ever—pardon me; 115
If I confess much, you will play the tyrant.
I love you now; but not, till now, so much
But I might master it: in faith, I lie;
My thoughts were like unbridled children, grown
Too headstrong for their mother. See, we fools! 120

97 SCENE V. Pope.

Re-enter...] Capell. Enter... Ff.

om. Q.

107 are wooed] bee wooed Q.

110—112 Boldness...months.] As verse
first by Rowe. As prose in Qff.

115 glance that ever—pardon] Rowe.

glance; that ever pardon QF₁.

glance that ever: pardon F₂F₃F₄.

117 not, till now,] not till now Ff. till
now not Q.

119 grown] F₂F₄. grows F₂. grows
Q. grow F₁.

- Why have I blabb'd? who shall be true to us,
 When we are so unsecret to ourselves?
 But, though I loved you well, I woo'd you not;
 And yet, good faith, I wish'd myself a man,
 Or that we women had men's privilege 125
 Of speaking first. Sweet, bid me hold my tongue;
 For in this rapture I shall surely speak
 The thing I shall repent. See, see, your silence,
 Cunning in dumbness, from my weakness draws
 My very soul of counsel! Stop my mouth. 130
- Tro.* And shall, albeit sweet music issues thence.
Pan. Pretty, i' faith.
Cres. My lord, I do beseech you, pardon me;
 'Twas not my purpose thus to beg a kiss:
 I am ashamed; O heavens! what have I done? 135
 For this time will I take my leave, my lord.
- Tro.* Your leave, sweet Cressid?
Pan. Leave! an you take leave till to-morrow morning—
Cres. Pray you, content you.
Tro. What offends you, lady? 140
Cres. Sir, mine own company.
Tro. You cannot shun yourself.
Cres. Let me go and try:

121 *blabb'd?*] *blab'd*: QF₁.122 *ourselves?*] *our selues*. Q.125 *we*] QF₁. *the* F₂F₃F₄.128 *See, see*] *See* Rowe (ed. 2).129 *Cunning*] Pope. *Comm'ing* QF₁F₂
F₃. *Com'ing* F₄.
from] *for* Rowe (ed. 2).130 *My very soul of counsel*] Q. *My
soule of counsell from me* Ff.

131 [Kissing. Rowe.

137 *sweet*] *fair* Capell (corrected in Er-
rata).138 *an*] Pope. *and* QFf.*morning*—] F₃F₄. *morning*. QF₁
F₂.139—143 *Pray...try*:.] Printed as in
Q Ff. As three lines, ending
lady?...shun...try: by Steevens
(1793).142 *cannot*] *can't* S. Walker conj., read-
ing *Sir...yourself* as one line.143 *go and try*] *go try* Pope. *go in,
my lord, and try* Steevens conj.

I have a kind of self resides with you,
 But an unkind self that itself will leave 145
 To be another's fool. I would be gone :
 Where is my wit? I know not what I speak.

Tro. Well know they what they speak that speak so
 wisely.

Cres. Perchance, my lord, I show more craft than love,
 And fell so roundly to a large confession 150
 To angle for your thoughts : but you are wise ;
 Or else you love not, for to be wise and love
 Exceeds man's might ; that dwells with gods above.

Tro. O that I thought it could be in a woman—
 As, if it can, I will presume in you— 155
 To feed for aye her lamp and flames of love ;
 To keep her constancy in plight and youth,
 Outliving beauty's outward, with a mind
 That doth renew swifter than blood decays !
 Or that persuasion could but thus convince me, 160
 That my integrity and truth to you
 Might be affronted with the match and weight
 Of such a winnowed purity in love ;

144 *kind of self resides*] *kind selfe that resides* Collier MS.

resides] F₂F₃F₄. *recids* Q. *recides* F₁.

146, 147 *I would...speak.*] Q. *Where is my wit? I would be gone: I speake I know not what.* Ff.

148 *that speak*] *that speakes* F₁.

149 *show*] QF₃. *shew* F₁F₂F₄. *show'd* Hudson (Capell conj.).

151 *but you are*] *be not you* Kinneare conj.

151, 152 *you are.....you*] *we're.....we* Johnson conj. *you are not...you* Keightley.

152 *Or else*] *A sign* Hanmer. *And then* Capell. *And eke* or *And so* Anon. conj.

not] om. Malone conj.

for] om. Pope.

153 *might; that*] Capell. *might, that* Ff. *might that* Q. *might, and* Rowe.

155 *As*] QF₁. *And* F₂F₃F₄.

156 *aye*] *age* Q.

158 *beauty's*] Capell. *beauties* QFf.

160 *Or*] *Oh* Hanmer.

163 *winnowed*] QFf. *winnow'd* Pope. *purity*] *puriritie* F₁.

How were I then uplifted! but, alas!
I am as true as truth's simplicity, 165
And simpler than the infancy of truth.

Cres. In that I'll war with you.

Tro. O virtuous fight,
When right with right wars who shall be most right!
True swains in love shall in the world to come
Approve their truths by Troilus: when their rhymes,
Full of protest, of oath and big compare, 171
Want similes, truth tired with iteration,
'As true as steel, as plantage to the moon,
As sun to day, as turtle to her mate,
As iron to adamant, as earth to the centre,' 175
Yet, after all comparisons of truth,
As truth's authentic author to be cited,
'As true as Troilus' shall crown up the verse
And sanctify the numbers.

Cres. Prophet may you be!
If I be false, or swerve a hair from truth, 180
When time is old and hath forgot itself,
When waterdrops have worn the stones of Troy,
And blind oblivion swallow'd cities up,

168 *When...right*!] Omitted by Pope.
shall] should F₄.

right!] *right*, Q. *right*: F₁. *right?*
F₂F₃F₄.

169 *to come*] *come* Steevens (1778), a
misprint.

170 *truths*] *trueth* Q.

172 *Want similes,*] *Want similes*: F₂.
Wants similes Q. *Wants similes*,
F₁. *Want smiles*: F₂. *Want*
similes: F₄.

similes, truth] *similes of truth* Rann
(Tyrwhitt conj.).

173 *as steel,...moon*] *as flowing tides are*
to the moon Dryden's version.

plantage.....moon] *planets to the*
moon Pope. *planets to their moons*
Theobald (Warburton conj. with-
drawn). *floodage to the moon* Hud-
son (Heath conj.). *tideage to the*
moon Hudson conj. *plantage to*
the pole Orger conj.

176 *Yet,*] om. Q.

177 *truth's authentic author*] *truth*
authentick, ever Warburton.

178 *up*] om. Capell conj.

181 *When*] *O then, when* quoted by
Rann.

and] or Q.

And mighty states characterless are grated
 To dusty nothing, yet let memory, 185
 From false to false, among false maids in love,
 Upbraid my falsehood! when they've said 'as false
 As air, as water, wind, or sandy earth,
 As fox to lamb, or wolf to heifer's calf,
 Pard to the hind, or stepdame to her son,' 190
 'Yea,' let them say, to stick the heart of falsehood,
 'As false as Cressid.'

Pan. Go to, a bargain made: seal it, seal it; I'll be
 the witness. Here I hold your hand; here my cousin's.
 If ever you prove false one to another, since I have
 taken such pains to bring you together, let all pitiful
 goers-between be called to the world's end after my
 name; call them all Pandars; let all constant men be
 Troiluses, all false women Cressids, and all brokers-
 between Pandars! Say 'amen.' 200

Tro. Amen.

Cres. Amen.

Pan. Amen. Whereupon I will show you a chamber
 with a bed; which bed, because it shall not speak of
 your pretty encounters, press it to death: away! 205

[*Exeunt Tro. and Cres.*]

187 *they've*] *they'ave* Ff. *th' have* Q.
 188 *wind, or*] Q. *as Winde, as* Ff. *wind,*
as Pope.
 189 *or wolf*] Q. *as wolfe* Ff.
 192 (*Kisse againe*) Collier MS.
 193 *to,*] *too,* F₁. *to* Q.
 194 *witness. Here*] Rowe. *witnes here*
 Q. *witnesse here* F₁. *witnesse, here*
 F₂F₃F₄.
hand; here my cousin's.] Johnson.
hand, here...covens, Q. hand: here
...cousins, Ff.
 195 *one to*] *one, to* Q. *to one* F₁.
 196 *pains*] F₃F₄. *paines* F₁F₂. *paine*

Q.
 198, 200 *Pandars*] *Panders* QFf.
 198 *constant*] *inconstant* Hanmer.
 199 *Cressids*] *Cressida's* F₄.
 203, 204 *chamber with a bed; which*
bed] Hanmer. *Chamber, which bed*
 QFf. *bed-chamber, which bed* Theo-
 bald. *chamber, and a bed; which*
bed Capell. *chamber, wherein is a*
bed, which bed Singer. *chamber,*
whose bed Grant White (Dyce conj.).
bed-chamber Collier conj.
 205 [*Exeunt...*] *Exeunt* Q. om. Ff.

And Cupid grant all tongue-tied maidens here
 Bed, chamber, Pandar to provide this gear! [Exit.

www.libtool.com.cn

SCENE III. *The Grecian camp.*

Flourish. Enter AGAMEMNON, ULYSSES, DIOMEDES, NESTOR, AJAX,
 MENELAUS, and CALCHAS.

Cal. Now, princes, for the service I have done you,
 The advantage of the time prompts me aloud
 To call for recompense. Appear it to your mind
 That, through the sight I bear in things to love,
 I have abandon'd Troy, left my possession, 5
 Incurr'd a traitor's name; exposed myself,
 From certain and possess'd conveniences,
 To doubtful fortunes; sequestering from me all
 That time, acquaintance, custom and condition
 Made tame and most familiar to my nature, 10
 And here, to do you service, am become
 As new into the world, strange, unacquainted:
 I do beseech you, as in way of taste,

206, 207 *And...gear!*] om. S. Walker
 conj.

207 *Pandar*] *Pander* Q. and *Pander*
 Ff.

[Exit.] Q. Ezeunt. Ff.

SCENE III.] Capell. SCENE II. Rowe.

SCENE VI. Pope.

The Grecian camp.] Rowe.

Flourish.] Florish. F₁. om. F₂F₃F₄.

Ajax,] Theobald. om. Qff.

Menelaus,] Ff. om. Q.

1 *you*] om. Q.

3 *Appear*] *Appeal* Collier, ed. 2 (Col-
 lier MS.).

to your mind] Ff. *to mind* Q. *to*

you Pope.

4 *That, through*] *That throng*, Bulloch
 conj.

through the sight.....to love] *to the*

sight...through Jove Jackson conj.

things to love,] QF₁F₂F₃. *things to*

come, F₄. *things, to Jove* Johnson.

things, to love Steevens conj. *things*

above, Collier, ed. 2 (Mitford conj.).

things to Jove, Dyce. *things from*

Jove, Staunton (Becket conj.).

5 *possession*] *possessions* Capell.

8 *sequestering...all*] *sequestred from all*
 Pope.

12 *into*] *unto* Capell.

To give me now a little benefit,
 Out of those many register'd in promise, 15
 Which, you say, live to come in my behalf.

Agam. What wouldst thou of us, Trojan? make demand.

Cal. You have a Trojan prisoner, call'd Antenor,
 Yesterday took: Troy holds him very dear.
 Oft have you—often have you thanks therefore— 20
 Desired my Cressid in right great exchange,
 Whom Troy hath still denied: but this Antenor,
 I know, is such a wrest in their affairs,
 That their negotiations all must slack,
 Wanting his manage; and they will almost 25
 Give us a prince of blood, a son of Priam,
 In change of him: let him be sent, great princes,
 And he shall buy my daughter; and her presence
 Shall quite strike off all service I have done,
 In most accepted pain.

Agam. Let Diomedes bear him, 30
 And bring us Cressid hither: Calchas shall have
 What he requests of us. Good Diomed,
 Furnish you fairly for this interchange:
 Withal, bring word if Hector will to-morrow
 Be answer'd in his challenge: Ajax is ready. 35

Dio. This shall I undertake; and 'tis a burthen
 Which I am proud to bear. [*Exeunt Diomedes and Calchas.*]

14 *benefit,*] F₄. *benefit.* Q. *benefit:* F₁
 F₂F₃.

15 *register'd*] Capell. *registred* Qff.

17 *demand.*] Rowe. *demand?* Qff.

20 *you*] Q. *you*, Ff.

23 *wrest*] *rest* Hanmer (Theobald conj.).
trust Keightley conj.

affaires,] *affaires:* Q. *affaires;* F₁.

25 *his*] *this* Rowe.

26 *of*] *o' th'* F₄.

30 *pain*] *pay* Hanmer. *payment*
 Keightley. *poise* Anon. conj. *gain*
 Orger conj.

Diomedes] *Diomede* Hanmer.

34 *Withal*] *With all* F₄.

35 *answer'd*] *answered* Q.

36 *burthen*] *burden* Johnson.

37 [*Exeunt...*] Capell. *Exit.* Qff.

Enter ACHILLES and PATROCLUS, *before their tent.*

Ulyss. Achilles stands i' the entrance of his tent :
 Please it our general pass strangely by him,
 As if he were forgot ; and, princes all, 40
 Lay negligent and loose regard upon him :
 I will come last. 'Tis like he'll question me
 Why such unplausive eyes are bent on him :
 If so, I have derision medicinable,
 To use between your strangeness and his pride, 45
 Which his own will shall have desire to drink.
 It may do good : pride hath no other glass
 To show itself but pride, for supple knees
 Feed arrogance and are the proud man's fees.

Agam. We'll execute your purpose and put on 50
 A form of strangeness as we pass along ;
 So do each lord, and either greet him not
 Or else disdainfully, which shall shake him more
 Than if not look'd on. I will lead the way.

Achil. What, comes the general to speak with me ? 55
 You know my mind ; I'll fight no more 'gainst Troy.

Agam. What says Achilles ? would he aught with us ?

Nest. Would you, my lord, aught with the general ?

Achil. No.

Nest. Nothing, my lord. 60

Agam. The better. [*Exeunt Agamemnon and Nestor.*]

Enter...before...]	Theobald.	Enter	<i>him?</i> Ff.
...in... Ff.	Achilles and Patro stand	44	<i>derision</i>] QF ₁ F ₂ . <i>decision</i> F ₃ F ₄ .
	in their tent. Q.	45	<i>your</i>] <i>our</i> Rowe.
38	<i>i' the</i>] <i>ith</i> Q. <i>i' th</i> F ₁ F ₂ . <i>i' th'</i> F ₃	55	<i>What, comes</i>] F ₄ . <i>What comes</i> Q
	F ₄ .		F ₁ F ₂ F ₃ .
39	<i>pass</i>] <i>passé</i> Q. <i>to passé</i> Ff.	57	<i>Achilles</i> f] Pope. <i>Achilles</i> , Ff.
43	<i>unplausive</i>] Ff. <i>unpaulsius</i> Q.		<i>Achilles</i> Q.
	<i>bent on him</i> :] Theobald (ed. 2). <i>bent</i>	57, 58	<i>ought</i>] Theobald (ed. 2). <i>ought</i>
	<i>on him?</i> Pope. <i>bent?</i> <i>why turnd</i>		QFf.
	<i>on him</i> , Q. <i>bent?</i> <i>why turnd on</i>	61	[<i>Exeunt</i> ...] Capell. om. QFf.

Achil. Good day, good day.

Men. How do you? how do you?

[*Exit.*

Achil. What does the cuckold scorn me?

Ajax. How now, Patroclus!

65

Achil. Good morrow, Ajax.

Ajax. Ha?

Achil. Good morrow.

Ajax. Ay, and good next day too.

[*Exit.*

Achil. What mean these fellows? Know they not
Achilles? 70

Patr. They pass by strangely: they were used to
bend,

To send their smiles before them to Achilles,
To come as humbly as they used to creep
To holy altars.

Achil. What, am I poor of late?

'Tis certain, greatness, once fall'n out with fortune, 75
Must fall out with men too: what the declined is,
He shall as soon read in the eyes of others
As feel in his own fall: for men, like butterflies,
Show not their mealy wings but to the summer;
And not a man, for being simply man, 80
Hath any honour, but honour for those honours

63 [*Exit.*] *Exit Men.* Capell. om. Q Ff.

66 *Ajax.*] F₁. *Ajax?* QF₁F₂F₃.

67 *Ha?*] Pope. *Ha:* Q. *Ha.* Ff.

68 *Good morrow*] *Good morrow, Ajax*
Keightley (Steevens conj.). *I say,*
good morrow Steevens conj.

69 [*Exit.*] *Exit Ajax.* Capell. *Exeunt.*
QFf.

70 *What.....Achilles?*] One line in Q.
Prose in Ff.
fellows?] *fellows* Q.

71 *by*] QF₁. om. F₂F₃F₄.

73, 74 *To come.....altars.*] As in Rowe
(ed. 2). One line in QFf.

73 *used*] *use* Dyce, ed. 2 (S. Walker
conj.).

80 *simply*] QF₁. *simple* F₂F₃F₄.

81 *any*] om. Pope.

but honour for] Q. *but honour'd for*
F₁. *but honor'd by* F₂F₃F₄. *but is*
honour'd by Pope. *but honour by*
Johnson. *but's honour'd for* Capell.
but for Seymour conj.

That are without him, as place, riches, and favour,
Prizes of accident as oft as merit :

Which ~~when they fall, as~~ being slippery standers,

The love that lean'd on them as slippery too,

85

Do one pluck down another and together

Die in the fall. But 'tis not so with me :

Fortune and I are friends : I do enjoy

At ample point all that I did possess,

Save these men's looks ; who do, methinks, find out

90

Something not worth in me such rich beholding

As they have often given. Here is Ulysses :

I'll interrupt his reading.

How now, Ulysses !

Ulyss. Now, great Thetis' son !

Achil. What are you reading ?

Ulyss. A strange fellow here

Writes me : 'That man, how dearly ever parted,

96

How much in having, or without or in,

Cannot make boast to have that which he hath,

Nor feels not what he owes, but by reflection ;

As when his virtues shining upon others

100

Heat them, and they retort that heat again

To the first giver.'

Achil. This is not strange, Ulysses.

82 *riches, and favour*] QF₁. *riches, favour* F₂F₃F₄.

85 *love*] *loves* Keightley (Seymour conj.).

86, 87 *Do...fall.*] *Doth...fall*, as one line in Q.

86 *Do one*] Hanmer. *Doth one* QF₁F₃F₄. *Doth on* F₂. *Do not* Seymour conj. *Do th' one* Anon. conj.

88 *friends: I do enjoy*] *friends, I do enjoy*: Q.

90 *out*] *out*: Q.

91 *not worth in me such*] *in me not worth that* Rowe.

93, 94 *I'll.....Ulysses!*] As in Capell. One line in QFf.

94 *How now*] *Now* Pope. *great*] om. Pope.

[Looking up from his book. Collier (ed. 2).

95 (booke) Collier MS.

100 *shining*] Ff. *ayming* Q.

102 *giver*] Ff. *giuers* Q.

The beauty that is borne here in the face
 The bearer knows not, but commends itself
 To others' eyes: nor doth the eye itself, 105
 That most pure spirit of sense, behold itself,
 Not going from itself; but eye to eye opposed
 Salutes each other with each other's form:
 For speculation turns not to itself,
 Till it hath travell'd and is mirror'd there 110
 Where it may see itself. This is not strange at all.

Ulyss. I do not strain at the position—
 It is familiar—but at the author's drift;
 Who in his circumstance expressly proves
 That no man is the lord of any thing, 115
 Though in and of him there be much consisting,
 Till he communicate his parts to others;
 Nor doth he of himself know them for aught,
 Till he behold them formed in the applause
 Where they're extended; who, like an arch, reverberates
 The voice again; or, like a gate of steel 121
 Fronting the sun, receives and renders back
 His figure and his heat. I was much rapt in this;

103 borne] QF₁F₂ born F₃F₄.

104 but] but it Hanmer.

105, 106 To...behold itself,] Q. Omitted
in Ff.

107 eye to eye] eyes Pope.

108 Salutes] Salute F₄.110 mirror'd] Singer, ed. 2 (Singer MS.
and Collier MS.). married QFf.
arrived Keightley. carried Orger
conj.

111 at all] om. Pope.

112 at] Q. it at Ff.

113 but at] but Pope.

115 man] may F₁.

116 be] Q. is Ff.

118 aught,] aught: Q. ought, Ff.

119 formed] QFf. form'd Johnson.

the] Q. th' Ff. their Johnson.

120 they're] F₃F₄. they are F₁F₂. th'
are Q.who] QFf. which Rowe. that Col-
lier MS.reverberates] reverb'rates F₂F₃F₄.
reuerb'rate QF₁. See note (ix).

121 gate] glass Daniel conj.

steel] steele: Q.

123—128 See note (x).

And apprehended here immediately
 The unknown Ajax. 125
 Heavens, what a man is there! a very horse;
 That has he knows not what. Nature, what things
 there are,
 Most abject in regard and dear in use!
 What things again most dear in the esteem
 And poor in worth! Now shall we see to-morrow— 130
 An act that very chance doth throw upon him—
 Ajax renown'd. O heavens, what some men do,
 While some men leave to do!
 How some men creep in skittish fortune's hall,
 Whiles others play the idiots in her eyes! 135
 How one man eats into another's pride,
 While pride is fasting in his wantonness!
 To see these Grecian lords! Why, even already
 They clap the lubber Ajax on the shoulder,
 As if his foot were on brave Hector's breast 140
 And great Troy shrieking.

124 *immediately*] F₂F₃F₄. *immediately*,
 Q. *immediately*: F₁.

125—133 *The unknown.....to do*!] Keightley ends the lines *there!*...
what....regard....dear...we...chance
...heavens...to do!

127 *what. Nature,*] F₁. *what Nature*,
 F₂F₃F₄. See note (x).
there] om. Rowe.

128 *abject*] Ff. *obiect* Q.

129, 130 *esteem And....worth*!] *esteeme*:
And....worth, Q.

130—132 *to-morrow—An...him—Ajax*
renown'd.] Edd. *to-morrow, An...*
him Ajax renown'd? Q. *to-morrow,*
An...him? Ajax renown'd? F₁F₂F₃.
to-morrow, An...him! Ajax re-

noun'd! F₄. *to-morrow, An...him:*
Ajax renown'd! Rowe. *to-morrow*
An...him, Ajax renown'd. Capell.

131 *An act*] QF₁F₂. *And act* F₃F₄. *by*
an act Keightley (Anon. sp. Rann
 conj.).

132 *Ajax renown'd*] *Ajax' renown* Ma-
 lone conj. (withdrawn).

133—135 *While...eyes*!] S. Walker
 would end the lines at *creep...
 play...eyes.*

134 *creep*] *sleep* Hanmer.

135 *Whiles*] *While* Pope.

137 *fasting*] Q. *feasting* Ff.

140 *on*] *one* Q.

141 *shrieking*] *shrinking* Q. *shrinking*
 Ff.

Achil. I do believe it; for they pass'd by me
As misers do by beggars, neither gave to me
Good word nor look; what, are my deeds forgot?

Ulyss. Time hath, my lord, a wallet at his back 145
Wherein he puts alms for oblivion,
A great-sized monster of ingratitude:
Those scraps are good deeds past, which are devour'd
As fast as they are made, forgot as soon
As done: perseverance, dear my lord, 150
Keeps honour bright: to have done, is to hang
Quite out of fashion, like a rusty mail
In monumental mockery. Take the instant way;
For honour travels in a strait so narrow,
Where one but goes abreast: keep then the path; 155
For emulation hath a thousand sons
That one by one pursue: if you give way,
Or hedge aside from the direct forthright,

142—144 *I do...forgot?*] Arranged as
by Capell. The lines end *it,...beg-*
gars,...looks:...forgot? in QFf.

142 *I do believe it*] *This I do believe*
Pope.
for they] *They* Pope.

143 *to*] om. Hudson (Dyce conj.).

144 *look*] QF₁. *good look* F₂F₃F₄.

147 *great.....ingratitude*] *great sized*
muster of ingratitude Singer conj.
great portmanteau of ingratitude or
great scythed monster of ingratitude
Anon. conj. (N. and Q., 1858).
ingratitude] *ingratitude* Hanmer.

148—150 *Those.....As done:*] Arranged
as by Pope. Lines 148, 149 end
at *past,...made*, in QFf.

150 *As done*] *As they are done* Dyce
(ed. 2).

150, 151 *perseverance...bright*] *persever-*
ance keeps honour bright Pope (fol-

lowed by Capell), ending the lines
bright:...fashion,...mockery.

150 *perseverance*] *'tis perseverance* Sey-
mour conj.

lord,] *lord, it is* Keightley. *lord,*
perseverance Anon. conj.

152 *a rusty*] *rusty* Pope.

mail] Pope. *male* QFf. *nail* John-
son (a misprint?).

153 *mockery.*] *mockry?* Q.

Take.....way;] Omitted by Pope.
Then, dear my lord, take you the
instant way Capell.

155 *one but*] *but one* Hudson (Keight-
ley conj., and so quoted by S.
Walker).

one] on Q.

158 *hedge*] Ff. *turne* Q. *edge* Collier.
forthright] *forth-right* F₄. *forth*
right QF₁F₂F₃.

Like to an enter'd tide they all rush by
 And leave you hindmost : 169
 Or, like a gallant horse fall'n in first rank,
 Lie there for pavement to the abject rear,
 O'er-run and trampled on: then what they do in present,
 Though less than yours in past, must o'ertop yours ;
 For time is like a fashionable host 165
 That slightly shakes his parting guest by the hand,
 And with his arms outstretch'd, as he would fly,
 Grasps in the comer : welcome ever smiles,
 And farewell goes out sighing. O, let not virtue seek
 Remuneration for the thing it was ; 170
 For beauty, wit,
 High birth, vigour of bone, desert in service,
 Love, friendship, charity, are subjects all
 To envious and calumniating time.

159 *enter'd*] Capell. *entred* Qff.

160—173 *And leave.....all*] Keightley ends the lines *horse...pavement... on...yours...like...shakes...arms... comer...sighing...remuneration... birth,...love,...all.*

160—163 *hindmost: Or...trampled on: then*] *him, most, then* Q (omitting *Or...on*).

160, 161 *hindmost: Or, like a*] *hindermost; and there you lye Like to a Pope.*

161 *first*] *the first* Keightley.

162 *Lie*] *lies* Keightley.

162, 163 *Lie there...O'er-run and*] Arranged as in Ff. *For pavement to the abject, near o'errun And Pope. You're left...O'er-run and* Seymour conj.

162 *abject rear,*] Hanmer, reading the rest with Pope and Theobald. *abject, neere* F₁F₂. *abject, near* F₃F₄.

abject near, Theobald.

164 *in past*] Ff. *in passe* Q.

167 *And with his*] *And with* Rowe (ed. 2). *But with his* Pope.

168 *Grasps in the comer*] *Grasps the in-comer* Hanmer.

welcome] Pope. *the welcome* Qff.

169 *farewell*] Q. *farewells* F₁F₂F₄. *farewells* F₃.

O,] om. Q.

169, 170 *virtus seek Remuneration*] *virtue Seek remuneration* Hanmer.

170, 171 *Remuneration.....For beauty, wit,*] Arranged as by Steevens (1793). One line in Qff.

171, 172 *For...service,*] Two lines, the first ending *bona*, S. Walker conj., something being lost after *service*.

172 *vigour of bone,*] Omitted by Pope, reading *For beauty,...service*, as one line.

173 *charity*] *and charity* Keightley.

One touch of nature makes the whole world kin; 175
 That all with one consent praise new-born gawds,
 Though they are made and moulded of things past,
 And give to dust that is a little gilt

More laud than gilt o'er-dusted.

The present eye praises the present object: 180

Then marvel not, thou great and complete man,

That all the Greeks begin to worship Ajax;

~~Since things in motion sooner catch the eye~~

~~Than what not stirs.~~ The cry went once on thee,

And still it might, and yet it may again, 185

If thou wouldst not entomb thyself alive

And case thy reputation in thy tent,

Whose glorious deeds, but in these fields of late,

Made emulous missions 'mongst the gods themselves,

And drave great Mars to faction.

Achil.

Of this my privacy 190

I have strong reasons.

Ulyss.

But 'gainst your privacy

The reasons are more potent and heroical:

'Tis known, Achilles, that you are in love

With one of Priam's daughters.

Achil.

Ha! known?

178, 179 *And...o'er-dusted.*] Put in the margin by Pope.

178 *give*] Theobald (Thirlby conj.). *goe* QF₁F₂ *go* F₃F₄. *shew* Johnson. *gilt*] *guilt* QF₁.

179 *than gilt*] *then guilt* QF₁F₂ *in gilt* F₃F₄. *than they will give to gold* Theobald. *than gold* Hudson (Thirlby conj.).

o'er-dusted] *o'er-dusted e'er is given* Keightley.

182 *Greeks*] *Greeces* F₂.

183 *sooner catch*] Q. *begin to catch* F₁. *'gin to catch* F₂F₃F₄. *quicker catch*

Collier MS.

184 *not stirs*] Ff. *stirs not* Q.

once on] Q. *out on* Ff. *once for* Pope.

189 *emulous missions*] *emulations* Keightley conj. *emulous scissions* Anon. conj. *emulous divisions* Daniel conj.

190 *Of this*] *Of* Pope.

191 *But 'gainst*] *'Gainst* Pope.

194 *known ?*] *say you known ?* Hanmer. *is 't known ?* Steevens conj. *known, say you ?* Seymour conj. *what, known ?* Mitford conj.

Ulyss. Is that a wonder? 195
 The providence that's in a watchful state
 Knows almost every grain of Plutus' gold,
 Finds bottom in the uncomprehensive deeps,
 Keeps place with thought, and almost like the gods
 Does thoughts unveil in their dumb cradles. 200
 There is a mystery, with whom relation
 Durst never meddle, in the soul of state;
 Which hath an operation more divine
 Than breath or pen can give expressure to:
 All the commerce that you have had with Troy 205
 As perfectly is ours as yours, my lord;
 And better would it fit Achilles much
 To throw down Hector than Polyxena:
 But it must grieve young Pyrrhus now at home,
 When fame shall in our islands sound her trump; 210
 And all the Greekish girls shall tripping sing
 'Great Hector's sister did Achilles win,

195 *wonder f]* *wonder* : Q.

197 *every grain of Plutus' gold,*] Malone (Steevens conj.). *every grains of Plutoes gold*; Ff (*Pluto's F₃F₄*). *every thing*, Q.

198 *deeps]* Ff. *depth* Q. *deep* Rowe.

199, 200 *Keeps.....cradles.*] S. Walker would end the lines *thought,..... unveil...cradles.*

199 *place]* *pace* Hanmer.

thought] *th' brain* or *th' mind* Lettson conj.

200 *Does thoughts]* F₂F₃F₄. *Do thoughts* Q. *Does thoughts* F₁. *Does ev'n our thoughts* Pope. *Does even those thoughts* Capell. *Does thoughts themselves* or *Does infant thoughts* Malone conj. *Doth thoughts* Anon. conj. *Does the thoughts* or *Does*

hidden thoughts Kinnear conj.

dumb cradles] *dumb crudities* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.). *dim crudities* Collier conj. *dumb oracles* Staunton conj. (withdrawn). *dumb orat'ries* Nicholson conj. *dumb cradles laid* Keightley. *dumb radicles* Bulloch conj. *dim particles* Id. conj. (withdrawn). *dumb characters* Anon. conj. *dumb cradle-beds* Hudson conj.

201 *There is]* *There's* Lettson conj., reading *Does...There's* as one line. *whom]* *which* Pope.

204 *or pen]* *of pen* Rowe (ed. 2).

210 *our islands]* *our island* Q. *her Iland* F₁F₂F₃. *her Island* F₄. *his island* Rowe (ed. 2).

But our great Ajax bravely beat down him.
Farewell, my lord : I as your lover speak ;
The fool slides o'er the ice that you should break. [*Exit.*

Patr. To this effect, Achilles, have I moved you : 216
A woman impudent and mannish grown
Is not more loathed than an effeminate man
In time of action. I stand condemn'd for this ;
They think my little stomach to the war 220
And your great love to me restrains you thus :
Sweet, rouse yourself, and the weak wanton Cupid
Shall from your neck unloose his amorous fold,
And, like a dew-drop from the lion's mane,
Be shook to air.

Achil. Shall Ajax fight with Hector ? 225

Patr. Ay, and perhaps receive much honour by him.

Achil. I see my reputation is at stake ;
My fame is shrewdly gored.

Patr. O, then, beware ;
Those wounds heal ill that men do give themselves :
Omission to do what is necessary 230
Seals a commission to a blank of danger ;
And danger, like an ague, subtly taints
Even then when we sit idly in the sun.

Achil. Go call Thersites hither, sweet Patroclus :
I'll send the fool to Ajax, and desire him 235
To invite the Trojan lords after the combat

213 *him*] *Hector* Pope.

215 [*Exit.*] Pope. om. QFf.

216 SCENE VIII. Pope.

219 *action*] *act* Pope.

222 *Sweet.*] *O*, Pope. *Swift*, Collier,
ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

wanton Cupid] *wanton*, *Cupid*, S.
Walker conj.

223 *unloose*] *enloose* Seymour conj.

224 *a dew-drop*] *dew drop* Q. *a dew*
drop F₁.

225 *air*] *ayre* Q. *ayrie ayre* F₁F₂. *airie*
air F₃. *airy air* F₄. *verie ayre*
Collier MS.

Hector ?] *Hector*. Q.

228 *shrewdly*] F₂F₃F₄. *shrowdly* QF₁.

233 *we*] Ff. *they* Q.

To see us here unarm'd: I have a woman's longing,
 An appetite that I am sick withal,
 To see great Hector in his weeds of peace;
 To talk with him, and to behold his visage, 240
 Even to my full of view.—A labour saved!

Enter THERSITES.

Ther. A wonder!

Achil. What?

Ther. Ajax goes up and down the field, asking for himself. 245

Achil. How so?

Ther. He must fight singly to-morrow with Hector, and is so prophetically proud of an heroic cudgelling that he raves in saying nothing.

Achil. How can that be? 250

Ther. Why, a' stalks up and down like a peacock,—a stride and a stand: ruminates like an hostess that hath no arithmetic but her brain to set down her reckoning: bites his lip with a politic regard, as who should say 'There were wit in this head, an 'twould out:' and so there is; but it lies as coldly in him as fire in a flint, which will not show without knocking. The man's undone for ever; for if Hector break not his neck i' the combat, he'll break 't himself in vain-glory. He knows not me: I said 'Good morrow, Ajax;' and he replies 'Thanks,

237 *here*] om. Mitford conj.

unarm'd] om. Pope.

239 *his*] QF₁. *the* F₂F₃F₄.

242 SCENE IX. Pope.

Enter Thersites.] Q. After line

239, in Ff.

251 *α*] a Q. *he* Ff.

255 *this head*] Q. *his head* Ff.

an] Capell. *and* QFf. *if* Pope.

'twould] Capell. *'twoud* F₄. *two'd* QF₁F₂. *'two'd* F₃.

259 *break 't*] Ff. *breakt* Q.

260 *replies*] *replied* Hanmer.

Agamemnon.' What think you of this man, that takes me for the general? He's grown a very land-fish, languageless, a monster. A plague of opinion! a man may wear it on both sides, like a leather jerkin. 264

Moxley

Achil. Thou must be my ambassador to him, Thersites.

Ther. Who, I? why, he'll answer nobody; he professes not answering: speaking is for beggars; he wears his tongue in's arms. I will put on his presence: let Patroclus make demands to me, you shall see the pageant of Ajax. 269

Achil. To him, Patroclus: tell him I humbly desire the valiant Ajax to invite the most valorous Hector to come unarmed to my tent, and to procure safe-conduct for his person of the magnanimous and most illustrious six-or-seven-times-honoured captain-general of the Grecian army, Agamemnon, et cetera. Do this. 275

Patr. Jove bless great Ajax!

Ther. Hum!

Patr. I come from the worthy Achilles,—

Ther. Ha! 279

Patr. Who most humbly desires you to invite Hector to his tent,—

Ther. Hum!

Patr. And to procure safe-conduct from Agamemnon.

Ther. Agamemnon?

Patr. Ay, my lord. 285

Ther. Ha!

Patr. What say you to't?

265 to him] om. Q.

266 I?] F₃F₄. I: QF₁F₂.

why,] while F₄.

269 demands] Q. his demands Ff.

271 most] Ff. om. Q.

273 magnanimous] QF₄. magnanimous F₁F₂F₃.

274 captain-general] Hanmer. Capitaine Generall Q. Capitaine, Ge-

nerall Ff.

Grecian] om. Q.

275 et cetera.] &c. Ff. om. Q.

278 Achilles,—] Achilles: Capell. Achilles. QFf.

281 tent,—] tent; Capell. tent. QFf.

287 to't] Rowe. too't. QF₁F₂F₃. to't. F₄.

Ther. God be wi' you, with all my heart.

Patr. Your answer, sir. 289

Ther. If to-morrow be a fair day, by eleven of the clock it will go one way or other: howsoever, he shall pay for me ere he has me.

Patr. Your answer, sir.

Ther. Fare you well, with all my heart.

Achil. Why, but he is not in this tune, is he? 295

Ther. No, but he's out o' tune thus. What music will be in him when Hector has knocked out his brains, I know not; but, I am sure, none, unless the fiddler Apollo get his sinews to make catlings on. 299

Achil. Come, thou shalt bear a letter to him straight.

Ther. Let me bear another to his horse; for that's the more capable creature.

Achil. My mind is troubled like a fountain stirr'd,
And I myself see not the bottom of it. 304

[*Exeunt Achilles and Patroclus.*]

Ther. Would the fountain of your mind were clear again, that I might water an ass at it! I had rather be a tick in a sheep than such a valiant ignorance. [*Exit.*]

288 *be wi' you*] Rowe. *buy you* QF₁F₂
F₃ *b' you* F₄.

290 *eleven of the*] *a leuen of the* Q.
eleuen a Ff.

294 *you*] Ff. *yea* Q.

295 *in this tune*] *thus in tune* Daniel
conj.

296 *he's out o' tune*] *he's out a tune* Ff.
out of tune Q.

297 *will be in him*] QF₁. *will be in* F₂
F₃F₄. *he will be in* Rowe.

298 *I am sure, none,*] *I fear none,* or
(reading with Rowe in the previous
line), *I am sure none will be in him,*
Daniel conj.

301 *bear*] Q. *carry* Ff.

304 *of it*] *of't* or *on't* S. Walker conj.
[*Exeunt...*] Capell. *Exit.* Rowe.
om. QFf.

307 [*Exit.*] Capell. *Exeunt.* Rowe.
om. QFf.

www.libtool.com
ACT IV.

SCENE I. *Troy. A street.*

Enter, at one side, ÆNEAS, and Servant with a torch; at the other, PARIS, DEIPHOBUS, ANTENOR, DIOMEDES, and others, with torches.

Par. See, ho! who is that there?

Dei. It is the Lord Æneas.

Æne. Is the prince there in person?

Had I so good occasion to lie long

As you, Prince Paris, nothing but heavenly business 5
Should rob my bed-mate of my company.

Dio. That's my mind too. Good morrow, Lord Æneas.

Par. A valiant Greek, Æneas,—take his hand,—
Witness the process of your speech, wherein
You told how Diomed a whole week by days 10
Did haunt you in the field.

Æne. Health to you, valiant sir,
During all question of the gentle truce;
But when I meet you arm'd, as black defiance
As heart can think or courage execute. 15

ACT IV. SCENE I.] Rowe. om. Qff.

Troy.] Rowe (ed. 1).

A street.] Theobald.

Enter...] Malone (following Capell).

Enter at one doore Æneas, at another

Paris, Deiphobus, Antenor, Diomed

the Grecian with torches. Q. Enter

...Æneas with a Torch...Deiphobus,

Antenor... Ff (Deiphobus F₂

F₃F₄).

1 *Par.*] Patr. F₂F₃F₄.

1, 2 *who is...It is] who's...Tis* Steevens, reading as versa.

3 *Æne.*] Æne. [to his Ser.] Capell.

5 *you,] your* Q.

nothing] nought Pope.

7 *too.] too?* Q.

9, 10 *speech, wherein You] speech:*

wherein You Q. *speech within; You*

Ff.

10 *a] Q. in a* Ff.

week] week, Rowe.

11 *haunt] hunt* Upton conj.

the field] QF₁F₂ a Field F₃F₄.

12 *valiant] om.* Steevens conj.

13 *question] quiet* Johnson conj. (with-drawn).

Dio. The one and other Diomed embraces.
Our bloods are now in calm; and, so long, health;
But when contention and occasion meet,
By Jove, I'll play the hunter for thy life
With all my force, pursuit and policy. 20

Æne. And thou shalt hunt a lion, that will fly
With his face backward. In humane gentleness,
Welcome to Troy! now, by Anchises' life,
Welcome, indeed! By Venus' hand I swear,
No man alive can love in such a sort 25
The thing he means to kill more excellently.

Dio. We sympathise. Jove, let Æneas live,
If to my sword his fate be not the glory,
A thousand complete courses of the sun!
But, in mine emulous honour, let him die, 30
With every joint a wound, and that to-morrow.

Æne. We know each other well.

Dio. We do; and long to know each other worse.

Par. This is the most despiteful gentle greeting,
The noblest hateful love, that e'er I heard of. 35
What business, lord, so early?

Æne. I was sent for to the king; but why, I know
not.

16 *other*] *th' other* Rowe.

18 *But*] Ff. *Lul'd* Q.

meet] *meetes* F₁.

20 *force, pursuit*] *fierce pursuit* Collier MS.

22 *backward. In humane gentleness,*] Warburton. *back*—*In human gentleness*, Pope, ed. 2 (Theobald). *backward, in humane gentleness:* Q. *backward, in humane gentleness:* Ff.

30 *die,*] F₃F₄. *die:* Q. *dye:* F₁F₂.

31 *to-morrow.*] Ff. *to morrow*—Q.

32, 33 *We know...long*] As one line, S. Walker conj.

32 *well.*] *well?* Q.

34 *despiteful*] *despightfull* Q. *despightful'st* Ff.

despiteful gentle] *despiteful-gentle* S. Walker conj.

35, 36 *The noblest...early?*] As in Ff. As prose in Q.

35 *noblest hateful*] *noblest-hateful* S. Walker conj.

37 *king;*] *King?* Q.

Par. His purpose meets you: 'twas to bring this
Greek

To Calchas' house; and there to render him,
For the enfréed Antenor, the fair Cressid: 40
Let's have your company, or, if you please,
Haste there before us. I constantly do think,
Or rather, call my thought a certain knowledge,
My brother Troilus lodges there to-night:
Rouse him and give him note of our approach, 45
With the whole quality wherefore: I fear
We shall be much unwelcome.

Æne. That I assure you:
Troilus had rather Troy were borne to Greece
Than Cressid borne from Troy.

Par. There is no help;
The bitter disposition of the time 50
Will have it so. On, lord; we'll follow you.

Æne. Good morrow, all. [Exit with Servant.]

Par. And tell me, noble Diomed, faith, tell me true,
Even in the soul of sound good-fellowship,
Who, in your thoughts, deserves fair Helen best, 55
Myself or Menelaus?

Dio. Both alike:
He merits well to have her that doth seek her,

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>38—40 <i>you :...him, ...Cressid:] you f...
him :...Cressid, Q.</i></p> <p>38 <i>'twas] twas Q. it was Ff.</i></p> <p>39 <i>Calchas'] Pope. Calcho's Q. Calcha's
F₁F₂F₃. Calchas's F₄.</i></p> <p>41 <i>Let 's] Rowe. Lets QFf.</i></p> <p>42 <i>us] om. Pope.
do think] Ff. beleues Q.</i></p> <p>46 <i>quality wherefore:] Q. quality where-
of, F₁F₂. quality thereof, Capell
conj. quality, whereof F₃F₄.</i></p> <p>46, 47 <i>I fear.....unwelcome.] As in Ff.
One line in Q.</i></p> | <p>47—49 <i>That.....Troy.] As in Ff. As
prose in Q.</i></p> <p>47 <i>I] om. Pope.</i></p> <p>50, 51 <i>The bitter....so.] As in Pope. One
line in QFf.</i></p> <p>52 <i>[Exit with Servant.] Dyce. Exit
Æneas. Ff. om. Q.</i></p> <p>53 <i>faith,] om. Pope.</i></p> <p>54 <i>the] om. Q.
sound good-fellowship] good sound
fellowship Rowe.</i></p> <p>55 <i>deserves...best,] Q. merits...most?
Ff. merits...best, Capell.</i></p> |
|---|---|

Not making any scruple of her soilure,
 With such a hell of pain and world of charge;
 And you as well to keep her, that defend her, 60
 Not palating the taste of her dishonour,
 With such a costly loss of wealth and friends:
 He, like a puling cuckold, would drink up
 The lees and dregs of a flat tamed piece;
 You, like a lecher, out of whorish loins 65
 Are pleased to breed out your inheritors:
 Both merits poised, each weighs nor less nor more,
 But he as he, the heavier for a whore.

Par. You are too bitter to your countrywoman.

Dio. She's bitter to her country: hear me, Paris: 70
 For every false drop in her bawdy veins
 A Grecian's life hath sunk; for every scruple
 Of her contaminated carrion weight,
 A Trojan hath been slain: since she could speak,
 She hath not given so many good words breath 75
 As for her Greeks and Trojans suffer'd death.

Par. Fair Diomed, you do as chapmen do,
 Dispraise the thing that you desire to buy:
 But we in silence hold this virtue well,
 We'll not commend what we intend to sell. 80
 Here lies our way. [Exeunt.]

58 *soilure*] *soyle* Q.

64 *flat tamed*] *flat-tamed* Schmidt conj.

67 *nor...nor*] Q. *no...nor* Ff.

68 *he as he, the...whore.*] Q. *he as he, which...whore.* Ff. *he as he, with...whore.* Rowe. *he as you, the...whore.* Hanmer. *he as he, each.....whore.* Dyce (Johnson and Heath conj.). *he as he: which.....whore?* Knight (Johnson conj.).

78 *you desire*] Ff. *they desire* Q.

80, 81 *We'll...way.*] As in Ff. Prose in Q.

80 *not*] *but* Collier, ed. 2 (Jackson conj.). *commend*] *condemn* Tyrwhitt conj. *what we*] *till we* Anon. conj. (Gent. Mag., Vol. LX.). *without we* Edd. conj. *that ne'er* Bailey conj. *that not* Lettsom conj. *we intend to sell*] QFf. *w' intend not to sell* Hanmer. *we intend not sell* Warburton.

80, 81 *sell. 'Here' sell,*— [pointing to Cressida's house] *Here* Nicholson conj.

SCENE II. *Court of Pandarus' house.**Enter TROIUS and CRESSIDA.*

Tro. Dear, trouble not yourself: the morn is cold.

Cres. Then, sweet my lord, I'll call mine uncle down;
He shall unbolt the gates.

Tro. Trouble him not;
To bed, to bed: sleep kill those pretty eyes,
And give as soft attachment to thy senses 5
As infants' empty of all thought!

Cres. Good morrow, then.

Tro. I prithee now, to bed.

Cres. Are you a-weary of me?

Tro. O Cressida! but that the busy day,
Waked by the lark, hath roused the ribald crows,
And dreaming night will hide our joys no longer, 10
I would not from thee.

Cres. Night hath been too brief.

Tro. Beshrew the witch! with venomous wights she
stays

As tediously as hell, but flies the grasps of love
With wings more momentary-swift than thought.

SCENE II.] Pope.

Court of.....] Capell. Pandarus's
house. Theobald.

2 *call mine*] QF₁. *call my* F₂F₃F₄.

4 *kill*] *seal* Rowe (ed. 2). *still* Jackson
conj. *fill* Anon. conj. (N. & Q.,
1877). *lull* Hudson (Lettsom
conj.). *kiss* Ingleby conj. (N. & Q.,
1877).

6 *As*] *As to* Keightley conj.
infants] Capell. *infants* QFf.

7 *a-weary*] *aweary* Capell. *a weary*
QFf.

9 *kath*] *has* F₄.

ribald] *rabble* Ingleby conj.

10 *joys*] Q. *eyes* Ff.

12 *venomous*] *wretched* Long MS.

13 *As tediously*] Q. *As hidiously* Ff.
Tedious Pope.

14 *momentary-swift*] Pope. *momentary*
swift Q. *momentary, swift* F₁. *mo-*
mentary, swifter F₂F₃F₄.

You will catch cold, and curse me.

Cres.

Prithee, tarry: 15

You men will never tarry.

O foolish Cressid! I might have still held off,
And then you would have tarried. Hark! there's one up.

Pan. [*Within*] What, 's all the doors open here?

Tro. It is your uncle. 20

Cres. A pestilence on him! now will he be mocking:
I shall have such a life!

Enter PANDARUS.

Pan. How now, how now! how go maidenheads?
Here, you maid! where's my cousin Cressid?

Cres. Go hang yourself, you naughty mocking uncle!
You bring me to do—and then you flout me too. 26

Pan. To do what? to do what? let her say what:
what have I brought you to do?

Cres. Come, come, beshrew your heart! you'll ne'er
be good, nor suffer others. 30

Pan. Ha, ha! Alas, poor wretch! a poor capocchia!

15, 16 *Prithee.....tarry.*] As in Capell. One line in QFf.

16, 17 *You men...Cressid!*] *You men...Cressida* Hanmer (as one line, ending the next at *would*).

17 *Cressid*] *Cressida* F₄.
off] of Q.

18 *would have tarried*] *would Have tarried longer* Hanmer.
there's] *there is* Hanmer.
up.] *vp?* F₁.

19 *What, 's all*] *What's all* Ff. *Whats all* Q. *What! all* Hanmer.

23 Enter Pandarus.] Capell. After line 20 in Ff. om. Q.

23, 24 *How now...Cressid!*] As in Pope. As two lines in QFf.

24 *Here*] *Heere* Q. *Hears* F₁F₂. *Hear* F₃F₄.

26 *to do...me too*] *first to do...me* Capell conj.

do—] F₃F₄. *to doo—* QF₁. *doe—* F₂.

too] to Q.

27, 28 *To do...do!*] Prose in Pope. Two lines in QFf.

29, 30 *Come...others.*] Prose in QFf. As verse by Capell, reading as one line *Come...good*.

31 *wretch*] *wench* Capell.

a poor] *ah, poor* Dyce (S. Walker conj.).

capocchia] Theobald. *chipochia* Q Ff. *Capocchio* Collier.

hast not slept to-night? would he not, a naughty man, let it sleep? a bugbear take him!

Cres. Did not I tell you? would he were knock'd i' the head! [*One knocks.*

Who's that at door? good uncle, go and see. 35

My lord, come you again into my chamber.

You smile and mock me, as if I meant naughtily.

Tro. Ha, ha!

Cres. Come, you are deceived, I think of no such thing. [*Knocking.*

How earnestly they knock! Pray you, come in: 40

I would not for half Troy have you seen here.

[*Exeunt Troilus and Cressida.*

Pan. Who's there? what's the matter? will you beat down the door? How now! what's the matter?

Enter ÆNEAS.

Æne. Good morrow, lord, good morrow.

Pan. Who's there? my Lord Æneas! By my troth, I knew you not: what news with you so early? 46

Æne. Is not prince Troilus here?

Pan. Here! what should he do here?

Æne. Come, he is here, my lord; do not deny him: It doth import him much to speak with me. 50

33 *sleep!*] Pope. *sleepe*, Q. *sleepe*: Ff.

34 *Did...head!*] As in Q. Prose in Ff.

i' the *ih'* QF₁F₂F₃. *i' th'* F₄. *o' th'* Pope.

[*One knocks.*] Ff (after line 33).

In Q it is put after line 35.

34—37 *Did.....naughtily.*] Prose in Pope.

35 *door!*] *doore*, Q.

37 *as if!*] as Steevens conj.

39 [Knocking.] Knock. QFf (after line 40).

41 [Exeunt...] Capell. Exeunt. QFf.

42 Pan.] Pan. [going to the Door]. Capell.

43 *door!*] *door?* [opening it.] Capell.

44 SCENE III. Pope.

Enter Æneas.] Rowa. om. QFf.

45, 46 *Who's there...early!*] As in Pope. Prose in QFf.

45 *there?...Æneas!*] *there?...Æneas?* Pope. *there my Lord Æneas:* Q.

there my Lord Æneas? F₁. *there, my Lord Æneas?* F₂F₃F₄.

46 *knew!*] *know* F₂.

Pan. Is he here, say you? 'tis more than I know, I'll be sworn: for my own part, I came in late. What should he do here? 53

Æne. Who! nay, then: come, come, you'll do him wrong ere you are ware: you'll be so true to him, to be false to him: do not you know of him, but yet go fetch him hither; go.

Re-enter TROILUS.

Tro. How now! what's the matter?

Æne. My lord, I scarce have leisure to salute you, My matter is so rash: there is at hand 60
Paris your brother and Deiphobus,
The Grecian Diomed, and our Antenor
Deliver'd to us; and for him forthwith,
Ere the first sacrifice, within this hour,
We must give up to Diomedes' hand 65
The Lady Cressida.

Tro. Is it so concluded?

Æne. By Priam and the general state of Troy.
They are at hand and ready to effect it.

Tro. How my achievements mock me!
I will go meet them: and, my Lord Æneas, 70

51 'tis] Ff. *its* Q.

52 *in*] om. Rowe (ed. 2).

54 *Who*] *Who*, QFf. *Pho*! Theobald.

Whoo! Johnson. *What*! Hudson.

54—57 *come, come.....hither*;) As three lines by Capell.

55 *you are ware*] Q. *y' are ware* Ff. *y' are aware* Rowe.

56 *but yet*] *yet* Steevens (1793).

58 *Re-enter Troilus.*] Enter Troilus.
Ff. om. Q. As Pandarus is going out, Enter Troilus. Theobald. As...

re-enter T. Dyce.

60 *rash*] *harsh* Rowe.

is] *are* Collier MS.

61 *Deiphobus*] *Deiphæbus* F₁.

63 *to us; and for him*] *to us, and for him* Ff. *to him, and Q. by him; and for him* Collier conj.

65 *Diomedes*] *Diomads* F₁.

66 *so concluded*] Q. *concluded so* Ff.

67 *and*] *an* F₂.

68 *effect*] *affect* F₂.

69 *my*] QF₁. *may* F₂F₃. *many* F₄.

We met by chance; you did not find me here.

Æne. Good, good, my lord; the secrets of nature
Have not more gift in taciturnity.

[Exeunt Troilus and Æneas.]

Pan. Is't possible? no sooner got but lost? The devil
take Antenor! the young prince will go mad: a plague
upon Antenor! I would they had broke's neck! 76

Re-enter CRESSIDA.

Cres. How now! what's the matter? who was here?

Pan. Ah, ah!

Cres. Why sigh you so profoundly? where's my lord?
gone! Tell me, sweet uncle, what's the matter? 80

Pan. Would I were as deep under the earth as I am
above!

Cres. O the gods! What's the matter?

Pan. Prithee, get thee in: would thou hadst ne'er
been born! I knew thou wouldst be his death: O, poor
gentleman! A plague upon Antenor! 86

Cres. Good uncle, I beseech you, on my knees I be-
seech you, what's the matter?

Pan. Thou must be gone, wench, thou must be gone;

72, 73 *Good.....Have not*] As one line
by Keightley.

72 *secrets of nature*] Ff. *secrets of
neighbor Pandar* Q. *secret'st things
of nature* Theobald. *secretest of
natures* Hanmer. *secret'st things in
nature* Capell conj. *secrets even of
nature* Hudson (Heath conj.). *secret-
est of nature* Malone conj. *secreties
of nature* Singer, ed. 2 (Steevens
conj.). *secret springs of nature* Jack-
son conj. *secret lanes of nature*
Collier MS. *secretairs of nature* or
secretaries of nature Staunton conj.

73 *taciturnity*] *taciturnity than I* Keight-

ley.

[Exeunt...] Capell. *Exeunt.* QFf.

74 SCENE IV.] Pope.

lost?] Hanmer. *lost*, Q. *lost*: Ff.

77 *Re-enter Cressida.*] Dyce. Enter
Cress. Q. Enter Pandarus, and
Cressid. Ff (after line 73). Enter
Cressida to Pandarus. Theobald
(after line 73).

78 *Ah, ah!*] Q. *Ah, ha!* Ff.

84 *Prithee*] F₁. *Pray thee* Q. *Prythee*
F₁. *Prethee* F₂F₃.

87, 88 *knees I beseech you*] Ff. *knees* Q.
knees, 'Beseech you' Capell (reading
as verse).

thou art changed for Antenor: thou must to thy father,
and be gone from Troilus: 'twill be his death; 'twill be
his bane; he cannot bear it. 92

Cres. O you immortal gods! I will not go.

Pan. Thou must.

Cres. I will not, uncle: I have forgot my father; 95
I know no touch of consanguinity;
No kin, no love, no blood, no soul so near me
As the sweet Troilus. O you gods divine!
Make Cressid's name the very crown of falsehood,
If ever she leave Troilus! Time, force, and death, 100
Do to this body what extremes you can;
But the strong base and building of my love
Is as the very centre of the earth,
Drawing all things to it. I'll go in and weep,—

Pan. Do, do. 105

Cres. Tear my bright hair and scratch my praised
cheeks,
Crack my clear voice with sobs, and break my heart
With sounding Troilus. I will not go from Troy. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE III. *Before Pandarus' house.*

*Enter PARIS, TROIILUS, ÆNEAS, DEIPHOBUS, ANTENOR, and
DIOMEDES.*

Par. It is great morning, and the hour prefix'd
For her delivery to this valiant Greek

90 *to] go to Rowe.*

92 *bane] QF₂F₄. baine F₁F₂.*

95 *I have] I've Pope.*

100 *force] Q. orce F₁. om. F₂F₃F₄.*

101 *extremes] extreames Q. extremitie
Ff.*

104 *things] om. Pope.*

I'll] He Q. I will Ff.

weep,—] Theobald. weepe. Qff.

106 *hair] heire F₁.*

108 *I will] I'll Pope.*

go] om. Steevens conj.

[*Exeunt.*] *Ff. om. Q.*

SCENE III.] *Capell. SCENE V. Pope.*

SCENE II. *Collier MS.*

Before...] Theobald.

2 *For] Q. Of Ff.*

Comes fast upon: good my brother Troilus,
Tell you the lady what she is to do,
And haste her to the purpose.

Tro. Walk into her house; 5
I'll bring her to the Grecian presently:
And to his hand when I deliver her,
Think it an altar, and thy brother Troilus
A priest, there offering to it his own heart. [Exit.

Par. I know what 'tis to love; 10
And would, as I shall pity, I could help!
Please you walk in, my lords. [Exeunt.

SCENE IV. *A room in Pandarus' house.*

Enter PANDARUS and CRESSIDA.

Pan. Be moderate, be moderate.

Cres. Why tell you me of moderation?
The grief is fine, full, perfect, that I taste,
And violenteth in a sense as strong
As that which causeth it: how can I moderate it? 5
If I could temporise with my affection,
Or brew it to a weak and colder palate,
The like allayment could I give my grief:
My love admits no qualifying dross;
No more my grief, in such a precious loss. 10

3 upon] upon us Pope.

good] now, good Capell.

5 Walk] om. Steevens conj.
into] in to F₂.

9 to it] on it Capell.
own] Q. om. Ff.

[Exit.] Exit Troilus. Capell. om.
QFf.

12 lords.] Lords? Q.

SCENE IV.] Capell. SCENE VI. Pope.

A room...] An Apartment in Pandarus's House. Theobald.

4, 5 violenteth in...As that which] Q.
no less in...As that which F₁F₂. no
less in...as that, Which F₃F₄. in its
sense is no less strong, than that
Which Pope.

5 moderate] QF₁F₂. moderate F₃F₄.

6 affection] Ff. affections Q.

9 dross] drosse Q. crosse Ff.

Enter TROILUS.

Pan. Here, here, here he comes. Ah, sweet ducks!

Cres. O Troilus! Troilus! [*Embracing him.*]

Pan. What a pair of spectacles is here! Let me embrace too. 'O heart,' as the goodly saying is,

'O heart, heavy heart, 15

Why sigh'st thou without breaking?'

where he answers again,

'Because thou canst not ease thy smart

By friendship nor by speaking.' 19

There was never a truer rhyme. Let us cast away nothing, for we may live to have need of such a verse: we see it, we see it. How now, lambs!

Tro. Cressid, I love thee in so strain'd a purity,
That the blest gods, as angry with my fancy,
More bright in zeal than the devotion which 25
Cold lips blow to their deities, take thee from me.

Cres. Have the gods envy?

Pan. Ay, ay, ay, ay; 'tis too plain a case.

Cres. And is it true that I must go from Troy?

11 *Enter Troilus.]* As in Q. In Ff (after line 9).

Ah, sweet ducks! Capell. *a sweete ducks.* Q. *a sweet ducke.* Ff. *a, sweet duck!* Theobald.

12 [*Embracing him.*] Malone. throwing herself upon him. Capell. om. Qff.

14 *heart]* *hart* F₁.
goodly] *godly* Keightley.

15, 16 *O heart...breaking?]* *O heart, O heavy...breaking?* Pope (first reading as verse). As prose in Qff. *O heart, O heart, O heavy...breaking?* Collier MS.

16 *sigh'st]* *sight* Q. *sighest* F₁. *sittest* F₂F₃F₄.

thou without] as *thou wert* Kinnear conj.

breaking?] *breaking:* Q.

18, 19 *Because.....speaking.]* As verse first by Pope. Prose in Qff.

19 *friendship]* *silence* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

23 *Cressid]* *Cressida* Rowe (ed. 2).
strain'd] Q. *strange* Ff.

26 *deities]* *dieties* Q.

28 *Ay, ay, ay, ay;]* *I, I, I, I,* Qff. *Ay, ay* Pope.
too] to Q.

Tro. A hateful truth.

Cres. What, and from Troilus too? 30

Tro. From Troy and Troilus.

Cres. Is it possible?

Tro. And suddenly; where injury of chance
 Puts back leave-taking, justles roughly by
 All time of pause, rudely beguiles our lips
 Of all rejoindure, forcibly prevents 35
 Our lock'd embrasures, strangles our dear vows
 Even in the birth of our own labouring breath:
 We two, that with so many thousand sighs
 Did buy each other, must poorly sell ourselves
 With the rude brevity and discharge of one. 40
 Injurious time now with a robber's haste
 Crams his rich thievery up, he knows not how:
 As many farewells as be stars in heaven,
 With distinct breath and consign'd kisses to them,
 He fumbles up into a loose adieu, 45
 And scants us with a single famish'd kiss,
 Distasted with the salt of broken tears.

Aneas. [Within] My lord, is the lady ready?

Tro. Hark! you are call'd: some say the Genius so
 Cries 'Come!' to him that instantly must die. 50

31 *Is it*] Rowe. *Is't* QF₁. *Is't* F₁F₂F₃.

32 *where*] *while* Rowe.

33 *back leave-taking*] *back, leave taking* Q.

justles] *iussles* Q.

by] *by*: Q.

36 *embrasures*] *embraces* Pope.

39 *Did buy each other*] *Each other bought* Pope.

ourselves] *our selues*: Q.

40 *one.*] Pope. *one, Q. one*; F₃F₄.
our F₁F₂.

41 *time now*] Q. *time, now* F₃F₄. *time*;
now F₁F₂. *time*; *who* Long MS.

45 *into a*] QF₁. *in a* F₂F₃F₄. *all in*
one Rowe. *into one* Collier MS.

47 *Distasted*] Q. *Distasting* Ff.

48 *Aneas*. [Within] Q. Enter *Aneas*
 (*Aeneus* F₁). *Aneas* within. Ff.

My lord.] *My lord! lord Troilus!*
 Capell, reading as verse.

49, 50 *Genius so Cries 'Come!'*] *Genius*
Cries so Q.

Bid them have patience ; she shall come anon.

Pan. Where are my tears ? rain, to lay this wind, or my heart will be blown up by the root. [Exit.]

Cres. I must then to the Grecians ?

Tro. No remedy.

Cres. A woeful Cressid 'mongst the merry Greeks ! 55
When shall we see again ?

Tro. Hear me, my love : be thou but true of heart.

Cres. I true ! how now ! what wicked deem is this ?

Tro. Nay, we must use expostulation kindly,
For it is parting from us : 60
I speak not 'be thou true,' as fearing thee ;
For I will throw my glove to Death himself,
That there's no maculation in thy heart :
But 'be thou true' say I, to fashion in
My sequent protestation ; be thou true, 65
And I will see thee.

Cres. O, you shall be exposed, my lord, to dangers
As infinite as imminent : but I'll be true.

Tro. And I'll grow friend with danger. Wear this
sleeve.

Cres. And you this glove. When shall I see you ? 70

52 *tears ? rain,*] *teares rains* Q.

52, 53 *rain,...heart*] *rain, rain,...poor heart* Capell, reading as verse.

53 *the root*] Ff. *my throats* Q.

[Exit.] Exit Pandarus. Theobald. om. Qff.

54 *Grecians*] Ff. *Grecians*. Q. *Greeks?* Hudson (Lettsom conj.).

remedy.] Ff. *remedy ?* Q.

55 *Cres. A.....Greeks ?*] Omitted by Pope.

56, 57 *When.....Tro. Hear*] As in Q. Troy. *When...again ?* Troy. *Hears* F₁. Troy. *When...again ? Hears* F₂F₃F₄.

56 *again ?*] *again.* Q.

57 *my*] om. Q.

heart.] Qff. *heart*—Rowe.

59, 60 *kindly, For...us*] *Kindly, for... us both* (as one line) Anon. conj.

63 *there's*] Ff. *there is* Q.

65, 66 *My...thee.*] As in Ff. One line in Q.

69 *And...sleeve.*] One line in Q. Two in Ff.

Wear] *were* Q.

70 *And.....you ?*] One line in Q. Two in Ff.

you ?] *you then ?* Hanmer.

Tro. I will corrupt the Grecian sentinels,
To give thee nightly visitation.

But yet, be true.

Cres. O heavens! 'Be true' again!

Tro. Hear why I speak it, love:

The Grecian youths are full of quality; 75

They're loving, well composed with gifts of nature,

And flowing o'er with arts and exercise:

How novelties may move and parts with person,

Alas, a kind of godly jealousy—

Which, I beseech you, call a virtuous sin— 80

Makes me afeard.

Cres. O heavens! you love me not.

Tro. Die I a villain then!

In this I do not call your faith in question,

So mainly as my merit: I cannot sing,

Nor heel the high lavolt, nor sweeten talk, 85

Nor play at subtle games; fair virtues all,

To which the Grecians are most prompt and pregnant:

But I can tell that in each grace of these

There lurks a still and dumb-discursive devil

That tempts most cunningly: but be not tempted. 90

Cres. Do you think I will?

Tro. No:

But something may be done that we will not:

And sometimes we are devils to ourselves,

72, 73 *To give...true.*] As in Ff. One line in Q.

74—77 *Hear...exercise.*] See note (xi).

75 *quality*] *qualities* S. Walker conj.

76 *loving,*] om. Steevens conj.

78 *novelties...person,*] F₃F₄. *novelty...portion.* Q. *novelties...person.* F₁F₂. *and parts with person*] *with parts in 'portion* Becket conj.

79 *godly*] *goodly* Collier MS.

81 *afeard*] Q. *affraid* F₁F₂F₃. *afraid* F₄.

84 *mainly*] *manly* Rowe (ed. 2).

91 *Do...will?*] *How! do...will be tempted?* Seymour conj.

you...will?] Q. *you...will:* F₁. *not...will:* F₂. *not...will.* F₃F₄.

92 *No:*] Put in a separate line first by Pope.

When we will tempt the frailty of our powers, 95
Presuming on their changeful potency.

Æne. [*Within*] Nay, good my lord!

Tro. Come, kiss; and let us part.

Par. [*Within*] Brother Troilus!

Tro. Good brother, come you hither;
And bring Æneas and the Grecian with you.

Cres. My lord, will you be true? 100

Tro. Who, I? alas, it is my vice, my fault:
Whiles others fish with craft for great opinion,
I with great truth catch mere simplicity;
Whilst some with cunning gild their copper crowns,
With truth and plainness I do wear mine bare. 105
Fear not my truth: the moral of my wit
Is 'plain and true'; there's all the reach of it.

Enter ÆNEAS, PARIS, ANTENOR, DEIPHOBUS, and DIOMEDES.

Welcome, Sir Diomed! here is the lady
Which for Antenor we deliver you:
At the port, lord, I'll give her to thy hand; 110
And by the way possess thee what she is.
Entreat her fair; and, by my soul, fair Greek,
If e'er thou stand at mercy of my sword,

95 *will tempt*] *will attempt* (Rowe ed. 1).
attempt Rowe (ed. 2).

98 *on their changeful*] *their unchange-*
ful Singer (ed. 2). *on their chain-*
ful Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.). *on*
their changeless Daniel conj.

100 F₁F₂ here insert the word 'Exit.'

101 *Who, I?*] Capell. *Who I?* Ff.
Who I, Q.

102 *Whiles others*] QF₁. *Whiles other*
F₂F₃. *While others* F₄.

104 *Whilst*] *While* Rowe.

gild] F₃F₄. *guild* QF₁F₂.

105 *wear*] *were* Q.

108 *moral*] motto Johnson conj.

107 '*plain and true*'] Put in italics by
Johnson.

true;] *true?* Q.

108 SCENE VII. Pope.

Enter...] Pope. *Enter the Greeks.*

Ff (after line 105). Omitted in
Q.

109 *Which*] *Whom* Pope.

Name Cressid, and thy life shall be as safe
As Priam is in Ilion.

Dio.

Fair Lady Cressid,

115

So please you, save the thanks this prince expects :
The lustre in your eye, heaven in your cheek,
Pleads your fair usage ; and to Diomed
You shall be mistress, and command him wholly.

Tro. Grecian, thou dost not use me courteously, 120

To shame the zeal of my petition to thee
In praising her : I tell thee, lord of Greece,
She is as far high-soaring o'er thy praises
As thou unworthy to be call'd her servant.
I charge thee use her well, even for my charge ; 125
For, by the dreadful Pluto, if thou dost not,
Though the great bulk Achilles be thy guard,
I'll cut thy throat.

Dio. O, be not moved, Prince Troilus :

Let me be privileged by my place and message
To be a speaker free ; when I am hence, 130
I'll answer to my lust : and know you, lord,
I'll nothing do on charge : to her own worth
She shall be prized ; but that you say 'Be't so,'
I'll speak it in my spirit and honour 'No !'

115 *Priam*] *Priam's* Hanmer.

Ilion.] F₂F₄. *Illion*? QF₁F₂.

Fair] om. Pope.

118 *Pleads*] *Plead* Hanmer.

usage] QF₂F₄. *visage* F₁F₂.

121 *seal*] Theobald (Warburton). *scale*

QF₁F₂. *seal* F₂F₄.

to thee] *to thee*: Q. *towards*, Ff.

towards thee Rowe.

122 *In praising*] Q. *I praising* Ff. *By*

praising Rowe.

128 *thy*] *thy thy* F₂.

130 *free* ;] *free*? QF₁.

131 *my lust*] *my list* Pope. *thy last*

Collier MS. *my lure* Jervis conj.

my host Grant White conj. *my*

trust Staunton conj. *thy lust* Hud-

son (Lettsom conj.). *my heat* or

thy heat Nicholson conj. (N. & Q.,

1866).

know you, lord] *know you* Lord Q.

know my Lord F₁F₂F₃. *know, my*

Lord F₄.

132 *charge* :] *charge*, Q.

134 *I'll*] *I* Q.

Tro. Come, to the port. I'll tell thee, Diomed, 135
This brave shall oft make thee to hide thy head.
Lady, give me your hand; and, as we walk,
To our own selves bend we our needful talk.

[*Exeunt Troilus, Cressida, and Diomedes.*
[*A trumpet sounds.*

Par. Hark! Hector's trumpet.

Æne. How have we spent this morning!
The prince must think me tardy and remiss, 140
That swore to ride before him to the field.

Par. 'Tis Troilus' fault: come, come, to field with him.

Dei. Let us make ready straight.

Æne. Yea, with a bridegroom's fresh alacrity,
Let us address to tend on Hector's heels: 145
The glory of our Troy doth this day lie
On his fair worth and single chivalry. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE V. *The Grecian camp. Lists set out.*

*Enter AJAX, armed; AGAMEMNON, ACHILLES, PATROCLUS, MENELAUS,
ULYSSES, NESTOR, and others.*

Agam. Here art thou in appointment fresh and fair,

135 *Coma,*] Theobald. *Come* QFf.
port.] *port* Q.

I'll tell] *I tell* Capell.

138 [*Exeunt...Diomedes.*] Malone (Ritson conj.). *Exeunt Tro. and Cre.* Capell. Omitted in QFf.
A trumpet sounds.] Sound Trumpet. Ff. om. Q.

139 *Hark!*] *Hark,* Ff. *Harks* Q.
trumpet.] *trumpet?* Q.
morning!] *morning?* QF₃F₄. *morning* F₁F₂.

141 *to the*] Q. *in the* Ff.

142 [*Exeu.* Q. *Exeunt.* Ff.

143—147 *Dei.* *Let...chivalry.*] Omitted in Q.

143 *Dei.*] Malone (Ritson conj.). Dio. Ff. Rann (Ritson and Mason conj.) continues *Let.....straight* to Paris.

147 [*Exeunt.*] Rowe. om. Ff.
SCENE V.] Capell. SCENE II. Rowe. SCENE VIII. Pope. SCENE 3. Collier MS.

The Grecian...out.] *The Grecian...out.* Attendants, and People, waiting. Flourish. Capell. *The Grecian camp.* Rowe.

Nestor, and others.] *Nestor, &c.* Theobald. *Nestor, Calcas, &c.* QFf (*Nester, Q; Nester, F₁.*)

Anticipating time with starting courage.
Give with thy trumpet a loud note to Troy,
Thou dreadful Ajax, that the appalled air
May pierce the head of the great combatant
And hale him hither.

Ajax. Thou, trumpet, there's my purse.
Now crack thy lungs, and split thy brazen pipe:
Blow, villain, till thy sphered bias cheek
Outswell the colic of puff'd Aquilon:
Come, stretch thy chest, and let thy eyes spout blood;
Thou blow'st for Hector. [Trumpet sounds.

Ulyss. No trumpet answers.

Achil. 'Tis but early days.

Agam. Is not yond Diomed, with Calchas' daughter?

Ulyss. 'Tis he, I ken the manner of his gait;
He rises on the toe: that spirit of his
In aspiration lifts him from the earth.

Enter DIOMEDES, with CRESSIDA.

Agam. Is this the Lady Cressid?

Dio. Even she.

- | | |
|--|---|
| 2 <i>time with.....courage.</i>] Theobald. | <i>day</i> Hanmer. <i>It is...yet</i> Seymour |
| <i>time. With...courage,</i> QFf. | conj. |
| <i>starting</i>] <i>startling</i> Collier MS. | 13 <i>Is not yond</i>] Q. <i>Is not yong</i> F ₁ . |
| 5, 6 <i>May...hither.</i>] As in Ff. Prose | <i>Is not young</i> F ₂ . <i>Is't not young</i> F ₃ , |
| in Q. | F ₄ . |
| 6 <i>hale</i>] <i>hail</i> Collier conj. | <i>daughter</i>] <i>daughter.</i> Q. |
| <i>Thou,</i>] om. Pope. | 14 <i>gait</i>] Johnson. <i>gate</i> QFf. |
| 8 <i>bias</i>] <i>Boreas</i> Heath conj. | 15 <i>the toe</i>] Ff. <i>the too</i> Q. <i>his toe</i> |
| 9 <i>colic</i>] <i>collick</i> Q. <i>collicke</i> F ₁ F ₂ . <i>cho-</i> | Rowe. |
| <i>lick</i> F ₃ F ₄ . <i>choler</i> Anon. conj. | 17 Enter...] Enter Diomed and Attend- |
| 11 <i>blow'st</i>] Pope. <i>blowest</i> QFf. | ants, with Cressida. Capell. Enter |
| [Trumpet sounds.] Hanmer. om. | Dio. Cress. F ₂ F ₃ (after <i>days</i> , line 12). |
| QFf. | Enter Diomede and Cressid. F ₄ |
| 12 Ulyss. <i>No trumpet answers.</i>] om. | (after <i>days</i> , line 12). Omitted in Q |
| Seymour conj. | F ₁ . |
| <i>No</i>] <i>Yet no</i> Hanmer. | <i>Cressid</i>] <i>Cressida</i> Rowe. |
| 'Tis...days] 'Tis...day Pope. <i>It is...</i> | |

Agam. Most dearly welcome to the Greeks, sweet lady.

Nest. Our general doth salute you with a kiss.

Ulyss. Yet is the kindness but particular ; 20
'Twere better she were kiss'd in general.

Nest. And very courtly counsel : I'll begin.
So much for Nestor.

Achil. I'll take that winter from your lips, fair lady :
Achilles bids you welcome. 25

Men. I had good argument for kissing once.

Patr. But that's no argument for kissing now ;
For thus popp'd Paris in his hardiment,
And parted thus you and your argument.

Ulyss. O deadly gall, and theme of all our scorns ! 30
For which we lose our heads to gild his horns.

Patr. The first was Menelaus' kiss ; this, mine :
Patroclus kisses you.

Men. O, this is trim !

Patr. Paris and I kiss evermore for him.

Men. I'll have my kiss, sir. Lady, by your leave. 35

Cres. In kissing, do you render or receive ?

Patr. Both take and give.

Cres. I'll make my match to live,

18 *Most.....lady.*] As in Q. Prose in Ff.

18, 23, 25, 29 [Kissing her. Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

19—52 *Nest. Our general...you.*] Put in the margin by Pope.

20—23 *Yet...Nestor.*] As verse first by Pope in the margin. Prose in Q Ff.

20 *the*] QF₁. *your* F₂F₃F₄.

24 *your*] *you* F₂.

28 [Putting him back. Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

29 *And...argument.*] Q. Omitted in Ff.

And parted you and your same argument. Collier MS.

31 *lose*] *loose* QF₁F₂.

33 *Patroclus*] *Patrolus* Q.

you.] *you.* [Kissing her again. Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

35 *sir.*] *sir*? Q.

36 *receive*?] F₂F₄. *receivus*. QF₁F₂.

37 *Patr.*] *Men.* Grant White (Tyrwhitt conj.).

take and give] *give and take* S. Walker conj.

live] *give* Rowe (ed. 2).

The kiss you take is better than you give;

Therefore no kiss.

39

Men. I'll give you boot, I'll give you three for one.

Cres. You're an odd man; give even, or give none.

Men. An odd man, lady! every man is odd.

Cres. No, Paris is not; for, you know, 'tis true,
That you are odd, and he is even with you.

Men. You fillip me o' the head.

Cres. No, I'll be sworn. 45

Ulyss. It were no match, your nail against his horn.
May I, sweet lady, beg a kiss of you?

Cres. You may.

Ulyss. I do desire it.

Cres. Why, beg then.

Ulyss. Why then, for Venus' sake, give me a kiss,
When Helen is a maid again, and his. 50

Cres. I am your debtor; claim it when 'tis due.

Ulyss. Never's my day, and then a kiss of you.

Dio. Lady, a word: I'll bring you to your father.

[Exit with Cressida.]

Nest. A woman of quick sense.

Ulyss. Fie, fie upon her!

There's language in her eye, her cheek, her lip, 55
Nay, her foot speaks; her wanton spirits look out

38, 39 *The kiss...kiss.*] As verse first by Pope. Prose in QFf.

41 *You're*] Capell. *You are* QFf.

45 *o' the*] *o' th'* F₁. *a' th* Q. *a' th'* F₁, F₂, F₃.

47 *you f*] *you*. Q.

48 *desire it*] *desire't* Dyce conj.

then.] Q. *then?* Ff. *too*. Johnson conj. *too*. Ritson conj. *then, do.* Dyce (ed. 2). *then too*. Kinnear conj.

50 Given to Cressida by Singer (ed. 2).

his.] Capell. *his*—QFf. *his*, Singer (ed. 2).

52 *Never's...you.*] Continued to Cressida, Johnson conj. (withdrawn), reading *for you*.

53, 54 *Dio. Lady...father.* Nest. *A...sense.*] Transposed by Theobald.

53 [Exit...] Diomedes leads out Cressida. Theobald. Diomedes leads out Cressida, then returns. Rowe. Omitted in QFf.

55 *language*] *a language* F₁.

At every joint and motive of her body.
 O, these encounterers, so glib of tongue,
 That give accosting welcome ere it comes,
 And wide unclasp the tables of their thoughts 60
 To every ticklish reader! set them down
 For sluttish spoils of opportunity,
 And daughters of the game. [Trumpet within.

All. The Trojans' trumpet.

Agam. Yonder comes the troop.

Flourish. Enter HECTOR, armed; ÆNEAS, TROILUS, and other
 Trojans, with Attendants.

Æne. Hail, all the state of Greece! what shall be
 done 65

To him that victory commands? or do you purpose
 A victor shall be known? will you the knights
 Shall to the edge of all extremity
 Pursue each other, or shall they be divided
 By any voice or order of the field? 70

58 encounterers] QF₁. encounters F₂F₃
 F₄. encounters, are Rowe.
 so] tho' Hanmer.

59 That] They Rowe (ed. 2).
 accosting] Grant White (Theobald
 conj.). a coasting QFf. occasion
 Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.). a
 cousting Delius conj. accoasting
 Anon. conj. accourting Anon. conj.
 a 'costing Keightley conj.
 are] etc F₁.

60 unclasp] vnclapsee Q.

61 ticklish] Q. tickling Ff.

62 sluttish] skittish Collier conj.

63 [Trumpet within.] Theobald. om
 Q. Exeunt. Ff (Exennt. F₁).

64 Trojans'] Theobald. Troyans Q.
 Troians F₁F₂F₃. Trojans F₄. Tro-
 jan's Delius conj.

65 Flourish. Enter...] Malone (follow-
 ing Capell). Flourish enter all of
 Troy. Q (after line 63). Enter all
 of Troy, Hector, Paris, Æneas, He-
 lenus and Attendants. Florish. Ff
 (Florish. om. F₂F₃F₄), after line
 63.

the state] Q. you state Ff. you
 states Hudson (Dyce conj.).

66 commands?] Ff. commands, Q.
 crowns? Hudson (S. Walker conj.).
 commends? Anon. conj.

67 known?] Rowe (ed. 2). knowne, Q.
 knowne: Ff.

69 they] Q. om. Ff.

70, 71 By...field?...ask.] As in Rowe
 (ed. 2). By...field...asks? Q, read-
 ing as one line. By...field:...asks?
 Ff.

Hector bade ask.

Agam. Which way would Hector have it?

Æne. He cares not; he'll obey conditions.

Achil. 'Tis done like Hector; but securely done,
A little proudly, and great deal misprizing
The knight opposed.

Æne. If not Achilles, sir, 75
What is your name?

Achil. If not Achilles, nothing.

Æne. Therefore Achilles: but, whate'er, know this:
In the extremity of great and little,
Valour and pride excel themselves in Hector;
The one almost as infinite as all, 80
The other blank as nothing. Weigh him well,
And that which looks like pride is courtesy.
This Ajax is half made of Hector's blood:
In love whereof, half Hector stays at home;
Half heart, half hand, half Hector comes to seek 85
This blended knight, half Trojan and half Greek.

Achil. A maiden battle then? O, I perceive you.

Re-enter DIOMEDES.

Agam. Here is Sir Diomed. Go, gentle knight,

73, 74 *Achil.* 'Tis done.....proudly,]

Achil. 'Tis done like Hector. *Agam.*

But securely done. *Achil.* A little
proudly, or, *Agam.* 'Tis done like
Hector: not securely done. *Achil.* A
little proudly, Theobald conj.

73 *Achil.*] Pope, ed. 2 (Theobald, from
Dryden's version). *Aga.* Qff.

74 *misprizing*] *misprizing*: Q. *dis-*
prizing Ff.

75, 76 *If not...name?*] Arranged as in
Pope, ed. 2 (Theobald). One line
in Qff.

77, 78 *this: In...little,] this; In...little*

Pope. *this, In...little*: Qff.

this: In] this, Is Rowe (ed. 1).
this Is Rowe (ed. 2).

79 *excel*] *parcell* Warburton.

Hector;] *Hector* Q.

81 *Weigh*] *way* Q.

85 *comes*] *come* Pope.

seek] *seek*: Q.

87 *then?*] *then*, Q.

88 *Re-enter...*] *Re-enter* Diomed. Pope,
ed. 2 (Theobald). Omitted in Qff.
Sir Diomed.] sir Diomed? Q. *sir,*
Diomed: F₁F₂.

Stand by our Ajax: as you and Lord Æneas
 Consent upon the order of their fight, 90
 So be it; either to the uttermost,
 Or else a breath: the combatants being kin
 Half stints their strife before their strokes begin.

[*Ajax and Hector enter the lists.*]

Ulyss. They are opposed already.

Agam. What Trojan is that same that looks so heavy?

Ulyss. The youngest son of Priam, a true knight, 96
 Not yet mature, yet matchless, firm of word,
 Speaking in deeds and deedless in his tongue,
 Not soon provoked nor being provoked soon calm'd;
 His heart and hand both open and both free; 100
 For what he has he gives, what thinks he shows;
 Yet gives he not till judgement guide his bounty,
 Nor dignifies an impair thought with breath;
 Manly as Hector, but more dangerous;
 For Hector in his blaze of wrath subscribes 105
 To tender objects, but he in heat of action
 Is more vindicative than jealous love:
 They call him Troilus, and on him erect
 A second hope, as fairly built as Hector.
 Thus says Æneas; one that knows the youth 110

91 *uttermost*] *utterance* Collier, ed. 2
 (Collier MS.).

92 *breath*] Q. *breach* Ff.

93 [Ajax...lists.] Ajax...Lists, Æneas
 and Diomed marshaling: Greeks
 range themselves on one side, and
 Trojans upon the other, without.
 Capell. Omitted in QFf.

94, 95 *Ulyss. They...already.* Agam.
What...heavy?] Ff. *Ulysses: what...*
heavy? Q (as one line).

95 Agam.] Aga. Ff. Ajax. Rowe.

96 *The...knight,*] Q. See note (xii).

97 *matchless, firm*] *matchlesse, firme* Ff.
matchlesse firme Q.

98 *Speaking in*] Ff. *Speaking* Q.

100, 101 *free; For*] *free: For* F₁F₂F₄.
free. For Q. *free For* F₂.

103 *impair*] F₂F₄. *impairs* F₁F₂. *im-*
pare Q. *impar* Capell. *impure*
 Dyce (Johnson conj.). See note
 (xiii).

106 *objects*] *objects* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier
 MS.).

107 *vindicative*] *vindecatus* F₁.

Even to his inches, and with private soul
Did in great Ilion thus translate him to me.

[*Alarum. Hector and Ajax fight.*

Agam. They are in action.

Nest. Now, Ajax, hold thine own!

Tro. Hector, thou sleep'st;
Awake thee! 115

Agam. His blows are well disposed: there, Ajax!

Dio. You must no more. [*Trumpets cease.*

Æne. Princes, enough, so please you.

Ajax. I am not warm yet; let us fight again.

Dio. As Hector pleases.

Hect. Why, then will I no more:
Thou art, great lord, my father's sister's son, 120
A cousin-german to great Priam's seed;
The obligation of our blood forbids
A gory emulation 'twixt us twain:
Were thy commixtion Greek and Trojan so,
That thou couldst say 'This hand is Grecian all, 125
And this is Trojan; the sinews of this leg
All Greek, and this all Troy; my mother's blood
Runs on the dexter cheek, and this sinister
Bounds in my father's;' by Jove multipotent,
Thou shouldst not bear from me a Greekish member 130
Wherein my sword had not impressure made
Of our rank feud: but the just gods gainsay

112 *Ilion*] F₃F₄. *Illion* QF₁F₂.
[*Alarum.*] QFf. Trumpets blow to
Arms. Capell.
Hector and Ajax fight.] Rowe. om.
QFf.

113 SCENE IX. Pope.

114, 115 *Hector...thes!*] Arranged as by
Steevens (1793). One line in Q
Ff.

116 *disposed: there*] *dispo'd, there* Q.
dispo'd there Ff.

117 [interposing. Capell.

124 *commixtion*] QF₄. *commixion* F₁F₂
F₃.

127 *Greek*] *Greece* Capell.

132 *Of our rank feud*] Ff. Omitted in
Q.

That any drop thou borrow'dst from thy mother,
 My sacred aunt, should by my mortal sword
 Be drained! Let me embrace thee, Ajax: 135
 By him that thunders, thou hast lusty arms;
 Hector would have them fall upon him thus:
 Cousin, all honour to thee!

Ajax. I thank thee, Hector:
 Thou art too gentle and too free a man:
 I came to kill thee, cousin, and bear hence 140
 A great addition earned in thy death.

Hect. Not Neoptolemus so mirable,
 On whose bright crest Fame with her loud'st Oyes
 Cries 'This is he,' could promise to himself
 A thought of added honour torn from Hector. 145

Æne. There is expectance here from both the sides,
 What further you will do.

Hect. We'll answer it;
 The issue is embracement: Ajax, farewell.

Ajax. If I might in entreaties find success,—
 As seld I have the chance—I would desire 150
 My famous cousin to our Grecian tents.

Dio. 'Tis Agamemnon's wish; and great Achilles
 Doth long to see unarm'd the valiant Hector.

Hect. Æneas, call my brother Troilus to me:
 And signify this loving interview 155

133 *drop]* *dây* Q.
borrow'dst] QF₃F₄. *borru'd'st* F₁F₂.
borrow'st Rowe.

135 *drained]* QF₁F₂. *drain'd* F₃F₄.
drained out Capell. *drained forth*
 S. Walker conj.

Let] O, let Hudson (Dyce conj.).
Ajax:] Ajax, now: Grant White
 conj.

142 *Neoptolemus so mirable]* *Neoptole-*
mus' sire so mirable Hanmer. *Neop-*

tolemus' sire irascible Warburton.
Neoptolemus th' admirable Johnson
 conj. *Neoptolemus' sire in battle*
 Heath conj. *Neoptolemus so ad-*
mirable Collier conj.

143 *Oyes]* *Oyes* Collier. (*O yes*) QFF.
O yes Rowe.

144 *could]* *could'st* F₁.

147 *do.] doe?* F₁F₂.

148 *Ajax, farewell]* *farewell, Ajax* Han-
 mer.

To the expecters of our Trojan part ;
 Desire them home. Give me thy hand, my cousin ;
 I will go eat with thee, and see your knights.

Ajax. Great Agamemnon comes to meet us here.

Hect. The worthiest of them tell me name by name ;
 But for Achilles, my own searching eyes 161
 Shall find him by his large and portly size.

Agam. Worthy of arms ! as welcome as to one
 That would be rid of such an enemy ;
 But that 's no welcome : understand more clear, 165
 What 's past and what 's to come is strew'd with husks
 And formless ruin of oblivion ;
 But in this extant moment, faith and troth,
 Strain'd purely from all hollow bias-drawing,
 Bids thee, with most divine integrity, 170
 From heart of very heart, great Hector, welcome.

Hect. I thank thee, most imperious Agamemnon.

Agam. [*To Troilus*] My well-famed lord of Troy, no less
 to you.

Men. Let me confirm my princely brother's greeting ;
 You brace of warlike brothers, welcome hither. 175

Hect. Who must we answer ?

Ene. The noble Menelaus.

Hect. O, you, my lord ! by Mars his gauntlet, thanks !
 Mock not, that I affect the untraded oath ;

159 Enter Agamemnon and the rest. Ff.
 Omitted in Q. Agamemnon and
 the rest of the Greeks come for-
 ward. Rowe. Chiefs enter the
 Lists. Capell.

160 *them tell*] Pope. *them, tell* QFf.

161 *my*] Q. *mine* Ff.

163 *of*] Ff. *all* Q.

165—170 *But...integrity,*] Ff. Omitted
 in Q.

169 *bias-drawing*] Theobald. *bias draw-*

ing Ff.

176 *Who*] QF₁. *Whom* F₂F₃F₄.

Ene.] Men. Steevens (1778), a mis-
 print.

177 *lord*] *lord*? Capell. *lord*, QFf.

178 *Mock.....oath;*] *The intruded earth,*
(I mock not thy affects,) Becket
 conj.

that I...oath;] Ff. *thy affect, the*
untraded earth) Q.

Your quondam wife swears still by Venus' glove :
She's well, but bade me not commend her to you. 180

Men. Name her not now, sir ; she's a deadly theme.

Hect. O, pardon ; I offend.

Nest. I have, thou gallant Trojan, seen thee oft,
Labouring for destiny, make cruel way
Through ranks of Greekish youth ; and I have seen thee,
As hot as Perseus, spur thy Phrygian steed, 186
Despising many forfeits and subduements,
When thou hast hung thy advanced sword i' the air,
Not letting it decline on the declined,
That I have said to some my standers by 190
'Lo, Jupiter is yonder, dealing life !'

And I have seen thee pause and take thy breath,
When that a ring of Greeks have hemm'd thee in,
Like an Olympian wrestling : this have I seen ;
But this thy countenance, still lock'd in steel, 195
I never saw till now. I knew thy grandsire,
And once fought with him : he was a soldier good ;
But, by great Mars the captain of us all,
Never like thee. Let an old man embrace thee ;
And, worthy warrior, welcome to our tents. 200

Æne. 'Tis the old Nestor.

Hect. Let me embrace thee, good old chronicle,
That hast so long walk'd hand in hand with time :
Most reverend Nestor, I am glad to clasp thee.

Nest. I would my arms could match thee in contention,

179 *quondam*] *quandom* Q.

187 *Despising many*] Q. *And seems thee*
scorning Ff. *And seen thee scouring*
Rowe. *Bravely despising* Pope.

188 *thy advanced*] Ff. *th' advanced* Q.
thy advanc'd Rowe.

190 *to some*] Q. *unto* Ff.

193 *henn'd*] F₃F₄. *hem'd* F₁F₂. *shrupd*

Q (for *shut* Collier conj.).

194 *wrestling*] F₁F₂. *wrasting* QF₃F₄.
this have I seen] *thus I have seen*
Rowe. *this I've seen* Pope. *thus*
I've seen thee Hanmer.

199 *Let*] Ff. *O let* Q.
old man] *oldman* F₁.

As they contend with thee in courtesy. 206

Hect. I would they could.

Nest. Ha!

By this white beard, I 'ld fight with thee to-morrow :

Well, welcome, welcome!—I have seen the time. 210

Ulyss. I wonder now how yonder city stands,
When we have here her base and pillar by us.

Hect. I know your favour, Lord Ulysses, well.

Ah, sir, there's many a Greek and Trojan dead,
Since first I saw yourself and Diomed 215

In Ilium, on your Greekish embassy.

Ulyss. Sir, I foretold you then what would ensue :
My prophecy is but half his journey yet ;
For yonder walls, that pertly front your town,
Yond towers, whose wanton tops do buss the clouds, 220
Must kiss their own feet.

Hect. I must not believe you :
There they stand yet ; and modestly I think,
The fall of every Phrygian stone will cost
A drop of Grecian blood : the end crowns all,
And that old common arbitrator, Time, 225
Will one day end it.

Ulyss. So to him we leave it.
Most gentle and most valiant Hector, welcome :
After the general, I beseech you next
To feast with me and see me at my tent.

206 *As...courtesy.*] Omitted in Q.

208—210 *Ha!.....time.*] Prose in Ff.

Two lines, the first ending *to morrow*, in Q.

208 *Ha! Ha!* QFf. om. Pope, arranging as Q. Put in a separate line first by Capell.

210 *time.*] QF₁F₂ *time*— F₃F₄.

212 *her base*] *the base* Rowe. *us.*] vs ? Q.

216 *Ilium*] F₂F₄. *Ilium* QF₁F₂.

219 *pertly*] QF₁. *partly* F₂F₃F₄. *portly* Collier MS.

220 *Yond*] Ff. *Yon* Q.

225, 226 *And...end it.*] As in Ff. One line in Q.

Achil. I shall forestall thee, Lord Ulysses, thou! 230
Now, Hector, I have fed mine eyes on thee;
I have with exact view perused thee, Hector,
And quoted joint by joint.

Hect. Is this Achilles?

Achil. I am Achilles.

Hect. Stand fair, I pray thee: let me look on thee.

Achil. Behold thy fill.

Hect. Nay, I have done already. 236

Achil. Thou art too brief: I will the second time,
As I would buy thee, view thee limb by limb.

Hect. O, like a book of sport thou'lt read me o'er;
But there's more in me than thou understand'st. 240
Why dost thou so oppress me with thine eye?

Achil. Tell me, you heavens, in which part of his body
Shall I destroy him? whether there, or there, or there?
That I may give the local wound a name,
And make distinct the very breach whereout 245
Hector's great spirit flew: answer me, heavens!

Hect. It would discredit the blest gods, proud man,
To answer such a question: stand again:
Think'st thou to catch my life so pleasantly,
As to prenominate in nice conjecture 250
Where thou wilt hit me dead?

Achil. I tell thee, yea.

230 *thou*] Theobald. *thou*: Qff. *now*,
Hanmer. *though*. Tyrwhitt conj.
then. Hudson (Collier MS.). *thou*—
Singer. *there*. Hudson (S. Walker
conj.).

232, 233 *I have...joint.*] As in Ff. One
line in Q.

232 *exact view*] *view exact* Hanmer.

233 *quoted*] *coted* Becket conj.

234 *I am*] *Ay, I am* Anon. conj.

235 *I pray thee*] Q. *I prythee* F₁F₂. *I*

prithee F₃F₄.

237 *art*] *are* F₂.

too] *to* F₁.

238 *view thee*] Q. *view thee*, Ff.

241 *dost*] Rowe. *doost* Q. *doest* Ff.

eye] *eye*. Q.

243 *him*] *him*: Q.

or there, or there?] *or there*, Pope.

there, or there? Capell. *or there, or*

there, Qff.

Hect. Wert thou an oracle to tell me so,
 I'd not believe thee. Henceforth guard thee well;
 For I'll not kill thee there, nor there, nor there;
 But, by the forge that stithied Mars his helm, 255
 I'll kill thee every where, yea, o'er and o'er.
 You wisest Grecians, pardon me this brag;
 His insolence draws folly from my lips;
 But I'll endeavour deeds to match these words,
 Or may I never—

Ajax. Do not chafe thee, cousin: 260
 And you, Achilles, let these threats alone
 Till accident or purpose bring you to't:
 You may have every day enough of Hector,
 If you have stomach: the general state, I fear,
 Can scarce entreat you to be odd with him. 265

Hect. I pray you, let us see you in the field:
 We have had pelting wars since you refused
 The Grecians' cause.

Achil. Dost thou entreat me, Hector?
 To-morrow do I meet thee, fell as death;
 To-night all friends.

Hect. Thy hand upon that match. 270

Agam. First, all you peers of Greece, go to my tent;
 There in the full convive we: afterwards,
 As Hector's leisure and your bounties shall
 Concur together, severally entreat him.
 Beat loud the tabourines, let the trumpets blow, 275

252 an] Q. *the* Ff.

255 *stithied*] *stichied* Q. *smithied* Theo-
 bald.

262 *to't*] F₄. *too't* QF₁F₂F₃.

263 *have*] QF₂F₃F₄. om. F₁.

265 *to be odd*] *not be odd* Theobald
 conj. *to be at odds* Hanmer. *be*
at odds Capell conj.

267, 268 *We.....cause.*] As in Ff. One

line in Q.

269, 270 *To-morrow.....friends.*] As in
 Ff. One line in Q.

270 *hand*] QF₁F₄. *hands* F₂F₃.

272 *we*] Q. *you* Ff.

274, 275 *him. Beat.....tabourines.*] Ff
 (*Taborins* F₁F₄; *Taborines* F₂F₃).
him To taste your bounties, Q.

That this great soldier may his welcome know.

[*Exeunt all but Troilus and Ulysses.*]

Tro. My Lord Ulysses, tell me, I beseech you,
In what place of the field doth Calchas keep?

Ulyss. At Menelaus' tent, most princely Troilus:
There Diomed doth feast with him to-night; 280
Who neither looks upon the heaven nor earth,
But gives all gaze and bent of amorous view
On the fair Cressid.

Tro. Shall I, sweet lord, be bound to you so much,
After we part from Agamemnon's tent, 285
To bring me thither?

Ulyss. You shall command me, sir.
As gentle tell me, of what honour was
This Cressida in Troy? Had she no lover there
That wails her absence?

Tro. O, sir, to such as boasting show their scars, 290
A mock is due. Will you walk on, my lord?
She was beloved, she loved; she is, and doth:
But still sweet love is food for fortune's tooth. [*Exeunt.*]

276 [*Exeunt all but...*] *Exeunt.* Manent
Troilus and Ulysses. Rowe. *Exe-*
unt. QFf. *Exeunt.* Troilus stays
Ulysses. Capell.

277 SCENE X. Pope.

278 *keep ?*] *keepe.* Q.

281 *upon the heaven nor earth*] Q. *on*
heaven, nor on earth Ff. *on heav'n,*
nor on the earth Pope.

284 *you*] Q. *thee* Ff.

286 *thither ?*] *thether.* Q.

287 *As gentle*] Ff. *But gentle* Q. *As*
gently Rowe.

288 *Troy ?*] Q. *Troy,* Ff.

288, 289 *there That wails*] *There that*
now wails Hanmer.

wails] *walles* Ff.

291 *lord ?*] *Lord,* Q.

292 *she loved*] Ff. *my Lord* Q.

www.libtool.com.cn
ACT V.

SCENE I. *The Grecian camp. Before Achilles' tent.*

Enter ACHILLES and PATROCLUS.

Achil. I'll heat his blood with Greekish wine to-night,
Which with my scimitar I'll cool to-morrow.
Patroclus, let us feast him to the height.

Patr. Here comes Thersites.

Enter THERSITES.

Achil. How now, thou core of envy!
Thou crusty batch of nature, what's the news? 5

Ther. Why, thou picture of what thou seemest, and
idol of idiot-worshippers, here's a letter for thee.

Achil. From whence, fragment?

Ther. Why, thou full dish of fool, from Troy.

Patr. Who keeps the tent now? 10

Ther. The surgeon's box, or the patient's wound.

Patr. Well said, adversity! and what need these tricks?

ACT V. SCENE I.] Rowe. om. Q	4 core] Ff. <i>curre</i> Q.
Ff	5 batch] <i>botch</i> Theobald. <i>patch</i> Becket
The...tent.] Rowe, substantially.	conj.
1 I'll...to-night] With <i>Greekish wine</i>	7 idol] <i>thou idol</i> Keightley.
to-night I'll heat his blood Steevens	8 fragment ?] <i>fragment.</i> Q.
conj.	10 now ?] <i>now.</i> Q.
2 Which...to-morrow.] Omitted in F ₄	12 <i>adversity</i>] <i>perversity</i> Hudson (Collier
and Rowe (ed. 1).	conj.).
<i>scimitar</i>] Rowe (ed. 2). <i>Cemitar</i> Q	<i>need these</i>] Ff. <i>needs this</i> Q.
F ₁ . <i>Semitar</i> F ₂ F ₃ .	<i>tricks ?</i>] <i>tricks,</i> Q.

Ther. Prithee, be silent, boy; I profit not by thy talk :
thou art thought to be Achilles' male varlet.

Patr. Male varlet, you rogue! what's that? 15

Ther. Why, his masculine whore. Now, the rotten
diseases of the south, the guts-griping, ruptures, catarrhs,
loads o' gravel i' the back, lethargies, cold palsies, raw
eyes, dirt-rotten livers, wheezing lungs, bladders full of
imposthume, sciaticas, limekilns i' the palm, incurable
bone-ache, and the rivelled fee-simple of the tetter, take
and take again such preposterous discoveries! 22

Patr. Why, thou damnable box of envy, thou, what
mean'st thou to curse thus?

Ther. Do I curse thee? 25

Patr. Why, no, you ruinous butt; you whoreson in-
distinguishable cur, no.

Ther. No! why art thou then exasperate, thou idle
immaterial skein of sleeve silk, thou green sarcenet flap
for a sore eye, thou tassel of a prodigal's purse, thou?

13 boy] Ff. box Q.

14 thought] Ff. said Q.

Achilles] Achilles QF₁F₂F₃. A-
chilles's F₄.

14, 15 varlet] F₄. varlot QF₁F₂F₃.
harlot Theobald (Thirby conj.).

15 that f] that. Q.

16 rotten] rotted Rowe (ed. 2).

17 the guts-griping, ruptures] Capell.
the guts griping ruptures Q. guts-
griping Ruptures F₁F₂F₃. Guts-
griping, Ruptures F₄.
catarrhs] F₄. Catarres F₁F₂F₃. om.
Q.

18 o'] F₄. a QF₁F₂F₃. of Capell.

i' the] i' th' Ff. in the Q.

back] Q. backs F₁. backs F₂F₃F₄.

18—21 raw eyes...tetter,] Q. and the
like, Ff.

19 wheezing] whissing Q.

20 limekilns] lime-kills Q.

21 rivelled] rivalled So quoted in Mrs
Clarke's Concordance.

22 discoveries] debaucheries Hanmer.
discoverers Singer (ed. 2). discolour-
ers Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

24 mean'st] Ff. means Q.

25 thee f] thee. Q.

26 butt] F₃F₄. but QF₁F₂. burr Long
MS. bott Becket conj.
whoreson] whorson Ff. horson Q.

27 no] Q. om. Ff.

29 sleeve] sleive Q. Sleyd Ff. sley'd
Rowe.

sarcenet] sacenet Q.

30 tassel] F₁. tossell QF₂F₃. tossel F₄.

30, 31 purse, thou? Ah,] F₄. purse
thou? Ah F₃. purse thou: Ah F₁
F₂. purse-thou ah Q.

Ah, how the poor world is pestered with such waterflies,
diminutives of nature! 32

Patr. Out, gall!

Ther. Finch-egg!

Achil. My sweet Patroclus, I am thwarted quite 35
From my great purpose in to-morrow's battle.

Here is a letter from Queen Hecuba,

A token from her daughter, my fair love,

Both taxing me and gaging me to keep

An oath that I have sworn. I will not break it: 40

Fall Greeks; fail fame; honour or go or stay;

My major vow lies here, this I'll obey.

Come, come, Thersites, help to trim my tent:

This night in banqueting must all be spent. 44

Away, Patroclus!

[*Exeunt Achilles and Patroclus.*]

Ther. With too much blood and too little brain, these
two may run mad; but, if with too much brain and too
little blood they do, I'll be a curer of madmen. Here's
Agamemnon, an honest fellow enough and one that loves
quails; but he has not so much brain as ear-wax: and
the goodly transformation of Jupiter there, his brother,
the bull, the primitive statue and oblique memorial of
cuckolds; a thrifty shoeing-horn in a chain, hanging at

33 *Out, gall!*] *Out gall!* Rowe. *Out
gall.* QFf. *Nut-gall!* Hanmer.

35 *thwarted*] *th'warted* F₂F₃F₄.

36 *in to-morrow's*] *into morrowes* Q.

39 *keep*] *keeps*: Q.

41 *Greeks*] *Greekes* QF₁. *Greeks* F₂.
Greek F₃F₄.

43 *tent*:] *tent?* Q.

44, 45 *This.....Patroclus*] As in Ff.
One line in Q.

45 [*Exeunt...*] Hanmer. Exit. Ff. Ex.
Theobald.

46, 47 *too*] *to* Q.

50 *quails*] *quarrels* or *squalls* Warbur-
ton conj.

51 *goodly*] QF₁F₂. *good* F₃F₄.

51, 52 *his brother, the*] Ff. *his be the*
Q.

52 *primitive*] *primitave* F₁.
and oblique] *and antique* Hanmer.
and obelisque Warburton. *and Job-*
like Becket conj. *of obloquy, and*
Kinnear conj.

53 *shoeing-horn*] *shooting-horn* Rowe.

53, 54 *hanging at his brother's*] Ff. *at*
his bare Q.

his brother's leg,—to what form but that he is, should wit larded with malice and malice forced with wit turn him to? To an ass, were nothing; he is both ass and ox: to an ox, were nothing; he is both ox and ass. To be a dog, a mule, a cat, a fitchew, a toad, a lizard, an owl, a puttock, or a herring without a roe, I would not care; but to be Menelaus! I would conspire against destiny. Ask me not what I would be, if I were not Thersites; for I care not to be the louse of a lazard, so I were not Menelaus. Hoy-day! spirits and fires!

Enter HECTOR, TROIUS, AJAX, AGAMEMNON, ULYSSES, NESTOR, MENELAUS, and DIOMEDES, *with lights.*

Agam. We go wrong, we go wrong.

Ajax. No, yonder 'tis;

There, where we see the lights.

Hect. I trouble you. 65

Ajax. No, not a whit.

Re-enter ACHILLES.

Ulyss. Here comes himself to guide you.

Achil. Welcome, brave Hector; welcome, princes all.

54 *is*] *is of* Hanmer.

55 *forced*] Ff. *faced* Q. *farced* Pope.

56 *to f*] F₂F₄. *to*: QF₂. *too*: F₁.

57 *he is both ox*] *her's both Oxe* Q.

58 *a dog...a fitchew*] Ff. *a day, a Moyle, a Cat, a Fichooke* Q.

lizard] Ff. *Lezard* Q.

59 *roe*] Ff. *rove*. Q.

60 *Menelaus*] *a Menelaus* Johnson.

61 *not what*] Ff. *what* Q.

63 *Hoy-day*] Ff. *hey-day* Q. *Holy-day* Rowe (ed. 2).

spirits] Ff. *sprites* Q.

64 SCENE II. Pope.

Hector, Troilus, Ajax,] Theobald.

Hector, Ajax, Ff. om. Q.

Menelaus,] Capell. om. QFf.

64, 65 *We... 'tis*; *There...you*.] As in Capell. As three lines in QFf, ending *wrong...lights...you*.

65 *lights*] Q. *light* Ff.

66 *Re-enter...*] Dyce (at the end of the line). Enter... Ff. om. Q. *you*.] *you?* F₁F₂.

Agam. So now, fair Prince of Troy, I bid good night.
Ajax commands the guard to tend on you. 69

Hect. Thanks and good night to the Greeks' general.

Men. Good night, my lord.

Hect. Good night, sweet Lord Menelaus.

Ther. Sweet draught: sweet, quoth a'! sweet sink,
sweet sewer.

Achil. Good night and welcome, both at once, to
those

That go or tarry. 75

Agam. Good night. [*Exeunt Agamemnon and Menelaus.*]

Achil. Old Nestor tarries; and you too, Diomed,
Keep Hector company an hour or two.

Dio. I cannot, lord; I have important business,
The tide whereof is now. Good night, great Hector. 80

Hect. Give me your hand.

Ulyss. [*Aside to Troilus*] Follow his torch; he goes to
Calchas' tent:

I'll keep you company.

Tro. Sweet sir, you honour me.

Hect. And so, good night.

[*Exit Diomedes; Ulysses and Troilus following.*]

68 *good night*] *God night* Q.

69 *to tend*] *who tend* Anon. conj.

70 *Greeks'*] *Greek's* F.

71 *sweet Lord*] *sweet* Capell.

72 *Sweet...quoth a' !*] *Sweet, quoth 'a'!*
sweet draught, Hudson (S. Walker
conj.).

draught] *druff* Hanmer. *drought*
Johnson.

73 *sewer*] Rowa. *sure* Qff. *shore* Col-
lier MS.

(behind) Collier MS.

74, 75 *Good.....tarry.*] Verse first by
Theobald. Prose in Qff.

74 *at once*] Ff. Omitted in Q.

75 *or tarry*] *and tarry* Pope (ed. 2).

76 [*Exeunt...*] *Exeunt* Agam: Mene-
laus. Q. om. Ff.

77 *and you too*] Ff. *and you to* Q. *you*
too Pope.

82 [*Aside to Troilus*] To Troilus. Rowa.
Marked as 'aside' by Capell.

82, 83 *Follow.....company.*] As in Ff.
Prose in Q. Steevens ends the lines
goes...company...night.

82 *Calchas'*] *Calchas's* F.

83 *ma.*] *me*? Q.

84 [*Exit...*] Capell. om. Qff.

Achil. Come, come, enter my tent. 85

[*Exeunt Achilles, Hector, Ajax, and Nestor.*]

Ther. That same Diomed's a false-hearted rogue, a most unjust knave; I will no more trust him when he leers than I will a serpent when he hisses: he will spend his mouth and promise, like Brabblers the hound; but when he performs, astronomers foretell it; it is prodigious, there will come some change; the sun borrows of the moon when Diomed keeps his word. I will rather leave to see Hector than not to dog him: they say he keeps a Trojan drab and uses the traitor Calchas' tent: I'll after. Nothing but lechery! all incontinent varlets! 95

[*Exit.*]

SCENE II. *The same. Before Calchas' tent.*

Enter DIOMEDES.

Dio. What, are you up here, ho? speak.

Cal. [*Within*] Who calls?

Dio. Diomed. Calchas, I think. Where's your daughter?

Cal. [*Within*] She comes to you.

85 [*Exeunt...Nestor.*] Capell. *Exeunt.*
Qff. *Exeunt* severally, all but
Thersites. Hanmer.

90 *it; it is*] *it, it is* Q. *it, that it is*
Ff.

91 *sun*] *F₃F₄.* *Sonne* Q. *Sunne* *F₁F₂.*

94 *Calchas*] Capell. *Calcas* Q. *Chal-*
cas his *F₁F₂F₃.* *Calchas his* *F₄.*

95 *after.*] *after—* Qff. *after him.*
Keightley conj.
varlets] Ff. *varlots* Q.

[*Exit.*] Capell. *Exeunt.* Ff. om.
Q.

SCENE II.] Rowe. SCENE III. Pope.

The same...] Capell. *Calchas Tent.*
Rowe.

Enter Diomedes.] Enter Diomed. Q
Ff.

1 *What, are*] Hanmer. *What are* Q
Ff.

speak.] F₃F₄. *speaks?* QF₁F₂.

2, 4 [*Within*] Capell. om. Qff.

3 *I think. Where's*] *I think, where's*
F₃F₄. (*I think*) *Wher's* *F₁.* (*I*
thinks wher's *F₂.* *I thinks wher's* *Q.*
I think] om. Capell.

Where's] *Where is* Capell.

your] QF₃F₄. *you* *F₁F₂.*

Enter TROILUS and ULYSSES, at a distance; after them, THERSITES.

Ulyss. Stand where the torch may not discover us. 5

www.libtool.com.cn

Enter CRESSIDA.

Tro. Cressid comes forth to him.

Dio. How now, my charge!

Cres. Now, my sweet guardian! Hark, a word with you. [Whispers.

Tro. Yea, so familiar!

Ulyss. She will sing any man at first sight.

Ther. And any man may sing her, if he can take her cliff; she's noted. 11

Dio. Will you remember?

Cres. Remember! yes.

Dio. Nay, but do, then;

And let your mind be coupled with your words. 15

Tro. What should she remember?

Ulyss. List.

Cres. Sweet honey Greek, tempt me no more to folly.

Ther. Roguery!

Dio. Nay, then,— 20

Cres. I'll tell you what,—

5 *Enter Troilus.....*] Capell. *Enter Troilus and Ulysses.* Ff. Omitted in Q. *Enter Troilus and Ulysses, after them Thersites.* Rowe. *Enter Tr. & U., [undiscover'd by Diomede,] after them Th., [unseen by Tr. & U.]* Johnson.

6 *Enter Cressida.*] *Enter Cressid.* Ff. *After him, in Q. comes...him.*] QF₁. *come...him.* F₂F₃F₄. *come...him / Rowe.*

7 [Whispers.] Rowe. om. QFf.

9 any] to any Rowe.

10, 11 may...noted.] As one line by Capell.

sing her...cliff] Q. *finds her...life* Ff. *sing to her...cliff* Pope. *find her keys...cliffe* Collier MS.

12 See note (xiv).

13 *Cres.*] F₂F₃F₄. Cal. QF₁.

14 *Nay,*] om. Steevens conj.

15 *And...words.*] As verse first by Capell.

16 *should*] Ff. *shall* Q.

remember?] *remember.* Q.

17 *List.*] F₂F₄. *List?* QF₁F₂.

18 *honey Greek*] *honey, Greek* F₄.

20 *then,—*] Theobald. *then: Q. then.* Ff.

21 *what,—*] *what: Capell. what.* QFf.

- Dio.* Foh, foh! come, tell a pin: you are forsworn.
Cres. In faith, I cannot: what would you have me do?
Ther. A juggling trick,—to be secretly open.
Dio. What did you swear you would bestow on me?
Cres. I prithee, do not hold me to mine oath; 26
 Bid me do any thing but that, sweet Greek.
Dio. Good night.
Tro. Hold, patience!
Ulyss. How now, Trojan! 30
Cres. Diomed,—
Dio. No, no, good night: I'll be your fool no more.
Tro. Thy better must.
Cres. Hark, one word in your ear.
Tro. O plague and madness! 35
Ulyss. You are moved, prince; let us depart, I pray you,
 Lest your displeasure should enlarge itself
 To wrathful terms: this place is dangerous;
 The time right deadly; I beseech you, go.
Tro. Behold, I pray you!
Ulyss. Nay, good my lord, go off:
 You flow to great distraction; come, my lord. 41
Tro. I pray thee, stay.
Ulyss. You have not patience; come.
Tro. I pray you, stay; by hell and all hell's torments,
- 22 *Foh, foh!*] *Fo, fo*, QFf. *Pho! pho!*
 Theobald (ed. 2).
pin:] pin, Ff. *pin* Q.
forsworn.] forsworne. Q. *a forsworne*.
 — F₁. *a forsworne*— F₂. *a forsworn*— F₃F₄.
- 23 *cannot]* *can't* Pope.
 24 *secretly open]* *open secretly* Keightley.
 27 *any]* *not any* F₁.
 29 *Hold, patience]* F₁F₄. *Hold patience* QF₂F₃.
 31 *Diomed,—]* Theobald. *Diomed*. QFf.
- 34 *one]* Ff. *a* Q.
 36 *pray you]* Ff. *pray* Q.
 40 *Nay, good]* Ff. *Now good* Q. *Good* Pope.
 41 *flow to]* *show too* Johnson conj. *distraction]* *distraction* Q.
 42 *pray thee]* Ff. *prethee* Q. *pr'ythee* Pope.
stay.] Q. *stay?* Ff.
 43 *stay;]* QF₃F₄. *stay?* F₁F₂. *all hell's]* *all hells* QF₂F₃F₄. *hell* F₁. *by hell's* Pope.

I will not speak a word.

Dio. And so, good night.

Cres. Nay, but you part in anger.

Tro. Doth that grieve thee?

O wither'd truth!

Ulyss. Why, how now, lord!

Tro. By Jove, 46

I will be patient.

Cres. Guardian!—why, Greek!

Dio. Foh, foh! adieu; you palter.

Cres. In faith, I do not: come hither once again. 49

Ulyss. You shake, my lord, at something: will you go?

You will break out.

Tro. She strokes his cheek!

Ulyss. Come, come:

Tro. Nay, stay; by Jove, I will not speak a word:

There is between my will and all offences

A guard of patience: stay a little while. 54

Ther. How the devil luxury, with his fat rump and potato-finger, tickles these together! Fry, lechery, fry!

Dio. But will you, then?

Cres. In faith, I will, la; never trust me else.

Dio. Give me some token for the surety of it.

Cres. I'll fetch you one. [Exit. 60

Ulyss. You have sworn patience.

Tro. Fear me not, sweet lord;

44 *l*] om. Pope (ed. 1).

45, 46 *Doth.....truth l*] As in Capell.

One line in QFf.

46 *wither'd*] Rowe. *withered* QFf.

Why...lord] Ff. *How now my Lord*

Q.

46, 47 *By...patient.*] As in Capell. One line in QFf.

48 *Foh, foh l*] *Fo, fo, Ff. Fo fo Q.*

Pho, pho, Theobald (ed. 2).

adieu] F₃F₄. *adew* F₁F₂. om. Q.

50, 51 *You shake...break out.*] Verse in F₂F₃F₄. Prose in QF₁.

56 *these*] om. Q.

57 *But*] om. Q.

58 *I will, la*] Theobald. *I will lo* QF₁.

I will goe F₂. *I will go* F₃F₄. *I will come* Rowe. *I will, lord* Collier MS.

60 [Exit.] QF₁. om. F₂F₃F₄.

61 *sweet lord*] Ff. *my Lord Q.*

I will not be myself, nor have cognition
Of what I feel: I am all patience.

www.libtool.com.cn

Re-enter CRESSIDA.

Tro. Now the pledge; now, now, now!

Cres. Here, Diomed, keep this sleeve. 65

Tro. O beauty! where is thy faith?

Ulyss. My lord,—

Tro. I will be patient; outwardly I will.

Cres. You look upon that sleeve; behold it well.
He loved me—O false wench!—Give 't me again.

Dio. Whose was 't? 70

Cres. It is no matter, now I have 't again.

I will not meet with you to-morrow night:

I prithee, Diomed, visit me no more.

Ther. Now she sharpens: well said, whetstone!

Dio. I shall have it.

Cres. What, this?

Dio.

Ay, that.

75

Cres. O, all you gods! O pretty, pretty pledge!
Thy master now lies thinking in his bed
Of thee and me, and sighs, and takes my glove,
And gives memorial dainty kisses to it,
As I kiss thee. Nay, do not snatch it from me; 80

64 SCENE IV. Pope.

Re-enter...] *Enter...* Qff.

65 (*Give it to D.*) Collier MS.

66 *Lord,—*] Theobald (ed. 2). *Lord.*
Qff.

67 *Tro. I will...will.*] Omitted in Q.

68 *Cres.*] Ff. Troy. Q.

sleeve;] *sleeves* Q. *Sleeves?* F₁F₂.

70 *was't*] *wast* Q.

71 *It is*] om. Steevens (1793).

have't] Ff. *ha't* Q.

75 *have it*] *have it again* Capell.

77 *in*] Ff. on Q.

79, 80 *And gives...thee.*] As in Ff. One line in Q.

80 [Diomedes snatches the sleeve. Warburton.

As...thee. Nay] *Dio. As I kiss thee.*

[Diomedes kissing her, offers to snatch it.] *Cress. Nay* Theobald conj.

Nay...me;] Continued to Cressida by Theobald (Thirlby conj.). In Q Ff it is given to 'Dio.'

He that takes that doth take my heart withal.

Dio. I had your heart before; this follows it.

Tro. I did swear patience.

Cres. You shall not have it, Diomed; faith, you shall not;
I'll give you something else. 85

Dio. I will have this: whose was it?

Cres. It is no matter.

Dio. Come, tell me whose it was.

Cres. 'Twas one's that loved me better than you will.
But, now you have it, take it.

Dio. Whose was it?

Cres. By all Diana's waiting-women yond, 90
And by herself, I will not tell you whose.

Dio. To-morrow will I wear it on my helm,
And grieve his spirit that dares not challenge it.

Tro. Wert thou the devil, and worest it on thy horn,
It should be challenged. 95

Cres. Well, well, 'tis done, 'tis past; and yet it is not;
I will not keep my word.

Dio. Why then, farewell;
Thou never shalt mock Diomed again.

Cres. You shall not go: one cannot speak a word,
But it straight starts you.

Dio. I do not like this fooling. 100

Ther. Nor I, by Pluto: but that that likes not you
Pleases me best.

81 *doth take*] Q. *rakes* F₁. *takes* F₂F₃
F₄. *must take* Pope.

84 *Cres.*] Omitted in Q.

85 (They *strive*) Collier MS.

86 *It is*] 'Tis Pope.

87 *was.*] Capell. *was*? QFf.

88 *one's*] on 's Q. *one* Ff.

89 *Whose*] *But, whose* Capell.

90 *By*] Ff. *And by* Q.

yond] QF₁. *yonder* F₂F₃F₄.

97—100 *Why then...starts you.*] As in
Ff. Prose in Q.

99 *shall*] *shalt* F₂.

101 *Ther.*] Troi. Hanmer.

101, 102 *Nor...best.*] As verse by Han-
mer. Prose in QFf.

101 *not you*] Q. *not me* Ff.

Dio. What, shall I come? the hour?

Cres. Ay, come: O Jove! do come: I shall be plagued.

Dio. Farewell till then.

Cres. Good night: I prithee, come.

[*Exit Diomedes.*]

Troilus, farewell! one eye yet looks on thee, 105

But with my heart the other eye doth see.

Ah, poor our sex! this fault in us I find,

The error of our eye directs our mind:

What error leads must err; O, then conclude

Minds sway'd by eyes are full of turpitude. [*Exit.* 110

Ther. A proof of strength she could not publish more,
Unless she said 'My mind is now turn'd whore.'

Ulyss. All's done, my lord.

Tro. It is.

Ulyss. Why stay we then?

Tro. To make a recordation to my soul

Of every syllable that here was spoke. 115

But if I tell how these two did co-act,

Shall I not lie in publishing a truth?

Sith yet there is a credence in my heart,

An esperance so obstinately strong,

That doth invert the attest of eyes and ears; 120

As if those organs had deceptive functions,

Created only to calumniate.

Was Cressid here?

Ulyss. I cannot conjure, Trojan.

102 *hour f*] Pope. *hours*— Q. *hours.*
Ff.

104 [*Exit Diomedes.*] Capell. *Exit.* Ff
(after *then*). Omitted in Q.

106 *with...eye*] *my heart with the other*
eye Johnson conj. *with the other*
eye my heart Tyrwhitt conj.

see.] F₁. *see*— F₂F₃F₄. *see*, Q.

111 SCENE V. Pope.

112 *said*] Q. *say* Ff.

116 *co-act*] F₄. *coact* F₁F₂F₃. *Court* Q.

117 *truth?*] *truth*, Q.

120 *the attest*] *th, attest* Q. *that test* F₁
F₄. *that rest* F₂F₃.

121 *had deceptive*] Ff. *were deceptions*
Q.

122, 123 *Created.....here?*] As in Ff.
One line in Q.

Tro. She was not, sure.

Ulyss. Most sure she was.

Tro. Why, my negation hath no taste of madness.

Ulyss. Nor mine, my lord: Cressid was here but now.

Tro. Let^t it not be believed for womanhood! 127

Think, we had mothers; do not give advantage

To stubborn critics, apt without a theme

For depravation, to square the general sex 130

By Cressid's rule: rather think this not Cressid.

Ulyss. What hath she done, prince, that can soil our
mothers?

Tro. Nothing at all, unless that this were she.

Ther. Will a' swagger himself out on's own eyes?

Tro. This she? no, this is Diomed's Cressida: 135

If beauty have a soul, this is not she;

If souls guide vows, if vows be sanctimonies,

If sanctimony be the gods' delight,

If there be rule in unity itself,

This is not she. O madness of discourse, 140

That cause sets up with and against itself!

Bi-fold authority! where reason can revolt

Without perdition, and loss assume all reason

124 *Most*] *It is most* Steevens conj.

135 *madness.*] QF₂F₄. *madness?* F₁
F₂.

130 *the general*] *all the* Pope.

132 *soil*] *soyle* Ff. *spoils* Q.
mothers] *mothers.* Q.

134 *α*] *a* Q. *he* Ff.
on's] *of his* Pope.
eyes] *eyes.* Q.

135 *she*] *she.* Q.
Diomed's Cressida] *Diomedes' Cres-*
sid Hanmer.

137 *be sanctimonies*] Q. *are sanctimonie*
Ff. *be sanctimony* Johnson.

139 *unity*] *purity* or *verity* Johnson

conj.

140 *This is*] Ff. *This was* Q.

141 *sets*] *set'st* Hanmer.

with] Q. *with*, F₁F₃F₄. *with*; F₂
itself] *it selfe*, Q. *thy selfe* F₁.
thy selfe, F₂F₃F₄. *thy self*! Pope.

142 *Bi-fold*] *By-fould* Q. *By foule* F₁
F₂. *By foul* F₃F₄. *By foole* Col-
lier MS.

authority] Pope. *authority*: QF₂
F₃F₄. *authoritie*: F₁.

142, 143 *can...reason*] *can Revolt with-*
out perdition, loss assume Reason
Hanmer.

143 *and*] om. Pope.

- Without revolt: this is, and is not, Cressid!
 Within my soul there doth conduce a fight 145
 Of this strange nature, that a thing inseparate
 Divides more wider than the sky and earth;
 And yet the spacious breadth of this division
 Admits no orifex for a point as subtle
 As Ariachne's broken woof to enter. 150
 Instance, O instance! strong as Pluto's gates;
 Cressid is mine, tied with the bonds of heaven:
 Instance, O instance! strong as heaven itself;
 The bonds of heaven are slipp'd, dissolved and loosed;
 And with another knot, five-finger-tied, 155
 The fractions of her faith, orts of her love,
 The fragments, scraps, the bits and greasy relics
 Of her o'er-eaten faith, are bound to Diomed.
Ulyss. May worthy Troilus be half attach'd
 With that which here his passion doth express? 160
Tro. Ay, Greek; and that shall be divulged well
 In characters as red as Mars his heart
 Inflamed with Venus: never did young man fancy
 With so eternal and so fix'd a soul.

145 *there*] *this* Kinnear conj.
conduce] *commence* Rowe.

147 *more*] *far* Pope.

149, 150 *Admits.....enter*] *Subtle as Arachne's unbroken woof, Admits no orifice for a point to enter* Becket conj. *As subtle as Arachne's broken woof, Admits no orifice for a point to enter* Keightley.

149 *orifex*] QF₁. *orifece* F₂. *orifice* F₃. F₄.

150 *Ariachne's*] *Ariachnes* Ff. *Ariachna's* Q. *Ariathna's* Q (Steevens's copy in Brit. Mus.). *slight Arachne's* Pope. *is Arachne's* Capell.

Ariadne's or *Arachnea's* Steevens conj. *was Arachne's* Anon. conj.

155 *five-finger-tied,*] *five finger tied*, F₁ F₂ F₃. *finde singer tied*, Q. *five finger'd tied*, F₄. *five finger'd tied*: Rowe (ed. 1). *five finger tied*: Rowe (ed. 2). *five-finger-tied*: Pope.

158 *faith*] *truth* or *troth* S. Walker conj.

bound] Ff. *giuen* Q.

159 *half*] *but half* Dyce, ed. 2 (S. Walker conj.).

attach'd] Rowe. *attached* QFf.

163 *never*] *ne'er* Pope.

Hark, Greek: as much as I do Cressid love, 165
 So much by weight hate I her Diomed:
 That sleeve is mine that he'll bear on his helm:
 Were it a casque composed by Vulcan's skill,
 My sword should bite it: not the dreadful spout
 Which shipmen do the hurricano call, 170
 Constringed in mass by the almighty sun,
 Shall dizzy with more clamour Neptune's ear
 In his descent, than shall my prompted sword
 Falling on Diomed.

Ther. He'll tickle it for his concupy. 175

Tro. O Cressid! O false Cressid! false, false, false!
 Let all untruths stand by thy stained name,
 And they'll seem glorious.

Ulyss. O, contain yourself;
 Your passion draws ears hither.

Enter ÆNEAS.

Æne. I have been seeking you this hour, my lord:
 Hector by this is arming him in Troy; 181
 Ajax your guard stays to conduct you home.

Tro. Have with you, prince. My courteous lord, adieu.
 Farewell, revolted fair! and, Diomed,
 Stand fast, and wear a castle on thy head! 185

Ulyss. I'll bring you to the gates.

165 *as I*] F₂F₃F₄. I QF₁.

do] *did* Lettsom conj.

Cressid] Q. *Cressida* Ff.

167 *on*] Q. *in* Ff.

171 *sun*] *sunne* Q. *Fenne* F₁F₂. *Fenn*
 F₃F₄. *finger* Rowe. *Fan* Orger
 conj.

172—174 *Shall.....Diomed.*] *As* in Ff.

Two lines in Q, ending *discent...*

Diomed.

175 *it*] *him* Delius conj.

182 *stays*] *stales* F₂.

186 *gates.*] *gates, my lord.* Steevens
 conj., reading *I'll...Accept* as one
 line.

Tro. Accept distracted thanks.

187

[*Exeunt Troilus, Aeneas, and Ulysses.*

Ther. Would I could meet that rogue Diomed! I would croak like a raven; I would bode, I would bode. Patroclus will give me any thing for the intelligence of this whore: the parrot will not do more for an almond than he for a commodious drab. Lechery, lechery! still wars and lechery! nothing else holds fashion. A burning devil take them!

[*Exit.*

SCENE III. *Troy. Before Priam's palace.*

Enter HECTOR and ANDROMACHE.

And. When was my lord so much ungently temper'd,
To stop his ears against admonishment?
Unarm, unarm, and do not fight to-day.

Hect. You train me to offend you; get you in:
By all the everlasting gods, I'll go!

5

And. My dreams will, sure, prove ominous to the day.

Hect. No more, I say.

Enter CASSANDRA.

Cas. Where is my brother Hector?

And. Here, sister; arm'd, and bloody in intent.
Consort with me in loud and dear petition;
Pursue we him on knees; for I have dream'd
Of bloody turbulence, and this whole night

10

194 [Exit.] om. F₁.

SCENE III.] Rowe. SCENE VI. Pope.

Troy.] Rowe.

Before Priam's palace.] Capell. The
Palace in Troy. Theobald.

4 in] Q. gone Ff.

5 all] Q. om. Ff.

6 to the day] to day Rowe (ed. 2).

9 Consort] Consort F₂.

Hath nothing been but shapes and forms of slaughter.

Cas. O, 'tis true.

Hect. Ho! bid my trumpet sound!

Cas. No notes of sally, for the heavens, sweet brother.

Hect. Be gone, I say: the gods have heard me swear.

Cas. The gods are deaf to hot and peevish vows: 16
They are polluted offerings, more abhorr'd
Than spotted livers in the sacrifice.

And. O, be persuaded! do not count it holy
To hurt by being just: it is as lawful,

20

12 *Hath nothing been*] *Have nothing seen* Anon. apud Rann conj

14 *Cas.*] *Cres.* Q.

19—21 *O, be...thefts*] *O, be...holy: To hurt...just, count it unlawful: For we would give as much to violent thefts* Anon. conj.

19 *holy*] *holy*, QFf.

19—22 *holy To hurt...And rob*] *holy: To hurt, by being just, count it unlawful: For we would give, as much, to violent thefts, And rob* Taylor conj. *holy To hurt...lawful, To use violent thefts, and count it much To rob* Halliwell conj.

20—22 *To hurt...charity.*] Omitted in Q.

it is.....charity.] Erased in Collier MS.

20 *is*] *were* Rowe.

20, 21 *as lawful, For...thefts*] Malone (Tyrwhitt conj.). *as lawfull: For we would count give much to as violent thefts* Ff. *as lawful For us to count we give what's gain'd by thefts* Rowe. *as lawful, For we would give much, to count violent thefts* Knight. *as lawful, For us to give much count to violent thefts* Collier, ed. 1 (Amyot conj.). *as*

lawful, For we would countenance give to violent thefts Collier conj. *as lawful as (For we would give much) to commit violent thefts* Anon. conj. *as lawful (For we would give much) to commit violent thefts* Singer (ed. 2). *as lawful [a line omitted] For we would give as much to violent thefts* Delius. *as lawful, For we'd give much, to count as virtues thefts* Hudson. *as lawful, For...threats* Jervis conj. *as lawful, For much to give, to compass violent thefts* Anon. conj. (Fras. Mag., 1853). *as lawful, For we would give much, to so count violent thefts* Verplanck. *as lawful For we would give much, to compass violent thefts* Nicholson conj. *unlawful: For we'd give much count so to violent thefts* Keightley. *unlawful For we would give much count to violent thefts* Id. conj. *as lawful—For we would counsel give—much, to use violent shifts* Bulloch conj. *as lawful; For we would count as much to violent thefts* Herr conj. *as lawful, For we'd give much to commit as violent thefts* Furnivall conj.

For we would give much, to use violent thefts
And rob in the behalf of charity.

Cas. ~~It is the purpose~~ that makes strong the vow;
But vows to every purpose must not hold:
Unarm, sweet Hector.

Hect. Hold you still, I say; 25
Mine honour keeps the weather of my fate:
Life every man holds dear; but the dear man
Holds honour far more precious-dear than life.

Enter TROIILUS.

How now, young man! mean'st thou to fight to-day?

And. Cassandra, call my father to persuade. 30
[Exit Cassandra.]

Hect. No, faith, young Troilus; doff thy harness, youth:
I am to-day i' the vein of chivalry:
Let grow thy sinews till their knots be strong,
And tempt not yet the brushes of the war.
Unarm thee, go; and doubt thou not, brave boy, 35
I'll stand to-day for thee and me and Troy.

Tro. Brother, you have a vice of mercy in you,
Which better fits a lion than a man.

Hect. What vice is that, good Troilus? chide me for it.

Tro. When many times the captive Grecian falls, 40

23 *Cas.*] om. Q, continuing the speech
to Andromache.

25 *Unarm*] *Vnarme* F₁.

26 *weather*] *vaward* Orger conj.
of] *off* Steevens conj.

27 *dear man*] F₂F₄. *deere man* QF₁F₂.
brave man Pope. *dere man* Becket
conj. *irue man* Anon. conj.

28 *precious-dear*] F₂F₄. *precious-deere*
F₂. *precious deere* Q. *precious*,
deere F₁.

29 *mean'st*] Ff. *meanest* Q.

30 *my*] *thy* Gould conj.

33 *grow*] *go* Pope (ed. 2).

34 *brushes*] *bruises* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier
MS.).

39 *that, good Troilus*] Capell. *that?*
good Troylus QFf.

40 *captive Grecian falls*] *captive Grecians*
full Rowe. *caitiff Grecians fall*
Warburton (Theobald conj.).

Even in the fan and wind of your fair sword,
You bid them rise and live.

Hect. O, 'tis fair play.

Tro. Fool's play, by heaven, Hector.

Hect. How now! how now!

Tro. For the love of all the gods,
Let's leave the hermit pity with our mother; 45
And when we have our armours buckled on,
The venom'd vengeance ride upon our swords,
Spur them to ruthless work, rein them from ruth!

Hect. Fie, savage, fie!

Tro. Hector, then 'tis wars.

Hect. Troilus, I would not have you fight to-day. 50

Tro. Who should withhold me?
Not fate, obedience, nor the hand of Mars
Beckoning with fiery truncheon my retire;
Not Priamus and Hecuba on knees,
Their eyes o'ergalled with recourse of tears; 55
Nor you, my brother, with your true sword drawn,
Opposed to hinder me, should stop my way,
But by my ruin.

41 *fair*] *fear'd* Anon. conj. *fierce* S. Walker conj. *fell* Hudson (Dyce conj.).

42 *them*] *him* Anon. conj.

44 *For the love*] *For th' love* QFf. *For love* Pope.

45—47 *pity...vengeance*] F₄. *Pitty...vengeance* F₁F₂F₃. *Pity...Vengeance* Blair conj.

45 *mother*] Q. *mothers* Ff.

47 *The*] *Then* Hudson (Lettsom conj.).

48 *ruthful*] *ruthfull* QF₁. *ruefull* F₁F₃

F₄. *wrathful* Anon. conj. *deathful* Hudson (S. Walker conj.). *ruthless* Hudson conj.

49 *fie* !] *fye, fye* ! Keightley.

Hector, then 'tis] *Hector, thus 'tis* in Pope. *Why, Hector, then 'tis* Steevens conj. *Nay, Hector, then 'tis* Lettsom conj.

51 *Who should*] *Who is there, brother, tell me, should* Seymour conj.

52 *nor*] *not* Blair conj.

58 *But...ruin.*] Ff. Omitted in Q.

Re-enter CASSANDRA, with PRIAM.

Cas. Lay hold upon him, Priam, hold him fast :
He is thy crutch ; now if thou lose thy stay, 60
Thou on him leaning, and all Troy on thee,
Fall all together.

Pri. Come, Hector, come, go back :
Thy wife hath dream'd ; thy mother hath had visions ;
Cassandra doth foresee ; and I myself
Am like a prophet suddenly enrapt, 65
To tell thee that this day is ominous :
Therefore, come back.

Hect. Æneas is afield ;
And I do stand engaged to many Greeks,
Even in the faith of valour, to appear
This morning to them.

Pri. Ay, but thou shalt not go. 70

Hect. I must not break my faith.
You know me dutiful ; therefore, dear sir,
Let me not shame respect ; but give me leave
To take that course by your consent and voice,
Which you do here forbid me, royal Priam. 75

Cas. O Priam, yield not to him !

And. Do not, dear father.

Hect. Andromache, I am offended with you :
Upon the love you bear me, get you in. [*Exit Andromache.*]

Tro. This foolish, dreaming, superstitious girl
Makes all these bodements.

Cas. O, farewell, dear Hector ! 80

59 SCENE VII. Pope.

Re-enter...] Capell. Enter Priam
and Cassandra. QFf.
hold] hand Hudson (S. Walker
conj.).

60, 96 lose] F₃F₄. loose QF₁F₂.

62 Come, Hector] Hector Pope.

67 afield] a-field F₃F₄. a field QF₁F₂.

70 Ay, but] But Pope.

Look, how thou diest! look, how thy eye turns pale!
 Look, how thy wounds do bleed at many vents!
 Hark, how Troy roars! how Hecuba cries out!
 How poor Andromache shrills her dolours forth!
 Behold, distraction, frenzy and amazement, 85
 Like witless antics, one another meet,
 And all cry 'Hector! Hector's dead! O Hector!'

Tro. Away! away!

Cas. Farewell: yet, soft! Hector, I take my leave:
 Thou dost thyself and all our Troy deceive. [*Exit.* 90

Hect. You are amazed, my liege, at her exclaim:
 Go in and cheer the town: we'll forth and fight,
 Do deeds worth praise and tell you them at night.

Pri. Farewell: the gods with safety stand about thee!
 [*Exeunt severally Priam and Hector. Alarum.*

Tro. They are at it, hark! Proud Diomed, believe,
 I come to lose my arm, or win my sleeve. 96

Enter PANDARUS.

Pan. Do you hear, my lord? do you hear?

Tro. What now?

- 81 *thy] thine* Collier MS. : Alarum.] QFf. Alarums. Capell.
eye turns] eyes turn Rowe. Alarm. Johnson.
 82 *do] doth* F₁. 95 *They are] They're* Pope.
 83 *how Hecuba] ho Hecuba* F₂. 96 *my arm] mine arm* Collier MS.
 84 *dolours] Q. dolour* Ff. 97 SCENE VIII. Pope.
 85 *distraction] Ff. destruction* Q. Enter Pandarus.] Enter Pandar. Q
 86 *Away! away] Away, away.* QF₁. Ff. As Troilus is going out, enter,
Away. F₂F₃F₄. from the other side, Pandarus. Ma-
 87 *yet] QF₃F₄. yes* F₁F₂. lone.
 90 *deceive.] devious?* Q. 97—112 *Pan. Do you...deeds.]* Trans-
 92 *Go in...fight,]* As in Ff. Two lines ferred by Capell to follow *inward*
 in Q. *woe*, line 31, of the last scene of the
 93 *worth] Q. of* Ff. play.
 94 [*Exeunt...Hector.]* Malone. Exit Pan.] Pad. F₂.
 Priam. Capell. Omitted in QFf. *hear f] hears.* Q.

Pan. Here's a letter come from yond poor girl.

Tro. Let me read.

100

Pan. A whoreson tisick, a whoreson rascally tisick so troubles me, and the foolish fortune of this girl; and what one thing, what another, that I shall leave you one o' these days: and I have a rheum in mine eyes too, and such an ache in my bones that, unless a man were cursed, I cannot tell what to think on't. What says she there?

107

Tro. Words, words, mere words, no matter from the heart;

The effect doth operate another way. [*Tearing the letter.*
Go, wind, to wind, there turn and change together. 110
My love with words and errors still she feeds,
But edifies another with her deeds. [*Exeunt severally.*

SCENE IV. *The field between Troy and the Grecian camp.*

Alarums. Excursions. Enter THERSITES.

Ther. Now they are clapper-clawing one another; I'll go look on. That dissembling abominable varlet, Diomed, has got that same scurvy doting foolish young knave's sleeve of Troy there in his helm: I would fain see them meet; that that same young Trojan ass, that loves the

100 [taking it. Capell.

101 *tisick*] *ptisick* Rowe.

104 *o' these*] Rowe. *ath's* Q. *o' th's* F₁
F₂. *o' th'* F₃F₄.

109 [Tearing the letter.] Rowe. Omitted in QFf.

111 *errors*] *ayer* Collier MS.

112 See note (xv).

[*Exeunt severally.*] Malone. *Exeunt.* Q. A Larum. *Exeunt.* F₁.
Alarum. *Exeunt.* F₂F₃F₄.

SCENE IV.] Rowe. SCENE IX.

Pope.

The field...] Rowe.

Alarums.] Capell. Alarum. Rowe
(from Ff). om. Q.

Excursions. Enter Thersites.] Enter
Thersites: excursions. Q. Enter
Thersites in excursion. Ff.

3 *young*] Ff. om. Q.

3, 4 *knave's.....Troy*] *knave of Troy's*
sleeve Anon. conj.

5 *that same*] *same* Collier MS.

whore there, might send that Greekish whoremasterly villain, with the sleeve, back to the dissembling luxurious drab, of a sleeveless errand. O' the t'other side, the policy of those crafty swearing rascals, that stale old mouse-eaten dry cheese, Nestor, and that same dog-fox, Ulysses, is not proved worth a blackberry. They set me up in policy that mongrel cur, Ajax, against that dog of as bad a kind, Achilles: and now is the cur Ajax prouder than the cur Achilles, and will not arm to-day; whereupon the Grecians begin to proclaim barbarism, and policy grows into an ill opinion. 16

Enter DIOMEDES and TROILUS.

Soft! here comes sleeve, and t'other.

Tro. Fly not; for shouldst thou take the river Styx, I would swim after.

Dio. Thou dost miscall retire:
I do not fly; but advantageous care 20
Withdrew me from the odds of multitude:
Have at thee!

Ther. Hold thy whore, Grecian! Now for thy whore, Trojan! Now the sleeve, now the sleeve!

[Exeunt Troilus and Diomedes, fighting.]

8 *errand*] Hanmer. *arrant* Q. *errant* Ff.

O' the t'other] *Ath' tother* Q. *O' th' tother* Ff. *O' th' other* Theobald.

9 *crafty swearing*] *crafty-smiling* Kinnear conj.

swearing] *sneering* Theobald. *swerving* Becket conj. *fleering* Collier conj. *sneaking* Anon. conj.

stale] QF₃F₄. *stole* F₁F₂.

10 *cheese*] *cheefe* F₂.

11 *not proved*] *proved not* Anon. conj.

15 *begin*] Rowe (ed. 2). *began* QFf.

17 *Enter...*] om. Q.

and t'other] *and tother* Q. *and th' other* Ff. *and sleeveless* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

18, 19 *Fly...after.*] As in Ff. Prose in Q.

21, 22 *Withdrew.....thee*] As in Ff. One line in Q.

24 *sleeve,...sleeve!*] *sleeve,...sleeve, now the sleeve.* Rowe (ed. 2). *sleeve!... sleeveless!* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

[Exeunt.....] Capell. They go off fighting. Rowe (after line 22). Omitted in QFf.

Enter HECTOR.

Hect. What art thou, Greek? art thou for Hector's
match? 25

Art thou of blood and honour?

Ther. No, no: I am a rascal; a scurvy railing knave;
a very filthy rogue.

Hect. I do believe thee. Live. [Exit.

Ther. God-a-mercy, that thou wilt believe me; but a
plague break thy neck for frightening me! What's become
of the wenching rogues? I think they have swallowed
one another: I would laugh at that miracle: yet in a
sort lechery eats itself. I'll seek them. [Exit.

SCENE V. *Another part of the field.*

Enter DIOMEDES and Servant.

Dio. Go, go, my servant, take thou Troilus' horse;
Present the fair steed to my lady Cressid:
Fellow, commend my service to her beauty;
Tell her I have chastised the amorous Trojan,
And am her knight by proof.

Ser. I go, my lord. [Exit. 5

25 SCENE V. Pope.

25, 26 *thou, Greek?...match?* *Art...*
honour f] *Greeke, ...match.* *Art...*
honour. Q.

26 (bring him forth) Collier MS.

27, 28 *No...rogue.* As verse in Capell.

29 [Exit.] Rowe. om. QFf.

30 *God-a-mercy* *God a mercy* QFf.

31 *neck for* *neck—for* QFf.

SCENE V.] Capell. The earlier ed-
itions continue the scene.

Another...field.] Another...plain.

Dyce. The same. Capell.

Enter...] Alarums. Enter... Ca-
pell.

Servant.] QF₂F₃F₄. Servants. F₁.

1 *Troilus'* *Troilus's* F₄.

4 *I have chastised* *I haue chastis'd* QFf.
I've chastised S. Walker conj.

5 *Ser.* Ff. Man. Q.

[Exit.] Hanmer. om. QFf.

Enter AGAMEMNON.

Agam. Renew, renew! The fierce Polydamas
 Hath beat down Menon: bastard Margarelon
 Hath Doreus prisoner,
 And stands colossus-wise, waving his beam,
 Upon the pashed corse of the kings 10
 Epistrophus and Cediuz: Polyxenes is slain;
 Amphimachus and Thoas deadly hurt;
 Patroclus ta'en or slain; and Palamedes
 Sore hurt and bruised: the dreadful sagittary
 Appals our numbers: haste we, Diomed, 15
 To reinforcement, or we perish all.

Enter NESTOR.

Nest. Go, bear Patroclus' body to Achilles,
 And bid the snail-paced Ajax arm for shame.
 There is a thousand Hectors in the field:
 Now here he fights on Galathe his horse, 20
 And there lacks work; anon he's there afoot,
 And there they fly or die, like scaled sculls
 Before the belching whale; then is he yonder,

6 SCENE XI. Pope.

Enter A.] Ff. Enter A. Q (after
proof, line 5).

Polydamas] Pope. *Polidamas* Q.

Polidamus F₁F₂F₃. *Polydamus* F₄.

7 *Hath beat*] *Hath beare* F₂. *Doth*
bear Capell conj.

8 Marked by Keightley as an imper-
 fect line.

9 *colossus-wise*] *Colossus wise* Q. *Ca-*
lossus-wise F₁.

10 *corse*] Q. *courses* Ff.

kings] *kings*, F₂F₄. *Kings*: QF₁F₂.

11 *Epistrophus*] Steevens. *Epistropus*

QFf.

Cediuz:] Capell. *Cedus*, QFf. *Ce-*
dus: Rowe. *Odius*. Pope.

Polyxenes] Dyce. *Policines* QF₁F₂
 F₃. *Polyxins* F₄. *Polyxenus*
 Pope.

12 *Thoas*] Pope. *Thous* QFf.

14 *bruised*] QFf. *bruis'd* Pope.

17, 32 *Patroclus*] *Patroclus's* F₄.

19 *is*] are Rowe.

22 *scaled*] Ff. *scaly* Q (for *scaly*
 Collier conj.).

sculls] Q. *sculs* Ff. *shoals* Pope.

schools Anon. conj.

And there the strawy Greeks, ripe for his edge,
 Fall down before him, like the mower's swath : 25
 Here, there and every where he leaves and takes,
 Dexterity so obeying appetite
 That what he will he does, and does so much
 That proof is call'd impossibility.

Enter ULYSSES.

Ulyss. O, courage, courage, princes! great Achilles 30
 Is arming, weeping, cursing, vowing vengeance:
 Patroclus' wounds have roused his drowsy blood,
 Together with his mangled Myrmidons,
 That noseless, handless, hack'd and chipp'd, come to him,
 Crying on Hector. Ajax hath lost a friend, 35
 And foams at mouth, and he is arm'd, and at it,
 Roaring for Troilus; who hath done to-day
 Mad and fantastic execution,
 Engaging and redeeming of himself,
 With such a careless force and forceless care, 40
 As if that luck, in very spite of cunning,
 Bade him win all.

Enter AJAX.

Ajax. Troilus! thou coward Troilus! [Exit.
Dio. Ay, there, there.
Nest. So, so, we draw together.

24 *strawy*] Q. *straying* Ff.

25 *the*] Ff. *a* Q.

26 *leaves*] *cleaves* Staunton conj.

28 *will*] *wills* Capell conj.

41, 42 *As.....all.*] *As* in Rowe (ed. 2).

One line in Qff.

41 *luck*] Ff. *lust* Q.

43 SCENE XII. Pope.

Ajax.] om. Q.

44 *together.*] Capell. *together.* Exit. Q

Ff. *together.* Exeunt. Rowe.

Enter ACHILLES.

Achil. www.libtool.com.cn Where is this Hector?
 Come, come, thou boy-queller, show thy face; 45
 Know what it is to meet Achilles angry:
 Hector! where's Hector? I will none but Hector. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE VI. *Another part of the field.*

Enter AJAX.

Ajax. Troilus, thou coward Troilus, show thy head!

Enter DIOMEDES.

Dio. Troilus, I say! where's Troilus?

Ajax. What wouldst thou?

Dio. I would correct him.

Ajax. Were I the general, thou shouldst have my office
 Ere that correction. Troilus, I say! what, Troilus! 5

Enter TROIILUS.

Tro. O traitor Diomed! Turn thy false face, thou
 traitor,
 And pay thy life thou owest me for my horse.
Dio. Ha, art thou there?

45 *boy-queller*] *boy-quiller* F₂. *Boy-*
killer F₄.

show] *show me* Pope. *now show*
 Hudson (Anon. conj.). *and show*
 Dyce conj.

47 [*Exeunt.*] Capell. *Exit.* Qff.
 SCENE VI.] Capell. Earlier eds. con-
 tinue the scene.
 Another...] Capell.

1 *Ajax.*] om. Q.

2 *Dio.*] om. Q.

4 *Were...office*] One line in Q. Two
 in Ff.

6 *O.....traitor,*] One line in Q. Two
 in Ff.

7 *thy*] *the* Capell.
owest] *ow'st* Capell.

Ajax. I'll fight with him alone : stand, Diomed.

Dio. He is my prize ; I will not look upon. 10

Tro. Come both, you cogging Greeks ; have at you
both ! [*Exeunt, fighting.*

Enter HECTOR.

Hect. Yea, Troilus ? O, well fought, my youngest brother !

Enter ACHILLES.

Achil. Now do I see thee ; ha ! have at thee, Hector !

Hect. Pause, if thou wilt.

Achil. I do disdain thy courtesy, proud Trojan : 15
Be happy that my arms are out of use :
My rest and negligence befriends thee now,
But thou anon shalt hear of me again ;
Till when, go seek thy fortune. [*Exit.*

Hect. Fare thee well :
I would have been much more a fresher man, 20
Had I expected thee.

Re-enter TROILUS.

How now, my brother !

Tro. Ajax hath ta'en Æneas : shall it be ?

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>10 <i>He...look upon.</i>] <i>No, he...look on.</i>
Hanmer.</p> <p>11 <i>Come both,</i>] Theobald. <i>Come both</i>
QFf. <i>Come, both</i> Rowe.
<i>cogging</i>] <i>coging</i> F₁.
[<i>Exeunt, fighting.</i>] Rowe. <i>Exit</i>
<i>Troilus.</i> Ff. om. Q.</p> <p>12 <i>Enter Hector.</i>] om. Q.</p> <p>13 <i>Achil.</i>] om. Q.
<i>ha !</i>] <i>ha,</i> Q. om. Ff. <i>now</i> Hanmer.</p> <p>14 [<i>Fight.</i> Rowe.</p> | <p>17 <i>befriends</i>] QF₁. <i>befriend</i> F₂F₃F₄.
<i>defends</i> Staunton (? a misprint).</p> <p>18, 25 <i>hear</i>] <i>here</i> Q.</p> <p>19 [<i>Exit.</i>] QF₁. om. F₂F₃F₄.</p> <p>20 <i>much more a</i>] <i>a much more</i> Hudson
(S. Walker conj.).</p> <p>21 <i>Re-enter.....</i>] <i>Re-enter</i> Troilus,
<i>hastily.</i> Capell. <i>Enter Troyl:</i> Q.
<i>Enter Troilus.</i> Ff (after <i>brother</i> ?).
22 <i>be ?</i>] <i>be,</i> Q.</p> |
|--|--|

No, by the flame of yonder glorious heaven,
 He shall not carry him; I'll be ta'en too,
 Or bring him off. Fate, hear me what I say! 25
 I reckon not though I end my life to-day. [Exit.

Enter one in sumptuous armour.

Hect. Stand, stand, thou Greek; thou art a goodly
 mark.

No? wilt thou not? I like thy armour well;
 I'll frush it, and unlock the rivets all, 29
 But I'll be master of it. Wilt thou not, beast, abide?
 Why then, fly on, I'll hunt thee for thy hide. [Exeunt.

SCENE VII. *Another part of the field.*

Enter ACHILLES, with Myrmidons.

Achil. Come here about me, you my Myrmidons;
 Mark what I say. Attend me where I wheel:
 Strike not a stroke, but keep yourselves in breath:
 And when I have the bloody Hector found,
 Empale him with your weapons round about; 5
 In fellest manner execute your aims.

24 *carry*] *carray* F₂.

ta'en] *taken* Rowe.

too] *to* Q.

26 *reck*] Pope. *wreake* QF₁F₂. *wreak* F₃F₄.

I end] Q. *thou end* Ff.

27 *Enter one in sumptuous armour.*] Malone. *Enter one in armour.* QFf. *Alarums.* *Enter Grecians, and pass over; amongst them, one in goodly Armour.* Capell.

Stand...mark.] One line in Q. Two in Ff.

28 *No*!] *Now?* Johnson.

not!] *not.* Q.

29 *rivets*] *rivers* Rowe (ed. 2).

30 *abide*!] *abide,* Q.

31 [Exeunt.] Malone. Exit. QFf.

SCENE VII.] Capell. Earlier eds. continue the scene.

Another...field.] *Another...plains.*

Dyoc. The same. Capell.

6 *execute your aims*] *exercise your arms* Kinnear conj.

aims.] Capell. *armes* QF₂. *arme.* F₁. *arms.* F₃. *Arms,* F₄. See note (xvi).

Follow me, sirs, and my proceedings eye:
It is decreed Hector the great must die.

[*Exeunt.*]

Enter MENELAUS and PARIS, fighting: then THERSITES.

Ther. The cuckold and the cuckold-maker are at it.
Now, bull! now, dog! 'loo, Paris, 'loo! now my double-
henned sparrow! 'loo, Paris, 'loo! The bull has the game:
ware horns, ho!

[*Exeunt Paris and Menelaus.* 12]

Enter MARGARELON.

Mar. Turn, slave, and fight.

Ther. What art thou?

Mar. A bastard son of Priam's.

15

Ther. I am a bastard too; I love bastards: I am a
bastard begot, bastard instructed, bastard in mind, bastard
in valour, in every thing illegitimate. One bear will not
bite another, and wherefore should one bastard? Take
heed, the quarrel's most ominous to us: if the son of a
whore fight for a whore, he tempts judgement: farewell,
bastard.

[*Exit.*]

Mar. The devil take thee, coward!

[*Exit.*]

- 7 *proceedings*] QF₁. *proceeding* F₂F₃ 10, 11 'loo,] F₄. *love* QF₁F₂. *low* F₃.
F₄. 10 *now my*] *My* Johnson.
8 *decreed*] Q. *decreed*, Ff. *decreed*— 11 *sparrow*] Ff. *spartan* Q.
Rowe. 12 [*Exeunt...*] Hanmer. *Exit...* QFf.
[*Exeunt.*] Pope. *Exit.* QFf. *Ex...* Pope.
9 SCENE XIII. Pope. SCENE VIII. Ca- 13 SCENE 5. Collier MS.
pell. Dyce first continued the *Enter Margarelon.*] Capell. *Enter*
scene. *Bastard.* QFf.
Enter...] Malone. *Alarums.* *Enter* 13, 15, 23 *Mar.*] Capell. *Bast.* QFf.
Paris, and *Menelaus*, *fighting*; 16, 17 *a bastard begot*] Ff. *bastard be-*
Thersites after them. Capell. *Enter* got Q.
Thersi: *Mene*: *Paris*. Q. *Enter* 20 *quarrel's*] Ff. *quarrels* Q.
Thersites, *Menelaus*, and *Paris*. Ff. 22 [*Exit.*] Capell. om. QFf.
10 *dog!* 'loo,] *dog*; 'loo, Rowe. *dogge* 23 *thee, coward*] *thee coward* QF₁. *the*
love, Q. *dogge*, *love*; F₁F₂. *dog*, *coward* F₂F₃F₄.
low; F₃. *dog*, 'loo; F₄. [*Exit.*] Q. *Exeunt.* Ff.

SCENE VIII. *Another part of the field.*

www.libtool.com.cn

Enter HECTOR.

Hect. Most putrefied core, so fair without,
Thy goodly armour thus hath cost thy life.
Now is my day's work done; I'll take good breath:
Rest, sword; thou hast thy fill of blood and death.

[Puts off his helmet and hangs his shield behind him.]

Enter ACHILLES and Myrmidons.

Achil. Look, Hector, how the sun begins to set; 5
How ugly night comes breathing at his heels:
Even with the veil and darkening of the sun,
To close the day up, Hector's life is done.

Hect. I am unarm'd; forgo this vantage, Greek.

Achil. Strike, fellows, strike; this is the man I seek.

[Hector falls.]

So, Ilion, fall thou next! now, Troy, sink down! 11
Here lies thy heart, thy sinews, and thy bone.
On, Myrmidons; and cry you all amain,

SCENE VIII.] Dyce. SCENE XIV.

Pope. SCENE IX. Capell.

Another...] Capell.

3 *day's] dares F₂*

good breath] Ff. my breth Q.

4 *[Puts...him.] Malone. Putting off his Helmet. Capell (after line 3). (lays it downe) Collier MS.*

and...him.] and lays his sword aside. Collier.

5 *Enter.....] Q. Enter.....and his Myrmidons. Ff. Shouts within. Enter... Capell.*

how] now Rowe (ed. 2).

7 *veil] vaile QF₁F₂. veil F₃F₄. darkening] Ff. darkning Q.*

8 *[They fall upon Hector and kill him. Rowe. Assaulting him. Capell.*

10 *[Hector falls.] Capell. om. QFf.*

11 *Ilion] F₃F₄. Illion QF₁F₂.*

thou next! now] Pope. thou next, come Q. thou: now Ff. thou! now great Collier MS.

(kill him) Collier MS.

13 *and cry] Q. cry Ff.*

amain] a maine F₁F₂. a main F₃.

'Achilles hath the mighty Hector slain.' [*A retreat sounded.*
Hark! a retire upon our Grecian part. 15

Myr. The Trojan trumpets sound the like, my lord.

Achil. The dragon wing of night o'erspreads the earth,
And stickler-like the armies separates.

My half-supp'd sword that frankly would have fed,
Pleased with this dainty bait, thus goes to bed. 20

[*Sheathes his sword.*

Come, tie his body to my horse's tail;

Along the field I will the Trojan trail.

[*Exeunt. A retreat sounded.*

SCENE IX. *Another part of the field.*

Enter AGAMEMNON, AJAX, MENELAUS, NESTOR, DIOMEDES, and the rest, marching. Shouts within.

Agam. Hark! hark! what shout is that?

Nest. Peace, drums!

[*Within*] 'Achilles! Achilles! Hector's slain! Achilles!'

Dio. The bruit is, Hector's slain, and by Achilles.

Ajax. If it be so, yet bragless let it be; 5

- 14 [*A retreat sounded.*] Malone. Retreat. Qff. Retreat heard. Capell. Exeunt. Rowe (ed. 2) and Pope. Omitted by Theobald.
- 15 *retire*] Q. *retreat* Ff. *part*] *prat* Q.
- 16 *Myr.*] Rowe. One: Q. Gree. Ff. *Trojantrumpets sound*] Rowe. *Trojans trumpet sound* Q. *Troian Trumpets sounds* Ff.
- 18 *separates*] *separate* Pope.
- 19, 20 *My...bed.*] Put in the margin by Pope.
- 20 *Pleased*] 'Peased Daniel conj. *bait*] *baite* Q. *bed* F₁. *bitt* F₂. *bit* F₃F₄.
- [*Sheathes...*] Malone. Putting up... Capell. om. Qff.
- 22 *A retreat sounded.*] Sound Retreat. Shout. Ff. Omitted in Q. SCENE IX.] Dyce. SCENE X. Capell. Earlier eds. continue the scene. Another...field.] Another...plains. Dyce. The same. Capell. Shouts within.] Capell. om. Qff.
- 1—3 As two lines, the first ending *Achilles*, in Steevens.
- 1 *what shout is that?*] Ff. *what is this?* Q.
- 3 [*Within*] Capell. Sould: within. Q. Sold. Ff. *slain! Achilles*] *slains Achilles.* Q.
- 4 *Hector's*] F₁F₂. *Hectors* Q. *Hector* F₃F₄.

Great Hector was a man as good as he.

Agam. March patiently along: let one be sent
To pray Achilles see us at our tent.

If in his death the gods have us befriended,

Great Troy is ours, and our sharp wars are ended. 10

[*Exeunt, marching.*]

SCENE X. *Another part of the field.*

Enter ÆNEAS, PARIS, ANTENOR, and DEIPHOBUS.

Æne. Stand, ho! yet are we masters of the field:
Never go home; here starve we out the night.

Enter TROILUS.

Tro. Hector is slain.

All. Hector! The gods forbid!

Tro. He's dead; and at the murderer's horse's tail
In beastly sort dragg'd through the shameful field. 5
Frown on, you heavens, effect your rage with speed!
Sit, gods, upon your thrones, and smile at Troy!
I say, at once let your brief plagues be mercy,

6 *a man as good*] Ff. *as good a man*
Q.

7 *patiently*] *hastily* Warburton.

9 *his*] *this* Lettsom conj.

10 [*Exeunt, marching.*] Capell. *Ex-*
eunt. Qff.

SCENE X.] Dyce. SCENE XV. Pope.

SCENE XI. Capell.

Another...] *Another...*Field; under
Troy. Capell.

Enter...] Qff. *Enter* Trojans, con-
fusedly; to them, Æneas. Capell.
(and, om. Q).

Deiphobus.] *Diephobus.* Q. *Dei-*
phobus. F₁.

2, 3 *Never...slain.*] Ff. *Enter* Troy-
lus. Troy. *Never...night, Hector is*
slaine. Q.

4 *murderer's*] Johnson. *murtherers* Q
Ff. *Murtherer's* Rowe.

7, 8 *smile at Troy!* *I say, at once*
Malone (Theobald, substantially).
smile at Troy. I say at once, Qff.
smite all Troy I say at once; Han-
mer. *smite at Troy, I say, at once.*
Warburton. *smite all Troy; Ay,*
slay at once; Hudson (Lettsom
conj.).

7 *smile*] *smite* Keightley conj.

And linger not our sure destructions on!

Æne. My lord, you do discomfort all the host. 10

Tro. You understand me not that tell me so:

I do not speak of flight, of fear, of death,
But dare all imminence that gods and men
Address their dangers in. Hector is gone:
Who shall tell Priam so, or Hecuba? 15

Let him that will a screech-owl aye be call'd,
Go in to Troy, and say there 'Hector's dead.'
There is a word will Priam turn to stone,
Make wells and Niobes of the maids and wives,
Cold statues of the youth, and, in a word, 20
Scare Troy out of itself. But march away:
Hector is dead; there is no more to say.

Stay yet. You vile abominable tents,
Thus proudly pight upon our Phrygian plains,
Let Titan rise as early as he dare, 25
I'll through and through you! and, thou great-sized
coward,

No space of earth shall sunder our two hates:
I'll haunt thee like a wicked conscience still,
That mouldeth goblins swift as frenzy's thoughts.
Strike a free march to Troy! with comfort go: 30

12 *of fear, of] of feare, of Ff. of feare*
of Q. or fear of Anon. conj.

15 *so, or] so or Q. so? or Ff.*

16 *screech-owl] scrich-ould Q.*

17 *in to] Ff. into Q.*

there] Ff. their Q.

19 *wells and Niobes] wells and Niobe's*
Q. wels, and Niobes F₁F₂. wells,
and Niobes F₃. wells, and Niob's
F₄. wells and rivers Hanmer. well-
ing Niobes Warburton. welland
Niobes Anon. apud Whalley conj.

20 *Cold] Could Q. Coole F₁F₂. Cool*

F₃F₄.

21 *Scare] F₃F₄. Scarre QF₁F₂.*

21, 22 *But.....dead;] Ff. Omitted in*
Q.

23 *yet. You] yet: you Ff. yet you Q.*
yet, you Rowe.

vile] Ff. proud Q.

24 *pight] Ff. picht Q.*

29 *goblins] goblings Rowe (ed. 2).*

frensy's] Dyce. frienses Q. frensies
Ff. frensy Capell.

30 *march to Troy! with] march to Troy,*
with Ff. march, to Troy with Q.

Hope of revenge shall hide our inward woe.

[*Exeunt Æneas and Trojans.*]

www.libtool.com.cn

As TROILUS is going out, enter, from the other side, PANDARUS.

Pan. But hear you, hear you!

Tro. Hence, broker-lackey! ignomy and shame
Pursue thy life, and live eye with thy name! [*Exit.*]

Pan. A goodly medicine for my aching bones! 35
O world! world! world! thus is the poor agent despised!
O traitors and bawds, how earnestly are you set a-work,
and how ill requited! why should our endeavour be so
loved and the performance so loathed? what verse for it?
what instance for it? Let me see: 40

Full merrily the humble-bee doth sing,
Till he hath lost his honey and his sting;
And being once subdued in armed tail,
Sweet honey and sweet notes together fail.

Good traders in the flesh, set this in your painted cloths:

As many as be here of Pandar's hall, 46
Your eyes, half out, weep out at Pandar's fall;
Or if you cannot weep, yet give some groans,

31 [*Exeunt...Pandarus.*] As they are going out, and Troilus last, Enter Pandarus. Capell. Enter Pandarus. Qff. See note (xvii).

32 *hear...hear*] *hers...here* Q.

33 *broker-lackey*] Dyce. *broker lacquay* Johnson. *broker, lacky* Q. *broker, lackie* F₁. *brother, lacky* F₂. *brothel, lacky* F₃F₄. *brothel-lacquay* Theobald.

ignomy and shame] *ignomy, and shame* F₁F₂. *ignomyyny, shame* Q. *ignomyiny, and shame* F₃. *ignomyiny and shame* F₄.

[*Strikes him.* Rowe.

34 [*Exit.*] Capell. *Exeunt* all but Pandarus. Q. *Exeunt* Ff.

35 *my aching bones*] *my aking bones* Q. *mine akingbones* F₁F₃. *mine a king-bones* F₂. *mine aking bones* F₄.

36 *world! world! world!*] *world, world, world!* Ff. *world, world*—Q.

37 *a-work*] *aworks* F₁F₂. *a works* Q. *a work* F₃F₄. *at work* Rowe.

39 *loved*] *lou'd* Q. *desir'd* Ff. *loathed*] *loathed*, Q.

43 *And*] *But* Rowe.

45 *cloths*] Rowe (ed. 2). *cloathes* QF₁F₂. *cloaths* F₃F₄.

47 *Pandar's*] *Pindar's* Rowe (ed. 1).

Though not for me, yet for your aching bones.
 Brethren and sisters of the hold-door trade, 50
 Some two months hence my will shall here be made:
 It should be now, but that my fear is this,
 Some galled goose of Winchester would hiss:
 Till then I'll sweat and seek about for eases,
 And at that time bequeath you my diseases. [Exit. 55

49 *your*] Ff. *my* Q.

50 *hold-door*] *hold-dore* Ff. *hold-ore*
Q.

54 *sweat*] *sweats* QF₁. *swears* F₂. *swear*

F₃F₄.

55 [Exit.] Rowe (ed. 2). Exeunt. Ff.
om. Q.

NOTES.

NOTE I.

THE Folios have 'The Tragedy of Troylus and Cressida' as title of the play. In the first three the prologue precedes the title. In the fourth the order is reversed. In the third and fourth 'Troylus' is spelt 'Troilus,' both here and in the body of the play. Some copies of the Quarto have 'The Famous Historie of Troylus and Cresseid,' others 'The Historie of Troylus and Cresseida,' as first title, while the running title in all is, 'The History of Troylus and Cresseida.' The play is not divided into Acts and Scenes either in the Quarto or the Folios, excepting that the latter have *Actus Primus, Scæna Prima*, at the beginning.

In the spelling of 'Trojan' we have conformed to modern usage. In the Quarto it is uniformly 'Troyan' and usually 'Troian' in the first Folio.

NOTE II.

1. 3. 238. The reading of the Quarto given in the note at the foot of the page is that of Capell's copy, in which the final 's' of 'swords' has failed to take the ink. In the Duke of Devonshire's copy the 's' is visible but imperfect.

NOTE III.

1. 3. 357—365. The Quarto reads as follows :

'Giue pardon to my speech ? therefore tis meete,
Achilles meete not *Hector*, let vs like Marchants
First shew foule wares, and thinke perchance theile sell ;

If not; the luster of the better shall exceed,
 By shewing the worst first: do not consent,
 That euer *Hector* and *Achilles* meet,
 For both our honour and our shame in this, are dog'd with
 two strange followers.'

Capell adopts the Quarto reading, putting 'If not' in a line by itself.

[Dr Badham, in a note to me, dated Nov. 30, 1865, proposed to combine the readings of the Quarto and Folios, as follows:

And think perchance they'll sell: if not, the lustre
 O' th' better yet to shew, shall shew the better
 By shewing the worst first: do not consent &c.

This was afterwards printed in his edition of the *Philebus* (1877), and has been adopted by Hudson in his Harvard edition. W. A. W.]

NOTE IV.

II. 2. 22. This misprint of Theobald's was repeated in every edition, except those of Hanmer and Capell, down to that of Harness, 1825, inclusive. Mr Knight made the necessary correction. We have left unnoticed many similar instances.

NOTE V.

II. 3. 75. Mr Dyce suggests that the reading 'sate' of the Quarto was a mistake for 'rates.'

NOTE VI.

II. 3. 131—134. Both the Quarto and the Folios put a full stop at *report*, a colon at *war*, and a full stop or colon at *giant*: a punctuation which was followed substantially by Rowe and Pope. Theobald first put a comma at *report* and inverted commas before *Bring*, forgetting, however, to mark the end of the quotation. Hanmer printed the line *Bring.....war* in italics, and Johnson put the whole passage *Bring.....giant* in inverted commas. Subsequent editors have followed him in marking the quotation thus. We have done the like, though with some doubt as to whether Hanmer's view be not preferable.

NOTE VII.
www.libtoof.com.cn

II. 3. 188, sqq. Rowe, in this passage, followed the Folios. Pope, too, left the preposterously long line '(As amply titled, as Achilles is,) by going to Achilles : ' but in the following, altered 'fat already, pride' to 'pride, already fat.' Theobald followed Pope.

Hanmer reads:

'As amply titled as *Achilles*' is,
 By going to *Achilles*: for that were
 But to enlard his pride, already fat.'

Johnson first adopted the reading and arrangement given in the text, followed by Capell, except that the latter gave, like Hanmer, *Achilles*' (with an apostrophe) in the first line.

NOTE VIII.

III. 2. 21. Capell's copy of the Quarto has distinctly 'repered,' though Capell, usually so accurate in his collation, omitted to notice that it differed from the Folio. The same is the reading of the copy in the Duke of Devonshire's Library, and of two copies in the British Museum, one of which formerly belonged to Steevens.

Steevens's reprint has 'reputed'—an error which seems to have been the source of the statement that some copies of the Quarto have that reading.

NOTE IX.

III. 3. 120. In Capell's copy of the Quarto there are traces of what appeared to us at first to be an imperfect letter at the end of the word 'reuerb'rate.' On referring, however, to the Duke of Devonshire's copy, and to the two in the British Museum, we are inclined to believe that the apparently imperfect letter is in reality a lead.

NOTE X.

www.libtool.com.cn

III. 3. 123—128. The Quarto has:

‘I was much rap’t in this,
And apprehended here immediately,
Th’ vnknowne *Aiaz*, heauens what a man is there?
A very horse, that has he knowes not what
Nature what things there are.
Most obiect in regard, and deere in vse,’ &c.

The first Folio gives:

‘I was much rapt in this,
And apprehended here immediately:
The vnknowne *Aiaz*;
Heauens what a man is there? a very Horse, (are.
That has he knowes not what. Nature, what things there
Most abiect in regard, and deare in vse.’

The later Folios omitted the stop between ‘what’ and ‘Nature,’ which misled Rowe, who in his first edition read:

‘That as he knows not Nature, what things are’ &c.

Pope read:

‘I was much rapt in this,
And apprehended here immediately
The unknown *Ajax*——
Heav’ns! what a man is there? a very horse,
He knows not his own nature: What things are
Most abject in regard, and dear in use?’

Hanmer reconstructed the whole passage, thus:

‘I was much rapt
In this I read, and apprehended here
Immediately the unknown *Ajax*: heavens!
What a man’s there? a very horse, that has
He knows not what: in nature what things there are
Most abject in regard, and dear in use!’

www.libtoo.com
NOTE XI

iv. 4. 74—77. The Quarto here reads :

‘Here why I speake it loue,
The Grecian youths are full of quality,
And swelling ore with arts and excercise :’

The first Folio has :

‘Heare why I speake it ; Loue :
The Grecian youths are full of qualitie,
Their louing well compos’d, with guift of nature,
Flawing and swelling ore with Arts and exercise :’

The second Folio has the same except that it substitutes ‘Flowing’ for ‘Flawing.’ The third and fourth have substantially the same reading as the second.

Rowe edited it thus :

‘Hear while I speak it, Love :
The *Grecian* Youths are full of subtle Qualities,
They’re loving, well compos’d, with gift of Nature,
Flowing and swelling o’er with Arts and Exercise ;’

Pope followed Rowe, with a difference of punctuation :

‘.....with gift of nature
Flowing,’ &c.

Theobald followed Pope, except that he restored ‘why’ for ‘while’ in the first line, and Warburton Theobald, reading ‘gifts’ for ‘gift.’

Johnson followed Warburton, except that in place of ‘qualities’ he restored ‘quality.’

Hanmer has :

‘Hear why I speak it, love : the *Grecian* youths
Are full of subtle qualities, they’re loving,
They’re well compos’d, with gifts of nature flowing,
And swelling o’er with arts and exercise.’

Capell thus :

‘Hear why I speak it, love : The *Grecian* youths
Are well compos’d, with gifts of nature flowing,
And swelling o’er with arts and exercise :’

Malone reads :

‘Hear why I speak it, love ;
The *Grecian* youths are full of quality ;
They’re loving, well compos’d, with gifts of nature flowing,
And swelling o’er with arts and exercise ;’

Mr Knight and Mr Collier give the reading of the second and following Folios, only striking out the comma after ‘compos’d.’

Mr Grant White :

‘They’re loving, well compos’d with gifts of nature,
Flowing and swelling o’er with arts and exercise.’

The reading which we have adopted in the text is that of Mr Staunton. The word ‘Flowing’ was in all probability a marginal correction for ‘swelling,’ which the printer of the Folio by mistake added to the line.

Lettsom proposes, ‘Flowing, swelling o’er, with arts and exercise.’

NOTE XII.

iv. 5. 96. The Quarto reads :

‘*Vlis.* The yongest sonne of *Priam*, a true knight.’

The first Folio has :

‘*Vlis.* The youngest Sonne of *Priam* ;
A true Knight ; they call him *Troylus*.’

The second Folio amended the metre of the second line by reading,

‘And a true Knight ; they call him *Troylus* ;’

which was followed in the later Folios and Rowe. Pope restored the reading of the Quarto, which is probably the true one, as the words ‘they call him Troilus’ occur lower down in the speech, at line 108. If they are retained at all, we should read,

‘*Ulys.* They call him Troilus :

The youngest son of Priam, a true knight ;’

but most likely they are the insertion of a hasty corrector.

NOTE XIII.

www.libtool.com.cn

iv. 5. 103. Although we have not been able to find any other instance of 'impair' as an adjective, we have retained it; for editors should be careful not to obliterate *ἄπαξ λεγόμενα*, and etymologically 'impair' may have the sense of 'unsuitable, unequal to the theme.' Johnson's conjecture of 'impure,' though plausible, is not entirely satisfactory, as it is Troilus's ripeness of judgement and not his modesty which is the subject of praise.

NOTE XIV.

v. 2. 12. The short speeches throughout this scene are printed as verse first by Steevens (1793). This arrangement has been generally adopted by later editors. From the manner in which the short lines are arranged in the earlier editions it is impossible to say whether they were intended to be read as verse or not. An alteration made by Pope in line 40 for the sake of the metre shows that he read some of the lines at least as verse.

NOTE XV.

v. 3. 112. The Folio here inserts the following lines:

Pand. Why, but heare you?

Troy. Hence brother lackie; ignomie and shame
Pursue thy life, and liue aye with thy name.'

As they occur again, with a slight variation in the first line, in the last scene, we have followed the Quarto in omitting them. This is an indication that the play has been tampered with by another hand than Shakespeare's.

NOTE XVI.

v. 7. 6. Mr Collier quotes the Duke of Devonshire's copy of the Quarto as authority for the reading 'aims,' 'the letter i being a little

indistinct.' This is a mistake. The indistinct letter is, beyond all question, an imperfect r. Capell's copy and the two copies in the British Museum all have 'armes.' In the same note Mr Collier quotes the Folio as reading 'arm, not 'arme,' and attributes Capell's correction to Steevens.

Similarly, in II. 1. 103, the first 'r' in 'warre' is imperfect in the first Folio.

NOTE XVII.

v. 10. 31. Here Capell inserts the passage '*Pan.* Do you hear... deeds,' v. 3. 97—112, and after Troilus's speech, 'What now?' gives the stage direction 'Exeunt Æneas, and Trojans.'

S. Walker would place lines 32—55 at the end of scene 3.

www.libtool.com.cn

CORIOLANUS.

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ¹.

CAIUS MARCIUS, afterwards CAIUS MARCIUS CORIOLANUS.

TITUS LARTIUS, }
COMINIUS, } generals against the Volscians.

MENENIUS AGRIPPA, friend to Coriolanus.

SICINIUS VELUTUS, }
JUNIUS BRUTUS, } tribunes of the people.

YOUNG MARCIUS, son of Coriolanus.

A Roman Herald.

TULLUS AUFIDIUS, general of the Volscians.

Lieutenant to Aufidius.

Conspirators with Aufidius.

A Citizen of Antium.

Two Volscian Guards.

VOLUMNIA, mother to Coriolanus.

VIRGILIA, wife to Coriolanus.

VALERIA, friend to Virgilia.

Gentlewoman attending on Virgilia.

Roman and Volscian Senators, Patricians, Ædiles, Lictors, Soldiers,
Citizens, Messengers, Servants to Aufidius, and other Attendants.

SCENE: *Rome and the neighbourhood; Corioli and the neighbourhood;
Antium*².

¹ First given imperfectly by Rowe.

² Rome...] Edd. The Scene is partly
in Rome and partly in the Territory

of the Volscians. Rowe. The Scene...

Territories of the Volscians and Anti-
ates. Theobald.

THE TRAGEDY OF
CORIOLANUS.

ACT I.

SCENE I. *Rome. A street.*

Enter a company of mutinous Citizens, with staves, clubs, and other weapons.

First Cit. Before we proceed any further, hear me speak.

All. Speak, speak.

First Cit. You are all resolved rather to die than to famish?

All. Resolved, resolved. 5

First Cit. First, you know Caius Marcius is chief enemy to the people.

All. We know 't, we know 't.

First Cit. Let us kill him, and we'll have corn at our own price. Is 't a verdict? 10

All. No more talking on 't; let it be done: away, away!

ACT I. SCENE I.] Actus Primus.

Scæna Prima. Ff.

Rome. A street.] A street in Rome.

Pope.

2 *All.*] Ff. Cit. [Several speaking at once. Malone.

6 *First, you know*] B. Cornwall. *First*

you know, F₁F₂F₃. First, you know, F₄.

chief] *the chief Pope.*

8 *We know 't, we know 't.*] F₁. *We know 't. F₂F₃F₄.*

11 *let it*] *let 't* Rowe (ed. 2).

Sec. Cit. One word, good citizens. 13

First Cit. We are accounted poor citizens; the patricians, good. What authority surfeits on would relieve us: if they would yield us but the superfluity while it were wholesome, we might guess they relieved us humanely; but they think we are too dear: the leanness that afflicts us, the object of our misery, is as an inventory to particularize their abundance; our sufferance is a gain to them. Let us revenge this with our pikes, ere we become rakes: for the gods know I speak this in hunger for bread, not in thirst for revenge.

Sec. Cit. Would you proceed especially against Caius Marcius? 25

All. Against him first: he's a very dog to the commonalty.

Sec. Cit. Consider you what services he has done for his country?

First Cit. Very well; and could be content to give him good report for't, but that he pays himself with being proud. 32

Sec. Cit. Nay, but speak not maliciously.

First Cit. I say unto you, what he hath done famously, he did it to that end: though soft-conscienced men can be content to say it was for his country, he did it to please his mother and to be partly proud; which he is, even to the altitude of his virtue.

15 *authority*] *luxury* Gould conj.
on] F₃F₄. one F₁F₂.

18 *humanely*] *humanly* F₄.

19 *object*] *objectnes* Collier MS.

21 *a gain*] *again* F₂.
pikes] *forks* Warburton conj. *pitch-*
forks Hanmer.

22 *rakes*] F₁. *raks* F₂. *Racks* F₃F₄.
wrecks Wray conj.

25 *Marcus*] *Martius*? F₃F₄. *Martius*.
F₁F₂.

26 All.] 1 Cit. Malone conj.

33 *Sec. Cit.*] Malone. All Ff.

36, 37 *to please*] *partly to please* Capell.

37 *to be partly*] *partly to be* Hanmer.
to be Capell. *to be portly* Staunton
conj. *to be pertly* Lettsom conj.

Sec. Cit. What he cannot help in his nature, you account a vice in him. You must in no way say he is covetous. www.libtool.com.cn 41

First Cit. If I must not, I need not be barren of accusations; he hath faults, with surplus, to tire in repetition. [*Shouts within.*] What shouts are these? The other side o' the city is risen: why stay we prating here? to the Capitol! 46

All. Come, come.

First Cit. Soft! who comes here?

Enter MENENIUS AGRIPPA.

Sec. Cit. Worthy Menenius Agrippa; one that hath always loved the people. 50

First Cit. He's one honest enough: would all the rest were so!

Men. What work's, my countrymen, in hand? where go you

With bats and clubs? the matter? speak, I pray you.

First Cit. Our business is not unknown to the senate; they have had inkling, this fortnight, what we intend to do, which now we'll show 'em in deeds. They say poor suitors have strong breaths: they shall know we have strong arms too.

44 *these*] F₁. *those* F₂F₃F₄.

45 *o' the*] *o' th'* F₄. *a' th'* F₁F₂. *a' th'* F₃.

49 SCENE II. Pope.

Enter...] Ff. Dyce transfers it to follow line 52.

53, 54 *What...pray you.*] Arranged as by Theobald. Three lines in Ff, ending *hand?...matter...you*. Prose in Pope.

53 *work's*] F₁. *workes* F₂. *works* F₃F₄.

54 *With*] F₁. *with your* F₂F₃F₄. *matter?*] Johnson. *matter*, F₃F₄. *matter* F₁F₂. *matter*— Rowe.

55 *First Cit.*] 1 Cit. Capell (and throughout the scene). 2 Cit. Ff.

56 *intend*] *intended* Rowe (ed. 2).

57 *show 'em*] *shew em* F₁F₂. *shew 'm* F₃ F₄. *shew them* Capell.

Men. Why, masters, my good friends, mine honest
neighbours, 60

Will you undo yourselves?

First Cit. We cannot, sir, we are undone already.

Men. I tell you, friends, most charitable care
Have the patricians of you. For your wants,
Your suffering in this dearth, you may as well 65
Strike at the heaven with your staves as lift them
Against the Roman state; whose course will on
The way it takes, cracking ten thousand curbs
Of more strong link asunder than can ever
Appear in your impediment. For the dearth, 70
The gods, not the patricians, make it, and
Your knees to them, not arms, must help. Alack,
You are transported by calamity
Thither where more attends you, and you slander
The helms o' the state, who care for you like fathers, 75
When you curse them as enemies.

First Cit. Care for us! True, indeed! They ne'er
cared for us yet: suffer us to famish, and their store-
houses crammed with grain; make edicts for usury, to
support usurers; repeal daily any wholesome act estab-
lished against the rich, and provide more piercing statutes
daily, to chain up and restrain the poor. If the wars
eat us not up, they will; and there's all the love they
bear us.

Men. Either you must 85

60, 61 *Why...yourselves?*] Arranged as
by Theobald. In Ff the first line
ends at *honest*. As prose in Pope.

64 *you. For your wants,*] Johnson.
you: for your wants, Rowe. *you*
for your wants. F₁F₂. *you for your*
wants, F₃. *you, for your wants,* F₄.

65 *suffering*] *sufferings* Rowe (ed. 2).

66 *heaven*] *heavens* Mason conj.

69 *link*] *links* F₁. *link'd* F₂F₃F₄. *links*
Pope.

77 *True, indeed! They*] *true, indeed!*—
they Theobald. *True indeed, they*
Ff.

Confess yourselves wondrous malicious,
 Or be accused of folly. I shall tell you
 A pretty tale: it may be you have heard it;
 But, since it serves my purpose, I will venture
 To stale 't a little more. 90

First Cit. Well, I'll hear it, sir: yet you must not
 think to fob off our disgrace with a tale: but, an't
 please you, deliver.

Men. There was a time when all the body's members
 Rebell'd against the belly; thus accused it: 95
 That only like a gulf it did remain
 I' the midst o' the body, idle and unactive,
 Still cupboarding the viand, never bearing
 Like labour with the rest; where the other instruments
 Did see and hear, devise, instruct, walk, feel, 100
 And, mutually participate, did minister
 Unto the appetite and affection common
 Of the whole body. The belly answer'd—

First Cit. Well, sir, what answer made the belly?

Men. Sir, I shall tell you. With a kind of smile, 105
 Which ne'er came from the lungs, but even thus—
 For, look you, I may make the belly smile

90 *stale*] Theobald. *scale* Ff.

91—93 *Well...deliver.*] As prose first by
 Capell. As four lines in Ff, ending
Well,...thinks...tale...deliver.

91 *I'll*] *We'll* Hanmer.
yet] *but yet* Hanmer.

92 *disgrace*] *disgraces* Theobald.
an't] Hanmer. *and't* Ff.

93 *deliver*] *deliver it* Keightley.

97 *o' the*] *o' th'* F₄. *a th'* F₁F₂. *a' th'*
 F₃.

98 *cupboarding*] Pope. *cupbording*
 Rowe (ed. 2). *cubbording* Ff.

101 *And, mutually participate,*] Malone.

And mutually participate, Ff. *And*
mutually participate; Knight.
And, mutually participant, Hud-
 son.

103, 104 *Of the... Well, sir,*] As one line,
 S. Walker conj.

103 *body.*] Rowe. *body*; F₃. *body*, F₁
 F₂F₄.

answer'd—] Rowe. *answer'd*. F₁F₄.

answer. F₂. *answers.* F₃.

104 *belly ?*] Rowe. *Belly.* Ff.

105 *you. With you.—With* Theobald.
you with Ff.

As well as speak—it tauntingly replied
 To the discontented members, the mutinous parts
 That envied his receipt; even so most fitly 110
 As you malign our senators for that
 They are not such as you.

First Cit. Your belly's answer? What!
 The kingly-crowned head, the vigilant eye,
 The counsellor heart, the arm our soldier,
 Our steed the leg, the tongue our trumpeter, 115
 With other muniments and petty helps
 In this our fabric, if that they—

Men. What then?
 'Fore me, this fellow speaks! what then? what then?
First Cit. Should by the cormorant belly be restrain'd,
 Who is the sink o' the body,—

Men. Well, what then? 120
First Cit. The former agents, if they did complain,
 What could the belly answer?

Men. I will tell you;
 If you'll bestow a small—of what you have little—
 Patience awhile, you'll hear the belly's answer.

First Cit. You're long about it.

108 tauntingly] F₄. taintingly F₁.
 tantingly F₂F₃.

112 such as you.] such as you—Rowe.
 as you. Steevens conj.

answer?] Collier. answer: Ff.
 answer—Rowe.
 What!] Theobald. What Ff. om.
 Seymour conj.

113—122 The...answer?] See note (1).

113 kingly-crowned] Warburton. king-
 ly crowned Pope. Kingly crown'd
 Ff.

117, 118 What then?...then?] Arranged
 as by Capell. The lines end
 speaks...then? in Ff.

118 'Fore me, this] Theobald. Foreme,
 this F₁F₂F₃. For me, this F₄.

120 o' the] o' th' F₄. a th' F₁F₂. a' th'
 F₃ (and passim).

body,—] Body—Rowe. body. Ff.
 121 former] foresaid Wordsworth. lord-
 lier L. Campbell conj.
 agents] agent F₂.

123 a small] a little Seymour conj. us
 all Jackson conj.

124 you 'st] Ff. you 'll Rowe (ed. 2).
 thou 'st Collier MS. you 's
 Schmidt.

125 You 're] Capell. Y' are Ff. You
 are Steevens (1773).

Men. Note me this, good friend ;
 Your most grave belly was deliberate, 126
 Not rash like his accusers, and thus answer'd :
 ' True is it, my incorporate friends,' quoth he,
 ' That I receive the general food at first,
 Which you do live upon ; and fit it is, 130
 Because I am the store-house and the shop
 Of the whole body : but, if you do remember,
 I send it through the rivers of your blood,
 Even to the court, the heart, to the seat o' the brain ;
 And, through the cranks and offices of man, 135
 The strongest nerves and small inferior veins
 From me receive that natural competency
 Whereby they live : and though that all at once,
 You, my good friends,—this says the belly, mark me,—
First Cit. Ay, sir ; well, well.

Men. ' Though all at once cannot
 See what I do deliver out to each, 141
 Yet I can make my audit up, that all
 From me do back receive the flour of all,
 And leave me but the bran.' What say you to 't ?

First Cit. It was an answer : how apply you this ?

- this, good*] F₄. *this good* F₁F₂F₃.
 127 *answer'd*] Rowe. *answered* Ff.
 134, 135 Lettsom transposes these lines
 and reads, *Even to the center'd heart,*
th' high-seated brain.
 134 *court, the*] *court of the* Keightley
 conj.
heart, to] Ff. *heart,—to* Malona.
the seat o' the] *the seat, the* Rann
 (Tyrwhitt conj.). *the senate* Collier
 MS. *the state, the* Anon. conj.
 134, 135 *brain ;man,*] Theobald.
braine, ...man, Ff. *brain, ...man ;*
 Pope.
 135 *cranks*] *rankes* Collier MS.
 138, 139 *at once, You...friends,—]* *at*
once,—You...friends, Wright (Clar.
 Press ed.).
 139 *You.....belly, mark me,—]* Rowe
 (substantially). (*You...belly*) *mark*
me. Ff.
 142 *all*] *you* Gould conj.
 143 *flour*] Knight. *flours* F₁F₂. *flour*
 F₃F₄. *flou'r* Rowe. *flower* Capell.
 144 *to 't*] F₃F₄. *too 't* F₁. *toot* F₂.
 145 *answer: how*] *answer ;—how* Theo-
 bald. *answer, how* Ff. *answer—*
how Rowe.

Men. The senators of Rome are this good belly, 146
 And you the mutinous members: for examine
 Their counsels and their cares, digest things rightly
 Touching the weal o' the common, you shall find
 No public benefit which you receive 150
 But it proceeds or comes from them to you
 And no way from yourselves. What do you think,
 You, the great toe of this assembly?

First Cit. I the great toe! why the great toe?

Men. For that, being one o' the lowest, basest, poorest,
 Of this most wise rebellion, thou go'st foremost: 156
 Thou rascal, that art worst in blood to run,
 Lead'st first to win some vantage.
 But make you ready your stiff bats and clubs:
 Rome and her rats are at the point of battle; 160
 The one side must have bale.

Enter CAIUS MARCIUS.

Hail, noble Marcius!

Mar. Thanks. What's the matter, you dissentious
 rogues,
 That, rubbing the poor itch of your opinion,
 Make yourselves scabs?

First Cit. We have ever your good word.

147, 148 *examine Their...cares, digest]*
examine Their...Cares; digest F₁.
examine Their...Care; digest F₂F₃
F₄. examines, Their...care; digest
 Rowe. *examine—Their.....cares*
digest Brae conj. (N. & Q., 1852).

152 *think.] think,—Dyce. thinks? Ff.*

156 *go'st]* Hanmer. *goest Ff.*

157, 158 *Thou.....vantage.] Erased in*
Collier MS.

worst...first] worst, in blood, to ruin,
Lead'st first, Steevens, 1773 (John-

son conj.). worst in blood, to run
Lead'st first Steevens (1778).

157 *art]* *are* Rowe (ed. 2).

worst in blood] first from blows
 Hanmer. *first in blood* Capell.
last in blood Staunton conj.

161 *bale]* Theobald. *bails F₁F₂. bail*
F₃F₄. bans Hanmer.

SCENE III. Pope.

162—164 *rogues,...scabs?] rogues?.....*
scabs. F₂F₄. rogues...scabs. F₁F₂.

Mar. He that will give good words to thee will flatter
 Beneath abhorring. What would you have, you curs, 166
 That like nor peace nor war? the one affrights you,
 The other makes you proud. He that trusts to you,
 Where he should find you lions, finds you hares,
 Where foxes, geese: you are no surer, no, 170
 Than is the coal of fire upon the ice,
 Or hailstone in the sun. Your virtue is
 To make him worthy whose offence subdues him
 And curse that justice did it. Who deserves greatness
 Deserves your hate; and your affections are 175
 A sick man's appetite, who desires most that
 Which would increase his evil. He that depends
 Upon your favours swims with fins of lead
 And hews down oaks with rushes. Hang ye! Trust ye?
 With every minute you do change a mind, 180
 And call him noble that was now your hate,
 Him vile that was your garland. What's the matter,
 That in these several places of the city
 You cry against the noble senate, who,
 Under the gods, keep you in awe, which else 185

165 *thee*] Ff. *ye* Dyce. *yes* Collier MS.

166 *you have*] *have* Steevens (1778).
you curs] *ye curs* Rowe.

167 *like nor peace*] F₁F₂. *like not Peace* F₃F₄. *likes not peace* Warburton.

168 *you proud*] *yon proud* F₂.
trusts to you] *trusts you* Reed (1803).

169 *you...you*] *your...your* Rowe (ed. 2).

170 *geese: you are no*] Theobald. *geese you are: No* Ff.

174 *did it*] *did* Badham conj.

176 *sick man's*] *sick mans* F₄. *sickmans* F₁F₂F₃.

176, 177 *desires...Which*] *most desires That* Wordsworth.

179 *Hang ye! Trust ye!*] *Hang ye: trust ye!* Ff. *Hang ye! Trust ye!* Seymour conj. *Trust ye! Hang ye!* Hudson (Coleridge conj.).

180 *a mind*] *your mind* Hudson (Collier MS.).

182 *vile*] F₄. *vilde* F₁F₂F₃.
was] *wore* Anon. MS. (in Capell's copy of F₃).

183 *these*] *the* Rowe.

Would feed on one another? What's their seeking?

Men. For corn at their own rates; whereof, they say,
The city is well stored.

Mar. Hang 'em! They say!
They'll sit by the fire, and presume to know
What's done i' the Capitol; who's like to rise, 190
Who thrives and who declines; side factions and give out
Conjectural marriages; making parties strong,
And feebling such as stand not in their liking
Below their cobbled shoes. They say there's grain enough!
Would the nobility lay aside their ruth, 195
And let me use my sword, I'd make a quarry
With thousands of these quarter'd slaves, as high
As I could pick my lance.

Men. Nay, these are almost thoroughly persuaded;
For though abundantly they lack discretion, 200
Yet are they passing cowardly. But, I beseech you,
What says the other troop?

Mar. They are dissolved: hang 'em!
They said they were an-hungry; sigh'd forth proverbs,
That hunger broke stone walls, that dogs must eat,
That meat was made for mouths, that the gods sent not
Corn for the rich men only: with these shreds 205
They vented their complainings; which being answer'd,

187 *For corn...they say*] *Corn...they do say* Seymour conj.

191 *Who thrives*] Omitted by Hanmer. *and who*] om. Seymour conj.

194—200 *Below...discretion,*] Hanmer ends the lines *grain...aside...make...slaves...these...for...discretion,* reading *Although* for *though* in line 200.

194 *enough*] om. Seymour conj.

198 *pick*] *pitch* Rowe.

lance.] *lance. Away, ye knaves!*

Seymour conj.

199 *almost*] *all most* Singer, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

thoroughly] *throughly* F₄.

201 *cowardly. But, I*] *cowardly. I* Hanmer. *coward. I* Seymour conj.

But, I beseech] *But, 'beseech* S. Walker conj.

202 *hang 'em*] om. Hanmer.

206 *rich men*] *Richmen* F₁F₂.

And a petition granted them, a strange one—
 To break the heart of generosity 209
 And make bold power look pale—they threw their caps
 As they would hang them on the horns o' the moon,
 Shouting their emulation.

Men. What is granted them?

Mar. Five tribunes to defend their vulgar wisdoms,
 Of their own choice: one's Junius Brutus,
 Sicinius Velutus, and I know not—'Sdeath! 215
 The rabble should have first unroof'd the city,
 Ere so prevail'd with me: it will in time
 Win upon power and throw forth greater themes
 For insurrection's arguing.

Men. This is strange.

Mar. Go get you home, you fragments! 220

Enter a Messenger, hastily.

Mess. Where's Caius Marcius?

Mar. Here: what's the matter?

Mess. The news is, sir, the Volsces are in arms.

- 212 *Shouting*] Pope. *Shooting* Ff. *Suited* Rowe (ed. 2).
their emulation] *their exultation*
 Collier MS. *the innovation* Leo
 conj.
- 213 *tribunes*] *Tributes* F₂.
- 214 *one's*] *one of them's* Hanmer.
Brutus,] *Brutus, one* Hudson (S.
 Walker conj.). *Brutus, another,*
 Keightley.
- 215 *and I*] *and—I* S. Walker conj.,
 putting 'Sdeath in a separate line.
not—'Sdeath] Rowe (ed. 2). *not.*
Sdeath F₁F₂F₃. *not. S'death* F₄.
- 216 *unroof'd*] Theobald. *unroof't* Ff.
- 218 *upon*] *open* Grant White conj.
throw] *thros* Deighton conj.
- 219 *insurrection's*] Theobald. *Insurrec-*
tions Ff.
- 220 *Go get*] Ff. *Go, get* Theobald.
fragments] *fragments, hence, begone*
 Seymour conj.
- 221 *hastily*] Ff. om. Rowe.
what's] *what is or now, what's* Sey-
 mour conj.
- 222 *Volces*] Collier. *Volciss* F₁F₂F₃.
Volciss F₄. *Volcians* Pope. *Vol-*
cians Capell. *Volces* Steevens
 (1778).

Mar. I am glad on 't: then we shall ha' means to vent
Our musty superfluity. See, our best elders.

Enter COMINIUS, TITUS LARTIUS, and other Senators; JUNIUS BRUTUS and SICINIUS VELUTUS.

First Sen. Marcius, 'tis true that you have lately told us; 225

The Volsces are in arms.

Mar. They have a leader,
Tullus Aufidius, that will put you to 't.
I sin in envying his nobility;
And were I any thing but what I am,
I would wish me only he.

Com. You have fought together? 230

Mar. Were half to half the world by the ears, and he
Upon my party, I 'ld revolt, to make
Only my wars with him: he is a lion
That I am proud to hunt.

First Sen. Then, worthy Marcius,
Attend upon Cominius to these wars. 235

Com. It is your former promise.

Mar. Sir, it is;
And I am constant. Titus Lartius, thou
Shalt see me once more strike at Tullus' face.

223 *ha'*] *ha* F₁F₂F₃. *have* F₄.

224 *See, our*] Rowe. *See our* Ff.

225 SCENE IV. Pope.

Enter...] Malone and Capell substantially. *Enter* Sicinius Velutus, Annius Brutus Cominius, Titus Lartius, with other Senatours. Ff. (Junius F₄. Cominius F₁. Lucius F₄). *Enter...*] Junius Brutus, Cominius,... Rowe.

227 *to't*] F₄. *too't* F₁F₃. *toot* F₂.

230 *I would*] *I could* F₄. *I'd* Pope. *he*] *him* Hanmer.

together] Ff. *together*. Capell.

233 *Only my wars*] *My wars only* Seymour conj.

234 *Marcius*] *Matrius* F₄.

237 *Lartius*] Rowe. *Lucius* Ff (and elsewhere).

238 *Tullus*] Pope (ed. 2). *Tullus* F₁F₂ F₃. *Tullus's* F₄. *Tullius* Pope (ed. 1), a misprint.

What, art thou stiff? stand'st out?

Tit.

No, Caius Marcius;

I'll lean upon one crutch, and fight with t'other, 240
Ere stay behind this business.

Men.

O, true-bred!

First Sen. Your company to the Capitol; where, I
know,

Our greatest friends attend us.

Tit.

[*To Com.*] Lead you on.

[*To Mar.*] Follow Cominius; we must follow you;
Right worthy you priority.

Com.

Noble Marcius!

245

First Sen. [*To the Citizens*] Hence to your homes; be
gone!

Mar.

Nay, let them follow:

The Volsces have much corn; take these rats thither
To gnaw their garners. Worshipful mutiners,
Your valour puts well forth: pray, follow.

[*Citizens steal away. Exeunt all but Sicinius and Brutus.*]

Sic. Was ever man so proud as is this Marcius? 250

Bru. He has no equal.

Sic. When we were chosen tribunes for the people,—

Bru. Mark'd you his lip and eyes?

Sic.

Nay, but his taunts.

242, 246 *First Sen.*] 1 *Sen.* Rowe. *Sen.* Ff

243—245 *Tit.* [*To Com.*] *Lead... Mar-*
cius /] om. Wordsworth.

243, 244 [*To Com.*]... [*To Mar.*] *Follow*
Cominius;] Edd. (Malone conj.).
Lead you on: Follow Cominius,
Ff. *Lead you on; Follow, Comi-*
ninius; Theobald.

243—245 *Lead... priority.*] Arranged as
in Pope. As prose in Ff.

245 *Right!* Most Pope, as wrongly
quoted by Dyce.
you] your F₄.

Marcius] *Lartius* Theobald.

246 [*To the Citizens*] Rowe.

Nay] om. Rowe.

248 *Worshipful*] *Worthy* Seymour conj.
mutiners] *mutineers* Rowe.

249 *pray*] *I pray you* Hanmer.

follow] *follow on* Wordsworth.

[*Citizens.....*] *Exeunt. Citizens*
steale away. Manent *Sicin. and*
Brutus. Ff (Manet F₁).

252 *people,—*] *people—* F₂F₄. *people.*
F₁F₂.

253 *eyes* f] Rowe. *eyes.* Ff.

Bru. Being moved, he will not spare to gird the gods.

Sic. Bemock the modest moon. 255

Bru. The present wars devour him! he is grown Too proud to be so valiant.

Sic. Such a nature, Tickled with good success, disdains the shadow Which he treads on at noon: but I do wonder His insolence can brook to be commanded 260 Under Cominius.

Bru. Fame, at the which he aims, In whom already he's well graced, cannot Better be held, nor more attain'd, than by A place below the first: for what miscarries Shall be the general's fault, though he perform 265 To the utmost of a man; and giddy censure Will then cry out of Marcius 'O, if he Had borne the business!'

Sic. Besides, if things go well, Opinion, that so sticks on Marcius, shall Of his demerits rob Cominius.

Bru. Come: 270 Half all Cominius' honours are to Marcius,

254 *gird the]* *gird at th'* Badham conj.

256 *wars]* *war* Hudson.

him] Hanmer. *him*, Ff.

257 *to be]* *of being* Hanmer.

so valiant] *subservient or obedient or more aidant or subordinate* Anon. conj. (*Fras. Mag.*, 1853).

257—261 *Such...Cominius.]* As verse first by Pope. As prose in Ff.

261 *Cominius.]* *Cominius!* Rowe (ed. 2). *Cominius* ? Ff.

the which] *which* Hanmer.

262 *whom]* *which* Hanmer.

he's] F₁. *he is* F₂F₃F₄.

263 *be]* F₁F₄. *he* F₂F₃.

267 *of]* on Capell.

268 *Besides,]* *And* Hanmer.

270 *demerits]* *merits* Roderick conj., reading *shall...Cominius* as one line. *due merits* Leo conj.

Come] Transferred to precede 'Let's,' l. 274 or l. 277, Lettsom conj.

270, 271 *Come: Half...Marcius,]* As in Theobald. One line in Ff.

271 *Cominius']* Pope. *Cominius* F₁F₂ F₃. *Cominius's* F₄.

Though Marcius earn'd them not; and all his faults
To Marcius shall be honours, though indeed
In aught he merit. notool.com.cn

Sic. Let's hence, and hear
How the dispatch is made; and in what fashion, 275
More than his singularity, he goes
Upon this present action.

Bru. Let's along. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE II. *Corioli. The Senate-house.*

Enter TULLUS AUFIDIUS, with Senators of Corioli.

First Sen. So, your opinion is, Aufidius,
That they of Rome are enter'd in our counsels,
And know how we proceed.

Auf. Is it not yours?
What ever have been thought on in this state,
That could be brought to bodily act ere Rome 5
Had circumvention? 'Tis not four days gone
Since I heard thence: these are the words: I think
I have the letter here: yes, here it is:
[*Reads*] 'They have press'd a power, but it is not known
Whether for east or west: the dearth is great; 10
The people mutinous: and it is rumour'd,
Cominius, Marcius your old enemy,

272 *earn'd*] *earn* Hanmer.

274 *ought*] Theobald (ed. 2). *ought* Ff.

276 *his*] *this* Hanmer. *in* Reed (1803,
1813, 1821).

SCENE II.] Rowe. SCENE V. Pope.
om. Ff.

Corioli.] Pope. Coriolus. Rowe.

The Senate-house.] Capell.

Enter...Corioli.] Pope. Enter.....

Coriolus. Ff.

4 *have*] F₁. *hath* F₂F₃F₄.

been] *bin* F₁F₂. *we* Keightley conj.

on] F₃F₄. *one* F₁F₂.

6 *circumvention?*] *circumvention*: F₁F₂.

9 [*Reads*] Reading. Theobald. om.
Ff.

press'd] Capell. *prest* Ff.

10 *dearth*] *death* F₂.

Who is of Rome worse hated than of you,
 And Titus Lartius, a most valiant Roman,
 These three lead on this preparation 15
 Whither 'tis bent: most likely 'tis for you:
 Consider of it.'

First Sen. Our army's in the field:
 We never yet made doubt but Rome was ready
 To answer us.

Auf. Nor did you think it folly 20
 To keep your great pretences veil'd till when
 They needs must show themselves; which in the hatch-
 ing,

It seem'd, appear'd to Rome. By the discovery
 We shall be shorten'd in our aim, which was
 To take in many towns ere almost Rome
 Should know we were afoot.

Sec. Sen. Noble Aufidius, 25
 Take your commission; hie you to your bands:
 Let us alone to guard Corioli:
 If they set down before 's, for the remove
 Bring up your army; but, I think, you'll find
 They've not prepared for us.

Auf. O, doubt not that; 30
 I speak from certainties. Nay, more,
 Some parcels of their power are forth already,
 And only hitherward. I leave your honours.

16 *Whither*] F₃F₄. *Whether* F₁F₂.

20 *veil'd*] F₃F₄. *vay'd* F₁F₂.

22 *seem'd*] *seems* Hanmer.

27 *Corioli*] Pope (and elsewhere). *Corioles* F₁. *Coriolus* F₂F₃F₄.

27, 28 *Corioli*: *If...before's,*] *Coriolus*:
If...before's, F₄. *Corioles* *If...before's*:
 F₁. *Coriolus* *If...before's*.
 F₂F₃.

28 *before's*] *before us* Capell.

for the remove] *'fore they remove*
 Warburton. *for their remove* Hud-
 son (Johnson conj.). *further remove*
 Jackson conj.

30 *They've*] Rowe. *Th' have* Fl.

31 *certainties*] *very certainties* Hanmer.
more] *more, I hear* Badham conj.

32 *power*] *powers* Steevens (1793).

If we and Caius Marcius chance to meet,
 'Tis sworn between us, we shall ever strike 35
 Till one can do no more.

All. www.libtool.com.cn The gods assist you!

Auf. And keep your honours safe!

First Sen. Farewell.

Sec. Sen. Farewell.

All. Farewell. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE III. *Rome. A room in Marcius' house.*

Enter VOLUMNIA and VIRGILIA: they set them down on two low stools, and sew.

Vol. I pray you, daughter, sing, or express yourself in a more comfortable sort: if my son were my husband, I should freelier rejoice in that absence wherein he won honour than in the embracements of his bed where he would show most love. When yet he was but tender-bodied, and the only son of my womb; when youth with comeliness plucked all gaze his way; when, for a day of kings' entreaties, a mother should not sell him an hour from her beholding; I, considering how honour would become such a person; that it was no better than picture-

34 *we*] *I* Theobald conj.

35 *ever*] *either* Theobald conj. *never* Reed (1803, 1813, 1821).

38 *All. Farewell.*] *om.* Seymour conj.

[*Exeunt.*] *Exeunt omnes.* Ff.

SCENE III.] Rowe. SCENE VI. Pope. *om.* Ff.

Rome.] Rowe.

A room...] Capell. Scene changes to Caius Marcius's House in Rome. Theobald.

Enter...they set them.....] Rowe.

Enter Volumnia and Virgilia, mother and wife to Martius: They set them ... Ff. Enter...they sit... Pope.

3 *should*] *would* F₄.

wherein] *where* Johnson (1771).

5 *would*] F₁F₂. *should* F₃F₄.

8 *kings'*] Theobald. *kings* Ff. *king's* Johnson.

sell] F₃F₄. *sel* F₁F₂. *let* Anon. conj.

like to hang by the wall, if renown made it not stir, was pleased to let him seek danger where he was like to find fame. To a cruel war I sent him; from whence he returned, his brows bound with oak. I tell thee, daughter, I sprang not more in joy at first hearing he was a man-child than now in first seeing he had proved himself a man.

Vir. But had he died in the business, madam: how then? 19

Vol. Then his good report should have been my son; I therein would have found issue. Hear me profess sincerely: had I a dozen sons, each in my love alike, and none less dear than thine and my good Marcius, I had rather had eleven die nobly for their country than one voluptuously surfeit out of action. 25

Enter a Gentlewoman.

Gent. Madam, the Lady Valeria is come to visit you.

Vir. Beseech you, give me leave to retire myself.

Vol. Indeed, you shall not.

Methinks I hear hither your husband's drum;
See him pluck Aufidius down by the hair; 30
As children from a bear, the Volscies shunning him:
Methinks I see him stamp thus, and call thus:
'Come on, you cowards! you were got in fear,
Though you were born in Rome:' his bloody brow

15 *not more*] *no more* F₄.

16 *now*] *then* Anon. conj.

23, 24 *had rather had*] *had rather* Rowe.
would rather have Seymour conj.
had rather have Dyce (ed. 2).

28 *you shall*] *thou shalt* F₄.

29 *I hear hither*] *I hither hear* Pope.

'en now I hear Seymour conj.

30 *See*] *I see* Rowe.

Aufidius down] *down Aufidius* Steevens (1773).

31 *from...shunning*] *fly...shunning* or
shun...flying Seymour conj.
from] om. Hanmer.

32 [stamping. Johnson.

call thus] *thus call* Seymour conj.

33 *you cowards*] F₁F₂. *ye cowards* F₃F₄.
you were] *ye were* Rowe (ed. 2).

With his mail'd hand then wiping, forth he goes, 35
 Like to a harvest-man that's task'd to mow
 Or all, or lose his hire.

Vir. His bloody brow! O Jupiter, no blood!

Vol. Away, you fool! it more becomes a man
 Than gilt his trophy: the breasts of Hecuba, 40
 When she did suckle Hector, look'd not lovelier
 Than Hector's forehead when it spit forth blood
 At Grecian sword, contemning. Tell Valeria
 We are fit to bid her welcome. [*Exit Gent.*]

Vir. Heavens bless my lord from fell Aufidius! 45

Vol. He'll beat Aufidius' head below his knee,
 And tread upon his neck.

Enter VALERIA, with an Usher and Gentlewoman.

Val. My ladies both, good day to you.

Vol. Sweet madam.

Vir. I am glad to see your ladyship. 50

Val. How do you both? you are manifest house-
 keepers. What are you sewing here? A fine spot, in
 good faith. How does your little son?

Vir. I thank your ladyship; well, good madam.

Vol. He had rather see the swords and hear a drum
 than look upon his schoolmaster. 56

Val. O' my word, the father's son: I'll swear, 'tis a

36 *that's] that's* F₂. *that* F₁. *what's*
 F₃F₄.

37 *Or] O'er* Singer (ed. 2).
lose] F₃F₄. loose F₁F₂.

40 *trophy] Trophe* F₁.
breasts] breast F₄.

43 *At.....sword, contemning.]* See note
 (II).

44 *We are fit] That we are waiting here*
 Seymour conj.

46 *Aufidius] Aufidius's* F₄.

48 *Gentlewoman.] a Gentlewoman. Ff*
My ladies both] om. Seymour conj.

52 *What are] What, are* Capell (corrected
 in Errata).

sewing] F₄. sowing F₁F₂F₃.

spot, in] spotted in F₁F₂. *spot in* F₃
 F₄. *spot, in* Jackson conj. *pat-*
tern, Leo conj. spouse in Bailey
 conj.

55 *the swords] swords* Collier MS.

57, 58 *O'] Theobald. A* Ff.

very pretty boy. O' my troth, I looked upon him o' Wednesday half an hour together; has such a confirmed countenance. I saw him run after a gilded butterfly; and when he caught it, he let it go again; and after it again; and over and over he comes, and up again; caught it again: or whether his fall enraged him, or how 'twas, he did so set his teeth, and tear it; O, I warrant, how he mammocked it! 65

Vol. One on's father's moods.

Val. Indeed, la, 'tis a noble child.

Vir. A crack, madam.

Val. Come, lay aside your stitchery; I must have you play the idle huswife with me this afternoon. 70

Vir. No, good madam; I will not out of doors.

Val. Not out of doors!

Vol. She shall, she shall.

Vir. Indeed, no, by your patience; I'll not over the threshold till my lord return from the wars. 75

Val. Fie, you confine yourself most unreasonably: come, you must go visit the good lady that lies in.

Vir. I will wish her speedy strength, and visit her with my prayers; but I cannot go thither.

Vol. Why, I pray you? 80

Vir. 'Tis not to save labour, nor that I want love.

Val. You would be another Penelope: yet, they say, all the yarn she spun in Ulysses' absence did but fill

58 upon] on Rowe.

o'] Rowe (ed. 2). a Ff.

59 Wednesday] F₃F₄. Wensday F₁F₂. has] ha's F₁F₂F₃. h' as F₄. he has Steevens (1773).

62 caught] catcht F₁F₂F₃. and caught F₄.

63 or whether] and whether Hanmer.

66 on's] o's F₄. of's Theobald. of his Steevens (1778).

71 No.....doors.] Prose in Pope. Two lines in Ff.

76 most] om. Rowe (ed. 2).

83 yarn] F₃F₄. yearne F₁F₂. Ulysses'] Capell. Ulysses F₁F₂F₃. Ulysses's F₄.

Ithaca full of moths. Come; I would your cambric were sensible as your finger, that you might leave pricking it for pity. Come, you shall go with us. 86

Vir. No, good madam, pardon me; indeed, I will not forth.

Val. In truth, la, go with me, and I'll tell you excellent news of your husband. 90

Vir. O, good madam, there can be none yet.

Val. Verily, I do not jest with you; there came news from him last night.

Vir. Indeed, madam?

Val. In earnest, it's true; I heard a senator speak it. Thus it is: the Volsces have an army forth; against whom Cominius the general is gone, with one part of our Roman power: your lord and Titus Lartius are set down before their city Corioli; they nothing doubt prevailing, and to make it brief wars. This is true, on mine honour; and so, I pray, go with us. 101

Vir. Give me excuse, good madam; I will obey you in every thing hereafter.

Vol. Let her alone, lady; as she is now, she will but disease our better mirth. 105

Val. In troth, I think she would. Fare you well, then. Come, good sweet lady. Prithee, Virgilia, turn thy solemnness out o' door, and go along with us.

Vir. No, at a word, madam; indeed, I must not. I wish you much mirth. 110

Val. Well then, farewell.

[*Exeunt.*]

84 *Ithaca*] F₃F₄. *Athica* F₁F₂.
 94 *madam*] F₃F₄. *Madam.* F₁F₂.
Madam—Rowe.
 96 *whom*] *whō* F₁. *who* Schmidt.
 99 *Corioli*] Pope. *Carioles* F₁. *Coriolus* F₂. *Coriolus* F₃F₄.
 100 *mine*] *my* Rowe.

104—110 *Let...much mirth.*] As prose in Pope. Nine irregular lines in Ff.
 104 *lady;...now,*] Pope. *Ladie,...now:* F₁. *Lady,...now:* F₂F₃. *Lady,...now,* F₄.
 108 *o'*] Theobald. *a* Ff.
 111 [*Exeunt.*] *Exeunt Ladies.* Ff.

SCENE IV. *Before Corioli.*

www.libtool.com.cn

Enter, with drum and colours, MARCIUS, TITUS LARTIUS, Captains and Soldiers. To them a Messenger.

Mar. Yonder comes news: a wager they have met.

Lart. My horse to yours, no.

Mar. 'Tis done.

Lart. Agreed.

Mar. Say, has our general met the enemy?

Mess. They lie in view; but have not spoke as yet.

Lart. So, the good horse is mine.

Mar. I'll buy him of you.

Lart. No, I'll nor sell nor give him: lend you him I will 6

For half a hundred years. Summon the town.

Mar. How far off lie these armies?

Mess. Within this mile and half.

Mar. Then shall we hear their 'larum, and they ours. Now, Mars, I prithee, make us quick in work, 10
That we with smoking swords may march from hence,
To help our fielded friends! Come, blow thy blast.

SCENE IV.] Rowe. SCENE VII.

Pope. om. Ff.

Before Corioli.] Trenches before Corioli. Capell. The walls of Coriolus. Rowe.

Enter.. Soldiers.] Enter Martius, Titus Lartius, with Drumme and Colours, with Captaines and Souldiers, as before the City Coriolus: Ff (Corialus F₁).

To them a Messenger.] om. Collier (ed. 2).

1 *Yonder.....met.*] One line in Pope. Two in Ff.

2 *no*] *not so* Seymour conj.

[Enter a Messenger. Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

6 *nor...nor*] F₁. *not...nor* F₂F₃F₄.
you him] F₁F₂. *him you* F₃F₄.

6, 7 *you him...years*] *him you I will for half an hundred years or so* Hanmer, ending the lines *you...so*.

8 *lie*] *lies* F₃F₄.

this mile] *a mile* Rowe.

and half] om. Steevens conj. *and a half* Campbell.

12 *thy*] *the* Rowe.

They sound a parley. Enter two Senators with others, on the walls.

Tullus Aufidius, is he within your walls?

First Sen. No, nor a man that fears you less than he,
That's lesser than a little. Hark, our drums 15

[Drum afar off.

Are bringing forth our youth! we'll break our walls,
Rather than they shall pound us up: our gates,
Which yet seem shut, we have but pinn'd with rushes;
They'll open of themselves. Hark you, far off!

[Alarum far off.

There is Aufidius; list, what work he makes 20
Amongst your cloven army.

Mar. O, they are at it!

Lart. Their noise be our instruction. Ladders, ho!

Enter the army of the Volsces.

Mar. They fear us not, but issue forth their city.
Now put your shields before your hearts, and fight
With hearts more proof than shields. Advance, brave
Titus: 25

They do disdain us much beyond our thoughts,
Which makes me sweat with wrath. Come on, my fellows:
He that retires, I'll take him for a Volscé,
And he shall feel mine edge.

13 two] some Capell.

walls.] walled of Coriolus. Ff (Coria-
lus F₁F₂).

13, 20 Aufidius] F₄. Aufidious F₁.
Aufidius F₂F₃.

13 walls] wall Rowe (ed. 2).

14 nor] but Keightley.

that fears you less] but fears you less
Rann (Johnson conj.). that fears
you more Hudson (Johnson and Ca-
pell conj.). that fears you,—less
Schmidt conj.

15 That's.....drums] One line in Pope.

Two in Ff.

17 up: our] up, our F₂. up; our F₄.
up our F₁F₃.

19 off /] Dyce. off F₁F₂F₃. off. F₄.

23 Enter...] Enter the Volscies. Rowe.
The Volscians enter and pass over.
Capell.

forth] for'h F₂.

25 With.....Titus:] As in Pope. Two
lines in Ff.

27 fellows] follows F₂.

28 Volces] Collier. Volce F₁F₂. Volcie
F₃. Volscie F₄. Volscian Pope.

Alarum. 'The Romans are beat back to their trenches. Re-enter
MARCIVS, cursing.

www.libtool.com.cn

Mar. All the contagion of the south light on you, 30
You shames of Rome! you herd of— Boils and plagues
Plaster you o'er; that you may be abhorr'd
Farther than seen, and one infect another
Against the wind a mile! You souls of geese,
That bear the shapes of men, how have you run 35
From slaves that apes would beat! Pluto and hell!
All hurt behind; backs red, and faces pale
With flight and agued fear! Mend, and charge home,
Or, by the fires of heaven, I'll leave the foe,
And make my wars on you: look to't: come on; 40
If you'll stand fast, we'll beat them to their wives,
As they us to our trenches followed.

Another alarum. The Volsces fly, and MARCIUS follows them to the gates.

So, now the gates are ope: now prove good seconds:

30 SCENE VIII. Pope.

Alarum...Re-enter...] *Alarum.....*
Enter..... Ff. Exeunt, as to the
Fight. Alarums...Re-enter Marcivus.
Capell.
cursing.] om. Rowe. enraged. Col-
lier.

31 *Rome! you herd of— Boils]* Johnson.
Rome: you Heard of Byles F₁F₂.
Rome: you Herd of Biles F₃F₄.
Rome; you herds of biles Rowe (ed.
2). *Rome; you herds; of boils* Pope
(ed. 1). *Rome, you! herds of boils*
Pope, ed. 2 (Theobald). *Rome, you*
herds, you! boils Hammer. *Rome!*
Unheard of boils Collier, ed. 2 (Col-
lier MS.). *Rome, you! Hoard of*
boils Spence conj. (N. & Q., 1877).
See note (III).

33 *Farther]* Further Steevens (1793).

40 *to't]* F₃F₄. *too't* F₁F₂.

41, 42 *If you'll...As they]* As one line,
S. Walker conj., reading *follow'd* in
line 42.

42 *trenches followed.]* F₂F₃F₄. *trenches*
followes. F₁. *trenches follow.* Collier
(ed. 1). *trenches. Follow!* Collier
(ed. 2). *trenches. Follow's* Collier
conj. *trenches: follow ma.* Dyce, ed.
2 (Lettsom conj.). *trenches.* [Follows.]
Anon. conj. *trenches.* Clar. Pross ed.

43 *Another.....gates.]* Edd. Another
Alarum, and Martivus...gates, and
is shut in. Ff (to gates F₁F₂). *Ala-*
rum. The Fight renew'd. *Enter,*
in Retire towards their city, the
Volcians; Marcivus, and the Romans,
pressing them. Capell.

'Tis for the followers fortune widens them, 44
Not for the fliers: mark me, and do the like. [*Enters the gates.*]

First Sol. Fool-hardiness; not I.

Sec. Sol. Nor I. [*Marcus is shut in.*]

First Sol. See, they have shut him in.

All. To the pot, I warrant him. [*Alarum continues.*]

Re-enter TITUS LARTIUS.

Lart. What is become of Marcus?

All. Slain, sir, doubtless.

First Sol. Following the fliers at the very heels, 50
With them he enters; who, upon the sudden,
Clapp'd to their gates: he is himself alone,
To answer all the city.

Lart. O noble fellow!
Who sensibly outdares his senseless sword,
And, when it bows, stands up! Thou art left, Marcus:
A carbuncle entire, as big as thou art, 56
Were not so rich a jewel. Thou wast a soldier
Even to Cato's wish, not fierce and terrible
Only in strokes; but, with thy grim looks and

44 *followers fortune]* *followers, Fortune*
F₃F₄. *followers Fortune, F₁F₂.*

45 [*Enters...*] Enter the Gati. F₁. Enter the Gates. F₃F₃F₄. Charges the flying enemy: Enters the Gates with them; and is shut in. Capell.

47 [*Marcus...in.*] Dyce. The Gates are closed: Staunton.

48 *First Sol.]* 3 Sol. Keightley. 3 Sol. *Nor I. Id. conj.*

the pot] *pot* Seymour conj. *the port* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

[*Alarum continues.*] After *in*, in Ff.

49 *Re-enter...*] Dyce. Enter... Ff.

52 *Clapp'd]* *Clapt* Ff. *Clap* Anon. conj.

54 *sensibly outdares]* *sensible, outdoes*

Theobald (Thirlby conj.). *sensible, out-dares* Johnson.

55 *stands]* Rowe. *stand'st* Ff.

Thou art left, Marcus:] *Thou +++ Martius!* Schmidt.

art left,] *art lost*, Singer, ed. 2 (Collier). *price-less* Badham conj. *art left*, Nicholson conj. *artless* Bulloch conj. *aweless* or *peerless* Schmidt conj.

Marcus:] *Marcus...* Keightley.

56 *entire, as]* *intire: as* F₁F₂.

57 *Were]* F₃F₄. *Weare* F₁F₂.

58 *Cato's]* Theobald (from Plutarch).

Calves (ital.) F₁. *Calves* (ital.) F₃ F₄. *Calvus* Rowe. *Calvus'* Pope.

The thunder-like percussion of thy sounds, 60
 Thou madest thine enemies shake, as if the world
 Were feverous and did tremble.

Re-enter MARCIUS, bleeding, assaulted by the enemy.

First Sol.

Look, sir.

Lart.

O, 'tis Marcius!

Let's fetch him off, or make remain alike.

[They fight, and all enter the city.]

SCENE V. *Within Corioli. A street.*

Enter certain Romans, with spoils.

First Rom. This will I carry to Rome.

Sec. Rom. And I this.

Third Rom. A murrain on't! I took this for silver.

[Alarum continues still afar off.]

Enter MARCIUS and TITUS LARTIUS with a trumpet.

Mar. See here these movers that do prize their hours
 At a crack'd drachma! Cushions, leaden spoons, 5
 Irons of a doit, doublets that hangmen would
 Bury with those that wore them, these base slaves,
 Ere yet the fight be done, pack up: down with them!
 And hark, what noise the general makes! To him!
 There is the man of my soul's hate, Aufidius, 10

60 *percussion*] *percussions* Pope.
thy] *the* Rowe (ed. 1).

63 *Re-enter...*] Capell. *Enter...* Ff.
 SCENE V.] Capell. Scene continued
 in Ff, Rowe, Pope, &c.

Within Corioli. A street.] Within
 the Town. A Street. Capell.

3 [exaunt. Ff. Omitted by Theo-
 bald.

4 Titus Lartius] Titus Ff. Titus,
 officers &c. Capell.

movers] *soldiers* or *cure* Gould conj.
spoilers Wordsworth, omitting *that*
...drachma.

hours] *honours* Rowe (ed. 2).

5 *drachma*] Singer (ed. 2). *Drachme* F₁
 F₂. *Drachm* F₃F₄. *dram* Staunton.

7 *them, these*] F₄. *them, These* F₂.
them. These F₁F₂.

9 *To him*] *To him*; Pope. *To him*,
 F₂F₄. *To him* F₁F₂.

Piercing our Romans: then, valiant Titus, take
 Convenient numbers to make good the city;
 Whilst I, with those that have the spirit, will haste
 To help Cominius.

Lart. Worthy sir, thou bleed'st;
 Thy exercise hath been too violent
 For a second course of fight.

15

Mar. Sir, praise me not;
 My work hath yet not warm'd me: fare you well:
 The blood I drop is rather physical
 Than dangerous to me: to Aufidius thus
 I will appear, and fight.

Lart. Now the fair goddess, Fortune,
 Fall deep in love with thee; and her great charms
 Misguide thy opposers' swords! Bold gentleman,
 Prosperity be thy page!

Mar. Thy friend no less
 Than those she placeth highest! So farewell.

Lart. Thou worthiest Marcius! [*Exit Marcius.* 25
 Go sound thy trumpet in the market-place;
 Call thither all the officers o' the town,
 Where they shall know our mind. Away! [*Exeunt.*

11 *then,*] om. Wordsworth.

13 *haste*] *haffe* F₂.

15 *been*] *bin* F₁F₂.

15, 16 *violent* For a] *violent* for A Capell.

16 *praise*] *mock* Gould conj.

19, 20 *Than...fight.*] Arranged as by Capell. As one line in Ff. Two lines, the first ending *me*, in Pope.

Than.....I will appear] *Than dangerous: to Aufidius thus will I appear* Steevens conj. (misquoting Hanmer).

19 to *me*] om. Hanmer, reading *Than...I will* as one line.

22 *thy*] *th'* Hudson (S. Walker conj.).

swords! *Bold gentleman,*] *swords: bold Gentleman!* Rowe. *swords, Bold Gentleman:* Ff.

24 *those*] *to those* Hanmer. *those'* Orger conj.

25 *Marcius!*] Capell. *Martius*, Ff. *Marius*, Pope (ed. 2). *Martius*,—Hanmer. *Martius*. Johnson.

[*Exit Marcius.*] Capell. om. Ff.

26 *Go sound*] Ff. *Go, sound* Theobald (ed. 2).

[*To the Trumpet.* Hanmer.

27 *o' the*] *o' th'* F₄. *a' th'* F₁F₂F₃. of the Capell.

28 *Where*] *There* Lettsom conj.

they] *they forthwith* Wordsworth.

SCENE VI. *Near the camp of Cominius.*

Enter COMINIUS, as it were in retire, with Soldiers.

Com. Breathe you, my friends: well fought; we are
come off

Like Romans, neither foolish in our stands,
Nor cowardly in retire: believe me, sirs,
We shall be charged again. Whiles we have struck,
By interims and conveying gusts we have heard 5
The charges of our friends. Ye Roman gods,
Lead their successes as we wish our own,
That both our powers, with smiling fronts encountering,
May give you thankful sacrifice!

Enter a Messenger.

Thy news?

Mess. The citizens of Corioli have issued, 10
And given to Lartius and to Marcius battle:
I saw our party to their trenches driven,
And then I came away.

Com. Though thou speak'st truth,
Methinks thou speak'st not well. How long is't since?

Mess. Above an hour, my lord. 15

Com. 'Tis not a mile; briefly we heard their drums:
How couldst thou in a mile confound an hour,

SCENE VI.] Capell. SCENE IX. Pope. 6 *Ye*] Hanmer. *The Fl.*
Rowe continues the Scene. 9 *Enter...*] Ff, after *news*?
Near the camp.....] Capell. The 12 *trenches*] *trenbhes* F.
Roman Camp. Pope. 13 *speak'st*] Rowe (ed. 2). *speakest* Ff.
4 *struck*] F.
4 *strooke* F₁F₂. *strook*
F.
16 *briefly we*] *briefly, we* Theobald.

And bring thy news so late?

Mess. Spies of the Volsces
Held me in chase, that I was forced to wheel
Three or four miles about; else had I, sir,
Half an hour since brought my report.

20

Enter MARCIUS.

Com. Who's yonder,
That does appear as he were flay'd? O gods!
He has the stamp of Marcus; and I have
Before-time seen him thus.

Mar. Come I too late?

Com. The shepherd knows not thunder from a tabor
More than I know the sound of Marcus' tongue
From every meaner man.

26

Mar. Come I too late?

Com. Ay, if you come not in the blood of others,
But mantled in your own.

Mar. O, let me clip ye
In arms as sound as when I woo'd; in heart
As merry as when our nuptial day was done,
And tapers burn'd to bedward!

30

Com. Flower of warriors,
How is't with Titus Lartius?

Mar. As with a man busied about decrees:

18 *thy*] *the* Rowe.

21 *Enter Marcus.*] Ff. Transferred by
Dyce to follow *man*, line 27.

Who's] Rowe. *Whose* Ff.

24 *Before-time*] Hanmer. *Before time*
Ff.

Mar.] *Mar.* [within.] Dyce.

26 *Marcus*] *Martius's* F₄.

27 *man*] *man's* Hanmer.

29 *ye*] Ff. *you* Capell.

30 *In arms*] *I armes* F₂. *I am* Long
MS.

30, 31 *woo'd*; *in heart* *As*] Theobald
(Thirlby conj.). *woo'd in heart*; *As*
Ff.

32, 33 *Flower...Lartius* ?] *As* in Pope.
One line in Ff.

33 *is't*] *i' t* F₂.

Condemning some to death, and some to exile; 35
 Ransoming him or pitying, threatening the other;
 Holding Corioli in the name of Rome,
 Even like a fawning greyhound in the leash,
 To let him slip at will.

Com. Where is that slave
 Which told me they had beat you to your trenches? 40
 Where is he? call him hither.

Mar. Let him alone;
 He did inform the truth: but for our gentlemen,
 The common file—a plague! tribunes for them!—
 The mouse ne'er shunn'd the cat as they did budge
 From rascals worse than they.

Com. But how prevail'd you? 45
Mar. Will the time serve to tell? I do not think.
 Where is the enemy? are you lords o' the field?
 If not, why cease you till you are so?

Com. Marcius,
 We have at disadvantage fought, and did
 Retire to win our purpose. 50

Mar. How lies their battle? know you on which side
 They have placed their men of trust?

Com. As I guess, Marcius,

39 slip] ship F₂.

41 alone] come Gould conj.

42 truth: but for our gentlemen,] truth
 but for our gentlemen. Anon. conj.

43 plague! tribunes] Rowe. plague—
 Tribunes F₁F₂. plague Tribunes F₃
 F₄.

plague] plague on 't Hanmer.

46 tell] F₂F₄. tell, F₁F₂

think.] thinks: Ff. think— Rowe.

think it. Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

think so Hudson (Lettsom conj.).

47 o' the] o' th' F₄. a' th' F₂. a' th' F₁.

a th' F₂.

48—50 Marcius...purpose.] As by Cap-
 pell. Two lines, the first ending
 fought, in Ff.

50 purpose] propose F₂. purposes Col-
 lier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.), arranging as
 in Ff.

51, 52 How...They have] How...they
 Have Rowe (ed. 2). Prose in Rowe
 (ed. 1).

51 which] Malona. w F₁. what F₂F₃
 F₄.

Their bands i' the vaward are the Antiates,
Of their best trust; o'er them Aufidius,
Their very heart of hope!

Mar. I do beseech you, 55
By all the battles wherein we have fought,
By the blood we have shed together, by the vows
We have made to endure friends, that you directly
Set me against Aufidius and his Antiates;
And that you not delay the present, but, 60
Filling the air with swords advanced and darts,
We prove this very hour.

Com. Though I could wish
You were conducted to a gentle bath,
And balms applied to you, yet dare I never
Deny your asking: take your choice of those 65
That best can aid your action.

Mar. Those are they
That most are willing. If any such be here—
As it were sin to doubt—that love this painting
Wherein you see me smear'd; if any fear
Lesser his person than an ill report; 70
If any think brave death outweighs bad life,
And that his country's dearer than himself;
Let him alone, or so many so minded,
Wave thus, to express his disposition,
And follow Marcius. 75

[*They all shout, and wave their swords; take him
up in their arms, and cast up their caps.*]

- 53 *Antiates*] Pope. *Antients* F₁F₂. 60, 61 *but...advanced*] In a parenthesis
Ancients F₃F₄. in Ff.
57—59 *By the blood.....Antiates*;) Ar- 62 *hour.*] *hour.*—Rowe.
ranged as by Pope. As four lines 67 *most are*] Ff. *are most* Capell.
in Ff, ending *together,....made...set*
me...Antiats. 70 *Lesser*] F₃F₄. *Lessen* F₁F₂. *Less* for
Rowe. *Less* in Jackson conj.
57, 58 *we have.....We have*] *w'ave.....*
W'ave Pope. *than*] *that* Rowe (ed. 2).
73 *so many so*] *many if so* Pope.

O, me alone! make you a sword of me?
 If these shows be not outward, which of you
 But is four Volsces? none of you but is
 Able to bear against the great Aufidius
 A shield as hard as his. A certain number, 80
 Though thanks to all, must I select from all: the rest
 Shall bear the business in some other fight,
 As cause will be obey'd. Please you to march;
 And four shall quickly draw out my command,
 Which men are best inclined.

Com. March on, my fellows: 85
 Make good this ostentation, and you shall
 Divide in all with us. [*Exeunt.*]

76 *O, me alone!...me?*] Spoken by the soldiers, Style conj. (pointing as Ff).
Oh me! all one; make you a sword of me; Schmidt conj. *O me alone, make...me?* Marshall. *O me alone make you a sword, of me?* Marshall conj. *Of me alone make you a sword? of me?* Deighton.
O, me alone!] *Oh me alone,* Ff. *Let me alone;* Heath conj. *Come! along!* Singer (ed. 2). *O, come along!* Id. conj. *Of me alone?* Collier (ed. 2). *O, me aloft!* Leo conj. *O, me alone?* Lloyd conj. *Go we along;* Hudson (Whitelaw conj.).
of me?] Capell. *of me:* Ff.
 78 *But is four?*] *But's 'fore the* Bulloch conj.
 80 *shield?*] *Shields* F₂.
 81 *Though.....the rest?*] Arranged as by Boswell. The line ends at *from all:* in Ff.

from all?] om. Hanmer, reading as one line *Though...rest.*
 83, 84 *to march; And four?*] *march before;* *And I* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).
 84 *And...quickly?*] *And forestal quickly;* Bulloch conj.
And four shall? F₃F₄. *And foure shall* F₁F₂. *And I shall* Hudson (Capell conj.). *And so I shall* Heath conj. *And foes shall* Jackson conj. *An hour shall* Mitford conj. *And some shall* Singer (ed. 2). *Before, shall* Leo conj. *And forth shall* Keightley. *Ardour shall* Anon. conj. *Fortune shall* Bailey conj. *And we shall* Lettsom conj. *And you shall* Kinnear conj.
 84, 85 *four...my...best?*] *fear...of my... least* Johnson conj.
 85 *inclined?*] *included* Bailey conj.

SCENE VII. *The gates of Corioli.*

TITUS LARTIUS, *having set a guard upon Corioli, going with drum and trumpet toward COMINIUS and CAIUS MARCIUS, enters with a Lieutenant, other Soldiers, and a Scout.*

Lart. So, let the ports be guarded: keep your duties, As I have set them down. If I do send, dispatch Those centuries to our aid; the rest will serve For a short holding: if we lose the field, We cannot keep the town.

Lieu. Fear not our care, sir. 5

Lart. Hence, and shut your gates upon 's. Our guider, come; to the Roman camp conduct us. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE VIII. *A field of battle between the Roman and the Volscian camps.*

Alarum as in battle. Enter, from opposite sides, MARCIUS and AUFIDIUS.

Mar. I'll fight with none but thee; for I do hate thee Worse than a promise-breaker.

Auf. We hate alike:
Not Afric owns a serpent I abhor

SCENE VII.] Capell. SCENE X.
Pope.

The gates of Corioli.] Capell. Corioli.
Pope.

2 *I have set them] they 're set* Seymour
conj.

3 *centuries] centries* Theobald. *sentries*
Johnson.

4 *lose] loose* F₁F₂.

5—7 *We cannot...come;]* As two lines,
the first ending *Hence*, S. Walker
conj.

6 *Hence] Hencethen* Keightley. *Hence,*
get you in Wordsworth.

upon 's] upon us Capell.

7 [*Exeunt.*] Pope (ed. 2). Exit. Ff.
SCENE VIII.] Capell. SCENE XI.
Pope.

A field.....] Capell. The Roman
camp. Pope.

Enter.....] Capell. Enter Martius
and Aufidius at several doores. Ff.

3 *owns] owes* Seymour conj.

More than thy fame and envy. Fix thy foot.

Mar. Let the first budger die the other's slave, 5
And the gods doom him after!

Auf. If I fly, Marcius,
Holloa me like a hare.

Mar. Within these three hours, Tullus,
Alone I fought in your Corioli walls,
And made what work I pleased: 'tis not my blood
Wherein thou seest me mask'd; for thy revenge 10
Wrench up thy power to the highest.

Auf. Wert thou the Hector
That was the whip of your bragg'd progeny,
Thou shouldst not 'scape me here.

[*They fight, and certain Volsces come in the aid of Aufidius.
Marcius fights till they be driven in breathless.*

Officious, and not valiant, you have shamed me
In your condemned seconds. [Exeunt. 15

- 4 *fame and envy*] Ff. *fame, and envy*
Theobald. *fame I envy* Collier, ed.
2 (Collier MS.). *fame I hate and
envy* Staunton conj. *fame, and
envy't* Kinnear conj.
- 4, 5 *Fix thy foot.* *Mar. Let* *Mar. Fix
thy foot. Let* Nicholson conj.
- 6, 7 *If...hare.*] Arranged as by Theo-
bald. One line in Ff.
- 7 *Holloa*] *hollow* Ff. *Halloo* Warbur-
ton.
Tullus] om. Steevens conj.
- 11 *Wert.....Hector*] *Will thou hector?*
Jackson conj.
- 12 *whip*] *hope* Kinnear conj. *prop* Jer-
vis conj.
- 13 [They fight...] Heere they fight...
Ff.
...in the aid...] Ff. ...to the aid...
Rowe.
- 14, 15 *me In your*] *me! Begone,* Welles-
ley conj.
- 15 *condemned*] *contemned* Johnson
conj.
seconds] *seconding* Hanmer. *second*
Mason conj.
[Exeunt.] om. Ff. Exeunt fighting,
driven in by Marcius. Alarum. Re-
treat. Capell.

SCENE IX. *The Roman camp.*
www.libtool.com.cn

Flourish. Alarum. A retreat is sounded. Enter, from one side, COMINIUS with the Romans; from the other side, MARCIUS, with his arm in a scarf.

Com. If I should tell thee o'er this thy day's work,
 Thou'lt not believe thy deeds: but I'll report it,
 Where senators shall mingle tears with smiles;
 Where great patricians shall attend, and shrug,
 I' the end admire; where ladies shall be frightened, 5
 And, gladly quaked, hear more; where the dull tribunes,
 That, with the fusty plebeians, hate thine honours,
 Shall say against their hearts 'We thank the gods
 Our Rome hath such a soldier.'
 Yet camest thou to a morsel of this feast, 10
 Having fully dined before.

Enter TITUS LARTIUS, with his power, from the pursuit.

Lart. O general,
 Here is the steed, we the caparison:
 Hadst thou beheld—

Mar. Pray now, no more: my mother,
 Who has a charter to extol her blood,

SCENE IX.] Capell. Pope continues the Scene. SCENE 5. Collier MS. Enter, from one side...from the other side...] Enter at one Doore.....At another Doore... Ff. scarf.] scarf, and other Romans. Capell.

2 *Thou'lt*] F₄. *Thou't*] F₁F₂F₃. *Thou'ldst* Grant White (Capell conj.).

4 *Where*] *Were* Rowe (ed. 2).

7 *plebeians*] F₄. *Plebeans* F₁F₂F₃.

11 Enter Titus Lartius...] Enter Titus ... Ff.

12 *caparison*] *caparisons* Capell.

13 *beheld*] *behold* F₂.

13, 14 *my mother, Who...blood,*] Arranged as by Pope. One line in Ff.

When she does praise me grieves me. I have done 15
 As you have done; that's what I can: induced
 As you have been; that's for my country:
 He that has but effected his good will
 Hath overta'en mine act.

Com. You shall not be
 The grave of your deserving; Rome must know 20
 The value of her own: 'twere a concealment
 Worse than a theft, no less than a traducement,
 To hide your doings; and to silence that,
 Which, to the spire and top of praises vouch'd,
 Would seem but modest: therefore, I beseech you— 25
 In sign of what you are, not to reward
 What you have done—before our army hear me.

Mar. I have some wounds upon me, and they smart
 To hear themselves remember'd.

Com. Should they not,
 Well might they fester 'gainst ingratitude, 30
 And tent themselves with death. Of all the horses,
 Whereof we have ta'en good, and good store, of all
 The treasure in this field achieved and city,
 We render you the tenth; to be ta'en forth,
 Before the common distribution, at 35
 Your only choice.

Mar. I thank you, general;
 But cannot make my heart consent to take

15—17 *When...country:]* Arranged as
 by Hanmer, who reads *have also been*
 for *have been* in line 17. In Ff the
 lines end *grieves me :...I can,.....*
Country.

19—22 *You.....traducement,]* Arranged
 as by Pope. In Ff the lines end *de-*
serviing,....owne :...Theft,....Traduce-
ment.

32 *we have] we've* Hanmer.
good, and good store] store, and good
Seymour conj.

store, of all] Rowe. store of all, Ff.

33 *this field] Ff. the field* Rowe.

35 *Before...at] As in Theobald. In Ff*
the line ends at distribution.

35, 36 *at Your only] At your own* Han-
 mer.

A bribe to pay my sword: I do refuse it,
 And stand upon my common part with those
 That have beheld the doing.

[*A long flourish. They all cry 'Marcius! Marcius!'
 cast up their caps and lances: Cominius and
 Lartius stand bare.*

Mar. May these same instruments, which you profane,
 Never sound more! when drums and trumpets shall
 I' the field prove flatterers, let courts and cities be
 Made all of false-faced soothing!

When steel grows soft as the parasite's silk,
 Let him be made a coverture for the wars!
 No more, I say! } For that I have not wash'd
 My nose that bled, or foil'd some debile wretch,
 Which without note here's many else have done,
 You shout me forth
 In acclamations hyperbolical;
 As if I loved my little should be dieted

40 *beheld*] *upheld* Capell.

41—53 See note (iv).

43 *let*] om. Seymour conj.

courts and] $F_1 F_3 F_4$. *cours and* F_2
camp, as Theobald (Warburton).

43, 44 *be Made.....soothing*] As in Ff.
 One line in Pope.

44 *Made*] *Mute* Kinnear conj.

all of] $F_1 F_2$. *of all* $F_3 F_4$.

45 *When*] *Where* Knight.

as the] *as is the* Deighton (Theobald
 conj.).

silk] *silks* Singer conj.

46, 47 *Let him...I say*] *let him, I say,*
Be made a coverture for the wars no
more. Badham conj.

46 *him...a coverture*] Steevens (1778),
 partly following Tyrwhitt. *him...
 an overtur* Ff. *hymns...An overtur*
 Theobald (Warburton). *this.....a*

covertur Tyrwhitt conj. *them...an
 overtur* Knight. *it.....a covertur*
 Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.). *him...
 an ovation* Staunton conj. *pipes...
 An overtur* Keightley. *him.....a
 vesture* Nicholson conj. *his...a nur-
 tur* Anon. conj. *'em...an overtur*
 Daniel conj. *him...no covertur*
 Kinnear conj. *hint...a covertur*
 L. Campbell conj. *smiles...an over-
 tur* Orger conj. *him...an armatur*
 Deighton.

covertur] *overser* Schmidt conj.

47 *more, I*] F_4 . *more I* $F_1 F_2 F_3$.

48 *foil'd*] *spoil'd* Wray conj.

50, 51 *You.....hyperbolical;*] As in
 Knight. One line in Ff.

50 *shout*] F_4 . *shoot* $F_1 F_2 F_3$.

52, 53 *I loved.....In*] *it 'hoved.....On*
 Anon. conj. (Fras. Mag., 1853).

In praises sauced with lies.

Com. Too modest are you ;
 More cruel to your good report than grateful
 To us that give you truly : by your patience, 55
 If 'gainst yourself you be incensed, we'll put you,
 Like one that means his proper harm, in manacles,
 Then reason safely with you. Therefore, be it known,
 As to us, to all the world, that Caius Marcius
 Wears this war's garland : in token of the which, 60
 My noble steed, known to the camp, I give him,
 With all his trim belonging ; and from this time,
 For what he did before Corioli, call him,
 With all the applause and clamour of the host,
 CAIUS MARCIUS CORIOLANUS. Bear 65
 The addition nobly ever !

[*Flourish. Trumpets sound, and drums.*]

All. Caius Marcius Coriolanus !

Cor. I will go wash ;
 And when my face is fair, you shall perceive
 Whether I blush, or no : howbeit, I thank you : 70
 I mean to stride your steed ; and at all times
 To undercrest your good addition
 To the fairness of my power.

Com. So, to our tent ;
 Where, ere we do repose us, we will write

53 *praises sauced*] *prayses, sawc't* F₁F₂
 F₃.

55 *give*] *give't* Heath conj.

56 *'gainst*] F₁. *against* F₂F₃F₄.

61 *give him*] Ff. *give to him* Rowe.

65, 66 *Caius.....ever!*] As by Steevens
 (1793). One line in Ff. Johnson
 reads *Bear...ever* as a separate line.

65, 67 *Caius Marcius*] *Caius Martius*
 Rowe. *Marcus Caius* F₁F₂. *Mar-*

tius Caius F₃F₄.

67 *All*] *Omnes* Ff.

68, 79, 82, 90 *Cor.*] *Steevens. Mar.*
 Ff.

73 *fairness*] *fulness* Seymour conj. *far-*
ness Becket conj. *fairest* Anon.
 conj.

74 *Where, ere*] *Where, e're* F₄. *Where ere*
 F₁F₂F₃.

To Rome of our success. You, Titus Lartius, 75
 Must to Corioli back: send us to Rome
 The best, with whom we may articulate
 For their own good and ours.

Lart. I shall, my lord.

Cor. The gods begin to mock me. I, that now
 Refused most princely gifts, am bound to beg 80
 Of my lord general.

Com. Take 't; 'tis yours. What 'is 't?

Cor. I sometime lay here in Corioli
 At a poor man's house; he used me kindly:
 He cried to me; I saw him prisoner;
 But then Aufidius was within my view, 85
 And wrath o'erwhelm'd my pity: I request you
 To give my poor host freedom.

Com. O, well begg'd!

Were he the butcher of my son, he should
 Be free as is the wind. Deliver him, Titus.

Lart. Marcius, his name?

Cor. By Jupiter, forgot: 90
 I am weary; yea, my memory is tired.
 Have we no wine here?

Com. Go we to our tent:
 The blood upon your visage dries; 'tis time
 It should be look'd to: come.

[*Exeunt.*]

79—81 *The gods.....general.*] Arranged as by Hanmer. In Ff the first two lines end *me :...gifts.*

79 *now*] but *now* Rowe.

81—83 *Of my...kindly:*] As four lines, ending *What is 't?...lay...house...kindly*, S. Walker conj., or *general...lay...house...kindly*, Id. conj., reading *Take it.*

81 *Take 't*] *Take it* Johnson.

83 *At a poor*] *And at a poor* Hanmer. *At a most poor* Capell. *At a poor-rich* Wordsworth.

man's] *Volet's* Seymour conj. *kindly*] *very kindly* Keightley.

91 *I am*] *I'm* Hanmer.

94 *to*] F₂. *too* F₁F₃F₄.

SCENE X. *The camp of the Volsces.*

www.libtool.com.cn

A flourish. Cornets. Enter TULLUS AUFIDIUS, bloody, with two or three Soldiers.

Auf. The town is ta'en!

First Sol. 'Twill be deliver'd back on good condition.

Auf. Condition!

I would I were a Roman; for I cannot,
Being a Volscce, be that I am. Condition! 5
What good condition can a treaty find
I' the part that is at mercy? Five times, Marcius,
I have fought with thee; so often hast thou beat me;
And wouldst do so, I think, should we encounter
As often as we eat. By the elements, 10
If e'er again I meet him beard to beard,
He's mine, or I am his: mine emulation
Hath not that honour in't it had; for where
I thought to crush him in an equal force,
True sword to sword, I'll potch at him some way, 15
Or wrath or craft may get him.

First Sol. He's the devil.

Auf. Bolder, though not so subtle. My valour's
poison'd

With only suffering stain by him; for him

SCENE X.] Capell. SCENE XII. Pope.

SCENE 6. Collier MS.

The camp.....] The Camp of the
Volsci. Pope.

1, 2 *The town...back*] As one line, S.
Walker conj.

2, 16, 29, 33 *First Sol.*] 1. S. Capell.
Sould., Soul. or Sol. Ff.

5 *Volscce*] *Volcs* F₁F₂. *Volcis* F₂. *Vol-*
scie F₄. *Volscian* Pope.

10 *As*] F₁F₄. *And* F₂F₃.

15 *sword,...way,*] *sword,...way*; Pope.
sword:...way, Ff.

potch] F₃F₄. *potche* F₁F₂. *poach*
Grant White (Heath conj.).

17, 18 *valour's.....him*; *for*] *valour*
(*poison'd...him*) *for him* Pope.

17 *valour's*] *valor's* F₃F₄. *valors* F₁F₂.

18 *With.....by him*;] *Which...by him*,
Mason conj.

Shall fly out of itself: nor sleep nor sanctuary,
 Being naked, sick, nor fane nor Capitol, 20
 The prayers of priests nor times of sacrifice,
 Embarquements all of fury, shall lift up
 Their rotten privilege and custom 'gainst
 My hate to Marcius: where I find him, were it
 At home, upon my brother's guard, even there, 25
 Against the hospitable canon, would I
 Wash my fierce hand in 's heart. Go you to the city;
 Learn how 'tis held, and what they are that must
 Be hostages for Rome.

First Sol. Will not you go?

Auf. I am attended at the cypress grove: I pray you—
 'Tis south the city mills—bring me word thither 31
 How the world goes, that to the pace of it
 I may spur on my journey.

First Sol. I shall, sir. [Exeunt.]

ACT II.

SCENE I. Rome. A public place.

*Enter MENENIUS, with the two Tribunes of the people, SICINIUS and
 BRUTUS.*

Men. The augurer tells me we shall have news to-night.

19 *Shall*] 'T shall Collier MS.
nor sleep] *not sleep* Rowe (ed. 2).

20 *sick*] *seek* Long MS.
fane] *Phane* Ff.

21 *times*] *time* F₄.

22 *Embarquements*] Ff. *Embarkments*
 Rowe. *Embankments* Hanmer. *Em-
 barrments* Warburton. *Embarg-
 ments* Heath conj. *Embalkments*
 Daniel conj.

25 *brother's guard*] *household hearth*
 Keightley conj.

30 *cypress*] Rowe. *Cyprus* Ff.

31 *mills*] *Mils* F₁F₂. *Mill* F₃F₄. *a mile*
 Tyrwhitt conj. *walls* Wray conj.

33 *I shall, sir.*] *Sir, I shall.* Words-
 worth.

[Exeunt.] Rowe. om. Ff.

ACT II. SCENE I.] Rowe. Actus Se-
 cundus. Ff.

Enter...] Ff. Enter Menenius with
 Sicinius. Rowe (ed. 1).

1 *augurer*] *Agurer* F₁. *augur* Pope.

Bru. Good or bad ?

Men. Not according to the prayer of the people, for they love not Marcius.

Sic. Nature teaches beasts to know their friends. 5

Men. Pray you, who does the wolf love ?

Sic. The lamb.

Men. Ay, to devour him ; as the hungry plebeians would the noble Marcius.

Bru. He's a lamb indeed, that baes like a bear. 10

Men. He's a bear indeed, that lives like a lamb. You two are old men : tell me one thing that I shall ask you.

Both. Well, sir :

Men. In what enormity is Marcius poor in, that you two have not in abundance ? 15

Bru. He's poor in no one fault, but stored with all.

Sic. Especially in pride.

Bru. And topping all others in boasting.

Men. This is strange now : do you two know how you are censured here in the city, I mean of us o' the right-hand file ? do you ? 21

Both. Why, how are we censured ?

Men. Because you talk of pride now,—will you not be angry ?

Both. Well, well, sir, well. 25

Men. Why, 'tis no great matter ; for a very little thief of occasion will rob you of a great deal of patience : give your dispositions the reins, and be angry at your pleasures ;

6 *who*] *whom* Pope.

11 *lives*] *baes* Gould conj.

14 *In what*] *What* Capell conj.
poor in] *poor* Pope.

16 *with all*] *F₂F₄*. *withall* *F₁F₂*.

17 *in pride*] *Pride* *F₄*.

18 *boasting*] *F₁*. *boast* *F₂F₃F₄*.

20 *o' the*] *o' th'* *F₄*. *a' th'* *F₁F₂F₃*.

20, 21 *right-hand*] *right* Rowe (ed. 2).

22 *Both.*] *F₁F₂*. *Bru.* *F₃F₄*.

how are] *ho wares* *F₁*.

23 *now,—will*] Capell. *now, will* *Ff*.

28 *dispositions*] *disposition* Reed (1803).

28, 29 *pleasures ; at the least, if*] Theobald. *pleasures (at the least) if* *Ff*.

at the least, if you take it as a pleasure to you in being so. You blame Marcius for being proud? 30

Bru. We do it not alone, sir.

Men. I know you can do very little alone; for your helps are many, or else your actions would grow wondrous single: your abilities are too infant-like for doing much alone. You talk of pride: O that you could turn your eyes toward the napes of your necks, and make but an interior survey of your good selves! O that you could!

Both. What then, sir?

Men. Why, then you should discover a brace of unmeriting, proud, violent, testy magistrates, alias fools, as any in Rome. 41

Sic. Menenius, you are known well enough too.

Men. I am known to be a humorous patrician, and one that loves a cup of hot wine with not a drop of allaying Tiber in't; said to be something imperfect in favouring the first complaint, hasty and tinder-like upon too trivial motion; one that converses more with the buttock of the night than with the forehead of the morning: what I think I utter, and spend my malice in my breath. Meeting two such wealsmen as you are,—I cannot call you Lycurguses—if the drink you give me touch my palate adversely,

30 *proud?*] Capell. *proud.* Ff.

34 *too*] to F₁.

36 *toward*] *towards* Rowe.

38 *Both.*] F₁F₂F₃. *Men.* F₄. *Bru.* Rowe.

39, 40 *unmeriting*] *as unmeriting* Rowe.

44 *with not*] *without* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

45—48 *said...motion; one...morning:*] *one...morning; said...motion:* Lettsom conj.

45 *imperfect*] *impatient* Anon. conj.

45, 46 *favouring...complaint*] *savouring the first complaint* Spedding conj.

savouring the feast of lent or savouring the fish of lent Leo conj.

46 *first*] *thirst* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

complaint] *complainer* Lettsom conj. *conception* Kinnear conj.

upon too] Rowe (ed. 2). *vppon,* to F₁. *upon,* to F₂F₃F₄. *upon* to Rowe (ed. 1). *too, upon* Anon. conj.

50, 51 *are,—I...Lycurguses—if*] *are, I...Lycurguses.* *If* Spedding conj.

50 *call you*] F₁F₄. *call your* F₂F₃.

I make a crooked face at it. I can't say your worships have delivered the matter well, when I find the ass in compound with the major part of your syllables: and though I must be content to bear with those that say you are reverend grave men, yet they lie deadly that tell you you have good faces. If you see this in the map of my microcosm, follows it that I am known well enough too? what harm can your bisson conspectuities glean out of this character, if I be known well enough too? 60

Bru. Come, sir, come, we know you well enough.

Men. You know neither me, yourselves, nor any thing. You are ambitious for poor knaves' caps and legs: you wear out a good wholesome forenoon in hearing a cause between an orange-wife and a fosset-seller, and then re-journ the controversy of three-pence to a second day of audience. When you are hearing a matter between party and party, if you chance to be pinched with the colic, you make faces like mummers; set up the bloody flag against all patience; and, in roaring for a chamber-pot, dismiss the controversy bleeding, the more entangled by your hearing: all the peace you make in their cause is, calling both the parties knaves. You are a pair of strange ones. 74

Bru. Come, come, you are well understood to be a perfecter giber for the table than a necessary bencher in the Capitol.

52, 53 can't...have] can...have not Collier MS.

52 can't] Theobald. can Ff. cannot Capell.

56 men] F₁. om. F₂F₃F₄.

56, 57 tell you you] tell you, you Pope. tell you Ff.

59 bisson] Theobald. besome F₁F₂. beesom F₃. Besom F₄. beeson Collier MS. bi-son Wray conj.

conspectuities] conspectivities White-

law conj.

60 too?] too. F₁.

65 orange] F₄. orendge F₁F₂F₃. fossset] Rowe (ed. 2). Forset F₁F₂F₃. Fausset F₄.

65, 66 rejourne the] adjourn a Pope. adjourn the Collier MS.

67 between party] between a party F₄.

71 bleeding] pleading Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

Men. Our very priests must become mockers, if they shall encounter such ridiculous subjects as you are. When you speak best unto the purpose, it is not worth the wagging of your beards; and your beards deserve not so honourable a grave as to stuff a botcher's cushion, or to be entombed in an ass's pack-saddle. Yet you must be saying, Marcius is proud; who, in a cheap estimation, is worth all your predecessors since Deucalion; though peradventure some of the best of 'em were hereditary hangmen. God-den to your worships: more of your conversation would infect my brain, being the herdsmen of the beastly plebeians: I will be bold to take my leave of you. 89

[*Brutus and Sicinius go aside.*]

Enter VOLUMNIA, VIRGILIA, and VALERIA.

How now, my as fair as noble ladies,—and the moon, were she earthly, no nobler—whither do you follow your eyes so fast?

Vol. Honourable Menenius, my boy Marcius approaches; for the love of Juno, let's go.

Men. Ha! Marcius coming home? 95

Vol. Ay, worthy Menenius; and with most prosperous approbation.

79, 80 *are.* *When.....purpose, it] are;*
when...purpose, it Rowe. *are, when*
...purpose. It F₁F₂F₃. *are; when...*
purpose, It F₄.

83 *ass's] Asses* Ff.

86 *'em] them* Pope.

87 *God-den] Good-'en* F₄.

88 *herdsmen] herdsmen* Collier (ed. 1).

89 *plebeians] F₂F₃F₄. Plebeians* F₁.

[*Brutus.....] Brutus and Sicinius*
stand aside. Theobald. Bru. and
Sic. Aside. F₁. Brutus and Sici-

nius. Aside. F₂F₃F₄. Exeunt Bru-
tus and Sicinius. Rowe.

90 SCENE II. Pope.

Enter...] F₁. Enter Volumnia and
Valeria. F₂F₃F₄. As Menenius is
going out, enter... Theobald. Enter,
hastily, Volumnia, Virgilia, Valeria,
and a great Crowd of People: Tri-
bunes join the Crowd. Capell. En-
ter... Valeria, &c. Steevens (1793).
my...noble] In a parenthesis in Ff.

Men. Take my cap, Jupiter, and I thank thee. Hoo! Marcus coming home?

Vir. } Nay, tis true. 100
Val. }

Vol. Look, here's a letter from him: the state hath another, his wife another; and, I think, there's one at home for you.

Men. I will make my very house reel to-night: a letter for me? 105

Vir. Yes, certain, there's a letter for you; I saw't.

Men. A letter for me! it gives me an estate of seven years' health; in which time I will make a lip at the physician: the most sovereign prescription in Galen is but empiricuteic, and, to this preservative, of no better report than a horse-drench. Is he not wounded? he was wont to come home wounded. 112

Vir. O, no, no, no.

Vol. O, he is wounded; I thank the gods for't.

Men. So do I too, if it be not too much: brings a' victory in his pocket? the wounds become him. 116

Vol. On's brows: Menenius, he comes the third time home with the oaken garland.

Men. Has he disciplined Aufidius soundly?

Vol. Titus Lartius writes, they fought together, but Aufidius got off. 121

Men. And 'twas time for him too, I'll warrant him that: an he had stayed by him, I would not have been

98 *cap*] *cup* Warburton.

99 [Throwing it up. Keightley (Johnson conj.).

100 *Vir. Val.*] Capell. 2 Ladies. Ff. Both. Rowe. *Vol. Vir.* Dyce (ed. 1).

110 *empiricuteic*] *Emperickgutique* F₁F₂. *Empericktique* F₃F₄. *emperic* Pope. *empiric physic* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.). *empiricteic* Clar. Press ed.

112 *wounded.*] Pope. *wounded?* Ff.

115 *a*] Theobald. *a* Ff. *he a* Pope.

116 *pocket?*] Ff. *pocket*, Hanmer.

117 *brows: Menenius.*] Ff. *brows, Menenius*; Theobald. *brows, Menenius*, Mason conj.

119 *Has*] F₄. *Ha's* F₁F₂F₃. *Hath* Rowe (ed. 2).

123 *an*] *an'* Capell. *and* Ff. *if* Pope.

so fidiused for all the chests in Corioli, and the gold that's in them. Is the senate possessed of this? 125

Vol. Good ladies, let's go. Yes, yes, yes; the senate has letters from the general, wherein he gives my son the whole name of the war: he hath in this action out-done his former deeds doubly. 129

Val. In troth, there's wondrous things spoke of him.

Men. Wondrous! ay, I warrant you, and not without his true purchasing.

Vir. The gods grant them true!

Vol. True! pow, wow. 134

Men. True! I'll be sworn they are true. Where is he wounded? [*To the Tribunes*] God save your good worships! Marcius is coming home: he has more cause to be proud. Where is he wounded?

Vol. I' the shoulder and i' the left arm: there will be large cicatrices to show the people, when he shall stand for his place. He received in the repulse of Tarquin seven hurts i' the body. 142

Men. One i' the neck, and two i' the thigh; there's nine that I know.

Vol. He had, before this last expedition, twenty five wounds upon him. 146

Men. Now it's twenty seven: every gash was an enemy's grave. [*A shout and flourish.*] Hark! the trumpets.

124 *fidiused*] *fiddious'd* Ff.

127, 137 *has*] *ha's* F₁F₂F₃.

134 *pow, wow.*] Capell. *pow waw.* Ff.

136, 137 *wounded? ... worships*] *wounded? ... worships*; Theobald. *wounded, ... Worships*? Ff.

136 [*To the Tribunes*] Theobald. *To the Tribunes, who come forward.* Reed (1803).
your] *their* Hanmer.

139 *Vol.*] *Volum.* Ff. *Val.* Hanmer.

143 *and two*] *and one too* Theobald (*Warburton*). *one too* Lettsom conj.

thigh]; Rowe. *thigh,*— Capell. *thigh.* Ff.

144 *nine*] *ten* Theobald conj.

145 *this*] *his* F₄.

147 *it's*] *'tis* Rowe (ed. 2).

148 [*A...flourish.*] Ff (after *trumpets*).

Vol. These are the ushers of Marcius: before him he carries noise, and behind him he leaves tears: 150
 Death, that dark spirit, in 's nery arm doth lie;
 Which, being advanced, declines, and then men die.

A sennet. Trumpets sound. Enter COMINIUS and TITUS LARTIUS; between them, CORIOLANUS, crowned with an oaken garland; with Captains and Soldiers, and a Herald.

Her. Know, Rome, that all alone Marcius did fight
 Within Corioli gates: where he hath won,
 With fame, a name to Caius Marcius; these 155
 In honour follows Coriolanus.

Welcome to Rome, renowned Coriolanus! [*Flourish.*]

All. Welcome to Rome, renowned Coriolanus!

Cor. No more of this, it does offend my heart;
 Pray now, no more.

Com. Look, sir, your mother!

Cor. O, 160

- 149, 150 *These...tears;*] As prose first by Pope. As three lines, ending *Martius...Noyse...Teares*, in Ff. As two lines, the first ending *before him*, in Hanmer, who omits *and*.
- 151, 152 *Death...die.*] Spurious, according to Grant White.
- 153 SCENE III. Pope. sennet.] F₁. Sonet. F₂F₃F₄. sonnet. Rowe. Cominius] Cominius the Generall, Ff. and Titus Lartius] om. Daniel conj. Lartius] Lartius F₁. Lucius F₄.
- 154 *Corioli*] *Corioli's* Johnson.
- 155 *Caius Marcius*] *Caius Martius* Rowe. *Martius Caius* Ff.
- 155, 156 *these In...Coriolanus.*] Steevens. *these In honour follows now, Coriolanus.* Capell. *These in honor follows Martius Caius Coriolanus.* Ff (as one line). *These in honour follows, Caius Martius, Coriolanus.* Rowe (ed. 1). *This...Caius Martius Coriolanus.* Rowe (ed. 2). Omitted by Pope. *In honour Coriolanus follows these.* Seymour conj. *In honour.....Coriolanus: welcome,* Dyce, ed. 2 (S. Walker conj.). *For these in...Coriolanus.* Keightley (as one line).
- 156, 157 *In.....Welcome*] One line in Schmidt.
- 156 *honour*] *sign of honour* Anon. conj. *follows*] *followeth* Anon. conj.
- 157, 158 *renowned*] Ff. *renown'd* Hanmer.
- 157 *Coriolanus*] *Martius Caius Coriolanus* Schmidt. [*Flourish.*] Malone. Sound. *Flourish.* Ff. Shout. *Flourish.* Capell.
- 159—162 *No...prosperity!*] As verse first by Pope. Prose in Ff.

You have, I know, petition'd all the gods
For my prosperity!

[*Kneels.*

Vol. Nay, my good soldier, up;
My gentle Marcius, worthy Caius, and
By deed-achieving honour newly named,—
What is it?—Coriolanus must I call thee?—
But, O, thy wife!

165

Cor. My gracious silence, hail!
Wouldst thou have laugh'd had I come coffin'd home,
That weep'st to see me triumph? Ah, my dear,
Such eyes the widows in Corioli wear,
And mothers that lack sons.

Men. Now, the gods crown thee!

Cor. And live you yet? [*To Valeria*] O my sweet lady,
pardon.

171

Vol. I know not where to turn: O, welcome home:
And welcome, general: and ye're welcome all.

Men. A hundred thousand welcomes. I could weep,
And I could laugh; I am light and heavy. Welcome:
A curse begin at very root on's heart,
That is not glad to see thee! You are three
That Rome should dote on: yet, by the faith of men,

176

162 *good*] om. Pope.

173 *and ye're*] *and y' are* Johnson.

163 *worthy Caius, and] my worthy Caius,*
Hanmer.

And y' are Ff. *Y' are* Rowe (ed.
2). *y' are* Pope. *and your* Capell
(corrected in Errata).

163, 164 *and By*] Theobald. *And by*
Ff. *By* Pope.

174—182 *A...folly.*] Arranged as by
Pope. As twelve lines, ending
Welcomes: ... laugh, ... welcome: ...
heart, ... the... on: ... have... home, ...
Rallish..... Warriors ... Nettle; ...
folly, in Ff.

164 *deed-achieving*] *deed-achieved* Han-
mer. *deed, achieving* Anon. conj.

165 *it!*—*Coriolanus must*] Johnson. *it*
(*Coriolanus*) *must* Ff.

166 [*Rises.* Collier (ed. 2).

175 *I am*] *I'm* Pope.

169 *wear*] F₂F₄. *wears* F₂. *were* F₁.

176 *very root on's*] *the very root on's*
Rowe. *very root of's* Capell. *very*
root of his Malone.

171 *Cor.*] Com. Ff.
[*To Valeria*] Theobald.

172, 173 *I...all.*] Arranged as by Pope.
As three lines, ending *turne.....*
Generall, ... all, in Ff.

177 *You*] *Yon* F₁.

We have some old crab-trees here at home that will
not

Be grafted to your relish. Yet welcome, warriors: 180

We call a nettle but a nettle, and

The faults of fools but folly.

Com. Ever right.

Cor. Menenius, ever, ever.

Her. Give way there, and go on.

Cor. [*To Volunna and Virgilia*] Your hand, and yours:
Ere in our own house I do shade my head, 185

The good patricians must be visited;

From whom I have received not only greetings,

But with them change of honours.

Vol. I have lived

To see inherited my very wishes

And the buildings of my fancy: only 190

There's one thing wanting, which I doubt not but

179 *We have*] *We've* Pope.

180 *relish*] *F.* *Rallish* *F.* *Rellish* *F.*
F.

Yet] om. Pope.

182, 183 *Com. Ever...ever.*] *Com. Ever*
right Menenius. *Cor. Ever, ever.*
Rann (*Tyrwhitt* conj.) *Com. Ever*
right. *Cor. Menenius? ever, ever.*
Ritson conj.

183 *Cor. Menenius, ever, ever.*] *Cor.*
Menenius ever, ever. *Dyce.* om.
Seymour conj.

184 [*To.....Virgilia*] *to his Wife and*
Mother. *Capell.*
yours:] yours? *Ff.*

188—191 *But...but*] *Nicholson* (reading
line 191 *there Is*) would end the
lines at *see...and...there...but.*

188 *change*] *charge* *Theobald.* *chance*
Schmidt conj.
honours] *honour* *Hanmer.*

190—192 *And...thee.*] *As by Malone.*

Four lines, ending *Fancie:...want-*
ing,.....Rome,...thee, in *Ff.* *And*
buildings of my fancy; only one
thing Is wanting, which I doubt not
but our Rome Will.....thee. *Pope.*
Three lines, ending *fancy:...doubt*
not...thee, in *Capell.*

190 *And...fancy*] *Ay, and...fancy* *Anon.*
conj. or *And all.....fantasy* *Anon.*
conj. (*Fras. Mag., 1853*), arranging
the lines as *Capell.*
buildings] *beguilings* *Anon.* conj.

190, 191 *fancy: only There's*] *fancy*
[some words omitted] *Only there is*
Keightley. *fancy turn'd to sense:*
Only there is *Id.* conj.

191 *There's*] *there Is* *Steevens* (1793),
ending line 190 at *there.*
but] om. *Anon.* conj. (*Fras. Mag.,*
1853).

Our Rome will cast upon thee.

Cor.

Know, good mother,

I had rather be their servant in my way
Than sway with them in theirs.

Com.

On, to the Capitol!

[*Flourish.* *Cornets.* *Exeunt in state, as before.*

Brutus and Sicinius come forward.

Bru. All tongues speak of him, and the bleared sights
Are spectacl'd to see him: your prattling nurse 196
Into a rapture lets her baby cry
While she chats him: the kitchen malkin pins
Her richest lockram 'bout her reechy neck,
Clambering the walls to eye him: stalls, bulks, windows,
Are smother'd up, leads fill'd and ridges horsed 201
With variable complexions, all agreeing
In earnestness to see him: seld-shown flamens
Do press among the popular throngs, and puff
To win a vulgar station: our veil'd dames 205
Commit the war of white and damask in
Their nicely-gawd'd cheeks to the wanton spoil
Of Phœbus' burning kisses: such a pother,

192 Pope ends the line at *I.*

194 *Than*] *F₃F₄.* *Then F₁.* *Ten F₂.*
[*Brutus...forward.*] *Theobald.* Enter *Brutus* and *Sicinius.* *Ff* (*Scicinius F₁*).

195 SCENE IV. *Pope.* Mr *Daniel* proposes a new scene.

197 *Into*] *F'en* to *Theobald* conj. *Too,* in *Becket* conj.

rapture] *rupture* *P. W. ap. Long MS.,* and *Anon. ap. Weston,* conj.

198 *chats*] *chats* to *Seymour* conj. *cheers* *Collier, ed. 2* (*Collier MS.*). *claps* *Singer* conj. *shouts* *Staunton* conj. *chats* of *Keightley.* *chats* o' *Kin-near* conj. *extols* *him* *Orson* conj.

malkin] *Malkin* (*ital.*) *Ff.* *Maukin* *Rowe.*

200, 201 *Clambering.....horsed*] As in *Pope.* Three lines, ending *him:...vp,...hors'd,* in *Ff.*

200 *stalls*] *stalks* *Capell* (*corrected* in *Errata*).

203 *seld-shown*] *fell-shown* or *pile-shown* *Grey* conj.

204 *among*] *'mong* *F₃F₄.*

206 *war*] *ware* *Warburton.*

206, 207 *damask* in *Their*] *Pope.* *damaske* *In* *their* *Ff.*

207 *nically-gawd'd*] *nically-guarded* *Lettson* conj.

208 *pother*] *Rowe.* *poother* *Ff.*

As if that whatsoever god who leads him
 Were slyly crept into his human powers, 210
 And gave him graceful posture.

Sic. On the sudden,
 I warrant him consul.

Bru. Then our office may,
 During his power, go sleep.

Sic. He cannot temperately transport his honours
 From where he should begin and end, but will 215
 Lose those he hath won.

Bru. In that there's comfort.

Sic. Doubt not
 The commoners, for whom we stand, but they
 Upon their ancient malice will forget
 With the least cause these his new honours; which
 That he will give them make I as little question 220
 As he is proud to do't.

Bru. I heard him swear,
 Were he to stand for consul, never would he
 Appear i' the market-place, nor on him put
 The napless vesture of humility,
 Nor showing, as the manner is, his wounds 225
 To the people, beg their stinking breaths.

Sic. 'Tis right.

210, 239 *human*] Rowe. *humane* Ff.

211 *posture*] action Capell.

211—213 *On...sleep.*] As in Pope. Prose
 in Ff.

215 *From*] Form Becket conj.
and end] *t' an end* Johnson conj.
to the end Hudson (Seymour
 conj.).

216 *those he*] *those. that he* Steevens
 (1793).
he hath] *he 'ath* Pope.

216 *not*] Knight. *not*, Ff.

219 *honours; which*] As in Pope. The
 line ends at *honors*, in Ff.

220 *he will*] *he'll* Steevens (1793), end-
 ing lines 216—220 at *comfort...
 stand...will...honours...question.
 them*] om. Pope.
 I] om. Reed (1803).

221 *As*] *As that* Capell conj.
proud] *prone* Warburton conj.

224 *napless*] Rowe. *Naples* Ff.

Bru. It was his word: O, he would miss it rather
Than carry it but by the suit of the gentry to him,
And the desire of the nobles.

Sic. I wish no better
Than have him hold that purpose and to put it 230
In execution.

Bru. 'Tis most like he will.

Sic. It shall be to him then, as our good wills,
A sure destruction.

Bru. So it must fall out
To him or our authorities. For an end,
We must suggest the people in what hatred 235
He still hath held them; that to's power he would
Have made them mules, silenced their pleaders and
Dispropertied their freedoms; holding them,
In human action and capacity,
Of no more soul nor fitness for the world 240
Than camels in the war, who have their provand
Only for bearing burthens, and sore blows
For sinking under them.

Sic. This, as you say, suggested

227—229 *It...nobles.*] Arranged as in Steevens (1778). Four lines, ending word: ...carry it, ...him, ...Nobles, in Ff. Three, ending rather...gentry.....nobles, in Pope, omitting to him.

229 of the] *o' th'* Pope.

229—231 *I.....execution.*] As in Pope. Prose in Ff.

232, 233 *It...destruction.*] As in Rowe. Prose in Ff.

232 *as]* at Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.). *wills]* *will's* Johnson. *wills it* Keightley.

234 *authorities. For an end,]* Pope.

authorities, for an end. Ff.

an end] *our end* Hanmer. *that end* Heath conj.

236 *to's]* to his Capell.

237 *pleaders and]* As in Pope. The line ends at *pleaders* in Ff.

238 *Dispropertied]* *disproportioned* F₁. *disproportioned* F₂F₃F₄.

241 *the war]* Hanmer. *their Warre* Ff. *their way* Mason conj. *their wane* Jackson conj. *their wars* Keightley.

provand] *provender* Pope.

242 *burthens]* *burdens* Steevens (1778).

At some time when his soaring insolence
 Shall touch the people—which time shall not want, 245
 If he be put upon 't; and that's as easy
 As to set dogs on sheep—will be his fire
 To kindle their dry stubble; and their blaze
 Shall darken him for ever.

Enter a Messenger.

Bru. What's the matter?

Mess. You are sent for to the Capitol. 'Tis thought
 That Marcius shall be consul: 251
 I have seen the dumb men throng to see him and
 The blind to hear him speak: matrons flung gloves,
 Ladies and maids their scarfs and handkerchers,
 Upon him as he pass'd: the nobles bended, 255
 As to Jove's statue, and the commons made
 A shower and thunder with their caps and shouts:
 I never saw the like.

Bru. Let's to the Capitol,
 And carry with us ears and eyes for the time,
 But hearts for the event.

Sic. Have with you. [*Exeunt.* 260

244 *soaring*] *searing* Anon. conj.

245 *touch*] Hanmer. *teach* Ff. *reach*
 Pope, ed. 2 (Theobald). *teach* Sey-
 mour conj. *stetch* Jackson conj.
people—which time...] *people, which*
time... Ff. *people which (time...*
 Pope (ed. 1).

247 *his*] *the* Pope. *as* Capell.

248 *their blaze*] *the blaze* Lettsom conj.

250—253 *You...gloves,*] Arranged as in
 Dyce. The lines end *Capitoll*:...
Consull...see him...Gloves, in Ff.
 They end *thought...seen...blind...*

gloves, in Steevens.

250 *You are*] *You're* Pope.

Capitol] F₃F₄. *Capitoll* F₁. *Capi-*
tall F₂.

253 *matrons flung*] *the matrons flung*
their Pope (ending the lines *thought*
...seen...blind...gloves). *matrons*
flung their Keightley (ending the
 lines *Capitol ... I... and ... gloves*).
matrons flung down their Lloyd
 conj.

254 *handkerchers*] *Handkerchiefs* F₄.

260 *you*] *you; come* Wordsworth.

www.libtool.com.cn
SCENE II. *The same. The Capitol.*

Enter two Officers, to lay cushions.

First Off. Come, come, they are almost here. How many stand for consulships?

Sec. Off. Three, they say: but 'tis thought of every one Coriolanus will carry it.

First Off. That's a brave fellow; but he's vengeance proud, and loves not the common people. 6

Sec. Off. Faith, there have been many great men that have flattered the people, who ne'er loved them; and there be many that they have loved, they know not wherefore: so that, if they love they know not why, they hate upon no better a ground: therefore, for Coriolanus neither to care whether they love or hate him manifests the true knowledge he has in their disposition; and out of his noble carelessness lets them plainly see't. 14

First Off. If he did not care whether he had their love or no, he waved indifferently 'twixt doing them neither good nor harm: but he seeks their hate with greater devotion than they can render it him, and leaves nothing undone that may fully discover him their opposite. Now, to seem to affect the malice and displeasure of the people is as bad as that which he dislikes, to flatter them for their love. 22

Sec. Off. He hath deserved worthily of his country:

SCENE II.] Capell. SCENE V. Pope.
The same. The Capitol. Enter...]
Enter two Officers, to lay Cushions,
as it were, in the Capitoll. Ff (Capi-
tall. F₂; Capitol. F₃F₄).

7 have] F₄. hath F₁F₂F₃.
14 lets] Ff. he lets Hanmer.
16 he waved] he'd wave Blackstone
conj. he'd waved Hudson (Lettsom
conj.).

and his ascent is not by such easy degrees as those who, having been supple and courteous to the people, bonneted, without any further deed to have them at all into their estimation and report : but he hath so planted his honours in their eyes and his actions in their hearts, that for their tongues to be silent and not confess so much, were a kind of ingrateful injury ; to report otherwise were a malice that, giving itself the lie, would pluck reproof and rebuke from every ear that heard it. 32

First Off. No more of him ; he's a worthy man : make way, they are coming.

A sennet. Enter, with Lictors before them, COMINIUS the Consul, MENENIUS, CORIOLANUS, Senators, SICINIUS and BRUTUS. The Senators take their places ; the Tribunes take their places by themselves. CORIOLANUS stands.

Men. Having determined of the Volsces and 35
To send for Titus Lartius, it remains,
As the main point of this our after-meeting,
To gratify his noble service that
Hath thus stood for his country : therefore, please you,

24 *ascent*] *assent* F₁.

those] *theirs* Hanmer.

25 *having*] Ff. *have* Rowe.

25, 26 *people, bonneted,.....all into*

People, Bonneted.....all into Ff.

people bonneted,....all into Hanmer.

people, unbonneted....all into Johnson

conj. *people, bonneted....all, in-*
to Delius.

25—27 *bonneted...report :*] *bonneted in-*
to...report, without...at all : Hudson
(Harvard ed.).

26 *deed...at all*] *deed at all to have them*
Anon. conj.

have] *have* Pope.

33 *he's*] *he is* Rowe.

35 SCENE VI. Pope.

A sennet.] F₁. *A Sonnet.* F₂F₃. *A*
Sonet. F₄. om. Pope.

Enter...] Enter the Patricians, and
the Tribunes of the People, Lictors
before them : Coriolanus, Menenius,
Cominius the Consul : Scicinius and
Brutus take their places by them-
selves : Coriolanus stands. Ff. Col-
lier MS. adds 'a while.'

Coriolanus stands.] Omitted by
Rowe.

35, 36 *Having...remains,]* Arranged as
by Pope. In Ff the first line ends
at *Volsces*.

38, 39 *To gratify...please you,]* Arranged
as by Pope. In Ff the first line ends
at *hath*.

Most reverend and grave elders, to desire 40
 The present consul, and last general
 In our well-found successes, to report
 A little of that worthy work perform'd
 By Caius Marcius Coriolanus; whom
 We met here, both to thank and to remember 45
 With honours like himself.

First Sen. Speak, good Cominius:
 Leave nothing out for length, and make us think
 Rather our state's defective for requital
 Than we to stretch it out. [To the Tribunes] Masters o'
 the people,
 We do request your kindest ears, and after, 50
 Your loving motion toward the common body,
 To yield what passes here.

Sic. We are convented
 Upon a pleasing treaty, and have hearts
 Inclunable to honour and advance
 The theme of our assembly.

Bru. Which the rather 55
 We shall be bless'd to do, if he remember
 A kinder value of the people than
 He hath hereto prized them at.

Men. That's off, that's off;

41, 42 last.....well-found] late.....well-fought Capell conj.

44 Caius Marcius] Caius Martius Rowe. Martius Caius Ff.

45 We met] Ff. We meet Hanmer. We are met Capell. We've met Anon. conj.

48 state's] F₄. states F₁F₂F₃.

49 we to] Ff. that we Hanmer.

[To the Tribunes] Edd. Omitted in Ff.

o' the] o' th' F₄. o' th' F₁F₂F₃.

50 ears] eares F₁. ears F₂. ear F₃F₄. and after,] F₃F₄. and after F₁F₂.

52 what] to what Hanmer.

52—64 We are...place.] Arranged as by Pope. Prose in Ff.

53 treaty] treatise Collier MS.

55 our] your Theobald conj.

56 bless'd] biass'd Badham conj. prest Singer, ed. 2 (Collier MS. and Singer MS.). pleased Nicholson conj.

58 hereto] hitherto Rowe.

I would you rather had been silent. Please you
To hear Cominius speak?

Bru. www.libtool.com.cn Most willingly : 60
But yet my caution was more pertinent
Than the rebuke you give it.

Men. He loves your people ;
But tie him not to be their bedfellow.
Worthy Cominius, speak. [*Coriolanus offers to go away.*] Nay,
keep your place.

First Sen. Sit, Coriolanus ; never shame to hear 65
What you have nobly done.

Cor. Your honours' pardon :
I had rather have my wounds to heal again,
Than hear say how I got them.

Bru. Sir, I hope
My words disbench'd you not.

Cor. No, sir : yet oft,
When blows have made me stay, I fled from words. 70
You sooth'd not, therefore hurt not : but your people,
I love them as they weigh.

Men. Pray now, sit down.

Cor. I had rather have one scratch my head i' the sun
When the alarum were struck than idly sit
To hear my nothings monster'd. [*Exit.*]

Men. Masters of the people, 75
Your multiplying spawn how can he flatter—

62 *it*] om. Pope.

64 [*Coriolanus offers...*] Edd. Corio-
lanus rises, and offers... Ff.

65 *First Sen.*] 1 *Sen.* Rowe. *Senat.*
Ff.

Sit.] *Sit* F₁. *Sir* F₂. *Sir*, F₃F₄.

66 *honours'*] Theobald. *honors* F₁F₂F₃.
honours F₄. *honour's* Rowe.

68, 69 *Sir, I hope...not.*] Arranged as by

Pope. One line in Ff.

69 *not.*] Reed (1803). *not* ? Ff.
yet] *yes* F₂.

71 *sooth'd*] *sooth* Pope.

72 *weigh.*] Hanmer. *weigh*— Ff.

75 [*Exit.*] *Exit* Coriolanus. Ff.

76—79 *flatter*—...*one*—...*it* ?] Capell
(substantially). *flatter* ?...*one*,...*it*.

Ff. *flatter*,...*one* ?...*it*. Rowe.

That's thousand to one good one—when you now see
 He had rather venture all his limbs for honour
 Than one on's ears to hear it? Proceed, Cominius.

Com. I shall lack voice: the deeds of Coriolanus 80
 Should not be utter'd feebly. It is held
 That valour is the chiefest virtue and
 Most dignifies the haver: if it be,
 The man I speak of cannot in the world
 Be singly counterpoised. At sixteen years, 85
 When Tarquin made a head for Rome, he fought
 Beyond the mark of others: our then dictator,
 Whom with all praise I point at, saw him fight,
 When with his Amazonian chin he drove
 The bristled lips before him: he bestrid 90
 An o'er-press'd Roman, and i' the consul's view
 Slew three opposers: Tarquin's self he met,
 And struck him on his knee: in that day's feats,
 When he might act the woman in the scene,
 He proved best man i' the field, and for his meed 95
 Was brow-bound with the oak. His pupil age
 Man-enter'd thus, he waxed like a sea;
 And, in the brunt of seventeen battles since,
 He lurch'd all swords of the garland. For this last,
 Before and in Corioli, let me say, 100
 I cannot speak him home: he stopp'd the fliers;
 And by his rare example made the coward
 Turn terror into sport: as weeds before

77 *now*] om. Pope.

79 *one on's*] F_2 . *on ones* F_1F_2 . *one*
o's F_4 . *one of's* Rowe.

hear it] *hear't* Pope.

81 *Should*] *Sould* F_2 .

82 *That...and*] Arranged as in $F_2F_3F_4$.

In F_1 the first line ends at *Vertue*.

89 *chin*] F_3F_4 . *Shinne* F_1F_2 .

90 *bristled*] Rowe. *brizled* Ff .

96 *pupil age*] *Pupill age* F_1 . *Pupil-age*
 $F_2F_3F_4$.

97 *waxed*] F_1 . *wated* F_2 . *waited* F_3
 F_4 .

99 *of the*] F_1 . *o' th* F_2 . *o' th'* F_3F_4 .

103 *weeds*] F_1 . *Waves* $F_2F_3F_4$.

A vessel under sail, so men obey'd,
 And fell below his stem: his sword, death's stamp, 105
 Where it did mark, it took; from face to foot
 He was a thing of blood, whose every motion
 Was timed with dying cries: alone he enter'd
 The mortal gate of the city, which he painted
 With shunless destiny; aidless came off, 110
 And with a sudden re-enforcement struck
 Corioli like a planet: now all's his:
 When, by and by, the din of war gan pierce
 His ready sense; then straight his doubled spirit
 Re-quicken'd what in flesh was fatigate, 115
 And to the battle came he; where he did
 Run reeking o'er the lives of men, as if
 'Twere a perpetual spoil: and till we call'd
 Both field and city ours, he never stood
 To ease his breast with panting.

Men. Worthy man! 120

First Sen. He cannot but with measure fit the honours
 Which we devise him.

Com. Our spoils he kick'd at,
 And look'd upon things precious, as they were

105 *below*] *before* Becket conj.
stem] *stern* Pope.

106, 107 *took; from face to foot* *He*]
 Steevens (Tyrwhitt conj.). *took*
from face to foot: He Ff.

108 *timed*] *tim'd* F₁. *trim'd* F₂. *trimm'd*
 F₃F₄. *tun'd* Collier MS.

109 *The mortal gate...he painted*] *The*
gate...he mortal painted Hanmer.
mortal] *mural* Gould conj.

of the] *of th'* F₁. *o' th'* F₂F₃F₄.
painted] *gained* Becket conj. *parted*
 Keightley. *haunted* Schmidt conj.
printed Orger conj.

110 *destiny*] *destinie* F₁. *defamy* F₂F₃F₄.

112 *now all's his*] F₁. *now all's this*
 F₂F₃F₄. *nor all's this* Rowe. *nor's*
this all Hanmer.

113 *When*] *For* Rowe.

114 *then*] *when* Rowe.

117, 118 *Run...as if 'Twere*] *As in* F₂F₃
 F₄. One line in F₁.

117 *reeking*] *recking* F₂.

120 *panting*] F₁F₄. *painting* F₂F₃.

121 *First Sen.*] 1 *Sen.* Rowe. *Senat.* Ff.

121, 122 *He...him.*] *As in* Rowe. *Prose*
 in Ff.

121 *fit*] *fill* Hanmer.

122 *Our*] *All our* Hanmer.

kick'd] *keck'd* Badham conj.

The common muck of the world : he covets less
 Than misery itself would give ; rewards 125
 His deeds with doing them, and is content
 To spend the time to end it.

Men. He's right noble :
 Let him be call'd for.

First Sen. Call Coriolanus.

Off. He doth appear.

Re-enter CORIOLANUS.

Men. The senate, Coriolanus, are well pleased . 130
 To make thee consul.

Cor. I do owe them still
 My life and services.

Men. It then remains
 That you do speak to the people.

Cor. I do beseech you,
 Let me o'erleap that custom, for I cannot
 Put on the gown, stand naked, and entreat them, 135
 For my wounds' sake, to give their suffrage : please you
 That I may pass this doing.

Sic. Sir, the people

124 *of the*] F₁. *o' th* F₂. *o' th'* F₃F₄.
 125, 126 *Than.....deeds*] As in Pope.
 One line in Ff.
 125 *rewards*] *he rewards* Johnson conj.
 126, 127 *and is content.....He's*] *and is content.* Men. *We spend the time.*
To end it, he's Daniel conj.
 127 *the time...end*] *his time...end* Rowe.
his time...spend Johnson conj.
time to end it. Men. *He's*] *time—*
 Men. *To end it, he's* Warburton conj.
 127, 128 *He's...for.*] As in Pope. One line in Ff.
 128 First Sen.] 1. S. Capell. Senat.

Ff.
Call] *Call for* Steevens (1793).
 130 *Re-enter...]* Capell. *Enter... Ff.*
 130—133 *The senate.....people.*] As in Rowe (ed. 2). Prose in Ff.
 133 *do beseech*] *beseech* Pope.
 136—141 *For my...have,*] Arranged as in Capell. In Ff the lines end *suffrage :...doing... Voyces :...Ceremonie...too't...Customs,...have.*
 136 *suffrage*] F₄. *suffrage* F₁F₃. *sufferage* F₂. *suffrages* Rowe.
 137 *pass*] *over-pass* Hanmer.
the people] *but the people too* Hanmer, arranging as Ff.

Must have their voices ; neither will they bate
One jot of ceremony.

Men. Put them not to't :
Pray you, go fit you to the custom, and 140
Take to you, as your predecessors have,
Your honour with your form.

Cor. It is a part
That I shall blush in acting, and might well
Be taken from the people.

Bru. Mark you that ?

Cor. To brag unto them, thus I did, and thus ; 145
Show them the unaching scars which I should hide,
As if I had received them for the hire
Of their breath only !

Men. Do not stand upon't.
We recommend to you, tribunes of the people,
Our purpose to them : and to our noble consul 150
Wish we all joy and honour.

Senators. To Coriolanus come all joy and honour !
[*Flourish of cornets. Exeunt all but Sicinius and Brutus.*]

Bru. You see how he intends to use the people.

Sic. May they perceive's intent ! He will require them,

138 *neither*] Ff. *Nor* Pope.

139 *to't*] F₃F₄. *too't* F₁F₂.

140 *Pray you, go fit*] *pray fit* Pope
(reading *Put...custom* as one line).

141 *to you*] *t' ye* Pope.

142 *your form*] *the form* Hanmer.

142—144 *It is...people.*] Arranged as in
Pope. Two lines, the first ending
acting, in Ff.

144 *that t'*] Rowe (ed. 2). *that*. Ff.

145, 146 *thus* ; *Show*] *thus, Shew* F₃F₄.
thus Shew F₁F₂.

146 *should*] *would* Rowe.

149 *to you*] *t' ye* Pope.

150 *purpose to them : and to*] *purpose to*
them, and to Ff. *purpose, and to*
them : to Hanmer. *purpose :—to*
them, and to Collier (Mason conj.).

152 *Senators.*] Senat. Ff. Sic. Rowe
(ed. 2).

[*Flourish of cornets.*] *Flourish cor-*
nets. Ff.

Exeunt.....] *Then Exeunt. Manet*
Sicinius and Brutus. Ff (Manent
F₄).

154 *perceive's intent ! He*] *perceive his*
intent. He Capell. *perceive it !*
He that Seymour conj.

As if he did contemn what he requested 155
Should be in them to give.

Bru. Come, we 'll inform them
Of our proceedings here: on the market-place,
I know, they do attend us. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE III. *The same. The Forum.*

Enter seven or eight Citizens.

First Cit. Once, if he do require our voices, we ought not to deny him.

Sec. Cit. We may, sir, if we will. 3

Third Cit. We have power in ourselves to do it, but it is a power that we have no power to do: for if he show us his wounds and tell us his deeds, we are to put our tongues into those wounds and speak for them; so, if he tell us his noble deeds, we must also tell him our noble acceptance of them. Ingratitude is monstrous: and for the multitude to be ingrateful, were to make a monster of the multitude; of the which we being members, should bring ourselves to be monstrous members.

First Cit. And to make us no better thought of, a little help will serve; for once we stood up about the corn, he himself stuck not to call us the many-headed multitude. 16

157 *here: on*] Theobald. *heere on* F₁
F₂. *here on* F₃F₄.

158 [*Exeunt.*] Rowe. om. Ff.

SCENE III.] Capell. SCENE VII.
Pope.

The same. The Forum.] Capell.
Scene changes to the Forum. Theobald.

seven or eight...] Ff. a number of...

Capell. several... Malone.

1 *Once, if*] Theobald. *Once if* Ff.
Ones! if Pope. *If once* Seymour
conj.

6 *and...deeds,*] om. Anon. conj.

8 *if he tell*] *if he tells* Rowe.

14 *once*] *once when* Rowe.
we] *he* Pope (ed. 2).

16 *multitude*] *monster* Hanmer.

Third Cit. We have been called so of many; not that our heads are some brown, some black, some auburn, some bald, but that our wits are so diversely coloured: and truly I think, if all our wits were to issue out of one skull, they would fly east, west, north, south, and their consent of one direct way should be at once to all the points o' the compass.

Sec. Cit. Think you so? Which way do you judge my wit would fly? 25

Third Cit. Nay, your wit will not so soon out as another man's will; 'tis strongly wedged up in a block-head; but if it were at liberty, 'twould, sure, southward.

Sec. Cit. Why that way? 29

Third Cit. To lose itself in a fog; where being three parts melted away with rotten dews, the fourth would return for conscience sake, to help to get thee a wife.

Sec. Cit. You are never without your tricks: you may, you may. 34

Third Cit. Are you all resolved to give your voices? But that's no matter, the greater part carries it. I say, if he would incline to the people, there was never a worthier man. 38

Enter CORIOLANUS in a gown of humility, with MENENIUS.

Here he comes, and in the gown of humility: mark his

18 *auburn*] *F₁*. *Abram* *F₁F₂F₃*.

19 *coloured*] *Coulord* *F₁F₂*.

21 *one skull*] *our skulls* Hanmer.

22 *should be*] *would be* Rowe.

22, 23 *all the*] *all* Rowe.

23 *o' the*] *o' th'* *F₁*. *a' th'* *F₁F₂*. *a' th'* *F₃*.

25 *fly*] *flye*. *F₁F₂*.

27 *wedged*] *wadg'd* *F₁*.

28 *'twould, sure,*] *'twould soar* Grey conj.

30 *lose*] *loose* *F₁F₂*.

31 *fourth*] *forth* *F₂*.

34 *may.*] *may.*—Rowe.

36 *carries it. I say,*] Theobald. *carries it, I say.* *Ff*.

38 Stand backe *Cita*. Collier MS.

39 *Enter Coriolanus.....*] *Ff*. *Enter Coriolanus and Menenius.* Dyce (after line 46).

in.....humility,] in a gown, Pope. om. Capell.

behaviour. We are not to stay all together, but to come by him where he stands, by ones, by twos, and by threes. He's to make his requests by particulars; wherein every one of us has a single honour, in giving him our own voices with our own tongues: therefore follow me, and I'll direct you how you shall go by him. 45

All. Content, content.

[*Exeunt Citizens.*]

Men. O sir, you are not right: have you not known The worthiest men have done't?

Cor.

What must I say?—

'I pray, sir,'— Plague upon't! I cannot bring My tongue to such a pace. 'Look, sir, my wounds! 50 I got them in my country's service, when Some certain of your brethren roar'd, and ran From the noise of our own drums.'

Men.

O me, the gods!

You must not speak of that: you must desire them To think upon you.

Cor.

Think upon me! hang 'em!

55

I would they would forget me, like the virtues Which our divines lose by 'em.

Men.

You'll mar all:

40 *all together*] F₃F₄. *al together* F₂.
altogether F₁.

41 *and by threes*] *by & threes* F₂.

42 *wherein*] *where* F₄.

46 [*Exeunt Citizens.*] Capell. om. Ff.
Exeunt Rowe.

48, 49 *What...bring*] As in Pope. Two lines, the first ending *Sir?*, in Ff.
say?—*'I pray, sir,'*—] Theobald.
say, I pray Sir? F₁F₂F₃. *say, I pray, Sir?* F₄.

53 *the noise*] *noise* Pope.

53—55 *O me,...you.*] As in Pope. Two lines, the first ending *that*, in Ff.

56, 57 *virtues...lose by 'em*] *advices...lose on 'em* Hanmer. *vultures...divines lose sight of or vultures...diviners lease* by Badham conj. *virtues Which medicines lose by time* Wellesley conj. *virtues Which old wines lose by time* Ingleby conj. (N. & Q., 1877). *Which dry wines lose by time.* Id. conj. (withdrawn). *victims Which our diviners toss by 'em* Spence conj. (N. & Q., 1877).
57 *divines*] *diviners* Becket conj.
'em] *them* Capell.

I'll leave you: pray you, speak to 'em, I pray you,
In wholesome manner.

[*Exit.*]

Cor. Bid them wash their faces,
And keep their teeth clean. [*Re-enter two of the Citizens.*] So,
here comes a brace. 60

Re-enter a third Citizen.

You know the cause, sir, of my standing here.

Third Cit. We do, sir; tell us what hath brought you
to 't.

Cor. Mine own desert.

Sec. Cit. Your own desert! 65

Cor. Ay, but not mine own desire.

Third Cit. How! not your own desire!

Cor. No, sir, 'twas never my desire yet to trouble the
poor with begging.

Third Cit. You must think, if we give you any thing,
we hope to gain by you. 71

Cor. Well then, I pray, your price o' the consulship?

First Cit. The price is, to ask it kindly.

Cor. Kindly! Sir, I pray, let me ha't: I have wounds

59 [*Exit.*] Ff. *Exit Menenius.* Dyce
(after *clean*, line 60).

60 [*Re-enter two of the Citizens.*] Edd.
Enter three of the Citizens. Ff (after
manner, line 59). Enter two of the
citizens. Rowe (after *manner*, line
59). Citizens approach. Pope. Two
citizens approach. Hanmer. Re-
enter two Citizens. Dyce (after
brace).

brace] *leash* Anon. conj.

61 *Re-enter a third Citizen.*] Edd.
sir] *sirs* Rowe.

62, 67, 70, 80 *Third Cit.*] 3 Cit. Ff. 1
Cit. Rowe.

63 *to 't*] *too 't* F₁F₂.

64—81 *Mine.....matter.*] Prose in Ff.
As thirteen lines of verse by Capell,
ending *not...desire?...yet...think,...*
you. ...consulship?...Kindly?...you,
...sir;...sir....beg'd:...odd....matter.

66 *Ay...desire.*] *Ay; but mine own de-*
sire—Schmidt.

Ay, but not] Edd. *I, but* F₁. *I, no*
F₂. *I, not* F₃F₄. *Ay, not* Rowe.

72 *pray, your*] Ff. *pray your* Pope.
o' the] *a' th'* F₁F₃. *a' th* F₂. *o' th'* F₄.
consulship?] F₄. *consulship.* F₁F₂
F₃.

73 *is*] *is, sir*, Capell. *of it is* Keight-
ley.

74 *Kindly! Sir,*] *Kindly? Sir*, Capell.

to show you, which shall be yours in private. Your good voice, sir; what say you? 76

Sec. Cit. You shall ha't, worthy sir.

Cor. A match, sir. There's in all two worthy voices begged. I have your alms: adieu.

Third Cit. But this is something odd. 80

Sec. Cit. An'twere to give again,—but 'tis no matter.

[*Exeunt the three Citizens.*]

Re-enter two other Citizens.

Cor. Pray you now, if it may stand with the tune of your voices that I may be consul, I have here the customary gown.

Fourth Cit. You have deserved nobly of your country, and you have not deserved nobly. 86

Cor. Your enigma?

Fourth Cit. You have been a scourge to her enemies, you have been a rod to her friends; you have not indeed loved the common people. 90

Cor. You should account me the more virtuous, that I have not been common in my love. I will, sir, flatter my sworn brother, the people, to earn a dearer estimation of them; 'tis a condition they account gentle: and since the wisdom of their choice is rather to have my hat than my heart, I will practise the insinuating nod, and

Kindly sir, F₁F₂F₃. *Kindly, sir, F₄.*

Kindly, Sir? Johnson.

75 *Your]* *You* Rowe (ed. 2).

80 *But this]* *This* Steevens conj.

81 *An]* Pope. *And* Ff.

again,—] *again*:— Rowe. *again*: Ff.

[*Exeunt...*] Edd. *Exeunt*. Ff. *Exeunt* these: Capell.

82 *Re-enter...*] Dyce. *Enter...* Ff.

85, 88, 103 *Fourth Cit.]* Edd. 1. Ff.

1 *Cit.* Rowe. *Third Cit.* Reed (1803).

87 *enigma]* *Enigma?* Rowe. *Enigma*. Ff.

88 *been]* *bin* F₁.

89, 92 *been]* *bin* F₁F₂.

92 *I will]* *but I will* Hanmer. *I will not* Collier MS.

93 *brother]* *brothers* Collier MS.

94 *'tis]* *for 'tis* Hanmer.

95 *hat]* *cap* Pope.

be off to them most counterfeitly; that is, sir, I will counterfeit the bewitchment of some popular man, and give it bountiful to the desirers. Therefore, beseech you, I may be consul. 100

Fifth Cit. We hope to find you our friend; and therefore give you our voices heartily.

Fourth Cit. You have received many wounds for your country. 104

Cor. I will not seal your knowledge with showing them. I will make much of your voices, and so trouble you no farther.

Both Cit. The gods give you joy, sir, heartily! [*Exeunt.*

Cor. Most sweet voices!

Better it is to die, better to starve, 110

Than crave the hire which first we do deserve.

Why in this woolvish toge should I stand here,

To beg of Hob and Dick that do appear,

Their needless vouches? Custom calls me to 't:

What custom wills, in all things should we do 't, 115

97 *be off*] *doff* Badham conj. *bestow*
Gould conj.

99 *bountiful*] *bountifully* Rowe (ed. 2).
desirers] F_1 . *desires* $F_2F_3F_4$.

100 *consul*] *confull* F_2 .

101 *Fifth Cit.*] Edd. 2. *Ff.* *Fourth Cit.*
Reed (1803).

105 *seal*] *stale* Collier MS.

107 *farther*] *further* Rowe.

108 [*Exeunt.*] Rowe. om. *Ff.*

110 *starve*] F_4 . *sterve* $F_1F_2F_3$.

111 *hire*] *higher* F_1 .

112—121 *Why...do.]* Put in the margin
by Pope.

112 *in this woolvish toge*] Malone (*Steevens* conj.). *in this Woolvish tongue* F_1 . *in this Woolvish gowns* $F_2F_3F_4$. *in this wolfish gown* Capell. *in this woollen gown* or *in this foolish gown* Mason conj. *in this woolish*

gown Becket conj. *in this whorish gown* Jackson conj. *with this woolvish tongue* Steevens conj. *in this foolish toge* Grant White conj. *in this woolless gowns* Collier MS. *in this wolfish throng* Staunton conj. *in this foolish toge* Leo. *in this woollen toge* Kinnear conj.

113, 114 *that do appear, Their*] *which do appear Their* Badham conj. *what do appears Their* Collier MS.

113 *do*] F_4 . *does* $F_1F_2F_3$.

114 *vouches!*] F_4 . *Vouches:* $F_1F_2F_3$. *voucher!* Rowe. *voices!* Capell. *to 't*] *too 't* F_1F_2 .

115 *wills,...things*] Pope (in margin). *wills in all things, Ff.* *do 't,*] Theobald. *doo 't?* F_1F_2 . *do 't?* F_3F_4 .

The dust on antique time would lie unswept,
 And mountainous error be too highly heap'd
 For truth to o'er-peer. Rather than fool it so,
 Let the high office and the honour go
 To one that would do thus. I am half through: 120
 The one part suffer'd, the other will I do.

Re-enter three Citizens more.

Here come moe voices.

Your voices: for your voices I have fought;
 Watch'd for your voices; for your voices bear
 Of wounds two dozen odd; battles thrice six 125
 I have seen, and heard of; for your voices have
 Done many things, some less, some more: your voices:
 Indeed, I would be consul.

Sixth Cit. He has done nobly, and cannot go without
 any honest man's voice. 130

Seventh Cit. Therefore let him be consul: the gods
 give him joy, and make him good friend to the people!

All. Amen, amen. God save thee, noble consul!

[*Exeunt.*]

Cor. Worthy voices!

118 *to o'er-peer*] *to over-peer* Capell.
t' o'er-peer S. Walker conj.

121 *suffer'd*] F_3F_4 . *suffered* F_1F_2 .

122 *Re-enter...*] Dyce. *Enter...* Ff.

moe] F_1F_2 . *more* F_3F_4 .

123 *voices:]* *Voices*—Rowe. *Voyces?*
 Ff.

125 *odd*] *and odd* Rowe.

126, 127 *I have...have Done*] *Have seen,*
and you heard of: for your voices
I have done Kinnear conj., ending
 l. 126 at *voices*.

126 *I have*] *I've* Pope.

and heard] *and you have heard*
 Farmer conj. *or heard* Seymour
 conj. *and shared of* Hudson conj.

voices have] *voices*, Farmer conj.
voices, I Have Keightley, ending
 the line at *I*.

126—128 *voices have.....consul.*] As in
 Pope. Lines 126, 127 end *Voyces,*
...more: in Ff.

127 *voices:]* *Voices:*—Rowe. *Voyces?*
 Ff.

128 *Indeed*] *For indeed* Rowe.

129 *Sixth Cit.*] Edd. 1. *Cit.* Ff. 5 *Cit.*
 Reed (1803).

131 *Seventh Cit.*] Edd. 2. *Cit.* Ff. 6
Cit. Reed (1803).

132 *good*] *a good* Rowe.

133 [*Exeunt.*] Rowe. om. Ff.

Re-enter MENENIUS, with BRUTUS and SICINIUS.

Men. You have stood your limitation ; and the tribunes
Endue you with the people's voice : remains 136
That in the official marks invested you
Anon do meet the senate.

Cor. Is this done ?

Sic. The custom of request you have discharged :
The people do admit you, and are summon'd 140
To meet anon upon your approbation.

Cor. Where ? at the senate-house ?

Sic. There, Coriolanus.

Cor. May I change these garments ?

Sic. You may, sir.

Cor. That I'll straight do, and, knowing myself again,
Repair to the senate-house. 145

Men. I'll keep you company. Will you along ?

Bru. We stay here for the people.

Sic. Fare you well.

[Exeunt Coriolanus and Menenius.]

He has it now ; and, by his looks, methinks
'Tis warm at's heart.

Bru. With a proud heart he wore
His humble weeds. Will you dismiss the people ? 150

Re-enter Citizens.

Sic. • How now, my masters ! have you chose this man ?

135 *Re-enter...]* Malone. Enter... Ff.

135—138 *You...senate.]* Arranged as in

Pope. Lines 134, 136, 137 end

Limitation : ...Voyce, ...inuested, in
Ff.

135 *You have]* *You've* Pope.

137 *marks]* *robes* Gould conj.

143 *May I]* *May I then* Hanmer.

You may, sir] *Sir, you may* Han-

mer.

148 SCENE VIII. Pope.

149 *at's]* *at his* Capell.

149, 150 *With...people ?]* As in Pope.

The first line ends at *Weeds* : in
Ff.

151 *Re-enter Citizens.]* Capell. Enter

the Plebeians. Ff. Enter Citizens.

Hanmer.

First Cit. He has our voices, sir.

Bru. We pray the gods he may deserve your loves.

Sec. Cit. Amen, sir; to my poor unworthy notice,
He mock'd us when he begg'd our voices.

Third Cit. Certainly 155
He flouted us downright.

First Cit. No, 'tis his kind of speech; he did not mock
us.

Sec. Cit. Not one amongst us, save yourself, but says
He used us scornfully: he should have show'd us
His marks of merit, wounds received for's country. 160

Sic. Why, so he did, I am sure.

Citizens. No, no; no man saw 'em.

Third Cit. He said he had wounds which he could
show in private;

And with his hat, thus waving it in scorn,
'I would be consul,' says he: 'aged custom, 165
But by your voices, will not so permit me;
Your voices therefore.' When we granted that,
Here was 'I thank you for your voices: thank you:
Your most sweet voices: now you have left your voices,
I have no further with you.' Was not this mockery? 170

Sic. Why, either were you ignorant to see't,
Or, seeing it, of such childish friendliness
To yield your voices?

154 *notice*] *notion* Dyce, ed. 2 (S. Walker
conj.).

155, 156 *Certainly...downright.*] As in
Capell. One line in Ff.

158, 159 *says He*] *sayes. He* F₂.

160 *for's*] *for his* Capell.

161 *Sic.*] *First Cit.* Anon. conj.

162 *Citizens.*] *Cit.* Malone. All. Ff.

No, no;] *No,* Pope.

'em.] *them.* Capell. *them.* [several
speak. Malone.

163 *He.....private;*] One line in Pope.
Two in Ff.

he had] *he'd* Pope.

164 *hat*] *cap* Pope.

170 *no*] *nothing* Rowe.

Was not] *Wa' n't* Pope.

171 *Why, either...see't,*] Collier. *Why,*
either...see't? F₄. *Why eyther...*
see't? F₁F₂F₃.

ignorant] *impotent* Hanmer.

Bru. Could you not have told him,
 As you were lesson'd, when he had no power,
 But was a petty servant to the state, 175
 He was your enemy; ever spake against
 Your liberties and the charters that you bear
 I' the body of the weal: and now, arriving
 A place of potency and sway o' the state,
 If he should still malignantly remain 180
 Fast foe to the plebeii, your voices might
 Be curses to yourselves? You should have said,
 That as his worthy deeds did claim no less
 Than what he stood for, so his gracious nature
 Would think upon you for your voices, and 185
 Translate his malice towards you into love,
 Standing your friendly lord.

Sic. Thus to have said,
 As you were fore-advised, had touch'd his spirit
 And tried his inclination; from him pluck'd
 Either his gracious promise, which you might, 190
 As cause had call'd you up, have held him to;
 Or else it would have gall'd his surly nature,
 Which easily endures not article
 Tying him to aught: so, putting him to rage,
 You should have ta'en the advantage of his choler, 195
 And pass'd him unelected.

Bru. Did you perceive
 He did solicit you in free contempt

176 *ever*] *still* Pope.

177 *the*] om. Pope.

179 *A place*] *At place* F₄.

181 *plebeii*] *plebeians* Rowe.

182 *yourselves* f] Reed (1803). *your
 selves.* Ff.

185 *Would*] *Should* Keightley.

185, 186 *voices, and Translate*] As in
 F₂F₃F₄. Line 185 ends at *Voyces*,

in F₁.

193, 194 *articles...aught:]* *article,...ought*,
 Ff. *article,...ought*; Rowe.

194 *aught*] Theobald (ed. 2). *ought*
 Ff.

197, 198 *contempt* *When*] *contempt*,
When F₁F₃F₄. *contempt.* *When*
 F₂.

When he did need your loves; and do you think
 That his contempt shall not be bruising to you 199
 When he hath power to crush? Why, had your bodies
 No heart among you? or had you tongues to cry
 Against the rectorship of judgement?

Sic. Have you,
 Ere now, denied the asker? and now again,
 Of him that did not ask but mock, bestow
 Your sued-for tongues? 205

Third Cit. He's not confirm'd; we may deny him yet.

Sec. Cit. And will deny him:
 I'll have five hundred voices of that sound.

First Cit. I twice five hundred, and their friends to
 piece 'em. 209

Bru. Get you hence instantly, and tell those friends,
 They have chose a consul that will from them take
 Their liberties, make them of no more voice
 Than dogs that are as often beat for barking,
 As therefore kept to do so.

Sic. Let them assemble;
 And, on a safer judgement, all revoke 215

200 *Why, had*] *Why had* F₄.

202—205 *Have you,.....tongues* f] Arranged as in Pope. Three lines, ending *asker:....mock,....Tongues?*, in Ff. Four, ending *you...and now....mock...tongues?* in Schmidt.

203 *asker* f] Pope. *asker: Ff.* and *now*] *and will now* Schmidt conj.

204 *Of*] *On* Theobald.
bestow] *bestow'd* Hanmer.

205, 206 *sued-for tongues...He's*] *tongues unsu'd-for...He is* Capell, reading *Your...will deny him* as two lines.

207 *And*] *Ay, and we* Hanmer, ending line 206 at *may*.

208 *I'll*] *I Will* S. Walker conj., read-

ing lines 205—208 as three lines of verse, ending *may...him; I...sound*.

209 First Cit.] Third Cit. Anon. conj. *I twice* F₁F₂F₃. *I, twice* F₄. *Ay, twice* Rowe.

211 *They have*] *They've* Pope.

214 *therefore...so*] *therefore kept* or *kept to do so* Seymour conj. *they are kept to do so* Hudson (Bailey conj.).

214—216 *Let...pride*] As in Theobald. Two lines, the first ending *Judgement*, in Ff.

215—217 *a safer...all revoke...unto*] *safer...Revoke...to* Pope, ending the lines *judgment,....election:....you*.

Your ignorant election: enforce his pride
 And his old hate unto you: besides, forget not
 With what contempt he wore the humble weed,
 How in his suit he scorn'd you: but your loves,
 Thinking upon his services, took from you 220
 The apprehension of his present portance,
 Which most gibingly, ungravely, he did fashion
 After the inveterate hate he bears you.

Bru.

Lay

A fault on us, your tribunes; that we labour'd,
 No impediment between, but that you must 225
 Cast your election on him.

Sic.

Say, you chose him

More after our commandment than as guided
 By your own true affections; and that your minds,
 Pre-occupied with what you rather must do
 Than what you should, made you against the grain 230
 To voice him consul: lay the fault on us.

Bru. Ay, spare us not. Say we read lectures to you,
 How youngly he began to serve his country,
 How long continued; and what stock he springs of,
 The noble house o' the Marcians, from whence came 235
 That Ancus Marcius, Numa's daughter's son,

217 *besides, forget not*] As a separate line in Pope.

221, 222 *The..... Which*] As one line, Grant White.

222 *Which...ungravely*] *Which, gibing most ungravely* Hudson (*Lettsom conj.*).

most] om. Pope.

223 *you*] *to you* Pope

223—229 *Lay.....do*] Arranged as in Capell. Six lines, ending *Tribunes, ...between*)...on him...commandment,...that...do, in Ff.

223 *Lay*] *Nay, lay* Pope.

223, 227, 228, 230 *Lay...as guided... true affections;...should*] *Nay, lay... guided.....affections,.....should do* Pope, ending the lines *that.....between*)...on him...commandment...affections,...what...should do...consul...on us.

230 *what you should*] *with what you should do* Hanmer, following Pope's arrangement.

235 *o' the Marcians*] *of Marcius* Pope. *o' the Marcii* Capell.

Who, after great Hostilius, here was king ;
 Of the same house Publius and Quintus were,
 That our best water brought by conduits hither ;
 And [Censorinus] nobly named so, 240
 Twice being [by the people chosen] censor,
 Was his great ancestor.

Sic. One thus descended,
 That hath beside well in his person wrought
 To be set high in place, we did commend
 To your remembrances : but you have found, 245
 Scaling his present bearing with his past,
 That he's your fixed enemy, and revoke
 Your sudden approbation.

Bru. Say, you ne'er had done 't—
 Harp on that still—but by our putting on :
 And presently, when you have drawn your number, 250
 Repair to the Capitol.

Citizens. We will so : almost all
 Repent in their election. [Exeunt Citizens.]

Bru. Let them go on ;
 This mutiny were better put in hazard,
 Than stay, past doubt, for greater :
 If, as his nature is, he fall in rage 255
 With their refusal, both observe and answer
 The vantage of his anger.

Sic. To the Capitol, come :

- 239—242 *hither.....ancestor.*] See note (v).
 240 *nobly named*] *who was nobly nam'd* Dyce (ed. 2).
 243 *hath*] *had* Hanmer.
 246 *present bearing*] *present, bearing* F.
 248 *Say, you ne'er had*] *You 'd ne'er* Seymour conj.
 251, 252 *We will...election.*] Arranged as by Hanmer. One line in Ff.
 251 *so*] om. Hanmer.
 252 [Exeunt Citizens.] Hanmer. Exeunt Plebeians. Ff.
them] 'em Hanmer.
 257 *To.....come:] Come; to th' Capitol.* Pope.

We will be there before the stream o' the people ;
 And this shall seem, as partly 'tis, their own,
 Which we have goaded onward.

[*Exeunt.* 260

ACT III.

SCENE I. *Rome. A street.*

Cornets. *Enter* CORIOLANUS, MENENIUS, *all the Gentry,* COMINIUS,
 TITUS LARTIUS, *and other Senators.*

Cor. Tullus Aufidius then had made new head ?

Lart. He had, my lord ; and that it was which caused
 Our swifter composition.

Cor. So then the Volsces stand but as at first ;
 Ready, when time shall prompt them, to make road 5
 Upon 's again.

Com. They are worn, lord consul, so,
 That we shall hardly in our ages see
 Their banners wave again.

Cor. Saw you Aufidius ?

Lart. On safe-guard he came to me ; and did curse
 Against the Volsces, for they had so vilely 10
 Yielded the town : he is retired to Antium.

Cor. Spoke he of me ?

Lart. He did, my lord.

Cor. How ? what ?

ACT III. SCENE I.] Rowe. Actus
 Tertius. Ff.
 Roma.] Rowe.
 A street.] A publick Street. Theo-
 bald.
 all the Gentry,] om. Rowe.
 Lartius,] F₂F₃. Latius, F₁. Lucius,

F₄ (and throughout the scene).
 1 head ?] Rowe. head. Ff.
 3 composition] composition with the foe
 Wordsworth.
 5 road] inroad Pope.
 6 They are] They're Pope.
 10 vilely] F₄. vildly F₁F₂F₃.

Lart. How often he had met you, sword to sword ;
That of all things upon the earth he hated
Your person most ; that he would pawn his fortunes 15
To hopeless restitution, so he might
Be call'd your vanquisher.

Cor. At Antium lives he ?

Lart. At Antium.

Cor. I wish I had a cause to seek him there,
To oppose his hatred fully. Welcome home. 20

Enter SICINIUS and BRUTUS.

Behold, these are the tribunes of the people,
The tongues o' the common mouth : I do despise them ;
For they do prank them in authority,
Against all noble sufferance.

Sic. Pass no further.

Cor. Ha ! what is that ? 25

Bru. It will be dangerous to go on : no further.

Cor. What makes this change ?

Men. The matter ?

Com. Hath he not pass'd the noble and the common ?

Bru. Cominius, no.

Cor. Have I had children's voices ? 30

First Sen. Tribunes, give way ; he shall to the market-
place.

Bru. The people are incensed against him.

Sic. Stop,

Or all will fall in broil.

Cor. Are these your herd ?

20 [To Lartius. Theobald.

25—28 *Ha !...matter ?*] Two lines, the
first ending *to*, in Steevens (1793).

29 *noble...common*] F₁. *Noble...Com-*
mons F₂F₃F₄. *nobles.....commons*
Rowe.

31, 63, 75 *First Sen.*] 1. S. Capell.

Senat. Ff.

32, 33 *Stop.....broil.*] Arranged as by

Pope. One line in Ff.

33 *herd*] F₂F₄. *heard* F₁F₃.

Must these have voices, that can yield them now,
 And straight disclaim their tongues? What are your
 offices? 35

You being their mouths, why rule you not their teeth?
 Have you not set them on?

Men. Be calm, be calm.

Cor. It is a purposed thing, and grows by plot,
 To curb the will of the nobility:
 Suffer't, and live with such as cannot rule, 40
 Nor ever will be ruled.

Bru. Call't not a plot:
 The people cry you mock'd them; and of late,
 When corn was given them gratis, you repined,
 Scandal'd the suppliants for the people, call'd them
 Time-pleasers, flatterers, foes to nobleness. 45

Cor. Why, this was known before.

Bru. Not to them all.

Cor. Have you inform'd them sithence?

Bru. How! I inform them!

Com. You are like to do such business.

Bru. Not unlike,
 Each way, to better yours.

Cor. Why then should I be consul? By yond clouds,
 Let me deserve so ill as you, and make me 51
 Your fellow tribune.

Sic. You show too much of that
 For which the people stir: if you will pass
 To where you are bound, you must inquire your way,

35 *tongues*] F₄. *toungs* F₁. *tongs* F₂
 F₃.

offices f] *Offices* F₂.

44 *suppliants for*] F₄. *Suppliants: for*
 F₁F₂F₃.

47 *sithence*] *since* Pope.

48 *Com.*] Ff. *Cor.* Theobald.

You are like] *Yes, you are like*
enough Hanmer.

48, 49 *Not.....yours.*] Arranged as by
 Johnson. One line in Ff.

49 *Each...yours.*] *either...you.* Hanmer.

54 *you are*] *you're* Pope.

Which you are out of, with a gentler spirit ; 55
 Or never be so noble as a consul,
 Nor yoke with him for tribune.

Men. Let's be calm.

Com. The people are abused ; set on. This paltering
 Becomes not Rome ; nor has Coriolanus
 Deserved this so dishonour'd rub, laid falsely 60
 I' the plain way of his merit.

Cor. Tell me of corn !
 This was my speech, and I will speak 't again—

Men. Not now, not now.

First Sen. Not in this heat, sir, now.

Cor. Now, as I live, I will. My nobler friends,
 I crave their pardons : 65
 For the mutable, rank-scented many, let them
 Regard me as I do not flatter, and
 Therein behold themselves : I say again,
 In soothing them, we nourish 'gainst our senate
 The cockle of rebellion, insolence, sedition, 70
 Which we ourselves have plough'd for, sow'd and scatter'd,
 By mingling them with us, the honour'd number ;
 Who lack not virtue, no, nor power, but that
 Which they have given to beggars.

Men. Well, no more.

56 *never be*] *never to be* Rowe (ed. 2).
ne'er to be Pope.

58 *abused ; set on.*] *abus'd, set on ;* Rowe.
abus'd : set on, Ff.

59 *Rome*] *Romans* Steevens conj.

61, 62 *Tell...again—*] Arranged as by
 Pope. In Ff the first line ends at
speech.

62 *again—*] Rowe. *again.* Ff.

64—68 *Now...again,*] Arranged as by
 Capell. In Ff the lines end *will...
 pardons :.....Meynis,.....flatter,.....*

again.

64 *My*] *As for my* Pope, ending the
 lines as Ff.

66 *For*] *But for* Pope.

the] *their* Daniel conj.

many] F₄. *Meynis* F₁. *Meyny* F₂F₃.

68 *Therein*] *there* Pope.

70 *rebellion.....sedition*] *insolency and
 sedition* Ritson conj.

71 *plough'd*] *plow'd* Rowe. *plow'd* Ff.

74 *they*] *we* Pope.

First Sen. No more words, we beseech you.

Cor.

How! no more!

As for my country I have shed my blood,

76

Not fearing outward force, so shall my lungs

Coin words till their decay against those measles,

Which we disdain should tetter us, yet sought

The very way to catch them.

Bru.

You speak o' the people, so

As if you were a god to punish, not

A man of their infirmity.

Sic.

'Twere well

We let the people know 't.

Men.

What, what? his choler?

Cor. Choler!

Were I as patient as the midnight sleep,

85

By Jove, 'twould be my mind!

Sic.

It is a mind

That shall remain a poison where it is,

Not poison any further.

Cor.

Shall remain!

Hear you this Triton of the minnows? mark you

His absolute 'shall'?

Com.

'Twas from the canon.

Cor.

'Shall'!

90

78 *measles*] Rowe. *Meazels* Ff.

79 *disdain*] *disdain'd* Keightley.
sought] *seek* Rowe.

80—85 *You.....sleep,*] Arranged as by
Capell. In Ff the lines end *God...
Infirmity...know 't...His Choller?...
sleep.* Hanmer ends the lines *were
...man...let...Choler!...sleep.*

80 *o' the*] *o' th'* F₄. *a' th'* F₁F₂F₃.
people] *people, sir* Hanmer.

81 *if*] om. Pope, ending the lines as Ff.

82 *A man*] *as being a man* Hanmer.
of] *of* of F₂.

86—88 *By Jove...remain*] Arranged
as by Pope. In Ff the lines end
*my minde ... poison ... further ... re-
maine?*

89 *Hear...Triton*] *Hear you this Triton*
F₁. *Here you this Triton* F₂F₃.
Hear you this, Triton F₄.

90 *'shall'?* Com. *'Twas...canon.* *Cor.*
'Shall'! *'shall,'—'Twas.....canon,*
'Shall'! Orger conj.

canon] Rowe. *canon* Ff.

90, 91 *'Shall'!...why,*] Arranged as by
Pope. One line in Ff.

O good, but most unwise patricians! why,
 You grave but reckless senators, have you thus
 Given Hydra here to choose an officer,
 That with his peremptory 'shall,' being but
 The horn and noise o' the monster's, wants not spirit 95
 To say he'll turn your current in a ditch,
 And make your channel his? If he have power,
 Then veil your ignorance; if none, awake
 Your dangerous lenity. If you are learn'd,
 Be not as common fools; if you are not, 100
 Let them have cushions by you. You are plebeians,
 If they be senators: and they are no less,
 When, both your voices blended, the great'st taste
 Most palates theirs. They choose their magistrate;
 And such a one as he, who puts his 'shall,' 105
 His popular 'shall,' against a graver bench
 Than ever frown'd in Greece. By Jove himself,
 It makes the consuls base! and my soul aches
 To know, when two authorities are up,
 Neither supreme, how soon confusion 110
 May enter 'twixt the gap of both and take

91 *O good,*] Pope, ed. 2 (Theobald). *O God!* Ff. *O Gods!* Heath conj.

92 *reckless*] Hanmer. *wreaklesse* F₁F₂. *wreakless* F₃F₄.

93 *here*] F₃F₄. *heere* F₁F₂. *leave* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS. and Long MS.). *heart* Dyce, ed. 2 (Leo conj.).

95 *monster's*] Delius. *monsters* Ff. *monster* Capell.

97—101 *If he...by you.*] See note (vi).

98 *vail*] F₄. *vale* F₁F₂F₃. *your*] to Orson conj.

ignorance] *impotence* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.). *signorie* or *signories* Staunton conj. *arrogance* Cart-

wright conj.

98, 99 *awake...lenity*] *revoke...bounty* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.). *revoke...lenity* Grant White.

98 *awake*] *abate* Jervis conj. *awake* from Bailey conj. *away* Leo conj.

99 *learn'd*] Ff. *learned* Rowe.

100 *common*] *commons'* Staunton conj.

101 *You are*] *You're* Pope.

103 *blended, the*] Ff. *blended; the* Rowe.

great'st] Ff. *greatest* Rowe. *general* Mason conj. *gross* Anon. conj. *taste*] *state* Hudson (Singer conj.).

104 *Most palates*] *Must palate* Johnson conj.

The one by the other.

Com. Well, on to the market-place.

Cor. Whoever gave that counsel, to give forth
The corn o' the storehouse gratis, as 'twas used
Sometime in Greece,—

Men. Well, well, no more of that. 115

Cor. Though there the people had more absolute
power,

I say, they nourish'd disobedience, fed
The ruin of the state.

Bru. Why, shall the people give
One that speaks thus their voice?

Cor. I'll give my reasons,
More worthier than their voices. They know the corn
Was not our recompense, resting well assured 121
They ne'er did service for't: being press'd to the war,
Even when the navel of the state was touch'd,
They would not thread the gates. This kind of service
Did not deserve corn gratis: being i' the war, 125
Their mutinies and revolts, wherein they show'd
Most valour, spoke not for them: the accusation
Which they have often made against the senate,
All cause unborn, could never be the native
Of our so frank donation. Well, what then? 130

113 *Cor.*] *Com.* F₂.

114 *o' the*] *o' th'* F₄. *a' th'* F₁F₂F₃.

115 *Greece,—*] *Greece—* F₃F₄. *Greece.*
F₁F₂.

117, 118 *I say...state.*] Arranged as by
Pope. One line in Ff. Prose in
Rowe.

117 *they*] *the* F₂.

117, 118 *fed The*] *fed, the* F₁F₂.

118 *Why,*] Capell. *Why* Ff. om. Han-
mer.

120 *worthier*] F₁. *worthie* F₂. *worthy*

F₃F₄.

voices] *voice* Theobald.

121 *our*] *their* Hanmer and Southern
conj. MS. *for* Ingleby conj. *a*
Lettsom conj. *as* Kinnear conj.
well] om. Theobald.

122 *press'd*] Capell. *press* Ff.

126 *Their*] F₃F₄. *There* F₁. *There*
F₂.

129 *native*] Ff. *motive* Singer, ed. 2
(Johnson and Heath conj.).

130 *donation*] *denotion* F₂.

How shall this bosom multiplied digest
 The senate's courtesy? Let deeds express
 What's like to be their words; ' We did request it;
 We are the greater poll, and in true fear
 They gave us our demands.' Thus we debase 135
 The nature of our seats, and make the rabble
 Call our cares fears; which will in time
 Break ope the locks o' the senate, and bring in
 The crows to peck the eagles.

Men. Come, enough.

Bru. Enough, with over measure.

Cor. No, take more: 140

What may be sworn by, both divine and human,
 Seal what I end withal! This double worship,
 Where one part does disdain with cause, the other
 Insult without all reason; where gentry, title, wisdom,
 Cannot conclude but by the yea and no 145
 Of general ignorance,—it must omit
 Real necessities, and give way the while
 To unstable slightness: purpose so barr'd, it follows,
 Nothing is done to purpose. Therefore, beseech you,—
 You that will be less fearful than discreet; 150
 That love the fundamental part of state

131 *bosom multiplied*] *Bosome-multiplied* Ff. *bosom-multitude* Collier MS. *bissom multitude* Singer (ed. 2). *bisson multitude* Dyce.

134 *poll*] Rowe. *pole* Ff.

135 *They*] *Thy* F₃.

137—139 *Call...eagles.*] Arranged as in Ff. In Pope the first two lines end *ope...crows*.

137 *cares*] *caresses* Anon. conj. *time*] *time to come* or *after time* Anon. conj.

138 *ope*] *open* F₄.

o' the] *o' th'* F₄. *a' th'* F₁F₂F₃.

139 *enough*] *enough, enough* Hamner.

141 *by, both*] Ff. *by.* Both Warburton. *human*] F₄. *Humdne* F₁F₂F₃.

143 *Whers one*] Rowe. *Whereon* Ff.

144 *reason*] F₁. *season* F₂F₃F₄.

146 *ignorance,—it must omit*] Capell. *ignorance, it must omit* F₁F₂F₄. *ignorance, it must omit*: F₂.

148 *slightness*] *sleights* Badham conj.

148, 149 *purpose.....purpose.*] Put in brackets as spurious by Warburton.

More than you doubt the change on 't; that prefer
 A noble life before a long, and wish
 To jump a body with a dangerous physic
 That's sure of death without it,—at once pluck out 155
 The multitudinous tongue; let them not lick
 The sweet which is their poison. Your dishonour
 Mangles true judgement and bereaves the state
 Of that integrity which should become 't;
 Not having the power to do the good it would, 160
 For the ill which doth control 't.

Bru. Has said enough.

Sic. Has spoken like a traitor, and shall answer
 As traitors do.

Cor. Thou wretch, despite o'erwhelm thee!
 What should the people do with these bald tribunes?
 On whom depending, their obedience fails 165
 To the greater bench: in a rebellion,
 When what's not meet, but what must be, was law,
 Then were they chosen: in a better hour,
 Let what is meet be said it must be meet,
 And throw their power i' the dust. 170

Bru. Manifest treason!

Sic. This a consul? no.

Bru. The ædiles, ho!

152 *doubt*] *do* Hanmer.

on't] *F*₁. *oft* *F*₂. *of't* *F*₃*F*₄.

154 *jump*] *F*₂*F*₄. *iumps* *F*₁. *jumps* *F*₂.

vamp Pope. *imp* Singer (ed. 2).
purge Staunton conj. *tempt* Bailey
 conj.

155 *it*] om. Pope.

159 *become't*] *become it* Rowe.

161 *control't*] *controul it* Rowe.

Has] *F*₁*F*₂. *Ha's* *F*₃. *H' as* *F*₄.
He has Capell.

162 *Has*] Dyce. *Ha's* *F*₁*F*₂*F*₃. *H' as*
*F*₄. *He has* Capell.

164 *bald*] *bold* Chalmers.

166 *bench: in a rebellion,*] *bench. In a*
rebellion, Pope. *bench, in a Rebel-*
lion: Ff.

167 *what's not*] *not what's* Anon. conj.

169 *it must be meet*] *That must be law*
 Hanmer. *it must be law* Warbur-
 ton.

Enter an Ædile.

Let him be apprehended.

Sic. Go, call the people: [*Exit Ædile.*] in whose name myself

Attach thee as a traitorous innovator,
A foe to the public weal: obey, I charge thee, 175
And follow to thine answer.

Cor. Hence, old goat!

Senators, &c. We'll surety him.

Com. Aged sir, hands off.

Cor. Hence, rotten thing! or I shall shake thy bones
Out of thy garments.

Sic. Help, ye citizens!

Enter a rabble of Citizens, with the Ædiles.

Men. On both sides more respect. 180

Sic. Here's he that would take from you all your power.

Bru. Seize him, ædiles!

Citizens. Down with him! down with him!

Senators, &c. Weapons, weapons, weapons!

[*They all bustle about Coriolanus, crying,*
'Tribunes!' 'Patricians!' 'Citizens!' 'What, ho!' 185

172 *Enter an Ædile.*] Ff (after line 171). Omitted by Pope. Ædiles enter. Theobald.

173 [*Exit Ædile.*] Collier. Exit Brutus. Capell. om. Ff. *myself*] *I myself* Keightley. [*Laying hold on Coriolanus.* Rowe.

177 *Senators, &c.*] All. Ff. Sen. and Pat. Malone.

Aged sir] Rowe. *Ag'd sir* Ff. *Hold, aged sir* Hanmer. *My aged sir* Capell.

179 *Help, ye*] Malone. *Helpe ye* F₁F₂. *Help me* F₃F₄. *Help ye*, Schmidt.

180 SCENE II. Pope.

Enter...] *Enter a rabble of Plebeians with the Ædiles.* Ff. Re-enter Brutus, with Ædiles, and a whole rabble of Citizens. Capell.

180—184 *On...weapons!*] As three lines of verse, ending *would...ædiles!*... *weapons!*, in Johnson.

183 *Citizens.*] Cit. Capell. All. Ff (and elsewhere).

184 *Senators, &c.*] Edd. 2. Sen. Ff. [*They.....crying, 'Tribunes!'.....*] Edd. *They.....Coriolanus. Tribunes,...* Ff. *They...Coriolanus.* 1. S. *Tribunes,...* Capell. See note (vii).

'Sicinius!' 'Brutus!' 'Coriolanus!' 'Citizens!'
 'Peace, peace, peace!' 'Stay! hold! peace!'

Men. What is about to be? I am out of breath.
 Confusion's near. I cannot speak. You, tribunes
 To the people! Coriolanus, patience! 190
 Speak, good Sicinius.

Sic. Hear me, people; peace!

Citizens. Let's hear our tribune: peace!—Speak, speak,
 speak.

Sic. You are at point to lose your liberties:
 Marcius would have all from you; Marcius, 195
 Whom late you have named for consul.

Men. Fie, fie, fie!
 This is the way to kindle, not to quench.

First Sen. To unbuild the city, and to lay all flat.

Sic. What is the city but the people?

Citizens. True,
 The people are the city. 200

Bru. By the consent of all, we were establish'd
 The people's magistrates.

Citizens. You so remain.

Men. And so are like to do.

187 'Peace...'] Edd. All. *Peace...* Ff.

189 *Confusion's near*] F₂F₄. *Confusions*
neers F₁. *Confusions ne're* F₂.
cannot speak. You] cannot.—Speak
you, Rann (Mason conj.).
tribunes] tribunes, Delius.

190 *To the people* [] Omitted by Pope.
Speak to the people:— Dyce, ed. 2
 (Tyrwhitt conj.).

190, 191 *To.....Sicinius.]* As in Capell.
 One line in Ff.

191 *good*] om. Pope, reading *Coriolanus*
 ...*Sicinius* as one line.

192 *Let's...speak.]* Prose in Ff. Verse

in Pope (ed. 2).

hear] here F₁.

peace [] peace, ho! Hanmer.

Speak] Four times in Keightley.

196 *have named]* *nam'd* Pope. *chose*
 Capell (corrected in Errata).

196, 197 *Fie.....quench.]* As in Pope.
 Prose in Ff.

198 *First Sen.]* I. S. Capell. *Sena*
 Ff.

199, 200 *Trus,.....city.]* As in Capell.
 One line in Ff.

201, 202 *By...magistrates.]* As in Pope.
 Prose in Ff.

Com. That is the way to lay the city flat,
To bring the roof to the foundation, 205
And bury all which yet distinctly ranges,
In heaps and piles of ruin.

Sic. This deserves death.

Bru. Or let us stand to our authority,
Or let us lose it. We do here pronounce,
Upon the part o' the people, in whose power 210
We were elected theirs, Marcius is worthy
Of present death.

Sic. Therefore lay hold of him;
Bear him to the rock Tarpeian, and from thence
Into destruction cast him.

Bru. Ædiles, seize him!

Citizens. Yield, Marcius, yield!

Men. Hear me one word; 215
Beseech you, tribunes, hear me but a word.

Ædiles. Peace, peace!

Men. [To Brutus] Be that you seem, truly your
country's friend,
And temperately proceed to what you would
Thus violently redress.

Bru. Sir, those cold ways, 220
That seem like prudent helps, are very poisonous
Where the disease is violent. Lay hands upon him,
And bear him to the rock.

Cor. No, I'll die here. [*Drawing his sword.*]

204 *Com.*] Ff. *Cor.* Pope.

212 *of*] *on* Rowe.

215 *Citizens.*] *Cit.* Capell. All Pla.
Ff.

215, 216 *Hear...a word.*] As in Johnson.
Prose in Ff.

216 *tribunes*] *Ye tribunes* Hanmer (ending
line 215 at *beseech you*). *Good*

tribunes Capell.

218 [To Brutus] Edd.

friend] Ff. *friends* Rowe.

221 *poisonous*] *poisons* Rann (Johnson
conj.).

222 *upon*] *on* Pope.

223 [*Drawing his sword.*] Capell. *Corio.*
draws his Sword. Ff, after *rock.*

There's some among you have beheld me fighting:
Come, try upon yourselves what you have seen me. 225

Men. Down with that sword! Tribunes, withdraw
awhile.

Bru. Lay hands upon him.

Men. Help Marcius, help,
You that be noble; help him, young and old!

Citizens. Down with him, down with him!

[*In this mutiny, the Tribunes, the Ædiles,
and the People, are beat in.*]

Men. Go, get you to your house; be gone, away!
All will be naught else.

Sec. Sen. Get you gone.

Com. Stand fast; 231

We have as many friends as enemies.

Men. Shall it be put to that?

First Sen. The gods forbid!

I prithee, noble friend, home to thy house;

Leave us to cure this cause.

Men. For 'tis a sore upon us 235

You cannot tent yourself: be gone, beseech you.

Com. Come, sir, along with us.

Cor. I would they were barbarians—as they are,

225 *seen me*] *seen me do* Keightley.

226 *Down...awhile.*] As in Pope. Prose
in Ff.

227 *Men.*] Com. Globe ed.

227, 228 *Help...old* !] As verse, first by
Hanmer. Prose in Ff.

227 *Help Marcius, help,*] *Help, help
Martius, help,* Hanmer. *Help
Marcius! help, help,* Keightley.

229 [In...] Exeunt. In... Ff. A great
Mutiny: Tribunes, Ædiles, and
People are beat in. Capell.

230 SCENE III. Pope.

your] Rowe. *our* Ff.

231 *Sec. Sen.*] Com. Capell.

gone.] *gone, away!* Hanmer.

Com.] Cor. Warburton. 2. S. Ca-
pell.

231, 232 *Stand...enemies.*] As in Capell.

One line in Ff.

233 *First Sen.*] 1. S. Capell. Sena. Ff.

235 *cause*] *case* Hanmer. om. Gould
conj.

upon us] om. Pope. *upon you*
Keightley conj.

us] *us*, F₁F₄. *us*. F₂F₃.

237 Com.] F₂F₃F₄. Corio. F₁.

238—242 Cor. *I...Capitol*,— *Men. Be
gone:.....another.*] Steevens, 1773
(Tyrwhitt conj.). Mena. *I...Capi-*

Though in Rome litter'd—not Romans—as they are not,
Though calved i' the porch o' the Capitol,—

Men. www.libtool.com.cn Be gone :
Put not your worthy rage into your tongue : 241
One time will owe another.

Cor. On fair ground
I could beat forty of them.

Men. I could myself
Take up a brace o' the best of them ; yea, the two tri-
bunes.

Com. But now 'tis odds beyond arithmetic ; 245
And manhood is call'd foolery, when it stands
Against a falling fabric. Will you hence
Before the tag return ? whose rage doth rend
Like interrupted waters, and o'erbear
What they are used to bear.

Men. Pray you, be gone : 250
I'll try whether my old wit be in request
With those that have but little : this must be patch'd
With cloth of any colour.

Com. Nay, come away.

[*Exeunt Coriolanus, Cominius, and others.*]

- toll : Be gone...another.* Ff. Cor. 243 *Men.*] Com. Globe ed.
I...Capitol.—Be gone. Men. *Put...* 243, 244 *I...tribunes.*] Arranged as by
another. Steevens (1778). Mene- Capell, who omits of *them*. Prose
nius. *I...Capitol—* Cominius. *Be* in Ff.
gone...another. Schmidt. *myself...yea*] *myself, I think,...yea,*
240, 241 *Be gone :...tongue :*] As in Ca- *even* Hanmer, ending the line at
pell. One line in Ff. *brace.*
240 *Be gone*] *Be gone, be gone* Hanmer, 244 *o' the*] of *the* Steevens.
ending the line at *rage.* 245 continued to Com. in Globe ed.
242 *will*] *we 'll* Becket conj. 251 *whether*] *if* Pope.
owe] *own* Jackson conj. 253 *Nay,*] om. Pope.
Cor.] Corio. F₁. Com. F₂F₃F₄. Cominius, and others.] Capell. and
242, 243 *On.....them.*] As in Capell. Cominius. Ff.
Prose in Ff.

First Patrician. This man has marr'd his fortune.

Men. His nature is too noble for the world : 255
He would not flatter Neptune for his trident,
Or Jove for 's power to thunder. His heart's his
mouth :

What his breast forges, that his tongue must vent ;
And, being angry, does forget that ever
He heard the name of death. [*A noise within.* 260
Here's goodly work !

Sec. Pat. I would they were a-bed !

Men. I would they were in Tiber ! What, the ven-
geance,
Could he not speak 'em fair ?

Re-enter BRUTUS and SIGINIUS, with the rabble.

Sic. Where is this viper,
That would depopulate the city, and
Be every man himself ?

Men. You worthy tribunes— 265

Sic. He shall be thrown down the Tarpeian rock
With rigorous hands : he hath resisted law,
And therefore law shall scorn him further trial
Than the severity of the public power,

254 SCENE IV. Pope.

First Patrician.] 1. P. Capell. Patri.
Ff. 1. Sen. Rowe.

257 *Or...mouth*] *Or Jove for's thunder ;*
's heart is in his mouth Badham
conj.

for's] *for his* Capell.

his mouth] *in his mouth* Keight-
ley.

261 *Sec. Pat.*] 2. Pat. Malone. Patri.
Ff. 1. P. Capell.

a-bed] *F.* a bed *F₁F₂F₃* in bed

Farmer conj. MS.

262, 263 *What.....fair ?*] As in Pope.
One line in Ff.

263 *Re-enter...rabble.*] Malone. En-
ter...rabble againe. Ff.

264, 265 *That...himself ?*] As in Pope.
One line in Ff.

264 *would*] *will* Steevens (1773, 1778,
1785).

265 *tribunes—*] Rowe. *Tribunes.* Ff.

269 *of the*] of Pope.

Which he so sets at nought.

First Cit. He shall well know 270

The noble tribunes are the people's mouths,
And we their hands.

Citizens. He shall, sure on 't.

Men. Sir, sir,—

Sic. Peace!

Men. Do not cry havoc, where you should but hunt
With modest warrant.

Sic. Sir, how comes 't that you 276
Have help to make this rescue?

Men. Hear me speak:

As I do know the consul's worthiness,
So can I name his faults,—

Sic. Consul! what consul?

Men. The consul Coriolanus.

Bru. He consul! 280

Citizens. No, no, no, no.

Men. If, by the tribunes' leave, and yours, good people,

270 *nought*] F_4 . *naught* $F_1F_2F_3$.

270—272 *He...hands.*] As in Johnson.

Two lines, the first ending *are*, in Ff.

273, 281 *Citizens.*] Cit. Capell. All. Ff. Cit. [Several speak together. Malone.

273 *shall, sure on 't*] *shall sure ont* F_1 . *shall sure out* $F_2F_3F_4$. *shall be sure on 't* Pope. *shall, be sure on 't* Theobald. *shall, Be sure on 't* Hammer, reading *The people's..... shall* as one line. *shall, sure, out* Capell. *shall sore on 't*, Malone conj., meaning perhaps, *shall sore rus 't*.

Sir, sir,—] *Sir, sir.* Ff. *Sirs,—* Capell, ending the line at *Peace!*

Sir,— Steevens (1793).

275 *not*] *nor* F_2 .

276, 277 *Sir...rescue?*] Arranged as in Pope. Line 276 ends at *holpe* in Ff. 276 *comes 't that*] Capell. *com'st that* Ff. *comes it that* Rowe. *comes it* Pope.

277—279 *Hear...faults,—*] As in Pope. Two lines, the first ending *know*, in Ff.

279 *faults,—*] *Faults—* Rowe. *Faults.* Ff.

280 *He consul!*] *He the consul!*— Hammer. *He a consul!* Steevens (1793). *Consul!* *he consul!* Lettsom conj. Keightley ends the line at *No*.

282 *If...people,*] One line in Pope. Two in Ff, the first ending *leaua*.

I may be heard, I would crave a word or two ;
The which shall turn you to no further harm
Than so much loss of time.

Sic. Speak briefly then ; 285
For we are peremptory to dispatch
This viperous traitor : to eject him hence
Were but one danger, and to keep him here
Our certain death : therefore it is decreed
He dies to-night.

Men. Now the good gods forbid 290
That our renowned Rome, whose gratitude
Towards her deserved children is enroll'd
In Jove's own book, like an unnatural dam
Should now eat up her own !

Sic. He's a disease that must be cut away. 295

Men. O, he's a limb that has but a disease ;
Mortal, to cut it off ; to cure it, easy.
What has he done to Rome that's worthy death ?
Killing our enemies, the blood he hath lost—
Which, I dare vouch, is more than that he hath 300
By many an ounce—he dropp'd it for his country ;
And what is left, to lose it by his country
Were to us all that do't and suffer it
A brand to the end o' the world.

Sic. This is clean kam.

Bru. Merely awry : when he did love his country,
It honour'd him.

283 *I would*] *I'd* Pope.

287 *viperous*] *F*₄. *Viporous* *F*₁*F*₂*F*₃.

288 *one*] *our* Theobald. *moe* Edd.
conj.

292 *deserved*] *deserving* Pope.

296 *he's...disease*] *he is but a limb that
has disease* Hanmer.

299 *enemies*] *Ff.* *enemies?* Hanmer.

302 *lose*] *loose* *F*₁*F*₂.

303 *do't*] *F*₂*F*₄. *doo't* *F*₁. *doo'* *F*₂.

304 *o' the*] *o' th'* *F*₄. *a' th* *F*₁*F*₂. *a' th'*
*F*₃.

kam] *F*₄. *kamme* *F*₁*F*₂. *kamm* *F*₂.

wrong Pope.

305, 306 *when...him.*] As in Pope. One
line in *Ff.*

Men. The service of the foot 306
Being once gangrened, is not then respected
For what before it was.

Bru. We'll hear no more.
Pursue him to his house, and pluck him thence;
Lest his infection, being of catching nature, 310
Spread further.

Men. One word more, one word.
This tiger-footed rage, when it shall find
The harm of unscann'd swiftness, will, too late,
Tie leaden pounds to 's heels. Proceed by process;
Lest parties, as he is beloved, break out, 315
And sack great Rome with Romans.

Bru. If it were so—

Sic. What do ye talk?
Have we not had a taste of his obedience?
Our ædiles smote? ourselves resisted? Come.

Men. Consider this: he has been bred i' the wars
Since he could draw a sword, and is ill school'd 321
In bolted language; meal and bran together
He throws without distinction. Give me leave,

306 *Men.*] Sicin. Hanmer (Warburton).
Lettsom continues the speech to
Brutus.

306, 307 *foot Being*] *foot*— Sic. *Being*
Seymour conj.

307, 308 *is...was.*] *is 't...was?* Theo-
bald conj.
is] *it is* Pope.

308 *was.*] *was*— Rowe. *was?* Steevens.
Bru.] Sic. Lettsom conj.

310 *catching*] *a catching* F₄.

311 *one word.*] *hear me one word*: Han-
mer. *one word, I say.* Seymour
conj.

314 *to's*] *too 's* F₁F₂. *'t 'is* Johnson.

316 *If it were so*—] F₃F₄. *If it were*
so? F₁F₂. *If 'twere so*— Pope. *If*
it were so, That he would yield
obedience— or *If it were so, And he*
would prove obedient— Badham
conj.

319 *smote?*] *smot?* Capell. *smot*: F₁.
smot; F₂. *smot*, F₃. *smote*, F₄.
resisted? Come.] *resisted?* come—
Hanmer. *resisted: come.* F₁. *re-*
sisted come. F₂. *resisted, come.* F₃
F₄. *resisted, come*— Rowe.

320 *has*] *hath* Rowe.
been] *bin* F₁.

321 *he*] Rowe. *a* Ff.

I'll go to him, and undertake to bring him
Where he shall answer, by a lawful form,
In peace, with his utmost peril.

325

First Sen. Noble tribunes,
It is the humane way: the other course
Will prove too bloody; and the end of it
Unknown to the beginning.

Sic. Noble Menenius,
Be you then as the people's officer.
Masters, lay down your weapons.

330

Bru. Go not home.

Sic. Meet on the market-place. We'll attend you
there:

Where, if you bring not Marcius, we'll proceed
In our first way.

Men. I'll bring him to you.

[*To the Senators*] Let me desire your company: he must
come,

335

Or what is worst will follow.

First Sen. Pray you, let's to him.

[*Exeunt.*]

324 *bring him*] Pope. *bring him in peace*, Ff.

324—328 *bring him...In peace, to*] *bring him In peace where...lawful Form* to Keightley.

327 *humane*] *human* Rowe.

328 *too*] to F₁.

329, 330 *Noble...officer.*] As in Pope. One line in Ff.

332 *market-place*] *forum* Pope. *attend*] *tend* Badham conj.

333 *Where, if*] F₁. *Where if* F₁F₂F₃.

334 *bring*] *go and bring* Hanmer. *to you*] *to you, strait* Seymour conj. *to you there* Keightley.

334, 335 Capell ends the lines *Let me...what*.

335 [*To the Senators*] Hanmer.

336 *worst*] *worse* Warburton.

First Sen.] Rowe. *Sena. Ff. you*] om. Pope.

let's] *let us* Capell.

[*Exeunt.*] Rowe. *Exeunt Omnes.* Ff.

SCENE II. *A room in Coriolanus's house.*www.libtool.com.cn*Enter CORIOLANUS with Patricians.*

Cor. Let them pull all about mine ears; present me
 Death on the wheel, or at wild horses' heels;
 Or pile ten hills on the Tarpeian rock,
 That the precipitation might down stretch
 Below the beam of sight; yet will I still 5
 Be thus to them.

A Patrician. You do the nobler.

Cor. I muse my mother
 Does not approve me further, who was wont
 To call them woollen vassals, things created
 To buy and sell with groats, to show bare heads 10
 In congregations, to yawn, be still and wonder,
 When one but of my ordinance stood up
 To speak of peace or war.

Enter VOLUMNIA.

I talk of you :

Why did you wish me milder? would you have me

- | | | |
|---|-------------------|--|
| SCENE II.] Capell. | SCENE V. Pope. | 7 <i>my</i>] om. Seymour conj. |
| om. Ff. | | 8 <i>me further</i>] <i>my father</i> Badham conj. |
| A room...] Malone. | A Hall... Capell. | 9 <i>woollen vassals</i>] <i>wooden vessels</i> |
| The House of Coriolanus. | | Gould conj. |
| Pope. | | <i>woollen</i>] Rowe. <i>Wollen</i> Ff. <i>wooden</i> |
| Patricians.] Capell. | Nobles. Ff. | Capell conj. (withdrawn). |
| 6 <i>to them</i>] om. Seymour conj. | | 10, 11 <i>heads In congregations, to</i>] <i>heads,</i> |
| A Patrician.] Pat. Capell. | Noble. | <i>In congregations to</i> Schmidt. |
| Ff. | | 11 <i>to yawn</i>] <i>yawn</i> Pope. |
| <i>You...nobler.</i>] <i>You do the noble lady</i> | | 13 Enter Volumnia.] After <i>them</i> , line 6, |
| <i>Volumnia wrong hersin.</i> or <i>You do</i> | | in Ff. Transferred by Dyce (Collier |
| <i>...in this.</i> Badham conj. <i>You do</i> | | MS.). |
| <i>the nobler part.</i> Keightley. <i>you do</i> | | [To his mother. Hamner. |
| <i>the nobles wrong.</i> Bulloch conj. | | |

False to my nature? Rather say, I play 15
The man I am.

Vol. *www.libtool.com* O, sir, sir, sir,
I would have had you put your power well on,
Before you had worn it out.

Cor. Let go.

Vol. You might have been enough the man you are,
With striving less to be so: lesser had been 20
The thwartings of your dispositions, if
You had not show'd them how ye were disposed,
Ere they lack'd power to cross you.

Cor. Let them hang.

Vol. Ay, and burn too.

Enter MENENIUS with the Senators.

Men. Come, come, you have been too rough, some-
thing too rough; 25
You must return and mend it.

First Sen. There's no remedy;
Unless, by not so doing, our good city
Cleave in the midst, and perish.

Vol. Pray, be counsell'd:

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>15 <i>nature</i>] <i>nature, mother</i>? Lettsom
conj., ending the line at <i>say</i>.</p> <p>15, 16 <i>I play...I am</i>] <i>I play Truly the
man I am</i> Hanmer. <i>I play Nobly
the man I am</i> Capell. <i>you are glad
I play the man I am</i> Badham
conj.</p> <p>16 <i>sir, sir, sir,</i>] <i>son, son, son,</i> Collier, ed.
2 (Collier MS.).</p> <p>18 <i>Let go.</i>] <i>F₁. Let goe. F₂. Lets go.
F₃. Let's go. F₄. Let it go.</i> Theobald.
<i>Why, let it go—</i> Hanmer.
<i>Let it go all.</i> Ritson conj. <i>Let go,</i>
<i>let go.</i> Lettsom conj.</p> | <p>20 <i>lesser</i>] <i>less</i> Anon. conj.
<i>been</i>] <i>bin</i> <i>F₁</i>.</p> <p>21 <i>thwartings of</i>] Theobald. <i>things of</i>
<i>Ff. things that thwart</i> Rowe. <i>things
that cross</i> Wright conj.
<i>dispositions</i>] <i>disposition</i> Hanmer.</p> <p>22 <i>ye</i>] <i>you</i> Hanmer.</p> <p>24 <i>Vol.</i>] A Patrician. Globe ed.
[<i>Aside.</i> Wright conj.]</p> <p>25, 26 <i>Come.....it.</i>] As in Pope. Prose
in <i>Ff</i>.</p> <p>25 <i>you have</i>] <i>you've</i> Pope.
<i>been</i>] <i>bin</i> <i>F₁F₂</i>.</p> <p>26 <i>First Sen.</i>] 1. S. Capell. <i>Sen. Ff.</i></p> |
|---|--|

I have a heart as little apt as yours,
 But yet a brain that leads my use of anger 30
 To better vantage.

Men. Well said, noble woman!

Before he should thus stoop to the herd, but that
 The violent fit o' the time craves it as physic
 For the whole state, I would put mine armour on,
 Which I can scarcely bear.

Cor. What must I do? 35

Men. Return to the tribunes.

Cor. Well, what then? what then?

Men. Repent what you have spoke.

Cor. For them! I cannot do it to the gods;
 Must I then do't to them?

Vol. You are too absolute;
 Though therein you can never be too noble, 40
 But when extremities speak. I have heard you say,
 Honour and policy, like unsever'd friends,
 I' the war do grow together: grant that, and tell me,
 In peace what each of them by the other lose,
 That they combine not there.

Cor. Tush, tush!

29 *as little apt*] *as little soft* Singer
 conj. *of mettle apt* Staunton conj.
as lightly rapt Leo conj. *as little*
warp'd Bulloch conj. *as little cool*
 or *to kindle apt* Bailey conj. *as*
tickle-shaped Daniel conj. *as little*
stoops Kinnear conj. *as tickle-apt*
 Hudson (Daniel conj.).
as yours,] *as yours* *To brooke con-*
troll without the use of anger, Collier
 MS. *as yours* *To brook reproof*
without the use of anger, Collier (ed.
 2). *as yours to yield,* Keightley. *as*
yours to stoop, Id. conj.
 32 *to the herd*] Theobald (Warburton).

to' th' heart Ff. *o' th' heart* Collier
 MS. *o' the heart* Collier (ed. 2).
 33 *o' the*] *o' th' F.* *o' th' F₁F₂F₃*
times] *times* Rowe (ed. 2).
 34 *I would*] *I'd* Pope.
 35—37 *What...spoke.*] Two lines, the
 first ending *Well,* in Capell.
 38 *For...cannot...to*] *'Fore...can but...*
'fore Theobald conj.
them] *them?* F₃F₄. *them,* F₁F₂.
to the gods] *for the gods* Rowe.
 41 *speak.*] *speak...* Keightley.
I have] *I've* Pope.
 44 *lose*] F₃F₄. *loose* F₁F₂. *loses* Pope.
 45 *there.*] Steevens (1793). *there?* Ff.

Men.

A good demand.

Vol. If it be honour in your wars to seem 46
 The same you are not, which, for your best ends,
 You adopt your policy, how is it less or worse,
 That it shall hold companionship in peace
 With honour, as in war, since that to both 50
 It stands in like request?

Cor.

Why force you this?

Vol. Because that now it lies you on to speak
 To the people; not by your own instruction,
 Nor by the matter which your heart prompts you,
 But with such words that are but roted in 55
 Your tongue, though but bastards and syllables
 Of no allowance to your bosom's truth.
 Now, this no more dishonours you at all
 Than to take in a town with gentle words,

47 *same*] *thing* Gould conj.
which] *when* Gould conj.

48 *adopt*] F₁F₂F₃. *adapt* F₄. *call*
 Pope.
is it] Ff. *is't* Pope.

50 *honour*] *policy* Seymour conj.

51 *request* ?] Theobald. *request*. Ff.

52—56 *Because...syllables*] As in Mal-
 lone. As six lines in Ff, ending
that ... people : ... matter ... words ...
Tongue ; Syllables. Capell ends
 the lines *Because, ... people : ... mat-*
ter ... words, ... bastards, reading with
 F₂ in line 54. Schmidt ends the
 lines *Because ... people ... by ... with ...*
tongue ; ... syllables.

52 *that now*] om. Pope, reading *Be-*
cause...people as one line.
you on] *on you* Pope.

54 *which your...you*] F₁. *which your...*
you to F₂F₃F₄. *your...you to* Sey-
 mour conj. *which your...you with*
 Keightley. *which your own.....you*
 Hudson (Badham conj.).

55 *that are*] om. Pope. *as are* Seymour
 conj.

roted in] Malone. *roated in* Ff.
roated on Hammer. *rooted in* John-
 son.

56 *though...syllables*] *but bastards* Ca-
 pell. *although but bastards, syllables*
 Seymour conj. *thought's bastards,*
and but syllables Badham conj.
thought's bastards, and persuading
syllables or *thought's bastards, and*
glib syllables Staunton conj. *thought's*
bastards, airy syllables Bailey conj.
but bastard-thoughts, and syllables
 Tiesen conj.

though but] om. Pope. *though*
nought but Jervis conj. *thorough*
 Cartwright conj. (N. & Q., 1868).
so but Wetherell conj. (N. & Q.,
 1868).

57 *allowance*] *alliance* Capell (Thirby
 conj.).
to] *from* Mason conj.

Which else would put you to your fortune and 60
The hazard of much blood.

I would dissemble with my nature, where
My fortunes and my friends at stake required
I should do so in honour. I am in this,
Your wife, your son, these senators, the nobles; 65
And you will rather show our general louts
How you can frown than spend a fawn upon 'em,
For the inheritance of their loves and safeguard
Of what that want might ruin.

Men.

Noble lady!

Come, go with us; speak fair: you may salve so, 70
Not what is dangerous present, but the loss
Of what is past.

Vol.

I prithee now, my son,
Go to them, with this bonnet in thy hand;
And thus far having stretch'd it—here be with them—
Thy knee bussing the stones—for in such business 75
Action is eloquence, and the eyes of the ignorant
More learned than the ears—waving thy head,
Which often, thus, correcting thy stout heart,

64 *I am] I'm* Pope.

this,] Capell (Johnson conj.). *this* Ff.

65 *son, these.....nobles;*] *son, these.....nobles.*— Theobald (Warburton).

sonne: these...nobles, Ff.

69 *lady]* Rowe. *lady,* Ff.

71 *Not]* *Not only* Keightley.

73 *this]* *thy* Malone conj.

74, 75 *stretch'd it...bussing]* *stretch'd it, with thy knee* [here bends] *Bussing* Badham conj.

74 *here...them]* *there bewitch them* *With humble and familiar courtesy,* Orger conj.

be with] *beseech* Bailey conj. *bow to* Anon. conj.

them] After this S. Walker conjec-

tures that part of a line, ending *thy knee,* is lost.

77, 78 *waving...often, thus,*] *baring...softens: thus,* Jackson conj.

77 *waving]* *vailing* Badham conj.

77, 78 *head, Which.....thus,*] *head—Which, often; thus* Grant White. *head often thus, which* Keightley.

77 *head]* *hand* Hanmer (Warburton).

78 *Which often]* *With often* Rann (Johnson conj.). *And often* Capell. *While often* Staunton conj. *Whiles-often* Nicholson conj. *When after* Gould conj. (reading *hand* in l. 77, and omitting or in l. 80).

often] *soften* Hanmer (Warburton).

78, 79 *Which often, thus,.....humble]*

Now humble as the ripest mulberry
 That will not hold the handling: or say to them, 80
 Thou art their soldier, and being bred in broils
 Hast not the soft way which, thou dost confess,
 Were fit for thee to use, as they to claim,
 In asking their good loves; but thou wilt frame
 Thyself, forsooth, hereafter theirs, so far 85
 As thou hast power and person.

Men. This but done,
 Even as she speaks, why, their hearts were yours;
 For they have pardons, being ask'd, as free
 As words to little purpose.

Vol. Prithee now,
 Go, and be ruled: although I know thou hadst rather
 Follow thine enemy in a fiery gulf 91
 Than flatter him in a bower.

Enter COMINIUS.

Here is Cominius.

Com. I have been i' the market-place; and, sir, 'tis fit
 You make strong party, or defend yourself
 By calmness or by absence: all's in anger. 95

Men. Only fair speech.

Com. I think 'twill serve, if he

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|---|
| (Which humble thus;).....soften'd | 86 person] reason Gould conj. |
| Tyrwhitt conj. Which...charactering, | 87 speaks] speaks it Capell. |
| the stout hearts Now tumble Becket | why, their] why, all their Pope. |
| conj. Now humble—thus...Which | 90 thou hadst] thou 'dst Pope. thou |
| soften Badham conj. | would'st Seymour conj. |
| 79, 80 Now...That] Bow...That Hudson | 92 Than.....Cominius.] As in Capell. |
| (Mason conj.). Now's...That Collier | Two lines in Ff. |
| MS. That...Now Reed (1803). | 93 I have] I've Theobald. |
| 80 or] om. Hanmer. go or and Bailey | 94 make] have Rowe. |
| conj. so Kinnear conj. | 96, 97 I think...spirit.] As in Rowe (ed. |
| 83 as they] as them Hanmer. and they | 2). Prose in Ff. |
| Gould conj. | |

Can thereto frame his spirit.

Vol. He must, and will.

Prithee now, say you will, and go about it.

Cor. Must I go show them my unbarb'd sconce? must I,
With my base tongue, give to my noble heart 100
A lie, that it must bear? Well, I will do't:
Yet, were there but this single plot to lose,
This mould of Marcius, they to dust should grind it,
And throw 't against the wind. To the market-place!
You have put me now to such a part, which never 105
I shall discharge to the life.

Com. Come, come, we'll prompt you.

Vol. I prithee now, sweet son, as thou hast said
My praises made thee first a soldier, so,
To have my praise for this, perform a part
Thou hast not done before.

Cor. Well, I must do't: 110
Away, my disposition, and possess me
Some harlot's spirit! my throat of war be turn'd,
Which quired with my drum, into a pipe
Small as an eunuch, or the virgin voice
That babies lulls asleep! the smiles of knaves 115
Tent in my cheeks, and schoolboys' tears take up

99 *unbarb'd*] *Ff.* *unbarbed* Rowe. *imbarbed* Becket conj. *embarbed* Nicholson conj. *unbarber'd* Gould conj.

99, 100 *must I, With.....heart*] As in Capell. One line in *Ff.* *Must I with base tongue give my noble heart* Globe ed. (Keightley conj.), reading *unbarbed* with Rowe. *must I, With my*] *Must my* Pope.

100 *noble*] om. Hudson.

101 *bear? Well,*] Pope. *bears well?* *Ff.*

102 *plot to lose,*] Theobald. *plot, to loose* *F₁F₂*. *plot, to lose* *F₃F₄*. *plot*

to lose, Hanmer.

103 *grind*] *bring* Rowe.

104 *To the*] *F₄*. *Toth'* *F₁F₂*. *To th'* *F₃*.

105 *You have*] *You've* Pope.

which] See note (VIII).

106 *to the*] *to th'* *F₃F₄*. *toth'* *F₁F₂*.

107 *I prithee*] *Ay, prithee* Rowe.

113 *quired*] *quier'd* *Ff.*

drum, into a pipe] Pope. *drum, into a pipe,* Rowe. *drumme into a pipe,* *Ff.*

114 *eunuch*] *eunuch's* Hanmer.

115 *lulls*] Rowe. *lull* *Ff.*

116 *Tent in*] *Dent-in* Gould conj.

The glasses of my sight! a beggar's tongue
 Make motion through my lips, and my arm'd knees,
 Who bow'd but in my stirrup, bend like his
 That hath received an alms! I will not do't; 120
 Lest I surcease to honour mine own truth,
 And by my body's action teach my mind
 A most inherent baseness.

Vol. At thy choice then:
 To beg of thee, it is my more dishonour
 Than thou of them. Come all to ruin: let 125
 Thy mother rather feel thy pride than fear
 Thy dangerous stoutness, for I mock at death
 With as big heart as thou. Do as thou list.
 Thy valiantness was mine, thou suck'dst it from me,
 But owe thy pride thyself.

Cor. Pray, be content: 130
 Mother, I am going to the market-place;
 Chide me no more. I'll mountebank their loves,
 Cog their hearts from them, and come home beloved
 Of all the trades in Rome. Look, I am going:
 Commend me to my wife. I'll return consul; 135
 Or never trust to what my tongue can do
 I' the way of flattery further.

Vol. Do your will. [*Exit.*]
Com. Away! the tribunes do attend you: arm yourself
 To answer mildly; for they are prepared
 With accusations, as I hear, more strong 140
 Than are upon you yet.

Cor. The word is 'mildly.' Pray you, let us go:

117 *sight*] *fight* F₂.

119 *Who*] *Which* Pope.

stirrup] *Stirrop* Ff.

129 *suck'dst*] Rowe (ed. 2). *suck't* Ff.

130 *owe*] F₁. *owne* F₂. *own* F₃F₄.

ownst Collier MS. *owest* Hudson.

131 *I am*] *I'm* Pope.

137 [*Exit.*] *Exit* Volumnia. Ff.

139 *they are*] *they're* Pope, ending line

138 at *arm*.

Let them accuse me by invention, I
Will answer in mine honour.

Men. www.libtool.com Ay, but mildly.

Cor. Well, mildly be it then. Mildly! [*Exeunt.* 145

SCENE III. *The same. The Forum.*

Enter SIGNIUS and BRUTUS.

Bru. In this point charge him home, that he affects
Tyrannical power: if he evade us there,
Enforce him with his envy to the people;
And that the spoil got on the Antiates
Was ne'er distributed. 5

Enter an Ædile.

What, will he come?

Æd. He's coming.

Bru. How accompanied?

Æd. With old Menenius and those senators
That always favour'd him.

Sic. Have you a catalogue
Of all the voices that we have procured,
Set down by the poll?

Æd. I have; 'tis ready. 10

145 *Mildly!*] (*as you say,*) *mildly!* Seymour conj. *mildly be it then!* Keightley. *mildly!* Come on. Wordsworth.

SCENE III.] Capell. SCENE VI. Pope.

The same. The Forum.] The Forum. Pope.

2 *Tyrannical!* Tyrannic Pope.

5, 6 *Was...come?*] As in Capell. One line in Ff.

6 *Enter an Ædile.*] As in Capell. In Ff it is placed after *come?*

9, 10 *Of all...poll?*] As in Pope. One line in Ff.

10 *poll?*] Rowe. *Pole?* Ff. *ready!* ready, here Pope.

Sic. Have you collected them by tribes?

Æd.

I have.

Sic. Assemble presently the people hither:

And when they hear me say 'It shall be so
I' the right and strength o' the commons,' be it either
For death, for fine, or banishment, then let them, 15
If I say fine, cry 'Fine,' if death, cry 'Death,'
Insisting on the old prerogative
And power i' the truth o' the cause.

Æd.

I shall inform them.

Bru. And when such time they have begun to cry,
Let them not cease, but with a din confused 20
Enforce the present execution
Of what we chance to sentence.

Æd.

Very well.

Sic. Make them be strong, and ready for this hint,
When we shall hap to give 't them.

Bru.

Go about it. [*Exit Ædile.*]

Put him to choler straight: he hath been used 25
Ever to conquer and to have his worth
Of contradiction: being once chafed, he cannot

11 *I have*] F₁. *I have*: 'tis ready F₂F₃
F₄

14, 100, 123 *o' the*] *o' th'* F₄. *a' th'* F₁F₂
F₃

15 *or*] *or for* F₄

17 *the old*] *their old* Collier MS.

18 *And.....them.*] *And power.* Æd. *In*
the...them. Mason conj.

i' the truth] *o'er the truth* Johnson
conj. *i' the teeth* Badham conj. *in*
the trial Kinnear conj.

o' the] *o' th'* F₄. *a' th'* F₁F₂. *a' th'*
F₃

shall] *will* Rowe.

24 *Go about*] *Go*, *about* Capell.

[*Exit Ædile.*] Pope. om. Ff.

26 *conquer*] *canker* Bulloch conj.

26, 27 *and.....being*] *and* (*to have his*
worth) *Of contradiction being* Bad-
ham conj. *and to have his wroth*
On contradiction; being Wetherell
conj. (N. & Q., 1868). *and to heat*
his wroth On contradiction: being
Daniel conj.

his worth *Of*] *no word* *Of* Hanmer.
his word, Off Warburton.

26 *worth*] Ff. *word* Rowe. *'worth* Ca-
pell. *wroth* Becket conj. *mouth*
Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.). *wreak*
Keightley. *will* Lettsom conj. *worth*
free Kinnear conj.

Be rein'd again to temperance; then he speaks
 What's in his heart; and that is there which looks
 With us to break his neck.

Sic. Well, here he comes. 30

Enter CORIOLANUS, MENENIUS, and COMINIUS, with Senators and Patricians.

Men. Calmly, I do beseech you.

Cor. Ay, as an ostler, that for the poorest piece
 Will bear the knave by the volume. The honour'd gods
 Keep Rome in safety, and the chairs of justice
 Supplied with worthy men! plant love among's!
 Throng our large temples with the shows of peace,
 And not our streets with war! 35

First Sen. Amen, amen.

Men. A noble wish.

Re-enter Ædile, with Citizens.

Sic. Draw near, ye people.

Æd. List to your tribunes; audience: peace, I say!

Cor. First, hear me speak.

Both Tri. Well, say. Peace, ho! 41

Cor. Shall I be charged no further than this present?

29 *looks*] *works* Hanmer.

31 *Enter*.....Senators and Patricians.]

Enter...others. Ff (after *neck*).

Senators and Patricians] Capell.

32 *ostler*] Hanmer. *hostler* Ff.

for the] F₃F₄. *for th'* F₂. *fourth* F₁.

33 *Will...gods*] As in Pope. Two lines in Ff.

the knave] 'thou knave' Anon. conj.

33—37 *The...war*] Com. *The...war*! Anon. conj.

35 *Supplied*] Ff. *Supply* Pope.

among's] Dyce. *amonge* F₁. *amongst you*, F₂F₃F₄. *amongst you* Pope. *among us*! Capell.

36 *Throng*] Theobald and Warburton. *Through* Ff.

39 *Re-enter*...] Capell. *Enter* the Edile with the Plebeians. Ff.

near] *near to us* Wordsworth.

40 *List...I say*] As in Steevens. Two lines in Ff.

41 *say*.] *Sir, say on*.—Steevens conj. *ho*] *ho! say on* Seymour conj.

Must all determine here?

Sic. I do demand,
If you submit you to the people's voices,
Allow their officers, and are content
To suffer lawful censure for such faults
As shall be proved upon you.

45

Cor. I am content.

Men. Lo, citizens, he says he is content:
The warlike service he has done, consider; think
Upon the wounds his body bears, which show
Like graves i' the holy churchyard.

50

Cor. Scratches with briers,
Scars to move laughter only.

Men. Consider further,
That when he speaks not like a citizen,
You find him like a soldier: do not take
His rougher accents for malicious sounds,
But, as I say, such as become a soldier
Rather than envy you.

55

Com. Well, well, no more.

Cor. What is the matter
That being pass'd for consul with full voice,
I am so dishonour'd that the very hour
You take it off again?

60

Sic. Answer to us.

Cor. Say, then: 'tis true, I ought so.

Sic. We charge you, that you have contrived to take

47 *you.*] F₁F₂F₃, *you?* F₄.

49, 50 *think Upon!*] Ff. *Think on* Pope,
reading *Think...shew* as one line.

51 *churchyard*] *yard* Badham conj.

51, 52 *Scratches...only.*] As in Capell.

Two lines, the first ending *mouse*, in
Ff. One line in Theobald.

55 *accents*] Pope, ed. 2 (Theobald).

Actions Ff.

57 *envy you.*] *envy, you*—Pope. *envy*
to you. Keightley.

more.] *more.* [To *Cor.* Capell.

58 *What*] *I will* :—*What* Capell.

60 *I am*] *I'm* Pope.

so] om. Rowe (ed. 2).

the] *'the* Keightley.

From Rome all season'd office, and to wind
 Yourself into a power tyrannical; 65
 For which you are a traitor to the people.

Cor. How! traitor!

Men. Nay, temperately; your promise.

Cor. The fires i' the lowest hell fold-in the people!
 Call me their traitor! Thou injurious tribune!
 Within thine eyes sat twenty thousand deaths, 70
 In thy hands clutch'd as many millions, in
 Thy lying tongue both numbers, I would say
 'Thou liest' unto thee with a voice as free
 As I do pray the gods.

Sic. Mark you this, people?

Citizens. To the rock, to the rock with him! 75

Sic. Peace!

We need not put new matter to his charge:
 What you have seen him do and heard him speak,
 Beating your officers, cursing yourselves,
 Opposing laws with strokes, and here defying 80
 Those whose great power must try him; even this,
 So criminal and in such capital kind,
 Deserves the extremest death.

Bru.

But since he hath

65 *into*] *unto* F₄.

68 *fires*] *fire's* Warburton (a misprint).

hell fold-in] *hell fold in* Pope. *hell.*

Fould in F₁. *hell, Fould in* F₂F₃

F₄.

70, 71 *deaths, In...clutch'd as...millions,*

in] *deaths, In...clucht as...millions,*

in F₂F₄ (*clucht* F₄). *deaths In...*

clucht: as...millions in F₁F₂.

72 *lying*] *brutal* or *tribune* Seymour
 conj.

numbers, I] F₂F₄. *numbers. I* F₁

F₂.

74 *As I do*] *As when I* Seymour conj.

this, people] F₄. *this people* F₁F₂F₃.

75, 107, 121, 144 *Citizens.*] *Cit.* Capell.

All Ff.

75 *To the rock, to the rock with him*]

To 'th' Rocks, to 'th' Rocke with him

F₁. *To 'th' Rocke with him* F₂F₃F₄.

To the rock with him, to the rock with

him Capell.

81, 82 *even this.....kind,*] *As in* Pope.

One line in Ff.

83, 84 *But...Rome—*] *As in* Pope. One

line in Ff.

Served well for Rome—

Cor. What do you prate of service?

Bru. I talk of that, that know it. 85

Cor. You?

Men. Is this the promise that you made your mother?

Com. Know, I pray you,—

Cor. I'll know no further :

Let them pronounce the steep Tarpeian death,
Vagabond exile, flaying, pent to linger 90
But with a grain a day, I would not buy
Their mercy at the price of one fair word,
Nor check my courage for what they can give,
To have 't with saying 'Good morrow.'

Sic. For that he has,
As much as in him lies, from time to time 95
Envied against the people, seeking means
To pluck away their power, as now at last
Given hostile strokes, and that not in the presence
Of dreaded justice, but on the ministers
That do distribute it; in the name o' the people, 100
And in the power of us the tribunes, we,
Even from this instant, banish him our city,
In peril of precipitation

84 *Rome*—] F_3F_4 . *Rome*. F_1F_2 .
service] *Service*. F_1 .

85—88 *I talk*.....*Know*,] Two lines, the
first ending *Is this*, in Capell.

86 *You*] *You? out on you!* Words-
worth.

87 *mother*] $F_2F_3F_4$. *mother*. F_1 .

88 *you*,—] *you*.— Rowe. *you*. *Ff*. *you*,
yet to— Seymour conj.

I'll] *I will* Seymour conj.

further] F_1F_2 . *farther* F_3F_4 .

90 *flaying, pent*] *Fleaving, pent* *Ff*. *flea-*
ing. *Pent* Johnson.

93 *courage*] *carriage* Collier, ed. 2 (Col-

lier MS. and Singer MS.).

96 *Envied*] *Inveigh'd* Hudson (Becket
conj.).

97 *as now*] *has now* Hanmer. *and now*
Hudson conj.

98 *not in the*] *not only in* Hanmer.
presence] *presence only* Keightley.

99 *justice*] *justice only* Mason conj.

100 *do*] F_3F_4 . *doe* F_2 . *doth* F_1 .

it; in] Theobald. *it, In* Rowe
(ed. 2). *it, In* *Ff*.

101 *the*] *their* Daniel conj.

103 *In*] *On* Daniel conj.

From off the rock Tarpeian, never more
 To enter our Rome gates : i' the people's name, 105
 I say it shall be so.

Citizens. It shall be so, it shall be so ; let him away :
 He's banish'd, and it shall be so.

Com. Hear me, my masters, and my common friends,—

Sic. He's sentenced ; no more hearing.

Com. Let me speak :

I have been consul, and can show for Rome 111
 Her enemies' marks upon me. I do love
 My country's good with a respect more tender,
 More holy and profound, than mine own life,
 My dear wife's estimate, her womb's increase 115
 And treasure of my loins ; then if I would
 Speak that—

Sic. We know your drift :—speak what ?

Bru. There's no more to be said, but he is banish'd,
 As enemy to the people and his country :
 It shall be so. 120

Citizens. It shall be so, it shall be so.

Cor. You common cry of curs ! whose breath I hate
 As reek o' the rotten fens, whose loves I prize
 As the dead carcasses of unburied men
 That do corrupt my air, I banish you ; 125
 And here remain with your uncertainty !
 Let every feeble rumour shake your hearts !
 Your enemies, with nodding of their plumes,

105 *Rome*] *Rome's* Rowe.

108 *it shall be so*] *so it shall be* Steevens
 (1793), reading *it shall be so ; let*
him away : he's banish'd, as one
 line.

109 *friends,—*] *friends—* Rowe. *friends.*
 Ff.

111 *for*] Theobald. *from* Ff. *fore*

Anon. conj. (*Fras. Mag.*, 1853). *to*
 Keightley conj.

113 *country's*] Rowe. *countries* Ff.

115 *wife's*] Rowe. *wives* Ff.

117 *that—*] Rowe. *that.* Ff. *that I*
know,— Capell.

122 *hate*] *rate* Badham conj.

124 *carcasses*] *carcass* S. Walker conj.

Fan you into despair! Have the power still
 To banish your defenders; till at length 130
 Your ignorance, which finds not till it feels,
 Making not reservation of yourselves,
 Still your own foes, deliver you as most
 Abated captives to some nation
 That won you without blows! Despising, 135
 For you, the city, thus I turn my back:
 There is a world elsewhere.

[*Exeunt Coriolanus, Cominius, Menenius, Senators and Patricians.*]

Æd. The people's enemy is gone, is gone!

Citizens. Our enemy is banish'd! he is gone! Hoo! hoo!

[*They all shout, and throw up their caps.*]

Sic. Go, see him out at gates, and follow him, 140
 As he hath follow'd you, with all despite;
 Give him deserved vexation. Let a guard
 Attend us through the city.

Citizens. Come, come, let's see him out at gates; come.
 The gods preserve our noble tribunes! Come. [*Exeunt.*]

131—133 *which...foes,*] In a parenthesis in Ff.

132 *not*] Capell. *but* Ff.

133 *foes*] *enemies* Pope.

133, 134 *as most...nation*] As in Capell. One line in Ff.

134 *Abated*] *Abased* S. Walker conj.

135, 136 *blows!.....city, thus*] Capell. *blows. Despising then For you, the city, thus* Pope. *blowes, despising For you the City. Thus Ff. blows! Despising therefore For...thus* Steevens conj. *blows! Despising you, For you, the city, thus* Jackson conj. *blows! Despising, for you, The city, thus* Keightley.

136 *back*] *back upon it* Keightley.

137 *elsewhere.*] *elsewhere*—Pope.

[*Exeunt.....*] Exit Coriolanus:

Menenius, Cominius, Sen. and Pat. follow. Capell. *Exeunt Coriolanus, Cominius, with Cumalija. F₁F₂.* *Exeunt Coriolanus, Cominius, cum aliis. F₃F₄.*

139 *enemy is*] *enemy's* Singer.

Hoo! hoo!] *Hoo, hoo. F₃F₄.* *Hoo, oo. F₁F₂.* Omitted by Capell.

[*They all.....*] Ff (after *Exeunt, &c.*).

141, 142 *you, with all despite; Give*] Capell. *you, with all despight Give F₁F₂.* *you, with all despight, Give F₃F₄.*

144 *let's*] *lets* Ff. *let us* Steevens. *gates*] F₁. *the gates* F₂F₃F₄. *gates; come.*] *gates; come, come. Keightley (Capell conj.).*

www.libtocal.com
ACT IV.SCENE I. *Rome. Before a gate of the city.*

Enter CORIOLANUS, VOLUMNIA, VIRGILIA, MENENIUS, COMINIUS,
with the young Nobility of Rome.

Cor. Come, leave your tears; a brief farewell: the beast
With many heads butts me away. Nay, mother,
Where is your ancient courage? you were used
To say extremity was the trier of spirits;
That common chances common men could bear; 5
That when the sea was calm all boats alike
Show'd mastership in floating; fortune's blows,
When most struck home, being gentle wounded, craves
A noble cunning: you were used to load me

ACT IV. SCENE I.] Rowe. Actus
Quartus. Ff.

Rome. Before...] Malone. Without
the walls of Rome. Rowe. The
Gates of Rome. Pope. Before the
gates of Rome. Theobald.

Enter...with the young Nobility of
Rome.] Ff. Enter...Senators and
Patricians. Capell.

4 *extremity was*] F₃F₄. *Extremity was*
F₂. *Extremities was* F₁. *extremi-*
ties were Malone.

5 *chances common*] F₄. *chances, com-*
mon F₂F₃. *chances. Common* F₁.

7, 8 *fortune's blows,...craves*] *fortune*
blows, When most struck home; being
gentle, wounded, craves Staunton
conj. (withdrawn). *that fortune's*
blows,...craves Keightley. *Fortune*
blows—Then most strike home, being
gentle, wounded, crave Bulloch conj.

8 *struck*] F₄. *strooke* F₁F₂. *strook*
F₃.

8, 9 *home...nobles*] *home, then most de-*
mand a patient And a skilful healer,
being gentle-wounded craves No
noble or home, demand a patient and
A skilful healer, being.....No noble
Nicholson conj.

8 *being.....craves*] *beget in wounded*
cravens or bring gentle wounded
cravens Bulloch conj.

gentle...cunning:] gentle, the wound-
ed craves: A noble cunning! Becket
conj.

gentle wounded, craves] Ff. *gently*
warded, craves Pope. *greatly ward-*
ed, crave Hanmer. *gently wounded*
craves Capell. *gentle-minded craves*
Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.). *gentle*
welcom'd, craves Kinnear conj.

9 *cunning*] *calling* Leo conj.

With precepts that would make invincible 10
The heart that conn'd them.

Vir. O heavens! O heavens!

Cor. Nay, I prithee, woman,—

Vol. Now the red pestilence strike all trades in Rome,
And occupations perish!

Cor. What, what, what!

I shall be loved when I am lack'd. Nay, mother, 15

Resume that spirit, when you were wont to say,

If you had been the wife of Hercules,

Six of his labours you 'ld have done, and saved

Your husband so much sweat. Cominius,

Droop not; adieu. Farewell, my wife, my mother: 20

I'll do well yet. Thou old and true Menenius,

Thy tears are salter than a younger man's,

And venomous to thine eyes. My sometime general,

I have seen thee stern, and thou hast oft beheld

Heart-hardening spectacles; tell these sad women, 25

'Tis fond to wail inevitable strokes,

As 'tis to laugh at 'em. My mother, you wot well

My hazards still have been your solace: and

Believe 't not lightly—though I go alone,

Like to a lonely dragon, that his fen 30

Makes fear'd and talk'd of more than seen—your son

Will or exceed the common, or be caught

With cautelous baits and practice.

Vol. My first son,

12 *woman,—] woman—* Rowe. *woman.*
Ff.

24 *I have] I've* Pope.

thee] the F₁F₂.

27 *As 'tis] Easy* Anon. conj.

My...well] Ff. My...not well Rowe.

Mother, you wot Pope.

30 *fen] den* Grey conj.

32 *or...or] nor...nor* Daniel conj.
or be] or not be Keightley.

33 *My first son] First, my son* Hanmer.

My fierce son Heath conj. *My fair-*

est son Keightley. *My fair son*

Hudson. *My fiercest son* Delius

conj. *My dear'st son* Cartwright

conj.

Whither wilt thou go? Take good Cominius
 With thee awhile: determine on some course, 35
 More than a wild exposure to each chance
 That starts i' the way before thee.

Cor. O the gods!

Com. I'll follow thee a month, devise with thee
 Where thou shalt rest, that thou mayst hear of us
 And we of thee: so, if the time thrust forth 40
 A cause for thy repeal, we shall not send
 O'er the vast world to seek a single man,
 And lose advantage, which doth ever cool
 I' the absence of the needer.

Cor. Fare ye well:

Thou hast years upon thee; and thou art too full 45
 Of the wars' surfeits, to go rove with one
 That's yet unbruised: bring me but out at gate.
 Come, my sweet wife, my dearest mother, and
 My friends of noble touch, when I am forth,
 Bid me farewell, and smile. I pray you, come. 50
 While I remain above the ground, you shall
 Hear from me still, and never of me aught
 But what is like me formerly.

Men. That's worthily

As any ear can hear. Come, let's not weep.
 If I could shake off but one seven years 55
 From these old arms and legs, by the good gods,

34 *Whither wilt thou*] Capell. *Whether will thou* F₁. *Whither will you* F₂ F₃F₄. *Where will you* Pope.

35 *awhile*] F₁. *a while* F₂F₃F₄.

36 *exposure*] *exposure* Rowe.

37 *Cor.*] Vir. Keightley. *Com.* Anon. conj.

43 *lose*] F₂F₄. *loose* F₁F₂.

44 *I the*] *I h'* F₂.

45 *Thou hast*] *Thou'st* Pope.

46 *wars*] Steevens (1793). *warres* F₁ F₂. *warrs* F₃. *wars* F₄. *war's* Rowe.

52 *aught*] Theobald (ed. 2). *ought* Ff.

I'd with thee every foot.

Cor.

Give me thy hand:

Come. www.libtool.com.cn

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE II. *The same. A street near the gate.*

Enter the two Tribunes, SICINIUS and BRUTUS, with the Ædile.

Sic. Bid them all home; he's gone, and we'll no further.
The nobility are vex'd, whom we see have sided
In his behalf.

Bru. Now we have shown our power,
Let us seem humbler after it is done
Than when it was a-doing.

Sic. Bid them home: 5
Say their great enemy is gone, and they
Stand in their ancient strength.

Bru. Dismiss them home. [*Exit Ædile.*]
Here comes his mother.

Enter VOLUMNIA, VIRGILIA, and MENENIUS.

Sic. Let's not meet her.

Bru. Why?

Sic. They say she's mad.

57 *every*] *ev'ry* F.

57, 58 *Give.....Come.*] As in Steevens (1793). One line in Ff.

58 *Come*] om. Pope.

SCENE II.] Pope.

The same. A street...] *The same.*
Street leading from the Gate. Capell.

1, 2 *Bid...home...vex'd...sided*] *Bid... home, and give 'em thanks; he's... vexed...vainly sided* Lettsom conj., reading as three lines ending *gone... nobility...sided.*

2 *The...vex'd*] Capell. *The...vexed* Ff.
Vex'd are the nobles Pope.
whom] Ff. *who* Rowe (ed. 2).

5—7 *Bid...strength.*] As in Pope. Two lines, the first ending *gone*, in Ff.

7, 8 *Dismiss.....mother.*] As in Pope. One line in Ff.

7 [*Exit Ædile.*] Capell. om. Ff.

8 *Enter...*] Ff. Transferred to follow line 10 by Dyce.

9, 10 *They say.....us.*] As in Ff. One line in Capell.

Bru. They have ta'en note of us: keep on your way.

Vol. O, ye're well met: the hoarded plague o' the gods
Requite your love!

Men. Peace, peace; be not so loud. 12

Vol. If that I could for weeping, you should hear,—
Nay, and you shall hear some. [*To Brutus*] Will you be
gone?

Vir. [*To Sicinius*] You shall stay too: I would I had
the power 15

To say so to my husband.

Sic. Are you mankind?

Vol. Ay, fool; is that a shame? Note but this fool.
Was not a man my father? Hadst thou foxship
To banish him that struck more blows for Rome
Than thou hast spoken words?

Sic. O blessed heavens! 20

Vol. Moe noble blows than ever thou wise words;
And for Rome's good. I'll tell thee what; yet go:
Nay, but thou shalt stay too: I would my son
Were in Arabia, and thy tribe before him,
His good sword in his hand.

Sic. What then?

Vir. What then! 25

11 *ye're]* *y'are* Ff. *you're* Capell.

11, 12 *the hoarded...love!* As in Capell.
One line in Ff.

11 *plague]* *plagues* Hudson (Lettsom
conj.).

12 *Requite]* F₃F₄. *requit* F₁F₂.

14 *some]* *soon* Gould conj.
[*To Brutus*] Johnson. om. Ff. *To*
Virgilia. Hanmer.

15 [*To Sicinius*] Johnson. om. Ff.

15, 16 *You.....husband.*] Continued to
Volumnia. Hanmer.

16 *my]* *thy* Hanmer.

17 *this fool]* *this, fool* Staunton.

19 *struck]* F₄. *strooks* F₁F₂. *strook* F₃.

20 *words!]* Hanmer. *words.* Ff.
words—Rowe.

21 *Moe]* F₁F₂. *More* F₃F₄.
wise] *vile* Lettsom conj. *mere* Hud-
son conj.

22 *good. I'll]* *good*—*I'll* Rowe. *good,*
Ile F₁. *good Ile* F₂F₃. *good, Ile* F₄.

25—28 *Vir. What then...posterity.* Vol.
Bastards...Rome!] Vol. *What then*
...Rome. Hanmer. Vol. *What...all.*
Vir. Good...Rome! Wright conj.

25, 26 *What then!.....posterity.]* As in
Hanmer. One line in Ff.

He 'ld make an end of thy posterity.

Vol. Bastards and all.

Good man, the wounds that he does bear for Rome!

Men. Come, come, peace.

Sic. I would he had continued to his country 30
As he began, and not unknit himself
The noble knot he made.

Bru. I would he had.

Vol. 'I would he had!' 'Twas you incensed the
rabble;

'Cats, that can judge as fitly of his worth
As I can of those mysteries which heaven 35
Will not have earth to know.

Bru. Pray, let us go.

Vol. Now, pray, sir, get you gone:
You have done a brave deed. Ere you go, hear this:
As far as doth the Capitol exceed
The meanest house in Rome, so far my son— 40
This lady's husband here, this, do you see?—
Whom you have banish'd, does exceed you all.

Bru. Well, well, we'll leave you.

Sic. Why stay we to be baited
With one that wants her wits?

Vol. Take my prayers with you.
[*Exeunt Tribunes.*]

I would the gods had nothing else to do 45
But to confirm my curses! Could I meet 'em
But once a-day, it would unclog my heart

32 *he made*] *is made* Rowe (ed. 2).

34 *Cats*] *Curs* Collier MS. *Bats* Staun-
ton conj. *Rats* Gould conj.

36 *let us*] *Pope. let's* Ff.

38 *You have*] *You've* Pope.

41 *do you see?*] *Dyce. (do you see)* Ff.

43 *stay we*] *F₁. stay you* F₂F₃F₄.

44 *wits?*] *F₂F₄. Wits. F₁F₂.*

[*Exeunt Tribunes.*] *F₄ (after wits ?).*

Exit Tribunes. F₁F₂F₃ (after wits ?).

45 *would*] *wish* Rowe.

46 *'em*] *them* Malona.

Of what lies heavy to 't.

Men.

You have told them home;

And, by my troth, you have cause. You'll sup with me?

Vol. Anger's my meat; I sup upon myself, 50

And so shall starve with feeding. Come, let's go:

Leave this faint puling, and lament as I do,

In anger, Juno-like. Come, come, come. [*Exeunt Vol. and Vir.*]

Men. Fie, fie, fie!

[*Exit.*]

SCENE III. *A highway between Rome and Antium.*

Enter a Roman and a Volscie, meeting.

Rom. I know you well, sir, and you know me: your name, I think, is Adrian.

Vols. It is so, sir: truly, I have forgot you.

Rom. I am a Roman; and my services are, as you are, against 'em: know you me yet? 5

Vols. Nicanor? no.

Rom. The same, sir.

Vols. You had more beard when I last saw you; but

48 to't] too't F₁F₂.

48, 49 You have...you have] You've... have Pope.

48 told] toll'd Malone conj.

49 me?] F₂F₄. me. F₁F₂.

51 starve] F₂F₄. starue F₁F₂.

52 [To Virgilia. Hamner.

faint puling] Hyphened in Ff.

53, 54 Come, come, come. Men. Fie, fie, fie!] Come, come, fie, fie. Pope. Come, come. Men. Fie, fie! Seymour conj.

53 [Exeunt Vol. and Vir.] Exeunt. Ff. om. Rowe.

54 Men.] F₂F₄. Mene. F₁F₂. om. Rowe.

[Exit.] Ff. Exeunt. Rowe.

SCENE III.] Pope. SCENE II. Rowe.

A highway.....] Malone. Antium.

Rowe. Volcian Territories. A Highway. Capell. Between Rome and Antium. Steevens.

meeting] Capell. om. Ff.

4 and] but Pope.

5 'em] them Malone.

6 Nicanor?] F₂F₄. Nicanor: F₁F₂.

your favour is well appeared by your tongue. What's the news in Rome? I have a note from the Volscian state, to find you out there: you have well saved me a day's journey. 12

Rom. There hath been in Rome strange insurrections; the people against the senators, patricians and nobles.

Vols. Hath been! is it ended then? Our state thinks not so: they are in a most warlike preparation, and hope to come upon them in the heat of their division. 17

Rom. The main blaze of it is past, but a small thing would make it flame again: for the nobles receive so to heart the banishment of that worthy Coriolanus, that they are in a ripe aptness to take all power from the people, and to pluck from them their tribunes for ever. This lies glowing, I can tell you, and is almost mature for the violent breaking out. 24

Vols. Coriolanus banished!

Rom. Banished, sir.

Vols. You will be welcome with this intelligence, Nicanor. 28

Rom. The day serves well for them now. I have heard it said, the fittest time to corrupt a man's wife is when she's fallen out with her husband. Your noble Tullus Aufidius will appear well in these wars, his great opposer, Coriolanus, being now in no request of his country.

Vols. He cannot choose. I am most fortunate, thus accidentally to encounter you: you have ended my business, and I will merrily accompany you home. 36

9 *is*] *has* Malone conj.

appeared] *appear'd* F₁F₃F₄. *appeared* F₂. *affer'd* Hanmer. *appeal'd* Warburton. *apparel'd* Jackson conj. *appayed* Singer. *approved* Collier, ed. 2 (Steevens conj.).

10 *Rome!*] F₃F₄. *Rome*: F₁F₂.

11 *there*] F₁. *here* F₂F₃F₄.

13 *insurrections*] *insurrection* Steevens (1778).

15 *been!*] Rowe. *bin*; F₁F₂. *been*; F₃F₄.

32 *will*] *well* F₁.

Rom. I shall, between this and supper, tell you most strange things from Rome; all tending to the good of their adversaries. Have you an army ready, say you?

Vols. A most royal one; the centurions and their charges, distinctly billeted, already in the entertainment, and to be on foot at an hour's warning. 42

Rom. I am joyful to hear of their readiness, and am the man, I think, that shall set them in present action. So, sir, heartily well met, and most glad of your company.

Vols. You take my part from me, sir; I have the most cause to be glad of yours. 47

Rom. Well, let us go together. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE IV. *Antium. Before Aufidius's house.*

Enter CORIOLANUS in mean apparel, disguised and muffled.

Cor. A goodly city is this Antium. City,
'Tis I that made thy widows: many an heir
Of these fair edifices 'fore my wars
Have I heard groan and drop: then know me not;
Lest that thy wives with spits, and boys with stones, 5
In puny battle slay me.

Enter a Citizen.

Save you, sir.

Cit. And you.

Cor. Direct me, if it be your will,

46 *from]* for Warburton.

SCENE IV.] Capell. Pope continues the scene.

Antium...] Capell.

3 'fore] Johnson. *fore* F₁. *for* F₂F₃ F₄.

5 *and]* an F₂.

6 *Enter...*] Ff, after *sir*.

7—10 *Direct.....night.*] As in Capell. Prose in Ff. Verse first by Johnson, ending line 7 at *great*.

Where great Aufidius lies : is he in Antium ?

Cit. He is, and feasts the nobles of the state 9

At his house till this night.

Cor. Which is his house, beseech you ?

Cit. This, here, before you.

Cor. Thank you, sir : farewell.

[*Exit Citizen.*]

O world, thy slippery turns ! Friends now fast sworn,
 Whose double bosoms seem to wear one heart,
 Whose hours, whose bed, whose meal and exercise
 Are still together, who twin, as 'twere, in love 15
 Unseparable, shall within this hour,
 On a dissension of a doit, break out
 To bitterest enmity : so, fellest foes,
 Whose passions and whose plots have broke their sleep
 To take the one the other, by some chance, 20
 Some trick not worth an egg, shall grow dear friends
 And interjoin their issues. So with me :
 My birth-place hate I, and my love's upon
 This enemy town. I'll enter : if he slay me,
 He does fair justice ; if he give me way, 25
 I'll do his country service. [Exit.]

10 *beseech*] *I beseech* Rowe.

13 *seem to wear one*] *F*₄. *seemes to weare one* *F*₁. *seens weare on* *F*₂. *seen wear on* *F*₃.

14 *hours*] *Houres* *F*₁*F*₂. *Hours* *F*₃*F*₄.
house Dyce (Collier MS.).

15 *twin*] *Twins* *F*₂*F*₃*F*₄.

23 *birth-place hate...love's upon*] Capell.
Birth-place have I, and my loves vpon
*F*₁. *Birth-lace have I, and my lover*
upon *F*₂*F*₃. *Birth-places have I, and*
my Lover left; upon *F*₄. *Birth-place*
have I, and my Lovers left; upon
 Rowe. *birth-places have I and my*

lovers left; Pope. Johnson conjectures that a line is lost here. *country have I and my lovers lost* Becket conj.

birth-place] *country* misquoted in Johnson's note.

24 *This...enter*] *This enemy's house I'll enter* Hanmer. *The enemy's town I've entered* Becket conj.
enemy] *Enemie* *F*₁*F*₂*F*₃. *Enemy's* *F*₄.
enemies' Steevens conj. (from North's Plutarch).
town.] *Towns*: *F*₁. *Towns* *F*₂. *Town* *F*₃*F*₄.

SCENE V. *The same. A hall in Aufidius's house.*
www.libtool.com.cn

Music within. Enter a Servingman.

First Serv. Wine, wine, wine!—What service is here!
 I think our fellows are asleep. [Exit.

Enter another Servingman.

Sec. Serv. Where's Cotus? my master calls for him.
 Cotus! [Exit.

Enter CORIOLANUS.

Cor. A goodly house: the feast smells well; but I 5
 Appear not like a guest.

Re-enter the first Servingman.

First Serv. What would you have, friend? whence are
 you? Here's no place for you: pray, go to the door. [Exit.

Cor. I have deserved no better entertainment,
 In being Coriolanus. 10

Re-enter second Servingman.

Sec. Serv. Whence are you, sir? Has the porter his

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>SCENE V.] Capell. SCENE II. Rowe.
 SCENE IV. Pope.
 A hall...] Rowe.
 within.] Capell. playea. Ff.
 2 [Exit.] Rowe. om. Ff.
 3 <i>master</i>] F₄. M. F₁F₂F₃.
 5, 6 <i>A...guest.</i>] As in Pope. The first
 line ends at <i>house</i>: in Ff. Prose in
 Warburton.
 5 <i>well</i>] F₁. om. F₂F₃F₄.
 6 [goes toward the Hearth. Capell.</p> | <p>7 Re-enter...] Enter... Ff. Re-enter
 the first Servant, with Wine. Capell.
 8 <i>door.</i>] F₄. <i>doore?</i> F₁F₂. <i>dore</i> F₃.
 9, 10 <i>I.....Coriolanus.</i>] As in Capell.
 Prose in Ff.
 11 Re-enter...] Enter second Servant.
 Ff. Re-enter second servant. Capell.
 <i>his</i>] no Hudson.</p> |
|--|---|

eyes in his head, that he gives entrance to such companions? Pray, get you out.

Cor. Away!

Sec. Serv. 'Away!' get you away. 15

Cor. Now thou'rt troublesome.

Sec. Serv. Are you so brave? I'll have you talked with anon.

Enter a third Servingman. The first meets him.

Third Serv. What fellow's this? 19

First Serv. A strange one as ever I looked on: I cannot get him out o' the house: prithee, call my master to him. [Retires.]

Third Serv. What have you to do here, fellow? Pray you, avoid the house.

Cor. Let me but stand; I will not hurt your hearth. 25

Third Serv. What are you?

Cor. A gentleman.

Third Serv. A marvellous poor one.

Cor. True, so I am. 29

Third Serv. Pray you, poor gentleman, take up some other station; here's no place for you; pray you, avoid: come.

Cor. Follow your function, go, and batten on cold bits.

[Pushes him away from him.]

12 *entrance*] *enterance* F₂.

16 *thou'rt*] *th' art* F₁F₄. *th' F₂* *th' F₃*.
thou art Steevens.

18 *anon.*] *anon.* [going. Capell.

19 *Enter...him.*] *Enter* 3 Servingman, the 1 meets him. F₁F₂. *Enter* 3 Servingmen, the first meets him. F₃. *Enter* three Servingmen... F₄. *Enter* a third Servant... Rowe.

The first meets him.] Omitted by

Capell.

fellow's] *Fellowes* F₁F₂.

20 *First Serv.*] 1. Ff. 2. S. Capell.

22 [Retires.] Edd.

32 *come*] om. Capell conj., reading 26—
33 as four lines, ending *one...gentleman,...place...go.*

33 As two half lines, the first ending *go*, in Capell.

Third Serv. What, you will not? Prithee, tell my master what a strange guest he has here. 35

Sec. Serv. And I shall. www.iitah.com.cn [Exit.]

Third Serv. Where dwell'st thou?

Cor. Under the canopy.

Third Serv. Under the canopy!

Cor. Ay. 40

Third Serv. Where's that?

Cor. I' the city of kites and crows.

Third Serv. I' the city of kites and crows! What an ass it is! Then thou dwell'st with daws too?

Cor. No, I serve not thy master. 45

Third Serv. How, sir! do you meddle with my master?

Cor. Ay; 'tis an honest service than to meddle with thy mistress:

Thou pratest, and pratest; serve with thy trencher, hence!
[Beats him away. Exit third Servingman.]

Enter AUFIDIUS with the second Servingman.

Auf. Where is this fellow? 50

Sec. Serv. Here, sir: I'ld have beaten him like a dog, but for disturbing the lords within. [Retires.]

Auf. Whence comest thou? what wouldst thou? thy name?

34 *you will not?*] *will you not?* Pope.

36 [Exit.] Capell. Exit second Servingman. Ff.

37, 44 *dwell'st*] *dwell'st* Reed (1803).

43 *crows*] *crows?* F₁. *crows.* F₂. *crows.* F₃F₄.

44 *is*] Pope (ed. 2). *is*, Ff.

47, 48 *Ay.....mistress:*] As a verse in Singer.

49 *Thou.....hence*] Verse in Capell. Prose in Ff.

[Beats...Exit...] Beats him away.

Ff.

50 Enter...] Enter A., and second Servingman. Capell. Enter Aufidius with the Servingman. F₁F₂. Enter...with a Servingman. F₃F₄.

52 [Retires.] Edd.

53 *what wouldst thou?*] *and what wouldst thou?* Capell. *what wouldst thou?* Steevens. *and what wouldst thou?* say, Dyce conj. *thou*] F₃F₄. ∫ F₁F₂.

Why speak'st not? speak, man: what's thy name?

Cor. [Unmuffling] If, Tullus,
Not yet thou knowest me, and, seeing me, dost not 55
Think me for the man I am, necessity
Commands me name myself.

Auf. What is thy name?

Cor. A name unmusical to the Volscians' ears,
And harsh in sound to thine.

Auf. Say, what's thy name?
Thou hast a grim appearance, and thy face 60
Bears a command in't; though thy tackle's torn,
Thou show'st a noble vessel: what's thy name?

Cor. Prepare thy brow to frown:—know'st thou me yet?

Auf. I know thee not:—thy name?

Cor. My name is Caius Marcius, who hath done 65
To thee particularly, and to all the Volscies,
Great hurt and mischief; thereto witness may
My surname, Coriolanus: the painful service,
The extreme dangers, and the drops of blood
Shed for my thankless country, are requited 70
But with that surname; a good memory,

54 *speak'st...what's] speakest...what is Keightley.*

[Unmuffling] Capell.

54—57 *If.....myself.]* As in Steevens. Prose in Ff. As three lines in Pope, reading *yet thou know'st me not, and seeing me, Dost not yet take me*, and ending the lines *seeing me...am... myself.* Staunton ends the lines *know'st me,...I am...myself.* Keightley ends the first lines *seeing me... necessity.*

56 *Think me for] take me To be Capell,* ending the lines *Tullus,...take me... necessity...myself.*
for] om. Hudson.

57 [Servants retire. Capell.

58 *the Volscians] the Volcians' Capell. the Volcians F₁F₂. the Volceans F₂. the Volscians F₄. Volscians Rowe. Volscian Pope. the Volces' Rann. the Volscian's Knight (ed. 1).*

60 *appearance] apparance F₁.*

61 *command] Commanne F₄.*

64 *not:—] not; F₃F₄. not? F₁F₂.*

65 *Marcius] Matius F₂.*

70 *my] F₁. thy F₂F₃F₄. requited] Rowe. requited: F₁F₂. requited: F₂F₄.*

71 *surname;] Sirname; Rowe. Surname, F₁F₂F₃. Sirname, F₄. memory] F₃F₄. memoris F₁F₂. memorial Hanmer.*

And witness of the malice and displeasure
 Which thou shouldst bear me: only that name remains:
 The cruelty and envy of the people,
 Permitted by our dastard nobles, who 75
 Have all forsook me, hath devour'd the rest;
 And suffer'd me by the voice of slaves to be
 Hoop'd out of Rome. Now, this extremity
 Hath brought me to thy hearth: not out of hope—
 Mistake me not—to save my life, for if 80
 I had fear'd death, of all the men i' the world
 I would have 'voided thee; but in mere spite,
 To be full quit of those my banishers,
 Stand I before thee here. Then if thou hast
 A heart of wreak in thee, that wilt revenge 85
 Thine own particular wrongs, and stop those maims
 Of shame seen through thy country, speed thee
 straight,
 And make my misery serve thy turn: so use it
 That my revengeful services may prove
 As benefits to thee; for I will fight 90
 Against my canker'd country with the spleen
 Of all the under fiends. But if so be
 Thou darrest not this and that to prove more fortunes
 Thou'rt tired, then, in a word, I also am
 Longer to live most weary, and present 95
 My throat to thee and to thy ancient malice;
 Which not to cut would show thee but a fool,

73 *shouldst*] F₁. *could'st* F₂F₃F₄.

74 *people*,] *people*. F₂.

76 *hath*] *have* Collier MS.

78 *Hoop'd*] Ff. *Whoop'd* Hanmer.
out of] *out* Steevens (1778).

82 *I would have 'voided*] Steevens. *I would have voided* Ff. *I would have avoided* Rowe (ed. 2). *I'd have*

avoided Pope.

85 *that wilt*] Ff. *that will* Hanmer.
and wilt Capell conj.

86, 87 *maims Of shame*] *maims, Of shame*, Becket conj.

94 *Thou'rt*] Rowe. *Th' art* Ff. *Thou art* Capell.

97 *fool*] *Foool* F₂.

Since I have ever follow'd thee with hate,
 Drawn tuns of blood out of thy country's breast,
 And cannot live but to thy shame, unless 100
 It be to do thee service.

Auf. O Marcius, Marcius!

Each word thou hast spoke hath weeded from my heart
 A root of ancient envy. If Jupiter
 Should from yond cloud speak divine things,
 And say 'Tis true,' I'd not believe them more 105
 Than thee, all noble Marcius. Let me twine
 Mine arms about that body, where against
 My grained ash an hundred times hath broke,
 And scarr'd the moon with splinters: here I clip
 The anvil of my sword, and do contest 110
 As hotly and as nobly with thy love
 As ever in ambitious strength I did
 Contend against thy valour. Know thou first,
 I loved the maid I married; never man
 Sigh'd truer breath; but that I see thee here, 115
 Thou noble thing! more dances my rapt heart
 Than when I first my wedded mistress saw
 Bestride my threshold. Why, thou Mars! I tell thee,
 We have a power on foot; and I had purpose

- 98 *follow'd*] F₄. *followed* F₁F₂F₃.
 101 *O Marcius*] *Marcius* Seymour conj.
 102 *thou hast*] *thou'st* Pope.
 103 *If*] *O, if* Seymour conj. (with-
 drawn).
 104—106 Schmidt ends the lines *say...
 thee...twine*.
 104 *yond*] F₁F₂. *yon* F₃F₄. *out yonder*
 Hudson (Dyce conj.).
cloud] *cleaving cloud* Lettsom
 conj.
speak divine things] *speak to me*
things divine Pope.
 105 *them*] *him* Hudson (S. Walker
 conj.).
 106 *Let me twine*] *O, let me twine* Capell,
 ending lines 104, 105 at *say...thee*.
Let me entwine Keightley, ending
 lines as Capell.
 107 *where against*] *where-against* Pope.
 109 *scarr'd*] Ff. *scar'd* Rowe (ed. 2).
clip] Pope. *cleep* Ff.
 110 *anvil*] *handle* Green conj.
 113, 114 *Know thou first, I*] *Know thou,*
first I Rowe. *Know, thou first! I*
 Daniel conj.
 118 *Bestride*] F₁. *Bestrid* F₂F₃F₄.

Once more to hew thy target from thy brawn, 120
 Or lose mine arm for 't: thou hast beat me out
 Twelve several times, and I have nightly since
 Dreamt of encounters 'twixt thyself and me;
 We have been down together in my sleep,
 Unbuckling helms, fisting each other's throat; 125
 And waked half dead with nothing. Worthy Marcius,
 Had we no quarrel else to Rome but that
 Thou art thence banish'd, we would muster all
 From twelve to seventy, and pouring war
 Into the bowels of ungrateful Rome, 130
 Like a bold flood o'er-beat. O, come, go in,
 And take our friendly senators by the hands,
 Who now are here, taking their leaves of me,
 Who am prepared against your territories,
 Though not for Rome itself.

Cor. You bless me, gods! 135

Auf. Therefore, most absolute sir, if thou wilt have
 The leading of thine own revenges, take
 The one half of my commission, and set down—
 As best thou art experienced, since thou know'st
 Thy country's strength and weakness—thine own ways;
 Whether to knock against the gates of Rome, 141
 Or rudely visit them in parts remote,
 To fright them, ere destroy. But come in:
 Let me commend thee first to those that shall

121 *lose*] *loose* F₁F₂.

mine] *my* Rowe (ed. 2).

125 *throat* ;] *throat*... Keightley.

127 *no quarrel else*] F₃F₄. *no other quarrel else* F₁F₂.

131 *o'er-beat*] *o're-beats* F₁F₂. *o're-beat* F₃F₄. *o'er-bear* Rowe. *o'er-bear't* Grant White (Becket conj.). *o'er-bear her* Keightley. See note (ix).

138 *The one*] *One* Pope.

143 *destroy*] *destroy them* Keightley. *destroying* Anon. conj.

But come] *But come, come* Rowe (ed. 2). *But come we* Seymour conj. *But now come* Lettsom conj. *But, sir, come* Wordsworth. *But come thou* Hudson.

144 *commend*] F₁F₄. *comment* F₂F₃.

Say yea to thy desires. A thousand welcomes! 145
And more a friend than e'er an enemy;

Yet, Marcius, that was much. Your hand: most welcome!

[*Exeunt Coriolanus and Aufidius. The two Servingmen come forward.*]

First Serv. Here's a strange alteration!

Sec. Serv. By my hand, I had thought to have stricken him with a cudgel; and yet my mind gave me his clothes made a false report of him. 151

First Serv. What an arm he has! he turned me about with his finger and his thumb, as one would set up a top.

Sec. Serv. Nay, I knew by his face that there was something in him: he had, sir, a kind of face, methought,— I cannot tell how to term it. 156

First Serv. He had so; looking as it were— Would I were hanged, but I thought there was more in him than I could think.

Sec. Serv. So did I, I'll be sworn: he is simply the rarest man i' the world. 161

First Serv. I think he is: but a greater soldier than he, you wot one.

Sec. Serv. Who? my master?

First Serv. Nay, it's no matter for that. 165

Sec. Serv. Worth six on him.

First Serv. Nay, not so neither: but I take him to be the greater soldier.

147 [Exeunt...] Capell. Exeunt. Ff. The two...forward.] Enter two of the Servingmen. Ff.

148 SCENE V. Pope.

First Serv.] 1. Ff. 3. S. [advancing. Capell (and throughout the scene).

149 *strucken*] F₃F₄. *stroken* F₁F₂. *strooken* Capell.

150 *gave*] *misgave* Anon. conj.

155 *methought,—*] *methought—* Rowe. *me thought*, F₁. *me thought*. F₂F₃. *methought*. F₄.

157 *were—*] Rowe. *were*, Ff.

163 *one*] Ff, reading *You wot one* as a separate line. *on* Dyce.

164 *Who? my*] *Who*, my F₄. *Who my* F₁F₂F₃.

166 *on*] of Johnson.

Sec. Serv. Faith, look you, one cannot tell how to say that : for the defence of a town, our general is excellent.

First Serv. Ay, and for an assault too. 171

Re-enter third Servingman.

Third Serv. O slaves, I can tell you news ; news, you rascals !

First and Sec. Serv. What, what, what ? let's partake.

Third Serv. I would not be a Roman, of all nations ; I had as lieve be a condemned man. 176

First and Sec. Serv. Wherefore ? wherefore ?

Third Serv. Why, here's he that was wont to thwack our general, Caius Marcius.

First Serv. Why do you say, thwack our general ? 180

Third Serv. I do not say, thwack our general ; but he was always good enough for him.

Sec. Serv. Come, we are fellows and friends : he was ever too hard for him ; I have heard him say so himself.

First Serv. He was too hard for him directly, to say the troth on't : before Corioli he scotched him and notched him like a carbonado. 187

Sec. Serv. An he had been cannibally given, he might have broiled and eaten him too.

First Serv. But, more of thy news ? 190

Third Serv. Why, he is so made on here within as if

172 *Re-enter...*] Enter the third Servingman. Ff. *Re-enter first Servant.* Capell.

Third Serv.] 3. Ff. 1. S. Capell (and throughout the scene).

174, 177 *First and Sec. Serv.]* 2. 3. Capell. Both. Ff.

176 *lieve]* F₄. *liue* F₁. *live* F₂F₃. *lief* Capell.

186 *troth]* *truth* Steevens (1793).

on't: before] *on't; before* Rowe.

on't before Ff.

187 *carbonado]* F₄. *Carbinado* F₁F₂F₃.

188 *An he had]* Capell. *And hee had* Ff. *And, had he* Rowe.

189 *broiled]* Pope. *boyl'd* Ff.

190 *news]* Capell. *Newes.* Ff. *news;—* Theobald.

he were son and heir to Mars; set at upper end o' the table; no question asked him by any of the senators, but they stand bald before him. Our general himself makes a mistress of him; sanctifies himself with's hand, and turns up the white o' the eye to his discourse. But the bottom of the news is, our general is cut i' the middle, and but one half of what he was yesterday; for the other has half, by the entreaty and grant of the whole table. He'll go, he says, and sowl the porter of Rome gates by the ears: he will mow all down before him, and leave his passage poll'd.

Sec. Serv. And he's as like to do't as any man I can imagine. 204

Third Serv. Do't! he will do't; for, look you, sir, he has as many friends as enemies; which friends, sir, as it were, durst not, look you, sir, show themselves, as we term it, his friends whilst he's in directitude.

First Serv. Directitude! what's that? 209

Third Serv. But when they shall see, sir, his crest up again and the man in blood, they will out of their burrows, like conies after rain, and revel all with him.

First Serv. But when goes this forward? 213

Third Serv. To-morrow; to-day; presently: you shall have the drum struck up this afternoon: 'tis, as it were, a parcel of their feast, and to be executed ere they wipe their lips.

Sec. Serv. Why, then we shall have a stirring world

195 *hand*] *hands* Rowe.

200 *sowl*] *sowle* Rowe. *sole* Ff.

201 *all down*] *down all* Rowe.

202 *poll'd*] Rowe. *pou'd* Ff.

208 *he's*] *he's not* Becket conj.

208, 209 *directitude*] *discreditude* Malone conj. *dejectitude* Collier, ed.

2 (Collier MS.). *decrepitude* Schmidt conj.

212 *revel*] *reveal* Rowe (ed. 2). *ravel* Daniel conj.

215 *struck*] F₄. *strooke* F₁F₂. *strook* F₃.

again. This peace is nothing, but to rust iron, increase tailors, and breed ballad-makers. 220

First Serv. Let me have war, say I; it exceeds peace as far as day does night; it's spritely, waking, audible, and full of vent. Peace is a very apoplexy, lethargy, mull'd, deaf, sleepy, insensible; a getter of more bastard children than war's a destroyer of men. 225

Sec. Serv. 'Tis so: and as war, in some sort, may be said to be a ravisher, so it cannot be denied but peace is a great maker of cuckolds.

First Serv. Ay, and it makes men hate one another.

Third Serv. Reason; because they then less need one another. The wars for my money. I hope to see Romans as cheap as Volscians. They are rising, they are rising.

First and Sec. Serv. In, in, in, in! [*Exeunt.* 233

SCENE VI. *Rome. A public place.*

Enter the two Tribunes, SICINIUS and BRUTUS.

Sic. We hear not of him, neither need we fear him; His remedies are tame i' the present peace And quietness of the people, which before

219 *nothing*] *worth nothing* F₄. *good for nothing* Capell.

222 *spritely, waking*] *sprightly, waking* Pope. *sprightly walking* Ff.

223 *vent*] *vaunt* Becket conj. *lethargy*] *a lethargy* Hudson (S. Walker conj.).

224 *mull'd*] *mute* Hudson (S. Walker conj.). *muddy* Kinnear conj. *sleepy*] F₃F₄. *sleeps* F₁F₂. *asleep* Capell.

225 *war's*] Rowe (ed. 2). *warres* F₁F₂. *Warrs* F₃. *Wars* F₄.

226 *war*] Rowe (ed. 2). *warres* F₁F₂. *Warrs* F₃. *Wars* F₄.

233 *First and Sec. Serv.*] 2. 3. Capell. Both. Ff. All Steevens (1778).

SCENE VI.] Pope. SCENE IV. Rowe. Rome.] Rowe.

A public place.] Theobald.

2 *remedies*] *enmities* Kinnear conj. *tame i' the*] Theobald. *tame, the* Ff. *tame: the* Rowe. *ta'en, the* Johnson conj. *lame i' the* Mason conj. *tamed by the* Collier MS.

Were in wild hurry. Here do we make his friends
 Blush that the world goes well; who rather had, 5
 Though ~~they themselves~~ did suffer by 't, behold
 Dissentious numbers pestering streets than see
 Our tradesmen singing in their shops and going
 About their functions friendly.

Bru. We stood to 't in good time.

Enter MENENIUS.

Is this Menenius?

Sic. 'Tis he, 'tis he: O, he is grown most kind 11
 Of late. Hail, sir!

Men. Hail to you both!

Sic. Your Coriolanus is not much miss'd,
 But with his friends: the commonwealth doth stand;
 And so would do, were he more angry at it. 15

Men. All 's well; and might have been much better, if
 He could have temporized.

Sic. Where is he, hear you?

Men. Nay, I hear nothing: his mother and his wife
 Hear nothing from him.

Enter three or four Citizens.

Citizens. The gods preserve you both!

Sic. God-den, our neighbours.

- 4 *hurry. Here do we make*] Ff. *hurry.* mour conj. Both Tri. *Hail, sir!*
Here we make Pope. *hurry here, do* Globe ed., ending the lines at *Corio-*
make Hanmer. *hurry. Here he* *lanus...friends:...do...it.*
makes Warburton. *hurry, here do* 13—17 *Your.....temporized.*] As verse
make Grant White. first by Capell, who reads *Corio-*
6 *behold*] *beheld* Pope. *lanus, sir.* Prose in Ff.
10 *to 't*] *too 't* F₁. 18, 19 *his mother.....him.*] As in Ca-
Enter Menenius.] Ff (after *friendly,* pell. One line in Ff.
line 9). 20, 25 *Citizens.*] Cit. Capell. All Ff.
11, 12 *'Tis he...late.*] As in Capell. One 20, 21 (bis). *God-den*] Dyca. *Gooden*
line in Ff. Prose in Rowe. F₁F₂F₃. *Good-e'en* F₄. *Good den*
12 *Hail, sir!*] *Hail, sir!* Bru. *Hail,* Collier.
sir! Capell. *Hail to you, sir!* Sey- 20 *our*] F₁F₂. om. F₃F₄.

Bru. God-den to you all, god-den to you all. 21

First Cit. Ourselves, our wives, and children, on our
knees,

Are bound to pray for you both.

Sic. Live, and thrive!

Bru. Farewell, kind neighbours: we wish'd Coriolanus
Had loved you as we did.

Citizens. Now the gods keep you! 25

Both Tri. Farewell, farewell. [*Exeunt Citizens.*]

Sic. This is a happier and more comely time
Than when these fellows ran about the streets,
Crying confusion.

Bru. Caius Marcius was
A worthy officer i' the war, but insolent, 30
O'ercome with pride, ambitious past all thinking,
Self-loving,—

Sic. And affecting one sole throne,
Without assistance.

Men. I think not so.

Sic. We should by this, to all our lamentation,
If he had gone forth consul, found it so. 35

Bru. The gods have well prevented it, and Rome
Sits safe and still without him.

23 *you both*] *both you* Hudson (Dyce conj.).

Live] *Live, live* Capell.

24, 25 *we wish'd...did.*] As in Hanmer.
One line in Ff.

31 *ambitious...thinking,*] F₄. *Ambitious, past all thinking* F₁F₂F₃.

32 *Self-loving,—*] Capell. *Selfe-louing.* Ff.

32, 33 *And affecting...assistance.*] As in Theobald. One line in Ff.

32 *sole*] *whose* Rowe (ed. 2).

33 *assistance*] *assistants* Hanmer. *as-*

sistance in't Steevens conj. *assistancy* S. Walker conj.

I think] *Nay, I think* Pope. *I do think* Seymour conj.

34 *should*] *had* Pope. *should have* Malone conj.

lamentation] *Lamention* F₁.

35 *consul*] *counsell* F₂.

found it so] *have found it so* Keightley (Malone conj.). *find it so* Hudson (1863). *so have found it* Hudson (Harvard ed.).

Enter an Ædile.

Æd. www.libtool.com.cn Worthy tribunes,
There is a slave, whom we have put in prison,
Reports, the Volsces with two several powers
Are enter'd in the Roman territories, 40
And with the deepest malice of the war
Destroy what lies before 'em.

Men. 'Tis Aufidius,
Who, hearing of our Marcius' banishment,
Thrusts forth his horns again into the world;
Which were inshell'd when Marcius stood for Rome, 45
And durst not once peep out.

Sic. Come, what talk you
Of Marcius?

Bru. Go see this rumourer whipp'd. It cannot be
The Volsces dare break with us.

Men. Cannot be!
We have record that very well it can, 50
And three examples of the like have been
Within my age. But reason with the fellow,
Before you punish him, where he heard this,
Lest you shall chance to whip your information,
And beat the messenger who bids beware 55
Of what is to be dreaded.

Sic. Tell not me:
I know this cannot be.

Bru. Not possible.

42 *Destroy*] *Destroys* Rowe (ed. 2).

46, 47 *Come...Marcius?*] As in Steevens
(1793). One line in FF.

48 *whipp'd.* *It*] *whipt.* *It* Pope. *whipt,*

it Ff.

51 *have*] F₄. *hath* F₁F₂F₃.

56, 57 *Tell...be.*] As in Pope. One line
in Ff.

Enter a Messenger.

Mess. The nobles in great earnestness are going
All to the senate-house: some news is come
That turns their countenances.

Sic. 'Tis this slave; 60
Go whip him 'fore the people's eyes: his raising;
Nothing but his report.

Mess. Yes, worthy sir,
The slave's report is seconded; and more,
More fearful, is deliver'd.

Sic. What more fearful?

Mess. It is spoke freely out of many mouths— 65
How probable I do not know—that Marcius,
Join'd with Aufidius, leads a power 'gainst Rome,
And vows revenge as spacious as between
The young'st and oldest thing.

Sic. This is most likely!

Bru. Raised only, that the weaker sort may wish 70
Good Marcius home again.

Sic. The very trick on 't.

Men. This is unlikely:
He and Aufidius can no more atone
Than violentest contrariety.

Enter a second Messenger.

Sec. Mess. You are sent for to the senate: 75

59 *some*] *sour* Seymour conj.
come] Rowe. *comming* F₁F₂F₃.
coming F₄. *come in* Malone.

64 *deliver'd*] *delivered* Rowe.

69 *young'st*] *youngest* Rowe.

69—71 *likely!* Bru. *Raised.....again.*

Sic. The...] *likely Raised...again.*

Bru. The... Badham conj.

71 *Good*] Ff. *God* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

73 *atone*] F₄. *attone* F₁F₂F₃. *be one* Pope. *attune* Becket conj. *at one* Wray conj.

74 *violentest*] Pope. *violent'st* Ff.
contrariety] *contrarities* Hanmer.
contraries Capell, ending the previous line at *can*.

75 *Enter...]* *Enter another Messenger.* Hanmer. *Enter Messenger.* Ff.
Sec. Mess.] 2 Mes. Hanmer. *Mes.* Ff.

A fearful army, led by Caius Marcius
 Associated with Aufidius, rages
 Upon our territories; and have already
 O'erborne their way, consumed with fire, and took
 What lay before them.

80

Enter COMINIUS.

Com. O, you have made good work!

Men. What news? what news?

Com. You have help to ravish your own daughters, and
 To melt the city leads upon your pates;
 To see your wives dishonour'd to your noses,—

Men. What's the news? what's the news? 85

Com. Your temples burned in their cement, and
 Your franchises, whereon you stood, confined
 Into an auger's bore.

Men. Pray now, your news?—
 You have made fair work, I fear me.—Pray, your news?—
 If Marcius should be join'd with Volscians,—

Com. If! 90

He is their god: he leads them like a thing
 Made by some other deity than nature,
 That shapes man better; and they follow him,
 Against us brats, with no less confidence
 Than boys pursuing summer butterflies, 95
 Or butchers killing flies.

77 *Aufidius, rages*] *Aufidius's Rages* F₃
 F₄.

78 *and have*] *they've* Hanmer.

84 *noses,—*] Capell. *Noses*. Ff.

86 *cement*] F₄. *Ciment* F₁F₂F₃.

88 *auger's bore*] *augers bore* F₄. *Augors*
boars F₁F₂. *augors boar* F₃.

your] F₁. *the* F₂F₃F₄.

news?—] *news?* F₂F₄. *News*, F₁F₂.

89 *news?—*] *news?* F₂F₄. *news*, F₁F₂.

90 *join'd with*] *joyned with* Rowe.

Volscians,—] Theobald. *the Vol-*
scians. Rowe (ed. 1). *Volceans*. F₁
 F₂F₃. *Volscians*. F₄. *the Volscians*,
 Rowe (ed. 2).

90, 91 *If!...thing*] As in Capell. One
 line in Ff.

96 *flies*] *sheep* Capell conj. *pigs* Leo
 conj.

Men. You have made good work,
 You and your apron-men; you that stood so much
 Upon the voice of occupation and
 The breath of garlic-eaters!

Com. He'll shake your Rome about your ears. 99

Men. As Hercules
 Did shake down mellow fruit. You have made fair work!

Bru. But is this true, sir?

Com. Ay; and you'll look pale
 Before you find it other. All the regions
 Do smilingly revolt; and who resist
 Are mock'd for valiant ignorance, 105
 And perish constant fools. Who is't can blame him?
 Your enemies and his find something in him.

Men. We are all undone, unless
 The noble man have mercy.

Com. Who shall ask it?
 The tribunes cannot do't for shame; the people 110
 Deserve such pity of him as the wolf
 Does of the shepherds: for his best friends, if they
 Should say 'Be good to Rome,' they charged him even
 As those should do that had deserved his hate,

You have] *You've* Pope.

97 *apron-men]* *aprons* Wordsworth.

you that] *that* Pope.

100, 101 *He'U.....work!]* As in Capell.

Three lines, ending *eares....Fruite:*
...worke, in Ff.

100 *He'U]* *He will* Steevens, ending
 line 99 at *shake*.

101 *mellow]* *th' yellow* Theobald conj.

103 *regions]* *legions* Grant White (Becket conj.). *region cities* Badham conj.

104 *smilingly]* *seemingly* Warburton.
smitingly Becket conj.

resist] Hanmer. *resists* Ff.

105 *mock'd for]* *only mock'd for* Hanmer. *mocked for their* Keightley. *merely mock'd for* Anon. conj.

106—108 *Who is't...unless]* As two lines, the first ending *his*, S. Walker conj.

108 *We are]* *We're* Pope.

109 *mercy.* *Com. Who]* *mercy on us.* *Com. Mercy!*—*Who* Wordsworth, ending the lines *man....ask it?*

112 *for his]* *his* Pope.

113—115 *they charged.....show'd]* *they charge...shew'd* Pope. *they charge.....shew* Johnson conj. *they'd charge...shew* Malone conj.

And therein show'd like enemies.

Men.

'Tis true :

115

If he were putting to my house the brand
That should consume it, I have not the face
To say 'Beseech you, cease.' You have made fair hands,
You and your crafts ! you have crafted fair !

Com.

You have brought

A trembling upon Rome, such as was never 120
So incapable of help.

Both Tri.

Say not, we brought it.

Men. How ! was it we ? we loved him ; but, like beasts
And cowardly nobles, gave way unto your clusters,
Who did hoot him out o' the city.

Com.

But I fear

They'll roar him in again. Tullus Aufidius, 125
The second name of men, obeys his points
As if he were his officer : desperation
Is all the policy, strength and defence,
That Rome can make against them.

Enter a troop of Citizens.

Men.

Here come the clusters.

And is Aufidius with him ? You are they 130
That made the air unwholesome, when you cast

115, 116 *'Tis true...brand]* As in Pope.
One line in Ff.

117 *should]* would Rowe.

118, 119 (bis). *You have]* You 've
Pope.

119 *crafts ! you]* *crafts, you* Ff. *handy-*
crafts Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).
crafts-men, you Anon. conj.

120 *was]* *'twas* Whitelaw conj.

121 *So]* Rowe. *S'* Ff

Both Tri.] Dyce. *Tri.* Ff

122—124 *How.....city.]* As in Pope.
Four lines, ending *him,....Nobles,...*

hoots...Citty, in Ff. Four, ending
How ! ...cowardly...who...city, in
Schmidt.

122 *was it]* *was 't* Ff.

123 *And]* *The* Gould conj.

cowardly nobles, gave] *cowardly,*
Nobles gave Schmidt conj.

cowardly] *oward* Pope.

unto] *to* Pope.

124 *did hoot]* *hooted* Hanmer.

129 SCENE VII. Pope.

131 *cast]* *cast-up* Keightley.

Your stinking greasy caps in hooting at
 Coriolanus' exile. Now he's coming;
 And not a hair upon a soldier's head
 Which will not prove a whip: as many coxcombs 135
 As you threw caps up will he tumble down,
 And pay you for your voices. 'Tis no matter;
 If he could burn us all into one coal,
 We have deserved it.

Citizens. Faith, we hear fearful news.

First Cit. For mine own part,

When I said, banish him, I said, 'twas pity. 141

Sec. Cit. And so did I.

Third Cit. And so did I; and, to say the truth, so
 did very many of us: that we did, we did for the best;
 and though we willingly consented to his banishment,
 yet it was against our will. 146

Com. Ye're goodly things, you voices!

Men. You have made

Good work, you and your cry! Shall's to the Capitol?

Com. O, ay, what else? [*Exeunt Cominius and Menenius.*]

Sic. Go, masters, get you home; be not dismay'd:

These are a side that would be glad to have 151

This true which they so seem to fear. Go home,

And show no sign of fear.

132, 133 *at...coming;*] As in Pope. One line in Ff.

133 *Coriolanus'*] *Coriolanus* Ff. *Coriolanus's* Rowe.

Now] F₁F₄. *How* F₂F₃.

138 *could'*] *shou'd* Rowe. one] *oue* F₁.

140 *Citizens.*] Cit. Capell. Omnes. Ff.

143 *Third Cit.*] 2. F₂.

147 *Ye're*] Dyce. *Y'are* Ff. *You're* Capell. *You are* Steevens.

things, you] Ff. *things; you* Rowe.

things. You Johnson.

voices] *Volses* Becket conj.

147, 148 *You...Capitol'*] Arranged as in Capell, who reads *made you*. In Ff the first line ends at *works*.

147 *made*] F₁. *made you* F₂F₃F₄.

149 [*Exeunt...*] *Exeunt* Com. and Men. Capell. *Exeunt* both. Ff. *Exeunt*. Rowe.

150—153 *Go,...fear.*] Schmidt ends the lines *home...would...seem...fear*.

First Cit. The gods be good to us! Come, masters, let's home. I ever said we were i' the wrong when we banished him. 156

Sec. Cit. So did we all. But, come, let's home.

[*Exeunt Citizens.*]

Bru. I do not like this news.

Sic. Nor I.

Bru. Let's to the Capitol: would half my wealth
Would buy this for a lie!

Sic. Pray, let us go. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE VII. *A camp, at a small distance from Rome.*

Enter AUFIDIUS with his Lieutenant.

Auf. Do they still fly to the Roman?

Lieu. I do not know what witchcraft's in him, but Your soldiers use him as the grace 'fore meat, Their talk at table and their thanks at end; And you are darken'd in this action, sir, 5
Even by your own.

Auf. I cannot help it now, Unless, by using means, I lame the foot Of our design. He bears himself more proudlier, Even to my person, than I thought he would

157 [*Exeunt Citizens.*] *Ex. Cit.* F₄.

Exit Cit. F₁F₂F₃.

161 *Would buy*] *Could buy* Leo conj.

buy] by F₂.

let us] Pope. *let's* F₁F₂F₃. *lets* F₄.

[*Exeunt.*] *Exeunt Tribunes.* Ff.

SCENE VII.] Capell. SCENE V.

Rowe. SCENE VIII. Pope.

A camp.....] Theobald. A Camp.

Pope.

Enter.....] Ff. *Enter, marching,* Aufidius, and a Volcian Officer: Forces at a Distance. Capell.

2 *Lieu.*] Off. Capell (and throughout the scene).

5 *darken'd*] Rowe. *darkned* Ff.

6, 7 *now, Unless*] *now. Unless* Rowe (ed. 2).

8 *proudlie*] F₁. *proudly* F₂F₃F₄.

When first I did embrace him : yet his nature 10
 In that's no changeling ; and I must excuse
 What cannot be amended.

Lieu. Yet I wish, sir—

I mean for your particular—you had not
 Join'd in commission with him ; but either
 Had borne the action of yourself, or else 15
 To him had left it solely.

Auf. I understand thee well ; and be thou sure,
 When he shall come to his account, he knows not
 What I can urge against him. Although it seems,
 And so he thinks, and is no less apparent 20
 To the vulgar eye, that he bears all things fairly,
 And shows good husbandry for the Volscian state,
 Fights dragon-like, and does achieve as soon
 As draw his sword, yet he hath left undone
 That which shall break his neck or hazard mine, 25
 Whene'er we come to our account.

Lieu. Sir, I beseech you, think you he'll carry Rome?

Auf. All places yield to him ere he sits down ;
 And the nobility of Rome are his :
 The senators and patricians love him too : 30
 The tribunes are no soldiers ; and their people
 Will be as rash in the repeal, as hasty
 To expel him thence. I think he'll be to Rome
 As is the osprey to the fish, who takes it

14—16 *Join'd...solely.*] As in Malone.
 Two lines, ending *borne.....soly*, in
 Ff. Three lines, ending *born...him*
 ...*solely*, in Pope.

14, 15 *either Had borne*] Malone. *either*
have borne Ff. *had born* Pope.
either born Capell.

19 *him. Although*] Capell. *him, al-*
though Ff. *him ; though* Pope.

26, 27 *Whene'er...beseech you.*] As in Ff.

As one line, S. Walker conj., reading
When for *Whene'er*, or '*Beseech* for
Sir, I beseech.

26 *Whene'er*] *When e'er* Rowe. *When*
ere F₁F₂F₃. *When e're* F₄.

27 *Sir, I beseech you*] *Sir, I beseech*
 Pope. *But, Sir, 'Beseech you* Capell.

28 *yield*] *yeelds* F₁.

30 *senators*] *senator* F₂.

34 *osprey*] Theobald. *Aspray* Ff.

By sovereignty of nature. First he was
 A noble servant to them; but he could not
 Carry his honours even: whether 'twas pride,
 Which out of daily fortune ever taints
 The happy man; whether defect of judgement,
 To fail in the disposing of those chances 40
 Which he was lord of; or whether nature,
 Not to be other than one thing, not moving
 From the casque to the cushion, but commanding peace
 Even with the same austerity and garb
 As he controll'd the war; but one of these— 45
 As he hath spices of them all, not all,
 For I dare so far free him—made him fear'd,
 So hated, and so banish'd: but he has a merit,
 To choke it in the utterance. So our virtues
 Lie in the interpretation of the time; 50
 And power, unto itself most commendable,
 Hath not a tomb so evident as a chair

37 'twas] F₃F₄. 'was F₁F₂. om. Pope.

39 defect] detect F₁.

41 Which...of] Whereof he was the lord
 Pope.

nature] nature in him Keightley.

41, 42 Badham would end the lines at
 not...from.

42—45 Not...war; but] (Not...war;)
 But Theobald. Not...warre. But Ff.

43 casque] Steevens. casks F₁F₂. cask
 F₃F₄.

46, 47 As...him—] Put in parentheses
 by Hanmer. In Ff the words As he
 ...them all only are put in paren-
 theses.

46 not all] not gall Heath conj.

48—53 See note (x).

48 banish'd] After this Staunton con-
 jectures that there is a chasm.

but he has] he has but Tiessen conj.
 a merit] merit Pope.

49 To choke it] Tho' choaks it Hanmer.
 Though he choak it Capell. To choak
 him Mason conj.

our virtues] our Vertue, F₁. doth
 virtue Brae conj.

50 Lie] Live Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).
 Lives Daniel conj. (reading with F₁
 and Mitford).

51—53 And...done.] Omitted by Words-
 worth.

51 power, unto] how'er unto Daniel
 conj.

unto] in Hanmer.

commendable] condemnable Jackson
 conj.

52 not...chair] but a tomb for envy as a
 sharer Bulloch conj. orators accord-
 ant as a choir Wellesley conj.

not] ne'er Crosby conj.

tomb...a chair] Tombs...a Chaire
 F₁F₂. Tomb...a Chair F₃F₄. tomb

To extol what it hath done.

One fire drives out one fire ; one nail, one nail ;

Rights by rights fouler, strengths by strengths do fail.

Come, let's away. When, Caius, Rome is thine, 56

Thou art poor'st of all ; then shortly art thou mine.

[*Exeunt.*]

ACT V.

SCENE I. *Rome. A public place.*

*Enter MENENIUS, COMINIUS, SICINIUS and BRUTUS, the two
Tribunes, with others.*

Men. No, I'll not go : you hear what he hath said
Which was sometime his general, who loved him
In a most dear particular. He call'd me father :

...*a hair* Singer. *tomb...a cheer* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.). *tomb...care* Mitford conj. *tomb so eloquent as a cheer* Grant White conj. (withdrawn). *tongue so eloquent as a chair* Id. conj. *trump so evident as a child's* Bailey conj. *tomb as eloquent as a tear* Hudson conj. *tomb so evident as a claim* Leo conj. *tongue so evident as a charmer's* Keightley. *tongue so eloquent as a choir* Bulloch conj. *tomb...the chair* Kinnear conj. *proem**a tear* Wetherell conj. (N. & Q., 1868). *tongue so eloquent as a slave* Gould conj.

53 *extol*] *entomb* Cartwright conj.

55 *Rights...fouler*] Ff. *Right's by right fouler* Pope. *Right's by right foiled* Hanmer. *Right's by right fouled* Warburton. *Rights by rights founder* Malone (Johnson conj.). *Rights by*

rights foul are Ritson conj. *Rights by rights foild are* Singer (ed. 2). *Rights by rights suffer* Collier, ed 2 (Collier MS.). *Rights by rights falter* Dyce. *Rights by rights sunder* Anon. conj. *Rights by rights fall, and* Keightley conj. (withdrawn). *Rights by rights fuller* Perring conj. *Rights by rights foul, and* Wordsworth conj. *Rights by rights failed or Rights by rights foild are* quoted by Hudson.

57 *Thou art*] *Thou'rt* Pope.

ACT V. SCENE I.] Rowe. Actus Quintus. Ff.

Rome.] Rowe.

A public place.] Theobald.

Enter...Sicinius and Brutus...] Enter...Sicinius, Brutus... Ff.

2 *Which was*] *To one* Collier MS.

But what o' that? Go, you that banish'd him;
 A mile before his tent fall down, and knee
 The way into his mercy: nay, if he coy'd
 To hear Cominius speak, I'll keep at home.

Com. He would not seem to know me.

Men. Do you hear?

Com. Yet one time he did call me by my name:
 I urged our old acquaintance, and the drops
 That we have bled together. Coriolanus
 He would not answer to: forbad all names;
 He was a kind of nothing, titleless,
 Till he had forged himself a name o' the fire
 Of burning Rome.

Men. Why, so: you have made good work!
 A pair of tribunes that have rack'd for Rome,
 To make coals cheap: a noble memory!

Com. I minded him how royal 'twas to pardon
 When it was less expected: he replied,
 It was a bare petition of a state
 To one whom they had punish'd.

Men. Very well:
 Could he say less?

- 4, 5 *him; A mile...tent*] *him, A mile...tent* Hanmer. *him, A mile...tent*, Rowe. *him A mile...tent*, Ff.
 5 *knee*] F₁. *kneels* F₂. *kneel* F₃F₄.
 12 *to*] *too* F₁.
 14 *o' the*] *o' th* F₄. *a' th* F₁F₂F₃. *i' the* Malone.
 15 *you have*] *you've* Pope.
 16 *rack'd for*] Pope. *wrack'd* for Ff. *sack'd fair* Hanmer. *reck'd for* Warburton (Theobald conj.). *wrack'd* poor Long MS. *wreck'd* for Collier. *wreck'd fair* Dyce, ed. 2 (Williams conj.). *work'd* for Leo conj. *wreck'd your* Kinnear conj. *sacked* or *sack'd* all Wray conj.
 17 *coals*] *corn* Gould conj.
cheap :] *cheaps* : Ff. *cheap*, Collier. *cheap*,—Dyce. See note (xi).
 19 *it was less*] *it was least* Pope. *least it was* Steevens (1773, 1778, 1785).
 20 *bare.....state*] *rebaptizing of estate* Bulloch conj.
bare] Ff. *base* Blackstone and Mason conj. *rare* Dyce, ed. 2 (Williams conj.).
 21, 22 *Very well...less!*] As in Johnson. One line in Ff.

Com. I offer'd to awaken his regard
 For's private friends: his answer to me was,
 He could not stay to pick them in a pile 25
 Of noisome musty chaff: he said, 'twas folly,
 For one poor grain or two, to leave unburnt,
 And still to nose the offence.

Men. For one poor grain or two!
 I am one of those; his mother, wife, his child,
 And this brave fellow too, we are the grains: 30
 You are the musty chaff, and you are smelt
 Above the moon: we must be burnt for you.

Sic. Nay, pray, be patient: if you refuse your
 aid
 In this so never-needed help, yet do not
 Upbraid's with our distress. But sure, if you 35
 Would be your country's pleader, your good tongue,
 More than the instant army we can make,
 Might stop our countryman.

Men. No, I'll not meddle.

Sic. Pray you, go to him.

Men. What should I do?

Bru. Only make trial what your love can do 40
 For Rome, towards Marcius.

Men. Well, and say that Marcius
 Return me, as Cominius is return'd,

24 *For's*] *For his* Capell.

27 *leave*] *leave't* Hudson (Daniel conj.).

29 *I am*] *I'm* Pope.

30 *too, we are*] *we're* Hanmer, ending the previous lines at *grain... wife*.

34 *so never-needed*] *so-never-needed* Capell (Errata). *so never-headed* Steevens (1793). *so much needed* Gould conj.

35 *Upbraid's*] *Upbraid us* Rowe.

39 *Pray you*] *I pray you* Capell. *Pray you now* Dyce (ed. 2).

What] *Why, what* Hanmer.

do?] *do there?* Keightley.

42 *is return'd*] *return'd* F.

41—43 *Well...what then?*] *As in* Pope. Two lines, ending *returns me... then?*, in Ff.

Unheard ; what then ?

But as a discontented friend, grief-shot

With his unkindness ? say 't be so ?

Sic. www.libtool.com.cn

Yet your good will 45

Must have that thanks from Rome, after the measure

As you intended well.

Men. I'll undertake 't :

I think he'll hear me. Yet, to bite his lip

And hum at good Cominius, much unhearts me.

He was not taken well ; he had not dinèd :

50

The veins unfill'd, our blood is cold, and then

We pout upon the morning, are unapt

To give or to forgive ; but when we have stuff'd

These pipes and these conveyances of our blood

With wine and feeding, we have suppler souls

55

Than in our priest-like fasts : therefore I'll watch him

Till he be dieted to my request,

And then I'll set upon him.

Bru. You know the very road into his kindness,

43 *Unheard*] *Unheard, or not unheard*
Badham conj., ending lines 43, 44
but as...with his.

what then ?] om. Hanmer. *what*
then ? How should I then appear ?
Seymour conj. *what then ? how then*
should I return ? Keightley. *what*
then ? or not unheard Hudson (*Bad-*
ham conj.). *what then ? oblige me*
to come back Wordsworth.

43, 44 *what then ? But...friend*] *what*
then ? not as a joyful herald, But...
friend or what then ? As a discour-
teous friend (reading *As...his* as
one line) Badham conj.

44 *But as*] om. Capell, reading *Unheard*
...friend, as one line.

45 *unkindness?...so ? Sic. Yet...will*
unkindness : and what then ? Sic.

Say it be so ; yet...will, Menenius,
Hanmer (ending the lines at *friend*
...then ?...Menenius). *unkindness ?*
Say 't be so ? Sic. Say it be so ; yet...
will, Menenius, Capell, following
Hanmer's arrangement. *unkind-*
ness ? Sic. But yet...will Seymour
conj. *unkindness,—say 't be so ?*
Sic. Yet...will. Schmidt.
unkindness ?] Capell. *unkindness.*
Ff.

46 *that thanks from*] *the thanks of* Han-
mer.

47 *undertake's ?*] *undertake it* Rowe.

53 *we have*] *we've* Pope.

54 *conveyances*] *conveyances* S. Walker
conj.

our] om. Pope.

59 *road*] Rowe (ed. 2). *rode* Ff.

And cannot lose your way.

Men. Good faith, I'll prove him, 60
Speed how it will. I shall ere long have knowledge
Of my success. [Exit.

Com. He'll never hear him.

Sic. Not?

Com. I tell you, he does sit in gold, his eye
Red as 'twould burn Rome; and his injury
The gaoler to his pity. I kneel'd before him; 65
'Twas very faintly he said 'Rise;' dismiss'd me
Thus, with his speechless hand: what he would do,
He sent in writing after me; what he would not,
Bound with an oath to yield to his conditions:
So that all hope is vain, 70

60, 61 *him, ... will.* I] *him, ... will.* *Ye*
Theobald conj. him, ... will. *You*
Hanmer. him : ... will, you Dyce,
ed. 2 (Heath conj.). him, ... will.
They Becket conj. him : ... will, I
Delius.

62 *Not!* F₂F₄. *Not.* F₁F₂. *No!* Ca-
pell.

63 *sic]* *set* Farmer conj. MS.
in gold] engoal'd Heath conj. *en-*
gall'd Blackstone conj. *a god*
Keightley conj.

67—71 See note (XII).

68, 69 *He sent. ... conditions]* *What he*
would not, he'd send in writing after
me: He was bound. ... to no conditions
Daniel conj. He sent. ... after me:—
'he would not, Bound with an oath,
ought yield to his conditions' Kin-
near conj.

68 *He...not,]* *What he would not, he sent*
in writing after me, Jervis conj.
me] om. Pope.

68—70 *what. ... So that all]* *and what*

not, bound with an oath. To yield
to his conditions, All Farmer conj.
MS.

69, 70 *Bound. ... So that]* *Except we yield*
to his conditions, Bound with an oath.
So that Capell conj.

69 *oath to ... conditions:]* Ff. *oath, not*
yield to new conditions: Hanmer.
oath to yield no new conditions: or
oath. To yield to his conditions
[some words omitted] Johnson conj.
oath, if you yield to his conditions:
Heath conj. After *oath* Malone
supposes two half lines to have been
lost. *oath, to yield in his conditions:*
Mason conj. *oath: so yield to his*
conditions: Jackson conj. *oath, to*
yield to no conditions: Singer conj.
oath to hold to his conditions: Solly
conj. Keightley (Grant White conj.)
marks a line lost after *would not.*

70—72 *So that...him]* As in Johnson.
Two lines in Ff, ending *mother...him.*

Unless his noble mother, and his wife ;
 Who, as I hear, mean to solicit him
 For mercy to his country. Therefore, let's hence,
 And with our fair entreaties haste them on. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE II. *Entrance to the Volscian camp before Rome.
 Two Sentinels on guard.*

Enter to them, MENENIUS.

First Sen. Stay: whence are you ?

Sec. Sen. Stand, and go back.

Men. You guard like men ; 'tis well : but, by your
 leave,

I am an officer of state, and come
 To speak with Coriolanus.

First Sen. From whence ?

Men. From Rome.

First Sen. You may not pass, you must return : our
 general 5

71 *his noble...wife*] *his mother And wife*
 Pope, reading *So that...mother* as one
 line. *from's mother And wife* Han-
 mer. *in his mother And wife* Heath
 conj. *from his noble mother, and his*
wife Capell. *in his noble mother and*
his wife Anon. conj. apud Steevens.
in's noble...wife Grant White.

72 *Who, as I hear,]* *Do, as I hear,* Mit-
 ford conj. (*Who, as I hear*) Leo.

73 *For]* *Force* Warburton.
country] Keightley (Steevens conj.)
 marks here an interruption in the
 sense.

let's] om. Pope.

SCENE II.] Rowe.

Entrance...Rome.] A camp. Rowe.
 The Volscian camp. Theobald. An

advanced post of the Volcian Camp
 before Rome. Capell.

Two...guard.] Certain of the guard
 on Duty. Capell. om. Ff.

Enter.....] Enter Menenius to the
 Watch or Guard. Ff. Collier MS.
 adds 'of the Volces.'

1 *First Sen.]* 1. Wat. Ff.

you?] you? Speak! Seymour conj.

Sec. Sen.] 2. Wat. Ff.

Stand, and go] *Stand there, or get*
you Seymour conj.

back] *back again* Steevens conj.

3, 4 *I...Coriolanus.]* As in Pope. One
 line in Ff.

4 *From whence?] Whence?* Pope.

5, 6 *You...thence.]* As in Pope. Prose
 in Ff.

Will no more hear from thence.

Sec. Sen. You'll see your Rome embraced with fire,
before

You'll speak with Coriolanus.

Men. Good my friends,
If you have heard your general talk of Rome,
And of his friends there, it is lots to blanks 10
My name hath touch'd your ears: it is Menenius.

First Sen. Be it so; go back: the virtue of your name
Is not here passable.

Men. I tell thee, fellow,
Thy general is my lover: I have been
The book of his good acts, whence men have read 15
His fame unparallel'd haply amplified;
For I have ever verified my friends,
Of whom he's chief, with all the size that verity
Would without lapsing suffer: nay, sometimes,
Like to a bowl upon a subtle ground, 20
I have tumbled past the throw, and in his praise
Have almost stamp'd the leasing: therefore, fellow,
I must have leave to pass.

First Sen. Faith, sir, if you had told as many lies in
his behalf as you have uttered words in your own, you
should not pass here; no, though it were as virtuous to
lie as to live chastely. Therefore go back.

6 *Will...thence.] Will hear no more from Rome; so get you back.* Seymour conj.

10 *lots to blanks] blanks to lots* Seymour conj.

13 *thee, fellow] the fellow* F₃.

16 *unparallel'd] Pope. vparallel'd, F₁F₂. unparallel'd, F₃F₄. haply] Hanmer. happily F₁F₂. happily F₃F₄.*

17 *verified] magnified* Hanmer. *narrified* Warburton. *varnished* Edwards conj. *rarefied* Staunton conj. *certified* Jervis conj. *glorified* Leo conj. *deified* Cartwright conj. *vivified* Bulloch conj. *amplified* Hudson (Lettsom and Keightley^o conj.).

18 *with] to* Hanmer.

21 *I have] I've* Pope.

Men. Prithee, fellow, remember my name is Menenius, always factionary on the party of your general. 29

Sec. Sen. ~~Howsoever~~ you have been his liar, as you say you have, I am one that, telling true under him, must say, you cannot pass. Therefore go back.

Men. Has he dined, canst thou tell? for I would not speak with him till after dinner.

First Sen. You are a Roman, are you? 35

Men. I am, as thy general is.

First Sen. Then you should hate Rome, as he does. Can you, when you have pushed out your gates the very defender of them, and, in a violent popular ignorance, given your enemy your shield, think to front his revenges with the easy groans of old women, the virginal palms of your daughters, or with the palsied intercession of such a decayed dotant as you seem to be? Can you think to blow out the intended fire your city is ready to flame in, with such weak breath as this? No, you are deceived; therefore, back to Rome, and prepare for your execution: you are condemned; our general has sworn you out of reprieve and pardon.

Men. Sirrah, if thy captain knew I were here, he would use me with estimation. 50

First Sen. Come, my captain knows you not.

Men. I mean, thy general.

First Sen. My general cares not for you. Back, I say,

29 *on*] of Rowe (ed. 2).

30 *been*] *bin* F₁F₂.

36 *am, as*] F₄. *am as* F₁F₂F₃.

38 *out*] *out of* Rowe.

41 *easy*] *queasy* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.). *weasy* Staunton conj.

palms] *pasmes* or *pames* Warburton conj. *qualms* Becket conj.

43 *dotant*] *dotard* F₄.

49, 50 *Sirrah.....estimation.*] Prose in Pope. Two lines in Ff.

49 *thy*] F₁. *the* F₂F₃F₄.

knew] *knew that* Keightley, reading as verse.

51 *First Sen.*] 1. Ff. 2. Watch. Steevens (1773).

go; lest I let forth your half-pint of blood;—back,—that's the utmost of your having:—back. 55

Men. Nay, ~~but, lifellow, cfellow,~~—

Enter CORIOLANUS and AUFIDIUS.

Cor. What's the matter?

Men. Now, you companion, I'll say an errand for you: you shall know now that I am in estimation; you shall perceive that a Jack guardant cannot office me from my son Coriolanus: guess, but by my entertainment with him, if thou standest not i' the state of hanging, or of some death more long in spectatorship and crueller in suffering; behold now presently, and swoon for what's to come upon thee. The glorious gods sit in hourly synod about thy particular prosperity, and love thee no worse than thy old father Menenius does! O my son, my son! thou art preparing fire for us; look thee, here's water to quench it. I was hardly moved to come to thee; but being assured none but myself could move thee, I have been blown out of your gates with sighs; and conjure thee to pardon Rome and thy petitionary countrymen. The good gods assuage thy wrath, and turn the dregs of it upon this varlet here,—this, who, like a block, hath denied my access to thee. 75

Cor. Away!

Men. How! away!

54, 55 *blood;—back,.....back.] blood, that's.....having; back, back.* Hammer.

56 *fellow,—]* Theobald. *Fellow.* Ff.
57 and] with Ff.

58 *companion]* *champion* Rowe.
errand] Pope. *arrant* F₁F₂F₃. *errant* F₄.

61 *Coriolanus: guess, but by my..... him,]* Malone. *Coriolanus, guess*

but my.....him: Ff. *Coriolanus; guess but my...him;* Pope. *Coriolanus; guess by my.....him,* Hammer (Thirlby conj.).

64, 96 *swoon]* F₄. *swoond* F₁F₂F₃.

71 *your]* F₁F₂F₃. *our* F₄. *their* Ritson conj. *yond* Leo conj. *the* Anon. conj.

75 *thee.] thee—* Rowe.

Cor. Wife, mother, child, I know not. My affairs
 Are servanted to others: though I owe
 My revenge properly, my remission lies 80
 In Volscian breasts. That we have been familiar,
 Ingrate forgetfulness shall poison rather
 Than pity note how much. Therefore be gone.
 Mine ears against your suits are stronger than
 Your gates against my force. Yet, for I loved thee, 85
 Take this along; I writ it for thy sake,
 And would have sent it. [*Gives him a letter.*] Another
 word, Menenius,

I will not hear thee speak. This man, Aufidius,
 Was my beloved in Rome: yet thou behold'st.

Auf. You keep a constant temper. 90

[*Exeunt Coriolanus and Aufidius.*]

First Sen. Now, sir, is your name Menenius?

Sec. Sen. 'Tis a spell, you see, of much power: you
 know the way home again.

First Sen. Do you hear how we are shent for keep-
 ing your greatness back? 95

Sec. Sen. What cause, do you think, I have to swoon?

Men. I neither care for the world nor your general:
 for such things as you, I can scarce think there's any,
 ye're so slight. He that hath a will to die by himself
 fears it not from another: let your general do his worst.
 For you, be that you are, long; and your misery increase
 with your age! I say to you, as I was said to, Away!

[*Exit.*]

80 *my remission*] *remission* Rowe (ed. 2).

82 *poison*] *prison* Theobald. *poise down* Bailey conj.

83 *pity note how much.*] Theobald (Thirlby conj.). *pitty: Note how much*, Ff.

87 [*Gives...letter.*] Pope. om. Ff.

89 *behold'st.*] F₁F₂. *behold'st*—F₃F₄.

90 [*Exeunt...*] Capell. *Exeunt*. Manent the Guard and Menenius. Ff. (Manet F₁).

92, 93 '*Tis.....again.*] Prose in Pope. Two lines in Ff.

99 *ye're*] *y'are* Ff. *you're* Capell. *you are* Steevens.

First Sen. A noble fellow, I warrant him.

Sec. Sen. The worthy fellow is our general: he's the rock, the oak ~~not to be wind-shaken.~~ [*Exeunt.* 105

SCENE III. *The tent of Coriolanus.*

Enter CORIOLANUS, AUFIDIUS, and others.

Cor. We will before the walls of Rome to-morrow
Set down our host. My partner in this action,
You must report to the Volscian lords how plainly
I have borne this business.

Auf. Only their ends
You have respected; stopp'd your ears against 5
The general suit of Rome; never admitted
A private whisper, no, not with such friends
That thought them sure of you.

Cor. This last old man,
Whom with a crack'd heart I have sent to Rome,
Loved me above the measure of a father, 10
Nay, godded me indeed. Their latest refuge
Was to send him; for whose old love I have,
Though I show'd sourly to him, once more offer'd

104, 105 *The worthy.....wind-shaken.]*

Prose in F₄. Two lines, the first ending *Rock*, in F₁F₂F₃.

104 *he's] He is Capell, ending line 104 at general.*

105 [*Exeunt.] Exit Watch. Ff.*

SCENE III. Pope.

The tent...] Tent of Coriolanus. Capell.

Enter...] Re-enter... Pope.

Aufidius, and others.] Capell. and Aufidius. Ff (Aufidius. F₄).

4 *I have] I've Pope. I still have*

Capell.

4—7 *Only.....friends] As in Capell. Three lines, ending respected..... Rome :.....frends, in Ff. Three ending stopt...Rome :...friends, in Rowe.*

4 *ends] end Rann.*

7 *A private] private Pope, ending lines 5—8 stopt...Rome :...no...you.*

8 *last old] last, old Rowe.*

9 *I have sent] I've sent back Wordsworth.*

The first conditions, which they did refuse
 And cannot now accept; to grace him only 15
 That ~~thought he could~~ do more, a very little
 I have yielded to: fresh embassies and suits,
 Nor from the state nor private friends, hereafter
 Will I lend ear to. [*Shout within.*] Ha! what shout is
 this?

Shall I be tempted to infringe my vow 20
 In the same time 'tis made? I will not.

*Enter, in mourning habits, VIRGILIA, VOLUMNIA, leading young
 MARCIUS, VALERIA, and Attendants.*

My wife comes foremost; then the honour'd mould
 Wherein this trunk was framed, and in her hand
 The grandchild to her blood. But out, affection!
 All bond and privilege of nature, break! 25

Let it be virtuous to be obstinate.

What is that curtsy worth? or those doves' eyes,
 Which can make gods forsworn? I melt, and am not
 Of stronger earth than others. My mother bows;
 As if Olympus to a molehill should 30
 In supplication nod: and my young boy
 Hath an aspect of intercession, which

14 *refuse*] *refuge* F₂.

15, 16 *accept; ...more,*] Singer, ed. 2
 (Heath conj.). *accept, ...more,* John-
 son. *accept, ...more:* Ff.

17 *I have*] *I've* Pope.
to] F₂F₃F₄. *too* F₁.
embassies] F₄. *Embasses* F₁F₂F₃.
embassie Rowe.

18 *from*] *for* Rowe.

19 [*Shout within.*] Ff (after *this f.*)
 Omitted by Hanmer.
shout] *sight* Hanmer.

20 (They sit) Collier MS.

21 *not.*] *not*— Pope. *not do't.* Anon.
 conj. *not, I Lettsom conj. not.*—

Ha! Dyce conj.

22 *Enter...*] Malone. *Enter* Virgilia,
 Volumnia, Valeria, yong Martius,
 with Attendants. Ff. *Enter, in neg-*
lected and mourning Habits, Vir-
gilia, Volumnia leading in her Hand
young Marcus, Valeria, and other
Ladies. Capell.

24 *out.*] Theobald. *out* Ff. *our* Rowe
 (ed. 1).

25 *nature, break*] Capell. *Nature breaks*
 Ff.

27 *doves*] Steevens (1793). *doves* Ff.
dove's Rowe.

Great nature cries 'Deny not.' Let the Volsces
 Plough Rome, and harrow Italy: I'll never
 Be such a gosling to obey instinct; but stand, 35
 As if a man were author of himself
 And knew no other kin.

Vir. My lord and husband!

Cor. These eyes are not the same I wore in Rome.

Vir. The sorrow that delivers us thus changed
 Makes you think so.

Cor. Like a dull actor now 40
 I have forgot my part and I am out,
 Even to a full disgrace. Best of my flesh,
 Forgive my tyranny; but do not say,
 For that 'Forgive our Romans.' O, a kiss
 Long as my exile, sweet as my revenge! 45
 Now, by the jealous queen of heaven, that kiss
 I carried from thee, dear, and my true lip
 Hath virgin'd it e'er since. You gods! I prate,
 And the most noble mother of the world
 Leave unsaluted: sink, my knee, i' the earth; [*Kneels.* 50
 Of thy deep duty more impression show
 Than that of common sons.

Vol. O, stand up blest!
 Whilst, with no softer cushion than the flint,
 I kneel before thee, and unproperly
 Show duty, as mistaken all this while 55
 Between the child and parent. [*Kneels.*

34, 35 *I'll never...gosling*] *I'll ne'er be
 A gosling* Lettsom conj.

36, 37 *As.....kin.*] *As in Rowe* (ed. 2).
 One line in *Ff.*

36 *As if*] *And if* Rowe (ed. 2).

38 *I*] *you* Gould conj.

40—42 *Like...flesh,*] *As in Pope.* Two
 lines, the first ending *part*, in *Ff.*

48 *prate*] *Pope*, ed. 2 (*Theobald*). *pray*

Ff.

51 *thy*] *the* Rowe.

[*raising him.* Capell.

55 *duty, as mistaken*] *Theobald.* *duty
 as mistaken*, *Ff.* *duty as mistaken*
Rowe.

mistaken] *mistaking* Collier MS.

this] *the* Rowe.

56 [*Kneels.*] Rowe. om. *Ff.*

Cor. What is this?
Your knees to me? to your corrected son?
Then let the pebbles on the hungry beach
Fillip the stars; then let the mutinous winds
Strike the proud cedars 'gainst the fiery sun, 60
Murdering impossibility, to make
What cannot be, slight work.

Vol. Thou art my warrior;
I help to frame thee. Do you know this lady?

Cor. The noble sister of Publicola,
The moon of Rome; chaste as the icicle 65
That's curdied by the frost from purest snow
And hangs on Dian's temple: dear Valeria!

Vol. This is a poor epitome of yours,
Which by the interpretation of full time
May show like all yourself.

Cor. The god of soldiers, 70
With the consent of supreme Jove, inform
Thy thoughts with nobleness, that thou mayst prove
To shame invulnerable, and stick i' the wars
Like a great sea-mark, standing every flaw
And saving those that eye thee!

Vol. Your knee, sirrah. 75

Cor. That's my brave boy!

56, 57 *What...son?*] As in Pope. Two lines, the first ending *me?*, in Ff.

58 *What is?*] Pope. *What's* Ff. [preventing her. Capell.

58 *pebbles*] F₄. *Pibbles* F₁F₂F₃. *hungry*] *angry* Hudson (Malone conj. withdrawn).

59 *Fillip*] Steevens (1793). *Fillop* Ff.

62, 63 *Thou.....lady?*] As in Rowe. Two lines, the first ending *thee*, in Ff.

63 *help*] Pope. *hope* Ff.

64 *Publicola*] *Poplicola* Rowe.

66 *curdied*] *curdled* Rowe (ed. 2). *curdled* Collier. *candied* Daniel conj. (1870).

68 Vol.] Volum. Ff. Val. Rann (Steevens conj.). *yours*] *you* Johnson conj.

[shewing young Martius. Pope.

70 *soldiers,*] *Souldiers*, F₃F₄. *Souldiers*: F₁F₂.

73 *stick*] *sticke* F₁. *strike* F₂F₃F₄.

75 See note (xiii).

Vol. Even he, your wife, this lady and myself
Are suitors to you.

Cor. I beseech you, peace :
Or, if you 'ld ask, remember this before :
The thing I have forsworn to grant may never 80
Be held by you denials. Do not bid me
Dismiss my soldiers, or capitulate
Again with Rome's mechanics : tell me not
Wherein I seem unnatural : desire not
To allay my rages and revenges with 85
Your colder reasons.

Vol. O, no more, no more !
You have said you will not grant us any thing ;
For we have nothing else to ask, but that
Which you deny already : yet we will ask ;
That, if you fail in our request, the blame 90
May hang upon your hardness : therefore hear us.

Cor. Aufidius, and you Volsces, mark ; for we 'll
Hear nought from Rome in private. Your request ?

Vol. Should we be silent and not speak, our raiment
And state of bodies would bewray what life 95
We have led since thy exile. Think with thyself
How more unfortunate than all living women
Are we come hither : since that thy sight, which should
Make our eyes flow with joy, hearts dance with comforts,
Constrains them weep and shake with fear and sorrow ;
Making the mother, wife and child, to see 101
The son, the husband and the father, tearing

80, 81 *thing...denials*] F₁F₂F₃. *thing...
denial* F₄. *things...denials* Capell.

84—86 *desire not...reasons.*] As in Pope.
The lines end *' allay.....reasons* in
Ff.

87, 186 *You have*] *You 've* Pope.

90 *you*] *we* Rowe (ed. 2).

96 *We have*] *We 've* Pope.

97 *all*] F₁. om. F₂F₃F₄.

98 *that*] om. Pope.

99 *eyes*] *hearts* Rowe.

101 *see*] Capell. *see*, Ff.

His country's bowels out. And to poor we
 Thine enmity's most capital: thou barr'st us
 Our prayers to the gods, which is a comfort 105
 That all but we enjoy; for how can we,
 Alas, how can we for our country pray,
 Whereto we are bound, together with thy victory,
 Whereto we are bound? alack, or we must lose
 The country, our dear nurse, or else thy person, 110
 Our comfort in the country. We must find
 An evident calamity, though we had
 Our wish, which side should win; for either thou
 Must, as a foreign recreant, be led
 With manacles thorough our streets, or else 115
 Triumphantly tread on thy country's ruin,
 And bear the palm for having bravely shed
 Thy wife and children's blood. For myself, son,
 I purpose not to wait on fortune till
 These wars determine: if I cannot persuade thee 120
 Rather to show a noble grace to both parts
 Than seek the end of one, thou shalt no sooner
 March to assault thy country than to tread—
 Trust to't, thou shalt not—on thy mother's womb,
 That brought thee to this world.

103 *country's*] F₄. *countries* Ff.

103, 104 *to poor we Thine enmity's*] *to poor us Thine enmity's* Hanmer. *so poor we Thine enemies* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

104 *enmity's*] F₄. *enmities* F₁F₂F₃.

108 *we,*] Rowe (ed. 2). *we?* Ff.

107 *pray,*] F₄. *pray?* F₁F₂F₃.

108, 109 *we are*] *we're* Pope.

108 *bound,*] *bound?* F₄.

109 *we are bound? alack,*] *we're also bound?* Wordsworth.

bound?] F₄. *bound:* F₁. *bound,*

F₂F₃.

lose] *loose* F₁F₂.

112 *evident*] *eminent* Rowe.

115 *thorough*] Johnson. *through* Ff. *along* Pope.

streets] *street* Warburton.

120 *cannot*] *can't* Pope.

121 *both parts*] *both* Seymour conj.

122 *no sooner*] *not sooner* Hanmer.

124 *to't*] *too't* F₁F₂.

not] *too* Gould conj.

125 *to*] *into* Anon. conj.

Vir. Ay, and mine, 125
 That brought you forth this boy, to keep your name
 Living to time. www.libtool.com.cn
Boy. A' shall not tread on me;
 I'll run away till I am bigger, but then I'll fight.
Cor. Not of a woman's tenderness to be,
 Requires nor child nor woman's face to see. 130
 I have sat too long. [*Rising.*
Vol. Nay, go not from us thus.
 If it were so that our request did tend
 To save the Romans, thereby to destroy
 The Volsces whom you serve, you might condemn us,
 As poisonous of your honour: no; our suit 135
 Is, that you reconcile them: while the Volsces
 May say 'This mercy we have show'd,' the Romans,
 'This we received;' and each in either side
 Give the all-hail to thee, and cry 'Be blest
 For making up this peace!' Thou know'st, great son,
 The end of war's uncertain, but this certain, 141
 That if thou conquer Rome, the benefit
 Which thou shalt thereby reap is such a name
 Whose repetition will be dogg'd with curses;
 Whose chronicle thus writ: 'The man was noble, 145
 But with his last attempt he wiped it out,
 Destroy'd his country, and his name remains
 To the ensuing age abhorr'd.' Speak to me, son:
 Thou hast affected the fine strains of honour,

125—128 *Ay...fight.*] Arranged as in
 Pope, who reads *mine too*. Four
 lines, ending *boy...time...away...
 fight*, in Ff.

125 *mine*] *mine too* Rowe. *on mine*
 Capell.

126 *That*] om. F₂F₄.

127 *A*] *A* Ff. *He* Pope.

128 *but*] om. Hudson.

129 [*Aside*. Collier MS.

130 *nor child*] *no child* Rowe.

131 *I have*] *I've* Pope.

[*Rising.*] Capell. om. Ff.

133 *to*] *do* Pope (ed. 1).

135 *poisonous*] *poysoners* Hanmer.

141 *war's*] F₄. *Warr's* F₃. *Warres* F₁F₂.

149 *fine*] Johnson. *fius* F₁. *fiue* F₂F₃.

F₄. *first* Rowe (ed. 2).

To imitate the graces of the gods ; 150
 To tear with thunder the wide cheeks o' the air,
 And yet to charge thy sulphur with a bolt
 That should but rive an oak. Why dost not speak ?
 Think'st thou it honourable for a noble man
 Still to remember wrongs ? Daughter, speak you : 155
 He cares not for your weeping. Speak thou, boy :
 Perhaps thy childishness will move him more
 Than can our reasons. There's no man in the world
 More bound to 's mother, yet here he lets me prate
 Like one i' the stocks. Thou hast never in thy life 160
 Show'd thy dear mother any courtesy ;
 When she, poor hen, fond of no second brood,
 Has cluck'd thee to the wars, and safely home,
 Loaden with honour. Say my request's unjust,
 And spurn me back : but if it be not so, 165
 Thou art not honest, and the gods will plague thee,
 That thou restrain'st from me the duty which
 To a mother's part belongs. He turns away :
 Down, ladies ; let us shame him with our knees.
 To his surname Coriolanus 'longs more pride 170
 Than pity to our prayers. Down : an end ;
 This is the last : so we will home to Rome,
 And die among our neighbours. Nay, behold's :
 This boy, that cannot tell what he would have,

151 *To]* *Who* Hanmer.

o' the] *o' th'* F₄. *a' th'* F₁F₂F₃.

152 *to charge thy]* Theobald (Warburton). *to charge thy* Ff. *do charge their* Hanmer.

153 *should]* *shall* Hanmer.

154 *noble man]* *Noble man* F₂F₃F₄.
Nobleman F₁.

158 *There's]* F₁. *There is* F₂F₃F₄.

159 *to's]* *to his* Capell.

160 *Thou hast]* *Thou'st* Pope.

163 *cluck'd]* *clock'd* F₁.

169 *him with]* F₂F₃F₄. *him with him with* F₁.

[Kneele all. Collier MS.

170 *To his]* *To's* Theobald.
'longs] F₄. *longs* F₁F₂F₃.

171 *Down : an end ;]* *Downs : an end, F₁F₂. Down : an end, F₃. Down : and end, F₄. Down ; down ; and end ;* Johnson.

173 *behold's :]* *behold's* F₄. *behold us.* Rowe (ed. 2).

But kneels and holds up hands for fellowship, 175
 Does reason our petition with more strength
 Than thou hast to deny 't. Come, let us go :
 This fellow had a Volscian to his mother ;
 His wife is in Corioli, and his child
 Like him by chance. Yet give us our dispatch : 180
 I am hush'd until our city be a-fire,
 And then I'll speak a little.

Cor. [After holding her by the hand, silent] O mother,
 mother !

What have you done? Behold, the heavens do ope,
 The gods look down, and this unnatural scene
 They laugh at. O my mother, mother! O! 185
 You have won a happy victory to Rome ;
 But, for your son, believe it, O, believe it,
 Most dangerously you have with him prevail'd,
 If not most mortal to him. But let it come.
 Aufidius, though I cannot make true wars, 190
 I'll frame convenient peace. Now, good Aufidius,
 Were you in my stead, would you have heard
 A mother less? or granted less, Aufidius?

Auf. I was moved withal.

Cor. I dare be sworn you were :
 And, sir, it is no little thing to make 195
 Mine eyes to sweat compassion. But, good sir,

179 *his child*] *this child* Theobald.

181, 182 *I.....little.*] Arranged as in
 Pope. One line in Ff.

181 *I am*] *I'm* Pope.

183 *Cor.* [After...silent] Holds her by
 the hand silent. Corio. Ff.

silent] silent, long and selfe strug-
 gling. Collier MS.

O] om. Pope.

188 *dangerously*] *dongerously* F₂.

189 *But*] om. Pope.

191 *Now*] *Tell me now* Badham conj.,
 ending the lines 191—193 at *good*
 ...*would you...less.*

192 *Were you*] *If you were* Capell. *And*
were you S. Walker conj.
stead] F₄. *stead* F₁F₂F₃.
would] *say, would* Pope.

193 *Aufidius*] om. Badham conj.

194 *I...withal.*] *I too was mov'd.* Pope.
I was mov'd with 't. Capell.

What peace you'll make, advise me: for my part,
I'll not to Rome, I'll back with you; and pray you,
Stand to me in this cause. O mother! wife!

Auf. [*Aside*] I am glad thou hast set thy mercy and
thy honour 200

At difference in thee: out of that I'll work
Myself a former fortune. [*The Ladies make signs to Coriolanus.*]

Cor. [*To Volumnia, Virgilia, &c.*] Ay, by and by:—
But we will drink together; and you shall bear
A better witness back than words, which we
On like conditions will have counter-seal'd. 205
Come, enter with us. Ladies, you deserve
To have a temple built you: all the swords
In Italy, and her confederate arms,
Could not have made this peace. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE IV. *Rome. A public place.*

Enter MENENIUS and SICINIUS.

Men. See you yond coign o' the Capitol, yond corner-
stone?

Sic. Why, what of that?

Men. If it be possible for you to displace it with your

200 [*Aside*] Rowe. om. Ff.

I am...thou hast *I'm...thou'st*
Pope.

202 *a former*] *my former* Hanmer. *a*
former Hudson (Collier MS.).

[*The Ladies...*] Johnson. om. Ff.
[*To Volumnia...*] Rowe.

202, 203 *Ay.....bear*] Arranged as in
Hanmer. In Ff the first line ends
at together.

203 *But we will*] *But first we'll* Words-
worth. *We will but* Hudson.

drink] *think* Farmer conj. *swink*
Becket conj.

206—209 *Ladies...peace.*] *Auf. Ladies*
...peace. Hanmer.

SCENE IV.] Pope. SCENE III.
Rowe.

Rome. A public place.] Capell.
Rome. Pope. The Forum in Rome.
Theobald.

1 *yond*] *yond'* F₄. *yon'd* F₁F₂F₃.
coign] Capell. *Coin* Fl.
o' the] *o' th'* F₄. *a' th'* F₁F₃. *a' th'* F₂

little finger, there is some hope the ladies of Rome, especially his mother, may prevail with him. But I say there is no hope in't: our throats are sentenced, and stay upon execution.

Sic. Is't possible that so short a time can alter the condition of a man? 10

Men. There is differency between a grub and a butterfly; yet your butterfly was a grub. This Marcius is grown from man to dragon: he has wings; he's more than a creeping thing.

Sic. He loved his mother dearly. 15

Men. So did he me: and he no more remembers his mother now than an eight-year-old horse. The tartness of his face sours ripe grapes: when he walks, he moves like an engine, and the ground shrinks before his treading: he is able to pierce a corslet with his eye; talks like a knell, and his hum is a battery. He sits in his state, as a thing made for Alexander. What he bids be done, is finished with his bidding. He wants nothing of a god but eternity and a heaven to throne in.

Sic. Yes, mercy, if you report him truly. 25

Men. I paint him in the character. Mark what mercy his mother shall bring from him: there is no more mercy in him than there is milk in a male tiger; that shall our poor city find: and all this is long of you.

Sic. The gods be good unto us! 30

Men. No, in such a case the gods will not be good unto us. When we banished him, we respected not them; and, he returning to break our necks, they respect not us.

10 *man?*] Rowe (ed. 2). *man.* Ff.

11 *differency*] F₁. *difference* F₂F₃F₄.

17 *eight-year-old*] *eight years old* F₁F₂.

eight years old F₃F₄.

21 *in his state*] *in state* Johnson.

21, 22 *as a thing made for*] *as a king,*
great as Leo conj.

28 *male tiger*] Hyphenated in Ff.

29 *long*] *'long* Capell.

Enter a Messenger.

Mess. Sir, if you 'ld save your life, fly to your house:
The plebeians have got your fellow-tribune, 35
And hale him up and down, all swearing, if
The Roman ladies bring not comfort home,
They 'll give him death by inches.

Enter another Messenger.

Sic. What's the news?

Sec. Mess. Good news, good news; the ladies have
prevail'd,
The Volscians are dislodged, and Marcius gone: 40
A merrier day did never yet greet Rome,
No, not the expulsion of the Tarquins.

Sic. Friend,
Art thou certain this is true? is it most certain?

Sec. Mess. As certain as I know the sun is fire:
Where have you lurk'd, that you make doubt of it? 45
Ne'er through an arch so hurried the blown tide,
As the recomforted through the gates. Why, hark you!
[*Trumpets; hautboys; drums beat; all together.*

The trumpets, sackbuts, psalteries and fifes,
Tabors and cymbals and the shouting Romans,
Make the sun dance. Hark you! [A shout within.

Men. This is good news: 50

35 *The*] *For the Keightley.*

39, 44 *Sec. Mess.*] *Mes. Ff.*

42, 43 *Friend...certain* ?] Arranged as
by Pope, who reads *Art certain*. In
Ff the first line ends at *true*?

43 *is it...*] Pope. *Is't...* Ff. *Sec. Mess.*

Ay, sir,... Hudson (*Lettsom conj.*).

certain ?] F₃F₄. *certaine*. F₁F₂.

45 *it* ?] F₃F₄. *it*: F₁F₂.

47 [*Trumpets...*] *Noise within, of Shout-*
ings, and loud Musick. Capell.

all together] Rowe. altogether Ff.

49 *cymbals*] F₄. *Symboles* F₁F₂. *Cym-*
bols F₃.

50 *you*] *yon* F₂.

[A shout within.] Ff. Shout again.
Capell.

I will go meet the ladies. This Volumnia
 Is worth of consuls, senators, patricians,
 A city full; of tribunes, such as you,
 A sea and land full. You have pray'd well to-day :
 This morning for ten thousand of your throats 55
 I'd not have given a doit. Hark, how they joy!

[*Music still, with shouts.*]

Sic. First, the gods bless you for your tidings; next,
 Accept my thankfulness.

Sec. Mess. Sir, we have all
 Great cause to give great thanks.

Sic. They are near the city?

Sec. Mess. Almost at point to enter.

Sic. We will meet them, 60
 And help the joy. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE V. *The same. A street near the gate.*

Enter two Senators with VOLUMNIA, VIRGILIA, VALERIA, &c. passing over the stage, followed by Patricians and others.

First Sen. Behold our patroness, the life of Rome!
 Call all your tribes together, praise the gods,
 And make triumphant fires; strew flowers before them:
 Unshout the noise that banish'd Marcius,

51 *Volumnia*] *Volumna* F₂.

54 *You have*] *You've* Pope.

56 [Music.....] Sound still with the
 Shouts. Ff.

57, 58 *First...thankfulness.*] As in Pope.
 In Ff the first line ends at *tydings.*

58—61 *Sir...joy.*] As in Capell. Prose
 in Ff.

59 *They are*] *They're* Pope.
city ?] F₃F₄. *city.* F₁F₂.

60 *We will*] Capell. *Wee'l* F₁F₂F₃.

We'll F₄.

61 [Exeunt.] Ff. Going. Capell.

SCENE V. *The same...gate.*] Dyce.
 Scene continued in earlier editions.
 Enter...] Enter two Senators, with
 Ladies, passing over the Stage, with
 other Lords. Ff.

1 *First Sen.*] I. S. Capell. *Sena.* Ff.

2 *your*] *our* Warburton.

3 *strew*] F₁F₄. *strow* F₂F₃.

4 *Unshout*] Rowe. *Unshoot* Ff.

Repeal him with the welcome of his mother ; 5
 Cry ' Welcome, ladies, welcome !'

All. www.libtool.com.cn Welcome, ladies,
 Welcome ! [A flourish with drums and trumpets. *Exeunt.*]

SCENE VI. *Corioli. A public place.*

Enter TULLUS AUFIDIUS, with Attendants.

Auf. Go tell the lords o' the city I am here :
 Deliver them this paper : having read it,
 Bid them repair to the market-place, where I,
 Even in theirs and in the commons' ears,
 Will vouch the truth of it. Him I accuse 5
 The city ports by this hath enter'd, and
 Intends to appear before the people, hoping
 To purge himself with words : dispatch.

[*Exeunt Attendants.*]

Enter three or four Conspirators of AUFIDIUS' faction.

Most welcome !

First Con. How is it with our general ?

Auf. Even so 10
 As with a man by his own alms empoison'd,

6, 7 *Welcome... Welcome!* As in Steevens (1793). One line in Ff.

7 [A flourish.....trumpets. Exeunt.] Exeunt. A Flourish...Trumpets. F₂, F₃F₄. A Flourish...Trumpets. F₁.

SCENE VI.] Dyce. SCENE IV. Rowe. SCENE V. Pope.

Corioli.] Singer (ed. 2). Antium. Rowe.

A public place.] Theobald.

1 *o' the] o' th' F₄. a' th' F₁F₂F₃.*

5 *Him I accuse] F₄. Him I accuse : F₁F₂F₃. He I accuse Pope. He, I accuse, Theobald.*

8 [Exeunt Attendants.] Exeunt Att. Malone. Exit Att. Capell. om. Ff.

10—12 *Even so...slain.] As in Pope. Prose in Ff.*

And with his charity slain.

Sec. Con. Most noble sir,
If you do hold the same intent wherein
You wish'd us parties, we'll deliver you
Of your great danger.

Auf. Sir, I cannot tell: 15
We must proceed as we do find the people.

Third Con. The people will remain uncertain whilst
'Twixt you there's difference; but the fall of either
Makes the survivor heir of all.

Auf. I know it,
And my pretext to strike at him admits 20
A good construction. I raised him, and I pawn'd
Mine honour for his truth: who being so heighten'd,
He water'd his new plants with dews of flattery,
Seducing so my friends; and, to this end,
He bow'd his nature, never known before 25
But to be rough, unswayable and free.

Third Con. Sir, his stoutness
When he did stand for consul, which he lost
By lack of stooping,—

Auf. That I would have spoke of:
Being banish'd for 't, he came unto my hearth; 30
Presented to my knife his throat: I took him,
Made him joint-servant with me, gave him way
In all his own desires, nay, let him choose
Out of my files, his projects to accomplish,

12—14 *Most...deliver you*] As in Pope.
Two lines, the first ending *intent*, in
Ff.

21 *and I pawn'd*] *and pawn'd* Pope.
pawn'd Capell.

23 *water'd*] Rowe. *watered* Ff.

26 *and free*] om. Capell. *and fierce*
Hanmer. *and free, To an enford'd*

observance S. Walker conj. *and*
proud Cartwright conj.

27 *Sir, his stoutness*] *His stoutness, sir,*
Hanmer. *Witness, sir, his stoutness*
Staunton conj.

29 *stooping,—*] Capell. *stooping*, F₂.

stooping. F₁F₃F₄. *stooping—* Rowe.
34 *projects to*] F₃F₄. *projects, to* F₁F₂.

My best and freshest men, served his designments 35
 In mine own person, help to reap the fame
 Which he did end all his; and took some pride
 To do myself this wrong: till at the last
 I seem'd his follower, not partner, and
 He waged me with his countenance, as if 40
 I had been mercenary.

First Con. So he did, my lord:
 The army marvell'd at it, and in the last,
 When he had carried Rome and that we look'd
 For no less spoil than glory—

Auf. There was it:
 For which my sinews shall be stretch'd upon him. 45
 At a few drops of women's rheum, which are
 As cheap as lies, he sold the blood and labour
 Of our great action: therefore shall he die,
 And I'll renew me in his fall. But hark! 49

[Drums and trumpets sound, with great shouts of the people.]

First Con. Your native town you enter'd like a post,
 And had no welcomes home; but he returns,
 Splitting the air with noise.

Sec. Con. And patient fools,
 Whose children he hath slain, their base throats tear
 With giving him glory.

Third Con. Therefore, at your vantage,
 Ere he express himself, or move the people 55

36 *help*] *helps* F₁. *hope* F₂F₃. *hop'd*
 F₄

36, 37 *reap...end*] F₃. *reaps...end* F₁
 F₂. *reap...make* F₄. *reap...ear*
 Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.). *ear...
 reap* Singer, ed. 2 (Lettsom conj.).
reap...bind Staunton conj. *reap...
 inn* Keightley (Collier conj.). *reap...
 ...hend* Cartwright conj.

37 *he did end*] *he divined* Bulloch conj.

we did ear Wellesley conj. *he de-
 clared* Id. conj.

40 *waged*] *wag'd* F₃F₄. *wadg'd* F₁F₂.
wagg'd Anon. conj. (Gent. Mag.).

41 *been*] *bin* F₁F₂.

42 *in the last*] *at last* Pope.

44 *glory—*] F₃F₄. *Glory*. F₁F₂.

45 *him.*] *him*: F₄. *him*, F₁F₂F₃.

49 *sound*] F₃F₄. *sounds* F₁F₂.

54 *With giving*] *Giving* Pope.

With what he would say, let him feel your sword,
Which we will second. When he lies along,
After your way his tale pronounced shall bury
His reasons with his body.

Auf. Say no more :
Here come the lords. 60

Enter the Lords of the city.

All the Lords. You are most welcome home.

Auf. I have not deserved it.
But, worthy lords, have you with heed perused
What I have written to you?

Lords. We have.

First Lord. And grieve to hear 't.

What faults he made before the last, I think
Might have found easy fines : but there to end 65

Where he was to begin, and give away
The benefit of our levies, answering us
With our own charge, making a treaty where
There was a yielding,—this admits no excuse.

Auf. He approaches : you shall hear him. 70

Enter CORIOLANUS, marching with drum and colours ; the commoners being with him.

Cor. Hail, lords ! I am return'd your soldier ;

- | | |
|--|--|
| 57 <i>we will</i>] F ₁ F ₄ . <i>he will</i> F ₂ F ₃ . | <i>You are</i>] <i>You are</i> F ₂ . <i>You're</i> |
| 57, 58 <i>second. When...way his</i>] Theobald. <i>second, when...way. His</i> Ff. | <i>Pope.</i> |
| <i>second, when...way, his</i> Rowe. | 63 <i>to you</i>] om. Hanmer. |
| 58 <i>After.....pronounced</i>] <i>His tale pronounced after your way</i> Wordsworth. | <i>hear't</i>] Ff. <i>hear it</i> Rowe. |
| <i>tale</i>] <i>fate</i> Gould conj. | 69 <i>this</i>] om. Pope. |
| 59, 60 <i>Say...lords.</i>] As in Pope. One line in Ff. | <i>excuse</i>] <i>scuse</i> Seymour conj. |
| 61 All the Lords.] All Lords. Ff. | 71 SCENE VI. Pope. |
| | <i>Enter ... commoners...]</i> <i>Enter.....</i> |
| | <i>Commons... F₄.</i> |
| | <i>return'd your</i>] F ₁ . <i>return'd, your</i> F ₂ , F ₃ F ₄ . |

No more infected with my country's love
 Than when I parted hence, but still subsisting
 Under ~~your~~ ^{your} great command. You are to know,
 That prosperously I have attempted, and 75
 With bloody passage led your wars even to
 The gates of Rome. Our spoils we have brought home
 Do more than counterpoise a full third part
 The charges of the action. We have made peace,
 With no less honour to the Antiates 80
 Than shame to the Romans: and we here deliver,
 Subscribed by the consuls and patricians,
 Together with the seal o' the senate, what
 We have compounded on.

Auf. Read it not, noble lords;
 But tell the traitor, in the highest degree 85
 He hath abused your powers.

Cor. Traitor! how now!

Auf. Ay, traitor, Marcius!

Cor. Marcius!

Auf. Ay, Marcius, Caius Marcius: dost thou think
 I'll grace thee with that robbery, thy stol'n name
 Coriolanus, in Corioli? 90

You lords and heads o' the state, perfidiously
 He has betray'd your business, and given up,
 For certain drops of salt, your city Rome,
 I say 'your city,' to his wife and mother;
 Breaking his oath and resolution, like 95
 A twist of rotten silk; never admitting
 Counsel o' the war; but at his nurse's tears

77, 78 *spoils...Do*] Pope. *spoiles...Doth*
 Ff. *spoil...Doth* Capell.

79 *The*] *Thee* F₂.

We have] *We've* Pope.

81 *here*] F₃F₄. *heere* F₁. *heere* F₂.

82 *Subscribed*] Pope. *Subscrib'd* Ff.

83, 91, 97, 149 *o'*] F₄. *a'* F₁F₂F₃.

85 *traitor, in*] Theobald. *Traitor in*
 Ff.

91 *heads*] F₁F₂. *Head* F₃F₄.

He whined and roar'd away your victory ;
That pages blush'd at him, and men of heart
Look'd wondering each at other.

Cor. Hear'st thou, Mars? 100

Auf. Name not the god, thou boy of tears!

Cor. Ha!

Auf. No more.

Cor. Measureless liar, thou hast made my heart
Too great for what contains it. 'Boy!' O slave!
Pardon me, lords, 'tis the first time that ever 105
I was forced to scold. Your judgements, my grave lords,
Must give this cur the lie: and his own notion—
Who wears my stripes impress'd upon him; that
Must bear my beating to his grave—shall join
To thrust the lie unto him. 110

First Lord. Peace, both, and hear me speak.

Cor. Cut me to pieces, Volsces; men and lads,
Stain all your edges on me. 'Boy!' false hound!
If you have writ your annals true, 'tis there,
That, like an eagle in a dove-cote, I 115
Flutter'd your Volscians in Corioli;
Alone I did it. 'Boy!'

Auf. Why, noble lords,
Will you be put in mind of his blind fortune,
Which was your shame, by this unholy braggart,
'Fore your own eyes and ears?

All Consp. Let him die for 't. 120

100 *other*] Rowe. *others* Ff.

102 *Auf.*] Ff. First Lord. Tyrwhitt
conj.

105, 106 *that ever I was*] Ff. *that ever*
I'm Pope. *I ever Was* Hanmer.

106 *scold*] Rowe. *scould* F₁F₂. *scould*
F₃F₄.

112 *to*] *too* F₂.

113 *on*] *in* Rowe.

116 *Flutter'd*] F₃F₄. *Flutter'd* F₁F₂.
Volscians] *Volscies* Rowe.

117 *it.*] Rowe. *it*, Ff.

119 *braggart.*] Rowe. *Braggart?* Ff.

All the People. 'Tear him to pieces.' 'Do it presently.'
'He killed my son.' 'My daughter.' 'He killed my
cousin Marcus.' 'He killed my father.'

Sec. Lord. Peace, ho! no outrage: peace!
The man is noble, and his fame folds-in 125
This orb o' the earth. His last offences to us
Shall have judicious hearing. Stand, Aufidius,
And trouble not the peace.

Cor. O that I had him,
With six Aufidiuses, or more, his tribe,
To use my lawful sword!

Auf. Insolent villain! 130

All Consp. Kill, kill, kill, kill, kill him!

[*The Conspirators draw, and kill Coriolanus:
Aufidius stands on his body.*]

Lords. Hold, hold, hold, hold!

Auf. My noble masters, hear me speak.

First Lord. O Tullus,—

Sec. Lord. Thou hast done a deed whereat valour will
weep.

121 All the People.] All People. Ff.
The Croud speak promiscuously.
Theobald. Cit. [confusedly] Capell.

121—123 'Tear.....father.']. First as
prose by Capell. Three lines, end-
ing *presently...Cosine...Father*, in
Ff. Capell subsequently (see Notes)
proposed to read the lines as verse,
ending *presently...Marcus...father*.
See note (vii).

122, 123 'He...Marcus'] *kill'd my cousin*
Pope, reading as verse.

124 *ho*] om. Pope.

128—130 *O that...sword*] As in Pope.
Two lines, the first ending *more*, in

Ff.

129, 130 *more, his tribe, To*] *more: His*
Tribe, to F₁F₂F₃. more: His Tribe
to F₄.

131 [The Conspirators...] Draw both
the Conspirators, and kills Martius,
who falls, Aufidius stands on him.
Ff. (and kills... F₃; and kill...and
Aufidius... F₄).

132 *masters*] *lords* Rowe.
Tullus,—] *Tullus—* Rowe. *Tullus*.
Ff.

133 *Thou...weep.*] As in Steevens (1793).
Two lines, the first ending *whereat*,
in Ff.

Third Lord. Tread not upon him. Masters all, be quiet ;

Put up your swords. 135

Auf. My lords, when you shall know—as in this rage
Provoked by him, you cannot—the great danger
Which this man's life did owe you, you'll rejoice
That he is thus cut off. Please it your honours
To call me to your senate, I'll deliver 140
Myself your loyal servant, or endure
Your heaviest censure.

First Lord. Bear from hence his body ;
And mourn you for him : let him be regarded
As the most noble corse that ever herald
Did follow to his urn.

Sec. Lord. His own impatience 145
Takes from Aufidius a great part of blame.
Let's make the best of it.

Auf. My rage is gone,
And I am struck with sorrow. Take him up :
Help, three o' the chiefest soldiers ; I'll be one.
Beat thou the drum, that it speak mournfully : 150
Trail your steel pikes. Though in this city he
Hath widow'd and unchilded many a one,
Which to this hour bewail the injury,
Yet he shall have a noble memory.

Assist. 155
[*Exeunt, bearing the body of Coriolanus.*
A dead march sounded.

- 134 *him. Masters all,] him—Masters all,*
Rowe. *him Masters, all* F₁F₂F₃. 154, 155 *Yet.....Assist.]* As in Capell.
him, Masters, all F₄. 155 *Assist.]* om. Pope.
136 *My...rage]* As in Pope. Two lines 155 *Assist.]* om. Pope.
in Ff. 155 [Exeunt ... Coriolanus...] Malone.
you shall know] I shall shew Han- 155 Exeunt...Martius... Ff Collier
mer. 155 MS. adds 'the whiles they leau the
137 *you] I* Hanmer. 155 stage marching round.'
152 *widow'd]* Capell. *widowed* F₁F₂

NOTES.

NOTE I.

i. 1. 113—122. In Singer's edition of 1826 these speeches were distributed in the following manner:

'Men. The kingly-crowned...

...if that they—

1 *Cit.*

What then?

Men. 'Fore me...

...body,—

1 *Cit.*

Well, what then?

The former...

...answer?

In his edition of 1856 the ordinary arrangement is silently restored.

NOTE II.

i. 3. 43. The first Folio reads:

'At Grecian sword. *Contenning*, tell *Valeria*' &c.

as if 'Contenning' were the name of the gentlewoman in attendance.

The second has:

'At Grecian swordes *Contending*: tell *Valeria*' &c.

The third:

'At Grecian swords *Contending*: tell *Valeria*' &c.

The fourth:

'At *Grecian* swords *contending*: tell *Valeria*' &c.

which is followed substantially by all editors before Capell.

Capell reads:

'At Grecian swords' contending.—Tell *Valeria*' &c.

which is adopted in subsequent editions down to that of Mr Knight, inclusive.

Mr Collier, in his first edition, gave:

'At Grecian sword's contending.—Tell *Valeria*' &c.

at the same time offering as a conjecture:

'At Grecian swords, contemning.'

This was afterwards found among the MS. corrections of his second Folio and adopted by Mr Singer, as well as by Mr Collier himself in his second edition.

The reading we have given in the text was first adopted by Dr Leo. He, however, puts no comma after 'sword.'

Mr Keightley gives the same reading, marking, however, a break in the sense, thus:

'At Grecian sword, contemning....Tell *Valeria*' &c.

Mr Lettsom conjectures:

'As Grecian swords contemning.'

Perhaps we might read:

'At Grecian sword, contemning 't.'

It has also been suggested to us that '*Contemning*' is the remnant of a stage-direction [*containing herself*]. But we know of no similar instance in any old edition.

Bailey proposes:

'At Grecian swords' contunding.'

Dr Schmidt reads:

'At Grecian sword-contending. Tell *Valeria*,' &c.

Sir Philip Perring takes '*Contemning*' as a stage-direction for '*Containing*.'

Mr Orger proposes '*Content ye*' or '*Content thee*.'

NOTE III.

i. 4. 31. A copy of the second Folio, which was in the possession of Mr Singer, is said to have '*a Heard*,' not '*you Heard*.'

Malone, in his Supplement to Steevens's edition of 1778, proposed to read :

'You shames of Rome, you! hoards of boils and plagues
Flaister you o'er.'

NOTE IV.

1. 9. 41—53. Theobald, at Warburton's suggestion, read the whole speech as follows :

'*Mar.* May these same Instruments, which you profane,
Never sound more! when drums and trumpets shall
I' th' field prove flatterers, let camps, as cities,
Be made of false-fac'd soothing! When Steel grows
Soft, as the parasite's silk, let Hymns be made
An overture for th' wars!—No more, I say;
For that I have not wash'd my Nose that bled,
Or foil'd some debile wretch, which, without note
Here's many else have done; you shout me forth
In acclamations hyperbolical;
As if I lov'd, my little should be dieted
In praises, sauc'd with lies.'

Subsequent editors partly followed Theobald's arrangement, without adopting his readings.

Mr Knight printed as follows :

'May these same instruments, which you profane,
Never sound more, when drums and trumpets shall
I' the field prove flatterers! Let courts and cities be
Made all of false-fac'd soothing, where steel grows soft
As the parasite's silk!
Let them be made an overture for the wars!' &c.

Hudson (1863) follows Knight, but reads *where steel...silk* as one line.

Singer proposed to read and print thus :

'May these same instruments, which you profane,
Never sound more! shall drums and trumpets, when
I' the field, prove flatterers? (Let courts and cities be
Made all of false-faced soothing,

When steel grows soft as the Parasite's silk)—
 Let them be made an overture for the wars!—
 No more! I say,' &c.

Hudson (Harvard ed.) adopts Singer's proposal, reading 'Where' for 'When' in the fifth line.

In his *Text of Shakespeare Vindicated*, &c. (1853) Singer arranged the first four lines as in our text, and in the two following read *silks...them*.

Dr Schmidt reads:

'May these same instruments, which you profane,
 Never sound more! when drums and trumpets shall
 I' th' field prove flatterers, let 'em be made
 An overture for th' wars no more, I say!
 When steel grows soft as th' parasite's silk, let courts
 And cities be made all of false-faced soothing!'

Mr J. F. Smith proposes:

'May these same instruments which you profane
 Never sound more! when drums and trumpets shall
 I' the field prove flatterers, let a hymn be made
 Our tune for the wars! When steel grows soft
 As the parasite's silk, let courts and cities be
 Made all of false-faced soothing! No more, I say!'

NOTE V.

II. 3. 239—242. The Folios here read:

'hither,
 And Nobly nam'd, so twice being Censor,
 Was his great Ancestor.'

Rowe, in his first edition, reads:

'hither,
 And, nobly nam'd *Martius*, so, twice being Censor,
 Was his great Ancestor.'

In his second edition he reads:

'hither
 And nobly nam'd; so, twice being Censor,
 Was his great Ancestor.'

Pope reads :

‘hither.

†And *Censorinus*, darling of the people

(And nobly nam'd so for twice being censor)

Was his great ancestor.’

In his note on the passage he says, “This verse I have supply’d. A line having been certainly left out in this place, as will appear to any one who consults the beginning of Plutarch’s life of Coriolanus, from whence this passage is directly translated.”

Notwithstanding that the words ‘darling of the people’ are not in the passage referred to, the line inserted by Pope was accepted by all subsequent editors down to Singer (ed. 2).

Steevens, in his edition of 1773, omitted ‘for’ in the second line ; and in his edition of 1793, instead of ‘twice being censor’ read ‘being censor twice.’

Singer (ed. 1856) reads :

‘hither ;

[One of that family nam’d *Censorinus*]

And nobly nam’d so, twice being chosen Censor,

Was his great ancestor.’

Mr Grant White adopts Pope’s insertion, and follows Singer in reading ‘chosen’ in the next line.

Dr Delius reads :

‘hither ;

[And *Censorinus*, that was so surnam’d,]

And nobly named so, twice being censor,

Was his great ancestor.’

He remarks that ‘darling of the people’ does not sound like Shakespeare.

Dr Leo reads :

‘hither ;

[And *Censorinus*, nam’d so by the people,]

And nobly named so, twice being censor,

Was his great ancestor.’

Mr Keightley reads :

‘hither ;

And *Censorinus*, he that was so nam’d,

—And nobly nam’d so, twice being Censor—

Was his great ancestor.’

Dr Nicholson conjectures that the line omitted was:

‘And he that was surnamed Censorinus.’

The passage from Plutarch, to which Pope refers, stands as follows in North’s translation of the Lives, p. 235 (ed. 1595): ‘Of the same house were *Publius, & Quintus*, who brought to ROME their best water they had by conduites. *Censorinus* also came of that familie, that was so surnamed, because the people had chosen him *Censor* twice.’

The reading we have given in the text was first adopted by us in the Globe Edition. It leaves the words of the Folios still in their order, and introduces what must have been the significant fact that Censorinus was chosen ‘by the people.’ A stain or rent in the copy might have rendered parts of two lines illegible, the remainder being unskillfully pieced together by transcriber or printer.

Dr Furnivall conjectures:

‘Twice being censor [by the people chosen].’

Hudson (Harvard ed.) reads:

‘And Censorinus, who was nobly named so,
Twice being chosen censor by the people.’

NOTE VI.

III. 1. 97—101. Hanmer, followed by Capell, reads:

‘If they have power,
Let them have cushions by you: if none, awake
Your dang’rous lenity: if you are learned,
Be not as common fools: if you are not,
Then vail your ignorance.’

In line 98, where Mr Collier, from his MS. corrector, reads ‘impotence’ for ‘ignorance’, Warburton interprets ‘ignorance’ as ‘impotence; because it makes impotent.’

NOTE VII.

III. 1. 184—187. All editors follow the Folios in assigning the words ‘Weapons, weapons, weapons!’ to the second senator, and all, except Capell, continue the words ‘Tribunes...citizens!’ to the same speaker.

Capell assigned them to the First Senator. But surely the words are intended to express the tumultuous cries of the partisans on both sides, who are bustling about Coriolanus. The following words 'Peace, peace, peace.'... attributed to 'All' in the Folios, are spoken by some of the elder Senators endeavouring to calm the tumult.

Compare also Act v. Sc. 6. 121—123. There is a similar stage direction of the Folio, which was similarly misinterpreted, in *The Tempest*, i. 1. 57—59.

NOTE VIII.

III. 2. 105. Malone (1790) says 'The word *as* has been substituted for *which* by the modern editors in the passage before us.' We have been unable to find it in Rowe, Pope, Theobald, Hanmer, Warburton, Johnson, Capell, or Steevens. It is probably a printer's emendation in some of the numerous reprints of the play.

NOTE IX.

IV. 5. 131. Mr Collier, in a note to this passage, says that the Earl of Ellesmere's copy of the first Folio has 'o'er-beare.' Mr Staunton, to whom the volume has been lent, has kindly consulted it for us, and says that the reading there is 'o're beate' or 'o're beare.' He adds 'It is difficult to say which. There are other cases in the Folio where the *t* and *r* so nearly resemble each other that I can hardly decide between them.'

NOTE X.

IV. 7. 48—53. Mr Bulloch (in 1865) proposed further to arrange these lines as follows:

'So hated and so banish'd. So our virtues
Lie in the interpretation of the time.
And power unto itself most commendable
Hath not a tongue so eloquent as a choir
To extol what it hath done: but he has a merit
To choke it in the utterance.'

NOTE XI.

www.libtool.com.cn

v. 1. 17. Mr Collier explains his reading by the following note: 'Menenius intends to say that the tribunes have wrecked a noble memory for Rome by occasioning its destruction.'

NOTE XII.

v. 1. 67—71. Bishop Wordsworth reads and arranges the passage thus:

'What he would do,—
And what he would not, being bound by oath
To yield to his conditions—after me
He sent in writing:—so all hope is vain,
Unless in 's noble mother and his wife;' &c.

NOTE XIII.

v. 3. 75. Dr Nicholson writes to us: 'The stage action here to which Coriolanus replies is this: the boy refuses to kneel, but interposes between the kneeling ladies and Coriolanus. See his after speech 'A' shall not tread on me,' &c. This, if not introduced as a stage direction, ought to be explained in a note.' To us Coriolanus seems rather to commend the boy for doing as he was bid. To refuse to kneel would suit ill with his 'aspect of intercession' (line 32). Besides, he kneels, without being specially told to do so, afterwards (line 175).

www.libtool.com.cn

www.libtool.com.cn

TITUS ANDRONICUS.

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ¹.

SATURNINUS, son to the late Emperor of Rome, afterwards emperor.
BASSIANUS, brother to Saturninus.
TITUS ANDRONICUS, a noble Roman.
MARCUS ANDRONICUS, tribune of the people, and brother to Titus.
LUCIUS,)
QUINTUS,) sons to Titus Andronicus.
MARTIUS,)
MUTIUS,)
YOUNG LUCIUS, a boy, son to Lucius.
PUBLIUS, son to Marcus Andronicus.
ÆMILIUS, a noble Roman.
ALABBUS,)
DEMETRIUS,) sons to Tamora.
CHIRON,)
AARON, a Moor, beloved by Tamora.
A Captain, Tribune, Messenger, and Clown; Romans and Goths.

TAMORA, Queen of the Goths.
LAVINIA, daughter to Titus Andronicus.
A Nurse, and a black Child.

Kinsmen of Titus, Senators, Tribunes, Officers, Soldiers, and
Attendants.

SCENE: *Rome, and the country near it.*

¹ First given imperfectly by Rowe.

THE TRAGEDY OF
TITUS ANDRONICUS.

ACT I.

SCENE I. *Rome. Before the Capitol. The Tomb of
the Andronici appearing.*

*Flourish. Enter the Tribunes and Senators aloft. And then enter
below, SATURNINUS and his Followers from one side, and BASSIANUS
and his Followers from the other side, with drum and colours.*

Sat. Noble patricians, patrons of my right,
Defend the justice of my cause with arms;
And, countrymen, my loving followers,
Plead my successive title with your swords:
I am his first-born son, that was the last
That ware the imperial diadem of Rome;

5

ACT I. SCENE I.] Actus Primus.
Scæna Prima. Ff. om. Qq.
Rome.] Rowe.
Before the Capitol.] Theobald.
The Tomb of the Andronici appear-
ing.] In it the tomb of the An-
dronici. Capell.
Flourish.] F₁. om. QqF₂F₃F₄.
Enter...enter, below...from one side
...from the other side...] Enter...
enter...at one doore...at the other...
Ff.
aloft.] aloft, as in the Senata. Rowe.

from the other side] om. Qq.
drum] Drums Q₁.
colours] Ff. Trumpets. Qq.
3 *my*] Ff. and Rowe.
5, 6 *I am his...That ware*] Qq. *I was
the...That wore* F₁F₂F₃. *I was the
first-born Son of him that last Wore*
F₄. *I am the firstborn son of him
that last Wore Pope. I am his.....
That wore Collier. I am the first
borne Sonne, of him the last That
wore Collier MS.*

Then let my father's honours live in me,
Nor wrong mine age with this indignity.

Bas. ~~ww~~ Romans, friends, followers, favourers of my right,
If ever Bassianus, Cæsar's son, 10
Were gracious in the eyes of royal Rome,
Keep then this passage to the Capitol;
And suffer not dishonour to approach
The imperial seat, to virtue consecrate,
To justice, continence and nobility: 15
But let desert in pure election shine;
And, Romans, fight for freedom in your choice.

Enter MARCUS ANDRONICUS, aloft, with the crown.

Marc. Princes, that strive by factions and by friends
Ambitiously for rule and empery,
Know that the people of Rome, for whom we stand 20
A special party, have by common voice,
In election for the Roman empery,
Chosen Andronicus, surnamed Pius
For many good and great deserts to Rome:
A nobler man, a braver warrior, 25
Lives not this day within the city walls:
He by the senate is accited home
From weary wars against the barbarous Goths;
That, with his sons, a terror to our foes,

- 9 *Romans.....rights,*] One line in Qq. 18 *Enter...aloft,*] Ff. Marcus Andronicus Qq.
Two in Ff. *Marc.] Mar. Rowe. om. QqFf.*
Romans, friends] *Friends, Romans* *by friends]* QqF₁. *my friends* F₂F₃
Anon. conj. F₄.
- 14 *virtus consecrate,*] Rowe (ed. 2). 22 *election]* *free election* Hanmer. *fair*
virtus, consecrate Qq. *Virtus: con-* *election* Capell.
secrate F₁F₂F₃. *Virtus, Consecrate* *Roman]* om. Capell.
F₄.
- 15 *continence]* *conscience* Hudson (Col- 23 *Pius]* *Pious* F₁.
lier MS.). 26 *the city]* *our city* Rowe (ed. 2).

Hath yoked a nation strong, train'd up in arms. 30

Ten years are spent since first he undertook

This cause of Rome, and chastised with arms

Our enemies' pride: five times he hath return'd

Bleeding to Rome, bearing his valiant sons

In coffins from the field. 35

And now at last, laden with honour's spoils,

Returns the good Andronicus to Rome,

Renowned Titus, flourishing in arms.

Let us entreat, by honour of his name,

Whom worthily you would have now succeed, 40

And in the Capitol and senate's right,

Whom you pretend to honour and adore,

That you withdraw you and abate your strength,

Dismiss your followers and, as suitors should,

Plead your deserts in peace and humbleness. 45

Sat. How fair the tribune speaks to calm my thoughts!

Bas. Marcus Andronicus, so I do affy

In thy uprightness and integrity,

And so I love and honour thee and thine,

Thy noble brother Titus and his sons, 50

And her to whom my thoughts are humbled all,

Gracious Lavinia, Rome's rich ornament,

That I will here dismiss my loving friends,

And to my fortunes and the people's favour

Commit my cause in balance to be weigh'd. 55

[*Exeunt the Followers of Bassianus.*]

Sat. Friends, that have been thus forward in my right,

35 Keightley marks this as an imperfect line.

40 *worthily*] Qq. (*worthily*) Ff. *succeed*] *succeeded* Capell.

46 *How.....thoughts* !] One line in Qq. Two in Ff.

51 *my*] *our* Rowe.

54 *fortunes*] *fortune's* Delius.

55 [*Exeunt...*] Capell. Exit Souldiers. Qq. Exit Souldiours. F₁. Ex. Souldiers. F₂F₃F₄.

56 *Friends.....right,*] One line in Qq. Two in Ff.

Friends] *Eriends* Q₁.

I thank you all, and here dismiss you all,
 And to the love and favour of my country
 Commit myself, my person and the cause.

[*Exeunt the Followers of Saturninus.*

Rome, be as just and gracious unto me, 60
 As I am confident and kind to thee.
 Open the gates, and let me in.

Bas. Tribunes, and me, a poor competitor.

[*Flourish. Saturninus and Bassianus go up
 into the Capitol.*

Enter a Captain.

Cap. Romans, make way: the good Andronicus,
 Patron of virtue, Rome's best champion, 65
 Successful in the battles that he fights,
 With honour and with fortune is return'd
 From where he circumscribed with his sword,
 And brought to yoke, the enemies of Rome.

*Drums and trumpets sounded. Enter MARTIUS and MUTIUS; after them,
 two Men bearing a coffin covered with black; then LUCIUS and
 QUINTUS. After them, TITUS ANDRONICUS; and then TAMORA Queen
 of Goths, with ALARBUS, DEMETRIUS, CHIRON, AARON, and other
 Goths, prisoners; Soldiers and People following. The Bearers set
 down the coffin, and TITUS speaks.*

59 *the cause*] *my cause* Collier MS.
 [Exeunt...] Capell. Omitted in Qq
 Ff.

62 *gates,*] *gates, tribunes,* Capell. *brazen
 gates,* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

63 [Flourish.] F₁. om. QqF₂F₃F₄.
 Saturninus...] Sat. and Bas. with a
 few, ascend the Capitol; and Ex-
 eunt, with Senators, and Marcus.
 Capell. They goe vp into the Senate
 house. QqFf.

64 SCENE II. Pope. SCENE II. The
 same. Capell. om. QqFf.

65 *Patron*] *Pattern* Anon. conj.

68 *where*] Qq. *whence* Ff.

70 Drums.....] Sound Drummes and
 Trumpets, and then enter two of
 Titus sonnes, and then two men
 bearing a Coffin couered with blacke,
 then two other sonnes, then Titus
 Andronicus, and then Tamora the
 Queene of Gothes and her two
 sonnes, Chiron and Demetrius, with
 Aron the More, and others, as many
 as can be then set downe the Coffin,
 and Titus speakes. Qq, and so sub-
 stantially Ff.

Alarbus] added by Rowe.

Tit. Hail, Rome, victorious in thy mourning weeds! 70
 Lo, as the bark that hath discharged her fraught
 Returns with precious lading to the bay
 From whence at first she weigh'd her anchorage,
 Cometh Andronicus, bound with laurel boughs,
 To re-salute his country with his tears, 75
 Tears of true joy for his return to Rome.
 Thou great defender of this Capitol,
 Stand gracious to the rites that we intend!
 Romans, of five and twenty valiant sons,
 Half of the number that King Priam had, 80
 Behold the poor remains, alive and dead!
 These that survive let Rome reward with love;
 These that I bring unto their latest home,
 With burial amongst their ancestors:
 Here Goths have given me leave to sheathe my sword. 85
 Titus, unkind, and careless of thine own,
 Why suffer'st thou thy sons, unburied yet,
 To hover on the dreadful shore of Styx?
 Make way to lay them by their brethren.

[*They open the tomb.*]

There greet in silence, as the dead are wont, 90
 And sleep in peace, slain in your country's wars!
 O sacred receptacle of my joys,
 Sweet cell of virtue and nobility,
 How many sons hast thou of mine in store,

70 *Hail...weeds* /] One line in Qq. Two
 in Ff.

thy] *my* Warburton.

mourning] *mournining* Q₂.

71 *her*] F₄. *his* QqF₁F₂F₃.

fraught] *freight* Rowe.

74 *bound*] om. Rowe.

76 *Rome.*] Rowe. *Rome*, QqFf.

78 *rites*] *rights* Q₁.

84 *amongst*] *among* Rowe.

88 *Styx* ?] *Stix*, Q₁.

89, 123, 160 *brethren*] Q₁F₃F₄. *bretheren*
 Q₂F₁F₂.

90 *the dead*] *dead* Q₁.

92 *sacred*] *sacret* F₂.

94 *hast thou of mine*] Q₁. *of mine hast*
thou Q₂Ff.

- That thou wilt never render to me more! 95
Luc. Give us the proudest prisoner of the Goths,
 That we may hew his limbs and on a pile
 'Ad manes fratrum' sacrifice his flesh,
 Before this earthy prison of their bones,
 That so the shadows be not unappeased, 100
 Nor we disturb'd with prodigies on earth.
Tit. I give him you, the noblest that survives,
 The eldest son of this distressed queen.
Tam. Stay, Roman brethren! Gracious conqueror,
 Victorious Titus, rue the tears I shed, 105
 A mother's tears in passion for her son:
 And if thy sons were ever dear to thee,
 O, think my son to be as dear to me!
 Sufficeth not, that we are brought to Rome,
 To beautify thy triumphs and return, 110
 Captive to thee and to thy Roman yoke;
 But must my sons be slaughter'd in the streets,
 For valiant doings in their country's cause?
 O, if to fight for king and commonweal
 Were piety in thine, it is in these. 115
 Andronicus, stain not thy tomb with blood.
 Wilt thou draw near the nature of the gods?
 Draw near them then in being merciful:
 Sweet mercy is nobility's true badge:
 Thrice-noble Titus, spare my first-born son. 120

98 *manes*] F₃F₄. *manus* QqF₁F₂.
 99 *earthy*] Qq. *earthly* Ff.
 100 *the*] *their* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).
unappeased] *unappeas'd* Q₁.
 103 *this*] Q₁Ff. *his* Q₂.
 [giving them Alarbus. Capell.
 104 *brethren*] QqF₃F₄. *Bretheren* F₁F₂.
 105 *rue*] QqF₁. *true* F₃F₄. *trus*, F₄

(Capell's copy). *ruth* F₄ (some copies). *pity* F₄ (some copies).
 See note (1).
 108 *son*] *sonne* Qq. *sonnes* F₁F₂. *sons* F₃F₄.
 110 *triumphs and return,*] Theobald. *triumphs, and returns* QqFf.
 112 *slaughter'd*] Rowe. *slaughtered* Qq. *slaughtred* Ff.

Tit. Patient yourself, madam, and pardon me.
 These are their brethren, whom you Goths beheld
 Alive and dead; and for their brethren slain
 Religiously they ask a sacrifice:
 To this your son is mark'd, and die he must, 125
 To appease their groaning shadows that are gone.

Luc. Away with him! and make a fire straight;
 And with our swords, upon a pile of wood,
 Let's hew his limbs till they be clean consumed.

[*Exeunt the sons of Andronicus with Alarbus.*]

Tam. O cruel, irreligious piety! 130

Chi. Was ever Scythia half so barbarous?

Dem. Oppose not Scythia to ambitious Rome.
 Alarbus goes to rest, and we survive
 To tremble under Titus' threatening look.
 Then, madam, stand resolved; but hope withal, 135
 The self-same gods that arm'd the Queen of Troy
 With opportunity of sharp revenge
 Upon the Thracian tyrant in his tent,
 May favour Tamora, the queen of Goths,
 When Goths were Goths and Tamora was queen, 140
 To quit the bloody wrongs upon her foes.

Re-enter the sons of ANDRONICUS, with their swords bloody.

Luc. See, lord and father, how we have perform'd

- | | |
|---|--|
| 122 <i>their</i>] Qq. <i>the</i> Ff.
<i>beheld</i>] QqF ₁ . <i>behold</i> F ₂ F ₃ F ₄ . | <i>look</i>] <i>looke</i> Qq. <i>lookes</i> F ₁ F ₂ . <i>looks</i>
F ₃ F ₄ . |
| 126 <i>gone</i>] <i>dust</i> Collier MS. | 138 <i>his</i>] <i>her</i> Theobald. |
| 129 [Exeunt...] Exit Titus sonnes with
Alarbus. Qq. Exit Sonnes with
Alarbus. Ff. Exeunt Mutius,
Marcus, Quintus and Lucius with
Alarbus. Rowe. | 141 <i>the</i>] <i>her</i> Rowe. <i>these</i> Capell conj.
<i>wronge</i>] <i>wrong</i> Anon. conj. |
| 132 <i>not</i>] Qq. <i>me</i> F ₁ F ₂ F ₃ . <i>me</i> , F ₄ .
<i>Rome</i> .] <i>Rome?</i> Collier MS. | 142 Re-enter...Andronicus,] Enter the
sonnes of Andronicus againe. Qq
Ff. Enter Mutius, Marcus, Quin-
tus and Lucius. Rowe.
with their swords bloody] Capell.
om. QqFf. |
| 133 <i>goes</i>] QqF ₁ . <i>goe</i> F ₂ . <i>go</i> F ₃ F ₄ . | |
| 134 <i>Titus</i>] <i>Titus's</i> F ₄ . | |

Our Roman rites : Alarbus' limbs are lopp'd,
 And entrails feed the sacrificing fire,
 Whose smoke, like incense, doth perfume the sky. 145
 Remaineth nought but to inter our brethren,
 And with loud 'larums welcome them to Rome.

Tit. Let it be so ; and let Andronicus
 Make this his latest farewell to their souls.

[*Trumpets sounded, and the coffin laid in the tomb.*]

In peace and honour rest you here, my sons ; 150
 Rome's readiest champions, repose you here in rest,
 Secure from worldly chances and mishaps !
 Here lurks no treason, here no envy swells,
 Here grow no damned drugs ; here are no storms,
 No noise, but silence and eternal sleep : 155
 In peace and honour rest you here, my sons !

Enter LAVINIA.

Lav. In peace and honour live Lord Titus long ;
 My noble lord and father, live in fame !
 Lo, at this tomb my tributary tears
 I render, for my brethren's obsequies ; 160
 And at thy feet I kneel, with tears of joy

143 *rites*] F₂F₃F₄. *rights* Q₁. *rightes*
 Q₂F₁.

Alarbus'] *Alarbus's* F₄.

144 *And*] *And's* or *His* Anon. conj.
entrails] *intrails* QqFf.

149 [Kneele downe ouer them. Collier
 MS.

[*Trumpets...*] Sound trumpets, and
 lay the Coffin in the Tombe. Qq.
 Flourish. Then Sound Trumpets,
 and lay the Coffins in the Tombe.
 Ff (Flourish. om. F₂F₃F₄).

150 [kneeling. Collier (ed. 2).

151 *in rest*] om. Pope.

154 *drugs*] *drugges* Q₁. *grudgges* Q₂.
grudges Ff. *grudges* S. Walker
 conj.

are] QqF₁. om. F₂F₃F₄.

156 [Rising. Collier, ed. 2 (Collier
 MS.).

SCENE III. Johnson.

Enter Lavinia] QqFf. Placed by
 Johnson after line 155. *Enter La-*
vinia, Attendants. Ravenscroft's
 Version. *Enter Lavinia, attended.*
 Capell.

157 SCENE III. Pope.

Lav.] om. Q₁.

Shed on the earth, for thy return to Rome :
 O, bless me here with thy victorious hand,
 Whose fortunes Rome's best citizens applaud !

Tit. Kind Rome, that hast thus lovingly reserved 165
 The cordial of mine age to glad my heart !
 Lavinia, live ; outlive thy father's days,
 And fame's eternal date, for virtue's praise !

*Enter, below, MARCUS ANDRONICUS and Tribunes ; re-enter
 SATURNINUS and BASSIANUS, attended.*

Marc. Long live Lord Titus, my beloved brother,
 Gracious triumpher in the eyes of Rome ! 170

Tit. Thanks, gentle tribune, noble brother Marcus.

Marc. And welcome, nephews, from successful wars,
 You that survive, and you that sleep in fame !
 Fair lords, your fortunes are alike in all,
 That in your country's service drew your swords : 175
 But safer triumph is this funeral pomp,
 That hath aspired to Solon's happiness,
 And triumphs over chance in honour's bed.
 Titus Andronicus, the people of Rome,
 Whose friend in justice thou hast ever been, 180
 Send thee by me, their tribune and their trust,
 This palliament of white and spotless hue ;
 And name thee in election for the empire,
 With these our late-deceased emperor's sons :

164 *fortunes*] Qq. *Fortune* Ff.

165 *Kind...reserved*] One line in Qq.

Two in Ff.

reserved] *preserv'd* Hanmer.

166 *my*] *mine* F₄.

168 *And*] *In* Theobald (Warburton).

169 *Enter...*] Dyce. *Enter*, from the
 Capitol, Marcus Andronicus, Sa-

turninus, Bassianus, and Others.

Capell. Omitted in QqFf.

171 *Thanks...Marcus.*] One line in Qq.

Two in Ff.

174 *alike*] Qq. *all alike* Ff.

181 *and their*] *in their* Hanmer.

184 *late-deceased*] Theobald. *late de-
 ceased* QqFf.

Be candidatus then, and put it on, 185
And help to set a head on headless Rome.

Tit. A better head her glorious body fits
Than his that shakes for age and feebleness :
What should I don this robe, and trouble you ?
Be chosen with proclamations to-day, 190

To-morrow yield up rule, resign my life,
And set abroad new business for you all ?
Rome, I have been thy soldier forty years,
And led my country's strength successfully,

And buried one and twenty valiant sons, 195
Knighted in field, slain manfully in arms,
In right and service of their noble country :
Give me a staff of honour for mine age,
But not a sceptre to control the world :
Upright he held it, lords, that held it last. 200

Marc. Titus, thou shalt obtain and ask the empery.

Sat. Proud and ambitious tribune, canst thou tell ?

Tit. Patience, Prince Saturninus.

Sat. Romans, do me right ;
Patricians, draw your swords, and sheathe them not
Till Saturninus be Rome's emperor. 205
Andronicus, would thou wert shipp'd to hell,
Rather than rob me of the people's hearts !

185 *candidatus*] *Candidates* F₄.

189 *What should*] *What! should* Theobald.

don] Q₁. *d'on* Q₂FF.

you ?] F₃F₄. *you*, QqF₁F₂.

190 *chosen*] *choss* Rowe.

proclamations] *acclamations* Hudson (Collier MS.).

192 *abroad*] QqF₁F₂. *abroach* F₃F₄.

all ?] Pope. *all*. QqFf.

194 *And...successfully,*] Omitted in Reed (1803).

201 *Titus.....empery.*] *Ask, Titus, and thou shalt obtain the empery.* Staunton conj.

Titus,] In a separate line, S. Walker conj.

and ask] om. Hanmer. *then ask* Capell conj.

empery.] *empery*— S. Walker conj.

202 *tell* ?] *tell*. Q₁.

203 *Saturninus*] *Saturnine* Hanmer.

206 *wert*] *were* Q₁.

Luc. Proud Saturnine, interrupter of the good
That noble-minded Titus means to thee!

Tit. Content thee, prince; I will restore to thee 210
The people's hearts, and wean them from themselves.

Bas. Andronicus, I do not flatter thee,
But honour thee, and will do till I die:
My faction if thou strengthen with thy friends,
I will most thankful be; and thanks to men 215
Of noble minds is honourable meed.

Tit. People of Rome, and people's tribunes here,
I ask your voices and your suffrages:
Will you bestow them friendly on Andronicus?

Tribunes. To gratify the good Andronicus, 220
And gratulate his safe return to Rome,
The people will accept whom he admits.

Tit. Tribunes, I thank you: and this suit I make,
That you create your emperor's eldest son,
Lord Saturnine; whose virtues will, I hope, 225
Reflect on Rome as Titan's rays on earth,
And ripen justice in this commonweal:
Then, if you will elect by my advice,
Crown him, and say 'Long live our emperor!'

Marc. With voices and applause of every sort, 230
Patricians and plebeians, we create
Lord Saturninus Rome's great emperor,
And say 'Long live our Emperor Saturnine!'

[*A long flourish till they come down.*]

Sat. Titus Andronicus, for thy favours done

214 *friends*,] *F*₁. *Friends* *F*₂. *friend*,

Qq. *Friend?* *F*₁*F*₂.

217 *people's*] *peoples* *Qq.* *Noble* *Ff.*

219 (shouts) *Collier MS.*

220 *Tribunes.*] *Mar.* *Rowe.*

223 *suit*] *sute* *QqF*₂. *sure* *F*₁*F*₂. *suit*

*F*₄.

228 *advice*] *advise* *QqFf.*

230 *Marc.*] *Marcus. An. Qq.* *Mar. An.*
Ff.

231 *plebeians*] *plebeans* *QqF*₁.

233 [*A long...*] *Ff.* Omitted in *Qq.*

To us in our election this day, 235
 I give thee thanks in part of thy deserts,
 And will with deeds requite thy gentleness :

And, for an onset, Titus, to advance
 Thy name and honourable family,
 Lavinia will I make my empress, 240

Rome's royal mistress, mistress of my heart,
 And in the sacred Pantheon her espouse :
 Tell me, Andronicus, doth this motion please thee ?

Tit. It doth, my worthy lord ; and in this match
 I hold me highly honour'd of your grace : 245

And here, in sight of Rome, to Saturnine,
 King and commander of our commonweal,
 The wide world's emperor, do I consecrate

My sword, my chariot and my prisoners ;
 Presents well worthy Rome's imperious lord : 250

Receive them then, the tribute that I owe,
 Mine honour's ensigns humbled at thy feet.

Sat. Thanks, noble Titus, father of my life !
 How proud I am of thee and of thy gifts,
 Rome shall record ; and when I do forget 255

The least of these unspeakable deserts,
 Romans, forget your fealty to me.

Tit. [*To Tamora*] Now, madam, are you prisoner to an
 emperor ;

To him that, for your honour and your state,
 Will use you nobly and your followers. 260

240 *empress*] *Emperess* F₄.

242 *Pantheon*] F₄. *Pantheon* F₂F₃.
Pathan QqF₁.

Take her hand. Collier MS.

243 *thee*] *thes*. Q₁.

245 *honour'd*] F₄. *honoured* QqF₁F₂F₃.

246 *Saturnine*] *Saturninus* Rowe.

248 *wide world's*] Hyphened in F₁F₂F₃.

250 *imperious*] Q₁. *imperiall* Q₂Ff.

252 *thy*] Qq. *my* Ff. *your* Capell
 conj.

258 [*To Tamora*] Johnson.

are you] *are your* F₁. *y' are* S.
 Walker conj.

259 *your honour*] *you honour* F₁.

Sat. A goodly lady, trust me; of the hue
That I would choose, were I to choose anew.
Clear up, fair queen, that cloudy countenance:
Though chance of war hath wrought this change of cheer,
Thou comest not to be made a scorn in Rome: 265
Princely shall be thy usage every way.
Rest on my word, and let not discontent
Daunt all your hopes: madam, he comforts you
Can make you greater than the Queen of Goths.
Lavinia, you are not displeas'd with this? 270

Lav. Not I, my lord; sith true nobility
Warrants these words in princely courtesy.

Sat. Thanks, sweet Lavinia. Romans, let us go:
Ransomless here we set our prisoners free:
Proclaim our honours, lords, with trump and drum. 275

[*Flourish.* *Saturninus courts Tamora in dumb show.*]

Bas. [Seizing Lavinia] Lord Titus, by your leave, this
maid is mine.

Tit. How, sir! are you in earnest then, my lord?

Bas. Ay, noble Titus, and resolved withal
To do myself this reason and this right.

Marc. 'Suum cuique' is our Roman justice: 280
This prince in justice seizeth but his own.

261, 262 Marked as 'Aside' by Capell.

261 [To Tamora. Rowe (ed. 2).

goodly] *gooly* Q₂.

me; of] *me, of* Rowe. *me of* Qq
Ff.

262 *anew*] *a-new* Rowe. *a newe* QqFf.

264 *Though...cheer,*] One line in QqF₂,
F₄. Two, the first ending *warre*,
in F₁F₂.

268 *he*] *who* Pope.

269 *Can make you*] QqF₂. *Can make
your* F₁F₄. *Can you make you*
F₂.
Goths.] Rowe. *Gothes?* Ff. *Gothes*,

Qq.

270 *this?*] Ff. *this.* Qq.

272 *Warrants*] *Warrant* Rowe (ed. 2).

275 *trump*] *Trumpet* F₂F₄.

[*Flourish.*] Capell. om. QqFf.

Saturninus...] Dyce. The emperor
... Rowe (after line 279). *Saturni-
nus* addresses Tamora. Capell.
Omitted in QqFf.

276 [Seizing Lavinia] Rowe.

280 *cuique*] F₂F₃F₄. *cuiquam* Q₁. *cui-
quam* Q₂F₁.

281 *seizeth*] *seizeth* F₄. *osazeth* QqF₁F₂,
F₃.

Luc. And that he will, and shall, if Lucius live.

Tit. Traitors, avaunt! Where is the emperor's guard?
 Treason, my lord! Lavinia is surprised!

Sat. Surprised! by whom?

Bas. By him that justly may 285
 Bear his betroth'd from all the world away.

[*Exeunt Bassianus and Marcus with Lavinia.*]

Mut. Brothers, help to convey her hence away,
 And with my sword I'll keep this door safe.

[*Exeunt Lucius, Quintus, and Martius.*]

Tit. Follow, my lord, and I'll soon bring her back.

Mut. My lord, you pass not here.

Tit. What, villain boy! 290
 Barr'st me my way in Rome? [Stabbing Mutius.]

Mut. Help, Lucius, help! [Dies.]

[*During the fray, Saturninus, Tamora, Demetrius,
 Chiron and Aaron go out, and re-enter above.*]

Re-enter LUCIUS.

Luc. My lord, you are unjust; and, more than so,
 In wrongful quarrel you have slain your son.

Tit. Nor thou, nor he, are any sons of mine;

282 (seize her) Collier MS.

286 [*Exeunt...*] Malone (substantially).

Exit, bearing off Lavinia; Marcus, and Titus' Sons, guarding them; Mutius last. Capell. Exit Bassianus with Lavinia. Rowe. om. QqFf.

287 SCENE IV. Pope.

Brothers, help] Help, brothers, Anon. conj.

288 *this] the F.*

safe] close F. secure Pope.

[*Exeunt...*] Malone. om. QqFf.

290 [Assailing him. Capell.

290, 291 *What.....Rome?] As in Pope.*
 One line in QqFf.

291 [*Stabbing Mutius...Dies.*] He kills him. Q₂Ff. om. Q₁. Falls and dies. Capell. Titus kills Mutius. Malone.

[*During...above.*] Edd. Enter aloft the Emperour with Tamora and her two sonnes, and Aron the Moore. QqFf (Aaron Ff.), after line 298.

292 *Re-enter Lucius.*] Capell. om. Qq Ff.

My sons would never so dishonour me : 295
 Traitor, restore Lavinia to the emperor.

Luc. Dead, if you will ; but not to be his wife,
 That is another's lawful promised love. [Exit.

Sat. No, Titus, no ; the emperor needs her not,
 Nor her, nor thee, nor any of thy stock : 300

I'll trust by leisure him that mocks me once ;

Thee never, nor thy traitorous haughty sons,

Confederates all thus to dishonour me.

Was none in Rome to make a stale

But Saturnine ? Full well, Andronicus, 305

Agree these deeds with that proud brag of thine,

That saidst, I begg'd the empire at thy hands.

Tit. O monstrous ! what reproachful words are these ?

Sat. But go thy ways ; go give that changing piece
 To him that flourish'd for her with his sword : 310

A valiant son-in-law thou shalt enjoy ;

One fit to bandy with thy lawless sons,

To ruffle in the commonwealth of Rome.

Tit. These words are razors to my wounded heart.

Sat. And therefore, lovely Tamora, Queen of Goths,
 That, like the stately Phœbe 'mongst her nymphs, 316

Dost overshadow the gallant'st dames of Rome,

If thou be pleas'd with this my sudden choice,

Behold, I choose thee, Tamora, for my bride,

And will create thee empress of Rome. 320

298 *lawful promised*] *lawful-promis'd*
 S. Walker conj.

[Exit.] Capell. om. QqFf.

299 *Sat.*] *Emperour.* Qq. *Empa.* F₁.
Emp. F₂F₃F₄.

300 *Nor her*] *Not her* Malone (1790).

304 *Was...stale*] QqF₁. *Was there none*
else in Rome to make a stale of F₂F₃

F₄. *Was there none else.....stale*
 Boswell. *What, was there none in*

Rome to make a stale S. Walker
 conj. *Was none in all Rome thus*
to make a stale Anon. conj.

304, 305 Knight ends the lines *Satur-*
nine!...*Andronicus.*

309 *go give*] *go, give* Capell.

316 *Phœbe*] F₂F₃F₄. *Thebe* QqF₁.
 'mongst'] 'mong Pope.

320 *empress*] *Empress* Q₁F₁F₂. *Em-*
peresse Q₂. *Empress* F₃F₄.

Speak, Queen of Goths, dost thou applaud my choice?
 And here I swear by all the Roman gods,
 Sith priest and holy water are so near,
 And tapers burn so bright, and every thing
 In readiness for Hymenæus stand, 325
 I will not re-salute the streets of Rome,
 Or climb my palace, till from forth this place
 I lead espoused my bride along with me.

Tam. And here, in sight of heaven, to Rome I swear,
 If Saturnine advance the Queen of Goths, 330
 She will a handmaid be to his desires,
 A loving nurse, a mother to his youth.

Sat. Ascend, fair queen, Pantheon. Lords, accom-
 pany
 Your noble emperor and his lovely bride,
 Sent by the heavens for Prince Saturnine, 335
 Whose wisdom hath her fortune conquered:
 There shall we consummate our spousal rites.

[*Exeunt all but Titus.*]

Tit. I am not bid to wait upon this bride.
 Titus, when wert thou wont to walk alone,
 Dishonour'd thus and challenged of wrongs? 340

Re-enter MARCUS, LUCIUS, QUINTUS, and MARTIUS.

Marc. O Titus, see, O, see what thou hast done!

325 *stand*] *stands* Pope.

327 *climb*] *clime* QqF₁. *climbs* F₂.

333 *Ascend...accompany*] One line in
 Qq. Two, the first ending *Queene*,
 in Ff.

Pantheon. Lords,] *Pantheon; lords*
 Pope. *Pantheon Lords* Q₁. *Pan-*
theon Lords, Q₂F₁F₂F₃. *Pantheon*
Lords, F₄.

Pantheon] *the Pantheon* S. Walker
 conj.

337 *spousal*] *Sponsall* F₄.

[*Exeunt...*] *Exeunt. Manet Titus*
Andronicus. Theobald. Exeunt
omnes. QqFf.

338 SCENE V. Pope.

340 *Dishonour'd*] Pope. *Dishonoured*
 QqFf.

wrongs!] *wrongs.* Q₁.

341 *Re-enter...*] Capell. Enter Marcus
 and Titus sonnes. QqFf (Titus's
 F₄).

In a bad quarrel slain a virtuous son.

Tit. No, foolish tribune, no; no son of mine,
Nor thou, nor ~~these, it confederates~~ in the deed
That hath dishonour'd all our family; 345
Unworthy brother, and unworthy sons!

Luc. But let us give him burial, as becomes;
Give Mutius burial with our brethren.

Tit. Traitors, away! he rests not in this tomb:
This monument five hundred years hath stood, 350
Which I have sumptuously re-edified:
Here none but soldiers and Rome's servitors
Repose in fame; none basely slain in brawls:
Bury him where you can, he comes not here.

Marc. My lord, this is impiety in you: 355
My nephew Mutius' deeds do plead for him;
He must be buried with his brethren.

Quin. }
Mart. } And shall, or him we will accompany.

Tit. And shall! what villain was it spake that word?

Quin. He that would vouch it in any place but here.

Tit. What, would you bury him in my despite? 361

Marc. No, noble Titus; but entreat of thee
To pardon Mutius and to bury him.

Tit. Marcus, even thou hast struck upon my crest,
And with these boys mine honour thou hast wounded:
My foes I do repute you every one; 366

344 *these, confederates*] Qq. *these Confederates* Ff (*Confederates* F₁).

345 *dishonour'd*] Pope. *dishonoured* QqFf.

348 *brethren*] F₄. *brotheren* The rest.

350 *hundred*] F₂F₄. *hundreth* QqF₁.
hunreth F₃.

356 *Mutius'*] *Mutius's* F₄.

357 *brethren*] Q₁F₄. *brotheren* The rest.

358 *Quin. Mart.*] Capell. Titus two

sonnes speakes. QqF₁F₂. Titus two sons speak. F₂F₄ (Titus's F₄).

360 *Quin.*] Rowe. Titus sonne speakes. QqFf (Titus's F₄; son speaks. F₂ F₄). *Mart. Capell.*

vouch it] QqF₄. *vouch'd it* F₁F₂F₃.
vouch Rowe (ed. 1). *vouch't* Rowe (ed. 2).

364 *struck*] F₂F₄. *stroke* QqF₁F₂.

So trouble me no more, but get you gone.

Mart. He is not with himself; let us withdraw.

Quin. Not I, till Mutius' bones be buried. 369

[*Marcus and the sons of Titus kneel.*

Marc. Brother, for in that name doth nature plead,—

Quin. Father, and in that name doth nature speak,—

Tit. Speak thou no more, if all the rest will speed.

Marc. Renowned Titus, more than half my soul,—

Luc. Dear father, soul and substance of us all,—

Marc. Suffer thy brother Marcus to inter 375

His noble nephew here in virtue's nest,

That died in honour and Lavinia's cause.

Thou art a Roman; be not barbarous:

The Greeks upon advice did bury Ajax

That slew himself; and wise Laertes' son 380

Did graciously plead for his funerals:

Let not young Mutius then, that was thy joy,

Be barr'd his entrance here.

Tit. Rise, Marcus, rise:

The dismall'st day is this that e'er I saw,

To be dishonour'd by my sons in Rome! 385

Well, bury him, and bury me the next.

[*Mutius is put into the tomb.*

Luc. There lie thy bones, sweet Mutius, with thy friends,

368 *Mart.*] Malone. 3. Sonne. Qq. 1.

Sonne. Ff. Luc. Rowe. Qui. Capell.

with himself...withdraw] *himself...withdraw awhile* Collier MS.

with] Qq. om. Ff. *well* Hanmer. *now* Ritson conj.

369, 371 *Quin.*] Rowe. 2. Sonne. QqFf. *Mart.* Capell.

369 *till*] *tell* F₁F₂.

[*Marcus...*] The brother and the sonnes kneele. QqFf.

370 *plead,*—] Capell. *pleads.* QqFf.

371 *speak,*—] Capell. *speaks.* QqFf.

372 *speed*] *speak* Delius conj.

373 *Renowned*] *Renowned* Q₁.

soul,—] Theobald. *soula.* QqFf.

374 *all,*—] Theobald (ed. 2). *all.* Qq Ff.

379 *advice*] F₄. *advise* QqF₁F₂F₃.

380 *wise*] Qq. om. Ff. *ev'n* Rowe.

385 *dishonour'd*] Pope. *dishonoured* Q₁F₄. *dishonored* Q₂F₁F₂F₃.

386 [*Mutius...*] They put him in the tombe. QqFf.

Till we with trophies do adorn thy tomb.

All. [*Kneeling*] No man shed tears for noble Mutius;
He lives in fame that died in virtue's cause. 390

Marc. My lord, to step out of these dreary dumps,
How comes it that the subtle Queen of Goths
Is of a sudden thus advanced in Rome?

Tit. I know not, Marcus; but I know it is,
Whether by device or no, the heavens can tell: 395
Is she not then beholding to the man
That brought her for this high good turn so far?
Yes, and will nobly him remunerate.

Flourish. *Re-enter, from one side, SATURNINUS attended, TAMORA, DEMETRIUS, CHIRON, and AARON; from the other, BASSIANUS, LAVINIA, with others.*

Sat. So, Bassianus, you have play'd your prize:
God give you joy, sir, of your gallant bride! 400

Bas. And you of yours, my lord! I say no more,
Nor wish no less; and so I take my leave.

Sat. Traitor, if Rome have law, or we have power,
Thou and thy faction shall repent this rape.

389 *All.* [*Kneeling*] They all kneele
and say, QqFf.

389, 390 *No.....cause.*] Continued to
Lucius by Capell, who inserts (after
line 390) *All. No man &c.*

390 *Exit all but Marcus and Titus.* Qq.
Exit. Ff. Omitted first by Rowe.

391 *dreary*] Pope. *dririe* Qq. *sudden*
Ff. *sullen* Dyce conj. (with-
drawn).

393 *Rome*] *Rome.* Q₁.

395 *Whether*] *If* Pope.
device] Rowe (ed. 2). *devis* Qq
Ff.

396 *beholding*] *beholden* Pope.

397 *far?*] *farre.* Q₁.

398 *Yes.....remunerate.*] Ff. Omitted
in Qq. Given to Marcus by Dyce
(Malone conj.).

399 SCENE VI. Pope.

[*Flourish.*] Ff. om. Qq.

Re-enter...] Enter the Emperour,
Tamora and her two sonnes, with
the Moore at one doore. Enter at
the other doore Bassianus and
Lavinia, with others. QqFf (*Bas-*
cianus Q₁).

Bassianus] *Bascianus* Q₁.

prize] *prisse* Grant White conj.

Bas. Rape, call you it, my lord, to seize my own,
My true-betrothed love, and now my wife? 406
But let the laws of Rome determine all;
Meanwhile I am possess'd of that is mine.

Sat. 'Tis good, sir: you are very short with us;
But, if we live, we'll be as sharp with you. 410

Bas. My lord, what I have done, as best I may,
Answer I must, and shall do with my life.
Only thus much I give your grace to know:
By all the duties that I owe to Rome,
This noble gentleman, Lord Titus here, 415
Is in opinion and in honour wrong'd;
That, in the rescue of Lavinia,
With his own hand did slay his youngest son,
In zeal to you and highly moved to wrath
To be controll'd in that he frankly gave: 420
Receive him then to favour, Saturnine,
That hath express'd himself in all his deeds
A father and a friend to thee and Rome.

Tit. Prince Bassianus, leave to plead my deeds:
'Tis thou and those that have dishonour'd me. 425
Rome and the righteous heavens be my judge,
How I have loved and honour'd Saturnine!

Tam. My worthy lord, if ever Tamora
Were gracious in those princely eyes of thine,
Then hear me speak indifferently for all; 430
And at my suit, sweet, pardon what is past.

405 *seize*] F_3 . *cease* Q_1 . *cease* Q_2F_1 .

seize F_2F_4 .

406 *true-betrothed*] Theobald. *true be-*
trothed $QqFf$.

wife] *wife*: Q_1 .

414 *that*] *which* Rowe.

419 *wrath*] *wrath*, $Q_1F_2F_3F_4$. *wrath*.

Q_2F_1 .

422 *in all his deeds*] *abroad, at home*,
Collier MS. (struck out).

425 *dishonour'd*] F_4 . *dishonoured* Qq
 $F_1F_2F_3$.

427 *I have*] *have I* Rowe (ed. 2).

honour'd] *honoured* Qq .

Sat. What, madam! be dishonour'd openly,
And basely put it up without revenge?

Tam. Not so, my lord; the gods of Rome forbend
I should be author to dishonour you! 435

But on mine honour dare I undertake
For good Lord Titus' innocence in all;
Whose fury not dissembled speaks his griefs:
Then, at my suit, look graciously on him;
Lose not so noble a friend on vain suppose, 440
Nor with sour looks afflict his gentle heart.

[*Aside to Sat.*] My lord, be ruled by me, be won at last;
Dissemble all your griefs and discontents:
You are but newly planted in your throne;
Lest then the people, and patricians too, 445

Upon a just survey, take Titus' part,
And so supplant you for ingratitude,
Which Rome reputes to be a heinous sin,
Yield at entreats, and then let me alone:
I'll find a day to massacre them all, 450

And raze their faction and their family,
The cruel father and his traitorous sons,
To whom I sued for my dear son's life;
And make them know what 'tis to let a queen
Kneel in the streets and beg for grace in vain.— 455
Come, come, sweet emperor; come, Andronicus;
Take up this good old man, and cheer the heart

432 *dishonour'd*] Pope. *dishonoured*
QqFf.

433 *revenge*] *reuenge*. Q₁.

434 *Not.....forbend*] One line in Q₁.
Two in Ff.

436 *dare*] *dare*, I F₁F₂.

437 *Titus'*] Rowe (ed. 2). *Titus* QqF₁
F₂F₃. *Titus's* F₄.

440 *Lose*] F₃F₄. *Loose* QqF₁F₂.

442 [*Aside...*] First marked by Rowe.

447 *you*] Q₁. *vs* Q₂Ff.

ingratitude] *ingratude* Q₂.

448 *sin,*] Rowe. *sinne*. QqF₁F₂. *sin*.
F₃F₄.

451 *raze*] F₃F₄. *race* QqF₁F₂. *rase*
Pope.

454 *queen*] *Queena*. F₁.

455 (Kneele Titus) Collier MS.

456 [*aloud*. Hanmer.

That dies in tempest of thy angry frown.

Sat. Rise, Titus, rise; my empress hath prevail'd.

Tit. I thank your majesty, and her, my lord: 460
These words, these looks, infuse new life in me.

Tam. Titus, I am incorporate in Rome,
A Roman now adopted happily,
And must advise the emperor for his good.
This day all quarrels die, Andronicus. 465

And let it be mine honour, good my lord,
That I have reconciled your friends and you.
For you, Prince Bassianus, I have pass'd
My word and promise to the emperor,
That you will be more mild and tractable. 470

And fear not, lords, and you, Lavinia;
By my advice, all humbled on your knees,
You shall ask pardon of his majesty.

Luc. We do; and vow to heaven, and to his highness,
That what we did was mildly as we might, 475
Tendering our sister's honour and our own.

Marc. That, on mine honour, here I do protest.

Sat. Away, and talk not; trouble us no more.

Tam. Nay, nay, sweet emperor, we must all be friends:
The tribune and his nephews kneel for grace; 480
I will not be denied: sweet heart, look back.

Sat. Marcus, for thy sake and thy brother's here,
And at my lovely Tamora's entreats,

459, 478, 482 *Sat.*] King. Q₂F₁.

459—461 *Rise...me.*] Three lines in Qq.

Six in Ff.

466 *mine*] QqF₁F₂. *my* F₃F₄.

471 *And fear...Lavinia* ;] One line in Qq. Two in Ff.

472 *advice*] Rowe. *advise* QqFf.

all humbled] *all-humbled* Theobald.

474 *Luc.*] Rowe. om. Q₁. All. Q₂.

Son. Ff

We do ;] As in Qq. As a separate line in Ff.

[Kneel. Collier (ed. 2).

475 Kneele Marcus &c. Collier MS.

479 *Nay, nay,*] As in Qq. As a separate line in Ff.

482 *Marcus,*] As in Qq. As a separate line in Ff.

I do remit these young men's heinous faults:
Stand up.

485

Lavinia, though you left me like a churl,
I found a friend; and sure as death I swore
I would not part a bachelor from the priest.

Come, if the emperor's court can feast two brides,
You are my guest, Lavinia, and your friends.
This day shall be a love-day, Tamora.

490

Tit. To-morrow, an it please your majesty
To hunt the panther and the hart with me,
With horn and hound we'll give your grace bonjour.

Sat. Be it so, Titus, and gramercy too.

495

[*Flourish. Exeunt.*]

ACT II.

SCENE I. *Rome. Before the palace.*

Enter AARON.

Aar. Now climbeth Tamora Olympus' top,
Safe out of fortune's shot, and sits aloft,
Secure of thunder's crack or lightning flash,
Advanced above pale envy's threatening reach.

485 *Stand up.*] Pope omitted these words, supposing them to have been a stage direction. Placed in a separate line by Capell. In Qq Ff they begin line 486. They stand up. Collier (ed. 2).

up.] *vp*: QqF₁F₂. *up* F₃. *up*, F₄.
486 (Stand up) Collier MS.

487 *swore*] Qq. *sware* Ff.

490 *guest*] *gwests* Collier MS.

492 *an*] Theobald. *and* QqFf.

493 *hart*] *Heart* F₃.

494 *With...bonjour.*] One line in Qq. Two in Ff.

495 *too*] to QqF₁.

[*Flourish. Exeunt.*] Capell. *Exeunt.* QqFf.

ACT II. SCENE I.] Rowe. Actus Secunda. F₁. Actus Secundus. F₂ F₃F₄. om. Qq. See note (π). Rome.] Rowe.

Before the palace.] Theobald.

Enter Aaron.] sound trumpets, Manet Moore. Qq. Enter Aaron alone. Ff.

1 *climbeth*] *climeth* Qq.

4 *above*] *about* F₄.

As when the golden sun salutes the morn, 5
 And, having gilt the ocean with his beams,
 Gallops the zodiac in his glistening coach,
 And overlooks the highest-peering hills ;
 So Tamora :
 Upon her wit doth earthly honour wait, 10
 And virtue stoops and trembles at her frown.
 Then, Aaron, arm thy heart, and fit thy thoughts,
 To mount aloft with thy imperial mistress,
 And mount her pitch, whom thou in triumph long
 Hast prisoner held, fetter'd in amorous chains, 15
 And faster bound to Aaron's charming eyes
 Than is Prometheus tied to Caucasus.
 Away with slavish weeds and servile thoughts !
 I will be bright, and shine in pearl and gold,
 To wait upon this new-made empress. 20
 To wait, said I? to wanton with this queen,
 This goddess, this Semiramis, this nymph,
 This siren, that will charm Rome's Saturnine,
 And see his shipwreck and his commonweal's.
 Holloa! what storm is this? 25

8 *highest-peering*] Theobald. *highest peering* QqF₁F₂. *highest piring* F₃ F₄.

9 *So Tamora :*] Marked by Keightley as an imperfect line.

10 *wit*] *will* Hanmer (Warburton). *earthly*] QqF₁F₂. *early* F₃F₄.

12 *thy heart*] *the heart* F₂.

13 *mount aloft*] *soar aloft* Hudson (S. Walker conj.).

15 *fetter'd*] Rowe. *fettred* QqFf.

17 *is*] *was* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

18 *servile*] Q₁. *idle* Q₂Ff.

20 *empress*] *Empress* F₁F₂. *Emperesse* Qq. *Emperess* F₃F₄.

21 *wait*] *wait upon* Hanmer.

22 *Semiramis*] F₃F₄. *Semerimis* QqF₁. *Samiramis* F₂.

this nymph] Q₁. *this Queens* Q₂Ff. om. Hanmer, reading *This queen... Semiramis* as one line. *this queen* Jackson conj.

24 *shipwreck*] Theobald (ed. 2). *shipwracke* QqF₁F₂. *shipwrack* F₃F₄.

25 *Holloa*] *Hollo* QqF₁. *Holla* F₂F₃ F₄.

Enter DEMETRIUS and CHIRON, braving.

Dem. Chiron, thy years want wit, thy wit wants
edge,

And manners, to intrude where I am graced,
And may, for aught thou know'st, affected be.

Chi. Demetrius, thou dost over-ween in all,
And so in this, to bear me down with braves. 30

'Tis not the difference of a year or two
Makes me less gracious, or thee more fortunate:
I am as able and as fit as thou

To serve, and to deserve my mistress' grace;
And that my sword upon thee shall approve, 35
And plead my passions for Lavinia's love.

Aar. [*Aside*] Clubs, clubs! these lovers will not keep
the peace.

Dem. Why, boy, although our mother, unadvised,
Gave you a dancing-rapier by your side,
Are you so desperate grown, to threat your friends? 40
Go to; have your lath glued within your sheath
Till you know better how to handle it.

Chi. Meanwhile, sir, with the little skill I have,
Full well shalt thou perceive how much I dare.

Dem. Ay, boy, grow ye so brave? [*They draw.*

Aar. [*Coming forward*] Why, how now, lords! 45

26 SCENE II. Pope.

Enter D. and C.... Collier. *Enter*
C. and D.... QqFf.
braving] om. Rowe.

want] F₂F₃F₄. *wants* QqF₁.

28 *aught*] Theobald (ed. 2). *ought* Qq
Ff

know'st] Ff. *knowest* Qq.

32 *or*] om. Hanmer.

36 *passions*] *passion* Rowe.

37, 60, 75, 90, 95, 97 *Aar.*] Moore. Qq.

37 [*Aside*] Dyce. om. QqFf.

39 *dancing-rapier*] Steevens (1793).
daunting rapier QqF₁F₂. *dancing*
rapier F₂F₄. *dangling rapier* Long
MS.

40 *friends*] *friends*: Q₁.

41 *to*] *too* QqF₁.

43 *have*] *share* Collier MS. (originally).

45 [*Coming forward*] Dyce. Interpos-
ing. Capell. Omitted in QqFf.

how now] QqF₁. *now* F₂F₃F₄.

So near the emperor's palace dare you draw,
 And maintain such a quarrel openly?
 Full well I wot the ground of all this grudge:
 I would not for a million of gold
 The cause were known to them it most concerns; 50
 Nor would your noble mother for much more
 Be so dishonour'd in the court of Rome.
 For shame, put up.

Dem. Not I, till I have sheathed
 My rapier in his bosom, and withal
 Thrust those reproachful speeches down his throat, 55
 That he hath breathed in my dishonour here.

Chi. For that I am prepared and full resolved.
 Foul-spoken coward! that thunder'st with thy tongue,
 And with thy weapon nothing darest perform.

Aar. Away, I say! 60
 Now, by the gods that warlike Goths adore,
 This petty brabble will undo us all.
 Why, lords, and think you not how dangerous
 It is to jet upon a prince's right?
 What, is Lavinia then become so loose, 65
 Or Bassianus so degenerate,
 That for her love such quarrels may be broach'd
 Without controlment, justice, or revenge?

46 *draw,*] *draw* F₃F₄.

48 *wot the...grudge:] wote, the...grudge.*

Ff. wote the.....grudge, Q₁. wote, the...grudge, Q₂.

49 *a*] om. F₄ (some copies). See note (1).

52 *dishonour'd*] *Pope. dishonoured Q₁ F₃F₄. dishonored Q₂F₁F₂.*

53 *Dem.] Chi. Theobald (Warburton).*

55 *those*] *Q₁. these Q₂Ff.*

57 *Chi.] Dem. Theobald (Warburton).*

58 *Foul-spoken.....tongue,*] One line in

Qq. Two in Ff.

that] *Thou Rowe.*

thunder'st] *Capell. thundrest QqFf.*

59 *darest*] *darst Q₁. durst Q₂. dar'st Ff.*

61 [beating down their Swords. *Capell.*

62 *petty*] *QqF₄. pretty F₁F₂F₃.*

63 *lords,*] *lords— Rowe.*

64 *jet*] *ist Qq. set Ff. jut Malone.*

66 *Bassianus*] *Bascianus Q₁.*

68 *revenge*] *Q₂Ff. reuenga. Q₁.*

Young lords, beware! an should the empress know
This discord's ground, the music would not please. 70

Chi. I care not, I know she and all the world:
I love Lavinia more than all the world.

Dem. Youngling, learn thou to make some meaner
choice :

Lavinia is thine elder brother's hope.

Aar. Why, are ye mad? or know ye not, in Rome
How furious and impatient they be, 76
And cannot brook competitors in love?
I tell you, lords, you do but plot your deaths
By this device.

Chi. Aaron, a thousand deaths
Would I propose to achieve her whom I love. 80

Aar. To achieve her! how?

Dem. Why makest thou it so strange?
She is a woman, therefore may be woo'd;
She is a woman, therefore may be won;
She is Lavinia, therefore must be loved.
What, man! more water glideth by the mill 85
Than wots the miller of; and easy it is
Of a cut loaf to steal a shive, we know:
Though Bassianus be the emperor's brother,
Better than he have worn Vulcan's badge.

69 *an*] Capell. *and* QqFf.

70 *discord's*] F₄. *discords* Qq. *discord*
F₁F₂F₃.

73 *Youngling...choice:*] One line in Qq.
Two in Ff.

meaner] QqF₁F₂. *better* F₃F₄.

75 *Why, are*] Theobald. *Why are* Qq
Ff.

not, in Rome] Theobald. *not in*
Rome, QqF₁F₂. *not in Rome* F₃F₄.

79 *device*] Theobald. *devisè* QqFf.

Chi.] *Dem.* Hanmer.

79, 80 *Aaron.....love.*] Arranged as by

Hanmer. Two lines, the first end-
ing *propose*, in QqFf.

80 *propose*] *oppose* Anon. conj. (Gent
Mag., Vol. LX.).

love.] Q₁. *do love.* Q₂Ff. *do love?*
Rowe.

81 *Why*] *Why*, Q₂F₁F₂.

makest] *mak'st* Ff. *makes* Qq.

86 *it is*] *'t is* Collier MS.

89 *have*] QqF₁. *have yet* F₂F₃F₄.

Vulcan's] *Vulcanus'* Hudson (Anon.
conj.). *old Vulcan's* Anon. conj.

Aar. [*Aside*] Ay, and as good as Saturninus may. 90
Dem. Then why should he despair that knows to

www.courtlib.com.cn

With words, fair looks, and liberality?
 What, hast not thou full often struck a doe,
 And borne her cleanly by the keeper's nose?

Aar. Why, then, it seems, some certain snatch or so
 Would serve your turns.

Chi. Ay, so the turn were served. 96

Dem. Aaron, thou hast hit it.

Aar. Would you had hit it too!

Then should not we be tired with this ado.

Why, hark ye, hark ye! and are you such fools
 To square for this? would it offend you, then, 100
 That both should speed?

Chi. Faith, not me.

Dem. Nor me, so I were one.

Aar. For shame, be friends, and join for that you jar:
 'Tis policy and stratagem must do

That you affect; and so must you resolve, 105

That what you cannot as you would achieve,

You must perforce accomplish as you may.

Take this of me: Lucrece was not more chaste

Than this Lavinia, Bassianus' love.

A speedier course than lingering languishment 110

Must we pursue, and I have found the path.

90 [*Aside*] Theobald. om. QqFf.

Saturninus] Q₁F₂F₃F₄. *Saturnius*
 F₁. *Saturnine* Q₂.

92 *liberality*] Q₂F₃F₄. *liberality*. Q₁.

liberality: F₁F₂.

93 *What, hast*] Pope. *What hast* QqFf.

not thou] QqF₁F₂. *thou not* F₃F₄.
struck] F₃F₄. *strooke* Q₁. *strucke*
 Q₂F₁F₂.

100 *this*] Q₂Ff. *this*: Q₁.

them,] *then*? Ff.

101 *That...speed*] Qq. Omitted in Ff.
speed] *speede*? Q₂. *speede*. Q₁.

102 *Faith*] *I' faith* Capell.

Nor...one.] *No, nor me*. Hanmer.

109 *Bassianus*] Pope. *Bascianus* Q₁.

Bassianus Q₂F₁F₂F₃. *Bassianus'*
 F₄.

110 *than*] Rowe. *this* QqFf.

111 *we*] *ye* Hanmer.

My lords, a solemn hunting is in hand ;
 There will the lovely Roman ladies troop :
 The forest walks are wide and spacious ;
 And many unfrequented plots there are 115
 Fitted by kind for rape and villany :
 Single you thither then this dainty doe,
 And strike her home by force, if not by words :
 This way, or not at all, stand you in hope.
 Come, come, our empress, with her sacred wit 120
 To villany and vengeance consecrate,
 Will we acquaint with all that we intend ;
 And she shall file our engines with advice,
 That will not suffer you to square yourselves,
 But to your wishes' height advance you both. 125
 The emperor's court is like the house of Fame,
 The palace full of tongues, of eyes and ears :
 The woods are ruthless, dreadful, deaf and dull ;
 There speak, and strike, brave boys, and take your turns ;
 There serve your lust, shadow'd from heaven's eye, 130
 And revel in Lavinia's treasury.

Chi. Thy counsel, lad, smells of no cowardice.

Dem. Sit fas aut nefas, till I find the stream
 To cool this heat, a charm to calm these fits,
 Per Styga, per manes vehor.

[*Exeunt.* 135

118 *if not by words*] *if words are slow*
 Collier MS. (originally).
 120 *sacred*] *secret* Anon. conj.
 122 *Will we*] *We will* Rowe (ed. 2).
 123 *advice*] *F₄. advise* QqF₁F₂F₃.
 127 *and*] *Q₁. of* Q₂Ff.
 128 *dreadful*] *dreadlesse* Collier MS.
dull] *dumb* Anon. conj.
 130 *lust*] *Qq. lusts* Ff.

shadow'd] *Ff. shadowed* Qq.
 133 *Sit*] *Qq. Sy* F₁. *Si* F₂F₃F₄.
stream] *streame* Qq. *streames* F₁F₂.
streams F₃F₄.
 134 *these*] *Q₁. their* Q₂Ff. See note
 (III).
 135 *Styga*] *F₄. Stygia* F₃. *Stigia* Qq
 F₁F₂.

SCENE II. *A forest near Rome. Horns and cry of hounds heard.*

Enter TITUS ANDRONICUS, *with* Hunters, &c., MARCUS, LUCIUS, QUINTUS, *and* MARTIUS.

Tit. The hunt is up, the morn is bright and grey,
 The fields are fragrant, and the woods are green :
 Uncouple here, and let us make a bay,
 And wake the emperor and his lovely bride,
 And rouse the prince, and ring a hunter's peal, 5
 That all the court may echo with the noise.
 Sons, let it be your charge, as it is ours,
 To attend the emperor's person carefully.
 I have been troubled in my sleep this night,
 But dawning day new comfort hath inspired. 10

A cry of hounds, and horns winded in a peal. Enter SATURNINUS, TAMORA, BASSIANUS, LAVINIA, DEMETRIUS, CHIRON, *and their Attendants.*

Many good morrows to your majesty ;
 Madam, to you as many and as good :

SCENE II.] Rowe. SCENE III. Pope.

ACT II. SCENE I. Johnson conj.

A forest near Rome.] A forest. Rowe.

A Chace near Rome. Court before a Lodge. Capell.

Horns...heard.] Capell.

Enter...] Capell, substantially. Enter Titus Andronicus and his three sonnes, making a noyse with hounds & hornes. Qq. Enter...hornes, and Marcus. Ff.

1 *morn*] *Moons* Q.

grey] *gay* Hanmer.

2 *green*] *wide* Collier MS.

5 *ring...peal*] *sing...round* Collier MS.

ring...round Collier MS. (as quoted in Collier, ed. 2).

6 *noyse*] *sound* Collier MS.

7 *as it is ours*] *and so will I* Collier MS.

8 *attend*] *tend* Pope.

10 *new...inspired*] *brought comfort and delight* Collier MS.

11 A cry...peal. Enter...] Heere a cry of Houndes, and winde hornes in a peale, then enter..... Qq. Winde Hornes. Heere a cry...peale, then Enter... Ff. Song : then Winde Hornes. The Hunt is up. Enter &c. Collier MS.

I promised your grace a hunter's peal.

Sat. And you have rung it lustily, my lords ;
Somewhat too early for new-married ladies. 15

Bas. Lavinia, how say you ?

Low. I say, no ;

I have been broad awake two hours and more.

Sat. Come on then ; horse and chariots let us have,
And to our sport. [*To Tamora*] Madam, now shall ye see
Our Roman hunting.

Marc. I have dogs, my lord, 20
Will rouse the proudest panther in the chase,
And climb the highest promontory top.

Tit. And I have horse will follow where the game
Makes way, and run like swallows o'er the plain.

Dem. Chiron, we hunt not, we, with horse nor hound,
But hope to pluck a dainty doe to ground. [*Exeunt.* 26

SCENE III. *A lonely part of the forest.*

Enter AARON, with a bag of gold.

Aar. He that had wit would think that I had none,
To bury so much gold under a tree,
And never after to inherit it.

14 *lords*] *lord Dyce.* *lads* Anon. conj.

16, 17 *I say.....more.*] As in Ff. One line in Qq.

16 *I say*] *Why, I say* Hanmer.

17 *broad*] Qq. om. Ff.

19 [*To Tamora*] Steevens.

22 *promontory*] *promontary* Qq. *Pomontary* F₁. *promontory's* Collier MS.

24 *way*] QqF₁. *away* F₂F₃F₄.

run] F₃F₄. *runne* F₂. *runnes* Qq F₁.

like] *likes* F₁.

25, 26 Marked as 'Aside' by Capell. SCENE III.] Capell. SCENE IV. Pope. om. Ff.

A lonely...forest.] *A desert part of the Forest.* Theobald.

Enter Aaron...] *Enter Aaron, with a Bag of Gold, which he hides.* Capell. *Enter Aron alone.* QqFf (Aaron F₁F₄).

1, 52 *Aar.*] Moore. Qq.

2 (*Money bag*) Collier MS.

Let him that thinks of me so abjectly
 Know that this gold must coin a stratagem, 5
 Which, cunningly effected, will beget
 A very excellent piece of villany :
 And so repose, sweet gold, for their unrest
 [Hides the gold.
 That have their alms out of the empress' chest.

Enter TAMORA.

Tam. My lovely Aaron, wherefore look'st thou sad, 10
 When every thing doth make a gleeful boast ?
 The birds chant melody on every bush ;
 The snake lies rolled in the cheerful sun ;
 The green leaves quiver with the cooling wind,
 And make a chequer'd shadow on the ground : 15
 Under their sweet shade, Aaron, let us sit,
 And, whilst the babbling echo mocks the hounds,
 Replying shrilly to the well-tuned horns,
 As if a double hunt were heard at once,
 Let us sit down and mark their yellowing noise ; 20
 And, after conflict such as was supposed
 The wandering prince and Dido once enjoy'd,
 When with a happy storm they were surprised,
 And curtain'd with a counsel-keeping cave,
 We may, each wreathed in the other's arms, 25
 Our pastimes done, possess a golden slumber ;

- | | |
|---|--|
| 6 <i>effected</i>] <i>affected</i> Rowe (ed. 2). | MS.). |
| 8 [Hides the gold.] Malone. | 19 <i>if</i>] om. F ₂ . |
| 10 Enter Tamora.] Enter Tamora alone
to the Moore. Qq. Enter Tamora
to the Moore. Ff. | 20 <i>yellowing</i>] Qq. <i>yelping</i> Ff. <i>yelling</i>
Pope. |
| <i>My...sad.</i>] One line in Qq. Two in
Ff. | 21 <i>supposed</i>] <i>suppos'd</i> F ₁ . |
| <i>sad</i>] <i>so sad</i> Rowe (ed. 1). | 22 <i>and Dido</i>] of <i>Dido</i> Reed (1803, 1813,
1821). |
| 13 <i>rolled</i>] <i>coiled</i> Collier, ed. 2 (Collier | <i>enjoy'd</i>] <i>enjoyed</i> Qq. |

Whiles hounds and horns and sweet melodious birds
 Be unto us as is a nurse's song
 Of lullaby to bring her babe asleep.

Aar. Madam, though Venus govern your desires, 30
 Saturn is dominator over mine :

What signifies my deadly-standing eye,
 My silence and my cloudy melancholy,
 My fleece of woolly hair that now uncurls
 Even as an adder when she doth unroll 35
 To do some fatal execution ?

No, madam, these are no venereal signs :
 Vengeance is in my heart, death in my hand,
 Blood and revenge are hammering in my head.
 Hark, Tamora, the empress of my soul, 40

Which never hopes more heaven than rests in thee,
 This is the day of doom for Bassianus :
 His Philomel must lose her tongue to-day,
 Thy sons make pillage of her chastity,
 And wash their hands in Bassianus' blood. 45

Seest thou this letter ? take it up, I pray thee,
 And give the king this fatal-plotted scroll.
 Now question me no more ; we are espied ;
 Here comes a parcel of our hopeful booty,
 Which dreads not yet their lives' destruction. 50

Tam. Ah, my sweet Moor, sweeter to me than life !

Aar. No more, great empress ; Bassianus comes :

27 *Whiles*] *Whilst* Rowe.

30 *Madam...desires,*] One line in Qq.
 Two in Ff.

32 *deadly-standing*] Theobald. *deadly*
standing QqFf.

36 *execution* ?] Q₂Ff. *execution.* Q₁.

43 *lose*] F₃F₄. *loose* QqF₁F₂.

45 *Bassianus*] *Bassianus* QqF₁F₂F₃.
Bassianus's F₄.

46 *letter* ?] Q₁. *letter,* Q₂Ff.

47 *fatal-plotted*] Theobald. *fatall*
plotted QqFf. *fatal-blotted* Collier
 MS. (originally).

50 *dreads*] *dread* Pope.

51 *Ah...life* ?] One line in Qq. Two in
 Ff.

52 *Bassianus*] *Bascianus* Q₁.

Be cross with him, and I'll go fetch thy sons
To back thy quarrels, whatsoe'er they be. [Exit.

www.libtool.com.cn

Enter BASSIANUS and LAVINIA.

Bas. Who have we here? Rome's royal empress, 55
Unfurnish'd of her well-beseeming troop?
Or is it Dian, habited like her,
Who hath abandoned her holy groves
To see the general hunting in this forest?

Tam. Saucy controller of my private steps! 60
Had I the power that some say Dian had,
Thy temples should be planted presently
With horns, as was Actæon's, and the hounds
Should drive upon thy new-transformed limbs,
Unmannerly intruder as thou art! 65

Lav. Under your patience, gentle empress,
'Tis thought you have a goodly gift in horning;
And to be doubted that your Moor and you
Are singled forth to try experiments:
Jove shield your husband from his hounds to-day! 70
'Tis pity they should take him for a stag.

Bas. Believe me, queen, your swarth Cimmerian
Doth make your honour of his body's hue,

54 *quarrels*] Q₁F₃F₄. *quarrell* Q₂F₁F₂.
they] *it* Collier MS.

[Exit.] Rowe. om. QqFf.

55 SCENE V. Pope.

Enter.....] Pope. Enter..... QqFf
(Bassianus Q₁), after line 50.

Who] Qq. *Whom* Ff.

Who...empress,] One line in Qq. Two
in Ff.

55, 66 *empress*] *empress* Rowe (ed. 2).

56 *her*] Q₁. *our* Q₂Ff. *a* Collier MS.
troop] *troops* Rowe (ed. 2).

60 *my*] Q₁. *our* Q₂Ff.

62 *presently*] F₃F₄. *presently*, Qq. *pre-*
sently. F₁F₂.

63 *was*] *were* Capell.

64 *drive*] *thrive* Heath conj. *dine* Col-
lier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

thy] Q₁. *his* Q₂Ff.

72 *swarth*] Ff. *swartis* Q₁. *swarty* Q₂.
swart Capell.

Cimmerian] Theobald. *Cymmerian*
F₂F₃F₄. *Cymrieron* QqF₁.

Spotted, detested, and abominable.

Why are you sequester'd from all your train, 75
 Dismounted from your snow-white goodly steed,
 And wander'd hither to an obscure plot,
 Accompanied but with a barbarous Moor,
 If foul desire had not conducted you?

Lav. And, being intercepted in your sport, 80
 Great reason that my noble lord be rated
 For sauciness. I pray you, let us hence,
 And let her joy her raven-colour'd love;
 This valley fits the purpose passing well.

Bas. The king my brother shall have note of this. 85

Lav. Ay, for these slips have made him noted long:
 Good king, to be so mightily abused!

Tam. Why have I patience to endure all this?

Enter DEMETRIUS and CHIRON.

Dem. How now, dear sovereign, and our gracious
 mother!

Why doth your highness look so pale and wan? 90

Tam. Have I not reason, think you, to look pale?
 These two have ticed me hither to this place:
 A barren detested vale, you see it is;
 The trees, though summer, yet forlorn and lean,

75 *sequester'd*] Capell. *sequestred* Qq
 Ff.

train,] Q₁. *trains*? Q₂Ff.

77 *wand'g'd*] Capell. *wandred* QqFf.

78 *but with a*] Q₁. *with a* Q₂Ff. *with*
him, a Capell conj.

80 *intercepted*] *interrupted* Rowe.

83 *raven-colour'd*] Pope. *Raven cul-*
loured Qq. *Raven coloured* F₁F₂
Raven-coloured F₃F₄.

85 *note*] Pope. *notice* QqFf.

86 *him*] *her* Steevens conj.

88 *have I*] F₂F₃F₄. *I have* QqF₁.

this] Ff. *this*. Qq.

89 Enter D. and C.] Collier. Enter C.
 and D. QqFf.

How.....mother] One line in Qq.
 Two in Ff.

90 *doth*] *does* Rowe.

93 *barren detested*] *barren and detested*
 Rowe. *bare, detested* Capell.

94 *lean*] *bare* Collier MS. (originally).

O'ercome with moss and baleful mistletoe : 95
 Here never shines the sun ; here nothing breeds,
 Unless the nightly owl or fatal raven :
 And when they show'd me this abhorred pit,
 They told me, here, at dead time of the night,
 A thousand fiends, a thousand hissing snakes, 100
 Ten thousand swelling toads, as many urchins,
 Would make such fearful and confused cries,
 As any mortal body hearing it
 Should straight fall mad, or else die suddenly.
 No sooner had they told this hellish tale, 105
 But straight they told me they would bind me here
 Unto the body of a dismal yew,
 And leave me to this miserable death :
 And then they call'd me foul adulteress,
 Lascivious Goth, and all the bitterest terms 110
 That ever ear did hear to such effect :
 And, had you not by wondrous fortune come,
 This vengeance on me had they executed.
 Revenge it, as you love your mother's life,
 Or be ye not henceforth call'd my children. 115

Dem. This is a witness that I am thy son.

[*Stabs Bassianus.*

Chi. And this for me, struck home to show my strength.
 [*Also stabs Bassianus, who dies.*

95 *baleful*] *hailful* Grey conj.
 103 *body*] *barely* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).
 107 *yew*] Ff. *Evogh* Q₁. *ewe* Q₂.
 110 *Lascivious*] *Lauicious* Q₁.
 110, 111 *terms...to such effect*] *wordes... or speech affordes* Collier MS. (originally).
 111 *ear*] *eare* QqF₁. *eass* F₂. *eare* F₃ F₄.
 115 *ye not henceforth*] QqFf. *ye not*

from henceforth Pope. *not henceforth* Capell.
 116 [*Stabs Bassianus.*] *stab him.* QqF₁ F₂. *Sab him.* F₂. *Stabs him.* F₄.
 117 *And...strength.*] One line in Qq. Two in Ff. *struck*] Q₁F₄. *strook* Q₂F₁F₂F₃. [*Also stabs...*] *Stabbing him likewise.* Theobald. *Stabbing suddenly Bassianus; who falls.* Capell. Omitted in QqFf.

Lav. Ay, come, Semiramis, nay, barbarous Tamora,
For no name fits thy nature but thy own!

Tam. Give me the poniard; you shall know, my boys,
Your mother's hand shall right your mother's wrong. 121

Dem. Stay, madam; here is more belongs to her;
First thrash the corn, then after burn the straw;
This minion stood upon her chastity,
Upon her nuptial vow, her loyalty, 125
And with that painted hope braves your mightiness:
And shall she carry this unto her grave?

Chi. An if she do, I would I were an eunuch.
Drag hence her husband to some secret hole,
And make his dead trunk pillow to our lust. 130

Tam. But when ye have the honey ye desire,
Let not this wasp outlive, us both to sting.

Chi. I warrant you, madam, we will make that sure.
Come, mistress, now perforce we will enjoy
That nice-preserved honesty of yours. 135

118 *Ay, come*] Hanmer. *I come* QqFf.
I, come Theobald.

Semiramis] F₂F₃F₄. *Semeramis* Qq
F₁.

120 *the*] Q₁. *thy* Q₂Ff.
poniard] *poynard* Q₁. *ponyard* Q₂.
poyniard F₁. *poygnard* F₂F₃F₄.

121 (going to stab her) Collier MS.

126 *painted hope.....mightiness*] QqF₁.
painted hope, she...mightiness F₂F₃
F₄. *painted cope she...mightiness*
Theobald (Warburton). *paint now*
braves your mightiness Capell.
painted, braves your mightiness
Steevens conj. *painted shape she*
braves your might Collier, ed. 2
(Collier MS.). *faint hope braves*
your mightiness Grant White conj.
painted upbraids your mightiness
or *prankt, outbraves your mightiness*

Anon. conj. *painting braves your*
mightiness Cartwright conj. *paint-*
ed show...mightiness Orger conj.
hope] robe Heath conj.

126, 127 *painted hope...this*] *painted,...*
this hope Anon. conj.

127 *grave*] Q₂Ff. *grave*. Q₁.

128 *An if.....eunuch.*] One line in Qq.
Two in Ff.

An] Hanmer. *And* QqFf.
eunuch] *Euenuke* Qq.

130 *trunk pillow*] *Trunks-Pillow* F₁F₂
F₃.

131 *ye...ye*] F₂F₃F₄. *ye...we* QqF₁.
you...you Rowe.

132 *outlive, us*] Theobald. *out-live us*
QqFf. *outlive ye* Dyce (ed. 2).

133 *you*] om. Pope.

135 *nice-preserved*] Ff. *nice preserved*
Qq.

Lav. O Tamora! thou bear'st a woman's face—

Tam. I will not hear her speak; away with her!

Lav. Sweet lords, entreat her hear me but a word.

Dem. Listen, fair madam: let it be your glory

To see her tears, but be your heart to them 140

As unrelenting flint to drops of rain.

Lav. When did the tiger's young ones teach the dam?

O, do not learn her wrath; she taught it thee;

The milk thou suck'dst from her did turn to marble;

Even at thy teat thou hadst thy tyranny. 145

Yet every mother breeds not sons alike:

[*To Chiron*] Do thou entreat her show a woman pity.

Chi. What, wouldst thou have me prove myself a
bastard?

Lav. 'Tis true; the raven doth not hatch a lark:

Yet have I heard,—O, could I find it now!— 150

The lion, moved with pity, did endure

To have his princely paws pared all away:

Some say that ravens foster forlorn children,

The whilst their own birds famish in their nests:

O, be to me, though thy hard heart say no, 155

Nothing so kind, but something pitiful!

Tam. I know not what it means: away with her!

136 *bear'st*] Ff. *bearest* Qq.
woman's] *womans* QqF₃F₄. *woman*
F₁F₂.

face—] Rowe. *face*. QqFf.

141 *flint*] QqF₁F₂. *flints* F₃F₄.

142 *dam*] Q₂Ff. *dam*. Q₁.

(*To Dem.*) Collier MS.

143 *learn*] *teach* Pope.

144 *suck'dst*] Rowe (ed. 2). *suckst* Qq.

suck'st Ff.

145 *thy teat*] *her teat* Collier, ed. 2 (Col-
lier MS.). *the teat* Collier conj.

147 [*To Chiron*] Warburton. om. Qq
Ff.

148, 149 Two lines in Qq. Four lines,
ending *What,...bastard?...true,...*
Larks, in Ff.

149 After this line S. Walker would
insert *Nor the fell lioness bring forth*
a lamb.

152 *paws*] *claws* Singer, ed. 2 (Collier
MS.).

156 *something pitiful*] *some such pitty*
show Collier MS. (originally).

Lav. O, let me teach thee! for my father's sake,
That gave thee life, when well he might have slain thee,
Be not obdurate, open thy deaf ears. 160

Tam. Hadst thou in person ne'er offended me,
Even for his sake am I pitiless.
Remember, boys, I pour'd forth tears in vain,
To save your brother from the sacrifice;
But fierce Andronicus would not relent: 165
Therefore, away with her, and use her as you will;
The worse to her, the better loved of me.

Lav. O Tamora, be call'd a gentle queen,
And with thine own hands kill me in this place!
For 'tis not life that I have begg'd so long; 170
Poor I was slain when Bassianus died.

Tam. What begg'st thou then? fond woman, let me go.

Lav. 'Tis present death I beg; and one thing more
That womanhood denies my tongue to tell:
O, keep me from their worse than killing lust, 175
And tumble me into some loathsome pit,
Where never man's eye may behold my body:
Do this, and be a charitable murderer.

Tam. So should I rob my sweet sons of their fee:
No, let them satisfy their lust on thee. 180

Dem. Away! for thou hast stay'd us here too long.

158 *thee! for] thee: for* Theobald (ed.

2). *thee for* QqFf.

(Kneele) Collier MS.

160 *ears] yeares* Q₁.

162 *am I] am I now* F₂F₃F₄.

166 *with her] om.* Hanmer.

and] om. Capell.

168 *O...queen.]* One line in Qq. Two
in Ff.

[Kneeling. Collier, ed. 2 (Collier

MS.).

171 *Bassianus] Bassianus* Q₁. *Bussia-*
nus Q₂.

172 *Tam.] om.* F₂.

then! fond...go.] F₂F₄. *then fond*

...goe! Qq. then! fond...go! F₁
F₂.

181, 182 Two lines in Qq. Four, end-
ing *Away,...long...grace...creature,*
in Ff.

Lav. No grace? no womanhood? Ah, beastly creature!

The blot and enemy to our general name!
Confusion fall—

Chi. Nay, then I'll stop your mouth. Bring thou her husband: 185

This is the hole where Aaron bid us hide him.

[Demetrius throws the body of Bassianus into the pit; then exeunt Demetrius and Chiron, dragging off Lavinia.]

Tam. Farewell, my sons; see that you make her sure.
Ne'er let my heart know merry cheer indeed,
Till all the Andronici be made away.
Now will I hence to seek my lovely Moor, 190
And let my spleenful sons this trull deflower. *[Exit.]*

Re-enter AARON, with QUINTUS and MARTIUS.

Aar. Come on, my lords, the better foot before:
Straight will I bring you to the loathsome pit
Where I espied the panther fast asleep.

Quin. My sight is very dull, whate'er it bodes. 195

Mart. And mine, I promise you; were it not for shame,

182 *grace f*] F₃F₄. *grace*, Qq. *Garace*, F₁. *grace*. F₂.
womanhood f] Ff. *womanhood*, Qq.
[Rising. Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

183 *to*] of Rowe.

184 *fall*—] Q₂F₁. *fall*. Q₁. *all*— F₂ F₃F₄.

185 *Nay...husband*:] One line in Qq. Two in Ff.

[Dragging off Lavinia. Pope.

186 [Demetrius.....] Capell. Exeunt.

F₂F₃F₄. om. QqF₁.

189 *Andronici*] Ff. *Adronici* Q₁. *Andronici* Q₂.

191 [Exit.] om. Qq.

192 SCENE VI. Pope. SCENE IV. The same. Capell. Dyce continues the scene. SCENE 3. Collier MS.

Re-enter...] Dyce. Enter Aron, with two of Titus sonnes. QqFf.

Martius.] Capell. Marcus. Rowe. Aar.] om. Qq.

193 *loathsome*] *lonesome* Collier MS.

196 *were it*] *were 't* Pope.

Well could I leave our sport to sleep awhile,

[*Falls into the pit.*]

Quin. What, art thou fall'n? What subtle hole is this,

Whose mouth is cover'd with rude-growing briers,
Upon whose leaves are drops of new-shed blood 200
As fresh as morning dew distill'd on flowers?
A very fatal place it seems to me.

Speak, brother, hast thou hurt thee with the fall?

Mart. O brother, with the dismal'st object hurt
That ever eye with sight made heart lament! 205

Aar. [*Aside*] Now will I fetch the king to find them
here,

That he thereby may have a likely guess
How these were they that made away his brother. [*Exit.*]

Mart. Why dost not comfort me, and help me out
From this unhallow'd and blood-stained hole? 210

Quin. I am surprised with an uncouth fear;
A chilling sweat o'er-runs my trembling joints;
My heart suspects more than mine eye can see.

Mart. To prove thou hast a true-divining heart,
Aaron and thou look down into this den, 215

- 197 [*Falls...*] Marcus falls... Rowe. om. *dismal'st*] *dismallest* Pope, omitting
QqFf. *hurt.*
- 198 *What...this,*] One line in Qq. Two *hurt*] Q₁. Omitted in Q₂Ff.
in Ff. 206 [*Aside*] Johnson.
- What, art*] F₄. *What art* Qq Ff. 207 *have*] *give* Steevens (1793).
- fall'n ?*] *fallen?* Q₂Ff. *fallen,* Q₁. 208 [*Exit.*] Qq. Exit Aaron. F₁F₄.
- 199 *cover'd*] Pope. *covered* QqFf. Exit Aron. F₂F₃.
- rude-growing*] Pope. *rude growing* 209 SCENE VII. Pope.
- QqFf. 210 *unhallow'd*] Ff. *unhollow* Qq.
- 200 *new-shed blood*] Rowe. *new shed* *hole ?*] *hole.* Qq.
- blood* Q₁. *new-shed-blood* Ff. 211 *uncouth*] *uncouch* F₂F₃.
- 201 *morning*] Q₁F₄. *mornings* Q₂F₁F₂F₃. 212 *chilling*] *killing* Rowe.
- flowers ?*] F₃F₄. *flowers,* QqF₁F₂. 214 *true-divining*] Theobald. *true di-*
- 204 Mart.] Mart. [under the stage. *winning* QqFf.
- Collier MS. 215 *this den*] *the den* Rowe.
- O...object] Two lines in Ff.

And see a fearful sight of blood and death.

Quin. Aaron is gone; and my compassionate heart
Will not permit mine eyes once to behold
The thing whereat it trembles by surmise:
O, tell me how it is; for ne'er till now 220
Was I a child to fear I know not what.

Mart. Lord Bassianus lies embrewed here,
All on a heap, like to a slaughter'd lamb,
In this detested, dark, blood-drinking pit.

Quin. If it be dark, how dost thou know 'tis he? 225

Mart. Upon his bloody finger he doth wear
A precious ring, that lightens all the hole,
Which, like a taper in some monument,
Doth shine upon the dead man's earthy cheeks,
And shows the ragged entrails of the pit: 230
So pale did shine the moon on Pyramus
When he by night lay bathed in maiden blood.

O brother, help me with thy fainting hand—
If fear hath made thee faint, as me it hath—
Out of this fell devouring receptacle, 235
As hateful as Cocytus' misty mouth.

Quin. Reach me thy hand, that I may help thee out;
Or, wanting strength to do thee so much good,
I may be pluck'd into the swallowing womb
Of this deep pit, poor Bassianus' grave. 240
I have no strength to pluck thee to the brink.

217 *Aaron.....heart*] One line in Qq.

Two in Ff.

220 *how*] Q₂Ff. *who* Q₁.

till] *tell* Q₁.

223 *to a*] Qq. *to the* Ff.

225 *he?*] Q₂Ff. *hee*. Q₁.

227 *the*] Q₂Ff. *this* Q₁.

229 *earthy*] Q₁. *earthly* Q₂Ff.

230 *the*] Ff. *this* Qq.

233 *hand*—] *hand*. F₁. *hand*, The rest.

234 *If...hath*—] Put in a parenthesis
by Pope.

thee] *the* F₂.

hath—] *hath*, Q₂Ff. *hath*. Q₁.

235 *fell devouring*] *fell-devouring* S.
Walker conj.

236 *Cocytus*] *Cocytus* F₂. *Ocitus* QqF₁.
Cocitus F₂F₃.

240 (*strives*) Collier MS.

Mart. Nor I no strength to climb without thy help.

Quin. Thy hand once more; I will not loose again,
Till thou art here aloft, or I below:
Thou canst not come to me: I come to thee. [*Falls in.*]

Enter SATURNINUS with AARON.

Sat. Along with me: I'll see what hole is here, 246
And what he is that now is leap'd into it.
Say, who art thou that lately didst descend
Into this gaping hollow of the earth?

Mart. The unhappy son of old Andronicus; 250
Brought hither in a most unlucky hour,
To find thy brother Bassianus dead.

Sat. My brother dead! I know thou dost but jest:
He and his lady both are at the lodge
Upon the north side of this pleasant chase; 255
'Tis not an hour since I left them there.

Mart. We know not where you left them all alive;
But, out, alas! here have we found him dead.

Re-enter TAMORA, with Attendants; TITUS ANDRONICUS, and LUCIUS.

Tam. Where is my lord the king?

Sat. Here, Tamora; though grieved with killing grief.

- 242 *Nor*] *And* Pope. 249 *earth* f] Q₂Ff. *earth*. Q₁.
climb] F₃F₄. *clime* Qq F₁F₂. 252, 261, 263, 269, 274, 279 *Bassianus*]
243 *more*; J] Theobald. *more*, I QqFf. *Bassianus* Q₁.
more I Pope. 256 *them*] Q₁. *him* Q₂Ff.
loose] *lose* Rowe. *loose* 't Capell 257 *them*] Qq. *him* Ff.
conj. 259 *Re-enter...*] Dyce. *Enter...* Ff.
245 *come*] *go* Collier MS. (originally). with Attendants;] Theobald. om.
[*Falls in.*] Pope. Boths fall in. F₁ QqFf.
F₂. Both fall in. F₃F₄. om. Qq. Titus Andronicus,] Andronicus, Qq
246 SCENE VIII. Pope. Ff.
Enter...] *Enter* the Emperour, and 260 *Sat.*] F₂F₃F₄. King. QqF₁ (and
Aron the Moore. QqFf (and om. throughout the scene).
Q₂Ff; Aaron F₁F₄). *grieved*] *gnaw'd* Hudson (S. Walker
247 *into it*] *into* 't Pope. conj.).

Tam. Where is thy brother Bassianus? 261

Sat. Now to the bottom dost thou search my wound:
Poor Bassianus here lies murdered.

Tam. [*Giving a letter*] Then all too late I bring this
fatal writ,

The complot of this timeless tragedy; 265
And wonder greatly that man's face can fold
In pleasing smiles such murderous tyranny.

Sat. [*Reads*] 'An if we miss to meet him handsomely—
Sweet huntsman, Bassianus 'tis we mean—

Do thou so much as dig the grave for him: 270
Thou know'st our meaning. Look for thy reward

Among the nettles at the elder-tree,
Which overshades the mouth of that same pit
Where we decreed to bury Bassianus.

Do this and purchase us thy lasting friends.' 275
O Tamora! was ever heard the like?

This is the pit, and this the elder-tree.

Look, sirs, if you can find the huntsman out
That should have murder'd Bassianus here.

Aar. My gracious lord, here is the bag of gold. 280

Sat. [*To Titus*] Two of thy whelps, fell curs of bloody
kind,

Have here bereft my brother of his life.

Sirs, drag them from the pit unto the prison:

There let them bide until we have devised

263 *murdered*] Johnson. *murthered* Qq
Ff.

264 [*Giving a letter*] She giueth Satur-
nine a letter. QqFf, after line 267.

268 *Sat.* [*Reads*] Saturninus reads the
Letter. QqFf.

An] Hanmer. *And* QqFf.

269 *huntsman,*] Ff. *huntsman* Qq.

271 *meaning. Look...reward*] *meaning:*
...reward Pope. *meaning, ...reward,*

Q₁. meaning, ...reward. Q₂ mean-
ing, ...reward Ff.

276 *O...* Theobald. King. *Oh...* Qq
F₁. *Sat. Oh...* F₂F₃F₄.
like] *like*, Q₁.

279 *murder'd*] Johnson. *murther'd*
Pope. *murthered* QqFf.

280 [*Shewing it.* Johnson.

281 [*To Titus*] Rowe.

Some never-heard-of torturing pain for them. 285

Tam. What, are they in this pit? O wondrous thing!
How easily murder is discovered!

Tit. High emperor, upon my feeble knee
I beg this boon, with tears not lightly shed,
That this fell fault of my accursed sons, 290
Accursed, if the fault be proved in them—

Sat. If it be proved! you see it is apparent.
Who found this letter? Tamora, was it you?

Tam. Andronicus himself did take it up.

Tit. I did, my lord: yet let me be their bail; 295
For, by my fathers' reverend tomb, I vow
They shall be ready at your highness' will,
To answer their suspicion with their lives.

Sat. Thou shalt not bail them: see thou follow me.
Some bring the murder'd body, some the murderers: 300
Let them not speak a word; the guilt is plain;
For, by my soul, were there worse end than death,
That end upon them should be executed.

Tam. Andronicus, I will entreat the king:
Fear not thy sons; they shall do well enough. 305

285 *torturing*] F₃F₄. *tortering* QqF₁
F₂.

286 *What.....thing*!] One line in Qq.
Two in Ff.

What, are] Rowe (ed. 2). *What are*
Qq Ff.

pit!] F₃F₄. *pit*, QqF₁F₂.

291 *fault*] Theobald. *fauldes* Q₁. *faults*
Q₂Ff.

them—] F₃F₄. *them*. QqF₁F₂.

293 *letter*!] Theobald (ed. 2). *letter*,
QqFf.

295 *I.....bail*:] One line in Qq. Two
in Ff.

296 *fathers'*] Delius. *fathers* QqFf.
father's Rowe.

reverend] F₄. *reuerent* QqF₁F₂F₃.

298 *their suspicion*] *this suspicion* Col-
lier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

300 *murder'd*] Rowe (ed. 2). *murther'd*
Rowe (ed. 1). *murthered* QqFf.

murderers] Johnson. *murtherers*
QqFf.

301 *the*] *their* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier
MS.).

303 [Attendants draw Quintus, and
Martius, out of the Pit, and the
Body of Bassianus; and Exeunt,
bearing them off. Capell.

305 [Exeunt Sat. Tam. Aar. and Train.
Capell.

Tit. Come, Lucius, come; stay not to talk with them.
[*Exeunt.*]

www.libtool.com.cn

SCENE IV. *Another part of the forest.*

Enter DEMETRIUS and CHIRON, with LAVINIA, ravished; her hands cut off, and her tongue cut out.

Dem. So, now go tell, an if thy tongue can speak,
Who 'twas that cut thy tongue and ravish'd thee.

Chi. Write down thy mind, bewray thy meaning so,
An if thy stumps will let thee play the scribe.

Dem. See, how with signs and tokens she can scrowl.

Chi. Go home, call for sweet water, wash thy hands. 6

Dem. She hath no tongue to call, nor hands to wash;
And so let's leave her to her silent walks.

Chi. An 'twere my case, I should go hang myself.

Dem. If thou hadst hands to help thee knit the
cord. 10

[*Exeunt Demetrius and Chiron.*]

306 *Come...them.*] One line in Qq. Two in Ff.

[*Exeunt.*] Ff. om. Qq. *Exeunt* severally. Theobald. *Exeunt* Titus, and Lucius. Capell.

SCENE IV.] Dyce. SCENE IX. Pope.

SCENE V. Capell.

Another...] Dyce. The same... Capell.

Enter.....] Enter the Emperesse sonnes, with Lavinia, her handes cut off, & her tongue cut out, and rauisht. QqFf.

1 *an*] Theobald. *and* QqFf.

2 *that cut*] *cut out* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

cut thy tongue] *cut it out* Hudson

(Lettsom conj.).

4 *An if...thee play*] Capell. *And if...thee play* QqFf. *And, if...thee, play* Rowe.

5 *scrowl*] *scrowle* Qq. *scowle* F₁F₂. *scowl* F₃F₄. *scrawl* Delius.

6 *Go...hands.*] One line in Qq. Two, the first ending *home*, in Ff.

9 *An*] Capell. *And* Ff. *If* Pope. *case*] Pope. *cause* QqFf.

10 [*Exeunt...*] Theobald. *Exeunt.* Ff. om. Qq.

Horns winded within.] Winde Hornes. Ff. om. Qq. Horns within: Lavinia starts, and is making from them; Enter Marcus. Capell.

Horns winded within. Enter MARCUS, from hunting.

Mar. Who is this? my niece, that flies away so fast!
 Cousin, a word; where is your husband?
 If I do dream, would all my wealth would wake me!
 If I do wake, some planet strike me down,
 That I may slumber in eternal sleep! 15
 Speak, gentle niece, what stern ungentle hands
 Have lopp'd and hew'd and made thy body bare
 Of her two branches, those sweet ornaments,
 Whose circling shadows kings have sought to sleep in,
 And might not gain so great a happiness 20
 As have thy love? Why dost not speak to me?
 Alas, a crimson river of warm blood,
 Like to a bubbling fountain stirr'd with wind,
 Doth rise and fall between thy rosed lips,
 Coming and going with thy honey breath. 25
 But, sure, some Tereus hath deflowered thee,
 And, lest thou shouldst detect him, cut thy tongue.
 Ah, now thou turn'st away thy face for shame!
 And, notwithstanding all this loss of blood,
 As from a conduit with three issuing spouts, 30
 Yet do thy cheeks look red as Titan's face
 Blushing to be encounter'd with a cloud.
 Shall I speak for thee? shall I say 'tis so?

- Enter.....hunting.] Qq. Enter.....
 hunting, to Lavinia. Ff. 21 *have*] Theobald. *halfe* QqF₁F₂. *half*
 F₃F₄.
 11 *Who is*] *Who's* Pope. *love*] F₃F₄. *love*: QqF₁F₂.
this] *my...fast*] *this, my...fast*, Q₁. 24 *rosed*] *rosy* Rowe. *roseate* Collier
this my...fast] Q₂. *this, my...fast*? MS.
 Ff. 27 *him*] Rowe. *them* QqFf.
 12 *a word*] *a word with you* Keightley. 30 *three*] Hanmer. *they* Q₁. *their* Q₂
husband] Q₂Ff. *husband*: Q₁. Ff.
husband? *say*: Hanmer. 32 *encounter'd*] Capell. *encountred* Qq
 Ff.
 16, 17 *hands* *Have*] Rowe (ed. 2). 33 *thee?...so*] Ff. *thee,...so*. Q₁. *thee,*
hands, Hath Qq. *hands Hath* Ff. ...so? Q₂.

O, that I knew thy heart; and knew the beast,
 That I might rail at him, to ease my mind! 35
 Sorrow concealed, like an oven stopp'd,
 Doth burn the heart to cinders where it is.
 Fair Philomel, why she but lost her tongue,
 And in a tedious sampler sew'd her mind:
 But, lovely niece, that mean is cut from thee; 40
 A craftier Tereus, cousin, hast thou met,
 And he hath cut those pretty fingers off,
 That could have better sew'd than Philomel.
 O, had the monster seen those lily hands
 Tremble, like aspen-leaves, upon a lute, 45
 And make the silken strings delight to kiss them,
 He would not then have touch'd them for his life!
 Or, had he heard the heavenly harmony
 Which that sweet tongue hath made,
 He would have dropp'd his knife, and fell asleep 50
 As Cerberus at the Thracian poet's feet.
 Come, let us go and make thy father blind;
 For such a sight will blind a father's eye:
 One hour's storm will drown the fragrant meads;
 What will whole months of tears thy father's eyes? 55
 Do not draw back, for we will mourn with thee:
 O, could our mourning ease thy misery! [Exeunt.]

34 *heart*] F₃F₄. *hart* QqF₁F₂. *hurt*
 Hudson (S. Walker conj.).

38 *Philomel, why she*] Edd. *Philomela,*
why she Q₁. *Philomella she* Q₂.
Philomela she Ff.

39 *sew'd*] Pope. *sowed* QqF₁F₂F₃. *sowed*
 F₄.

41 *cousin, hast thou met,*] Cosen *hast*
thou met, Q₁. *hast thou met,* Q₂.
hast thou met withall Ff.

43 *sew'd*] Pope. *sowed* QqF₁F₂. *sowed*

F₃F₄.

49 *tongue hath made*] QqFf. *charming*
instrument has made Ravenscroft's
 version. *tongue of thine hath often*
made Hanmer. *tongue hath made*
in minstrelsy Collier, ed. 2 (Collier
 MS.). Printed as an imperfect line
 by Keightley.

50 *fell*] *fall'n* Hanmer.

55 *What will*] *What, will* F₁F₂.

57 *mourning*] *morning* F₂.

www.libtob.com
ACT III.

SCENE I. *Rome. A street.*

Enter Judges, Senators, and Tribunes, with MARTIUS and QUINTUS, bound, passing on to the place of execution; TITUS going before, pleading.

Tit. Hear me, grave fathers! noble tribunes, stay!
 For pity of mine age, whose youth was spent
 In dangerous wars, whilst you securely slept;
 For all my blood in Rome's great quarrel shed;
 For all the frosty nights that I have watch'd; 5
 And for these bitter tears, which now you see
 Filling the aged wrinkles in my cheeks;
 Be pitiful to my condemned sons,
 Whose souls are not corrupted as 'tis thought.
 For two and twenty sons I never wept, 10
 Because they died in honour's lofty bed.

[Lieth down; the Judges, &c. pass by him, and Exeunt.]

For these, tribunes, in the dust I write
 My heart's deep languor and my soul's sad tears:

ACT III. SCENE I.] Rowe. Actus Tertius. Ff. Omitted in Qq.

Roma. A street] Capell. A street in Rome. Theobald.

Enter.....] Enter the Judges and Senatours with Titus two sonnes bound, passing on the Stage to the place of execution, and Titus going before pleading. QqFf.

6 *now you] you now* Rowe (ed. 2).

9 *are]* F₂F₃F₄. *is* QqF₁.

10 *two] one* Hudson (Lettsom conj.).

11 *died] slept* Collier MS. (originally).

[*Lieth down; ...]* Andronicus lieth downe, and the Iudges passe by him. QqFf.

12 *these, tribunes]* QqF₁. *these, these Tribunes* F₂F₃. *these, these, Tribunes* F₄. *these, good tribunes* Malone. *these two, tribunes* Jackson conj. *these, O tribunes* Keightley (Collier conj.).

13 *languor and]* *anguish in* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.). *anguish with* Hudson conj. *tears] cares* Hudson.

Let my tears stanch the earth's dry appetite;
 My sons' sweet blood will make it shame and blush. 15
 O earth, I will befriend thee more with rain,
 That shall distil from these two ancient urns,
 Than youthful April shall with all his showers:
 In summer's drought I'll drop upon thee still;
 In winter with warm tears I'll melt the snow, 20
 And keep eternal spring-time on thy face,
 So thou refuse to drink my dear sons' blood.

Enter LUCIUS, *with his weapon drawn.*

O reverend tribunes! O gentle, aged men!
 Unbind my sons, reverse the doom of death;
 And let me say, that never wept before, 25
 My tears are now prevailing orators.

Luc. O noble father, you lament in vain:
 The tribunes hear you not; no man is by;
 And you recount your sorrows to a stone.

Tit. Ah, Lucius, for thy brothers let me plead. 30
 Grave tribunes, once more I entreat of you,—

Luc. My gracious lord, no tribune hears you speak.

Tit. Why, 'tis no matter, man: if they did hear,

14 *stanch*] QqF₁. *stench* F₂F₃F₄.
 15 *shame and*] om. Collier MS.
 16 *befriend*] QqF₂F₄. *be friend* F₁F₂.
more with] *with more* Collier, ed. 2
 (Collier MS.).
 [Exeunt. Ff. om. Qq. Tribunes
 &c. pass Titus, and Exeunt with the
 Prisoners. Capell (after *tears*, line
 13).
 17 *urns*] Hanmer. *ruines* QqF₁F₂F₃.
ruins F₄.
 18 *his*] *her* Rowe.
 18, 19 *showers*: *In...drought*] *showres*.
In...drought, Qq. *showres* *In.....*

drought: F₁F₂. *showres* *In.....*
drought: F₃F₄.
 22 *sons*] Theobald (ed. 2). *Son's* F₄.
sonnes QqF₁F₂. *sons* F₃.
 23 *Enter...weapon...*] QqFf. *Enter...*
sword... Rowe.
reverend] F₃F₄. *reuerent* QqF₁F₂.
O gentle, aged men] *gentle-aged-men*
 Boswell. *gentle-aged men* S. Walker
 conj. *aged gentlemen* Anon. conj.
O gentle] *gentle* Rowe.
 28 *you not*] QqF₂F₃F₄. *not* F₁.
 31 *you,—*] *you—* Rowe. *you*. QqFf.
 33 *man:*] *man*: [rises.] Capell.

They would not mark me; or if they did mark,
 They would not pity me; yet plead I must, 35
 And bootless unto them.....
 Therefore I tell my sorrows to the stones;
 Who, though they cannot answer my distress,
 Yet in some sort they are better than the tribunes,
 For that they will not intercept my tale: 40
 When I do weep, they humbly at my feet
 Receive my tears, and seem to weep with me;
 And, were they but attired in grave weeds,
 Rome could afford no tribune like to these.
 A stone is soft as wax, tribunes more hard than stones;
 A stone is silent and offendeth not, 46
 And tribunes with their tongues doom men to death. [*Rises.*
 But wherefore stand'st thou with thy weapon drawn?
Luc. To rescue my two brothers from their death:
 For which attempt the judges have pronounced 50
 My everlasting doom of banishment.
Tit. O happy man! they have befriended thee.
 Why, foolish Lucius, dost thou not perceive
 That Rome is but a wilderness of tigers?
 Tigers must prey, and Rome affords no prey 55
 But me and mine: how happy art thou then,

34—36 or...them...] Edd. or...them.

Q₁. or if they did marke, All boot-
 lesse unto them. Q₂. oh if they did
 heare They would not pity me. Ff.
 or if they did mark, They would not
 pity me. Pope. or, if they did mark,
 All bootless unto them, they would not
 pity me. Capell. or...them since I
 complain. Dyce (ed. 2).

37 to] Q₁. bootles to Q₂F₁F₂. bootless
 to F₃F₄.

39 they are] they're Pope. are Han-
 mer.

40 [rising. Hudson.

45 A stons.....stones;] One line in Qq.
 Two in Ff.

A stone is] Stone's Steevens conj.
 soft as] Qq. as soft Ff.

47 [Rises] Dyce. om. QqFf.

48 stand'st] standest Rowe (ed. 2).

50 pronounced] pronound'd F₃F₄. pro-
 nound'st F₁F₂. pronounst Qq.

55 must prey] must pray Q₁F₁.
 no prey] no pray Q₁.

56 and] and and F₁.

From these devourers to be banished!
But who comes with our brother Marcus here?

www.libtool.com.cn

Enter MARCUS and LAVINIA.

Marc. Titus, prepare thy aged eyes to weep;
Or, if not so, thy noble heart to break: 60
I bring consuming sorrow to thine age.

Tit. Will it consume me? let me see it then.

Marc. This was thy daughter.

Tit. Why, Marcus, so she is.

Luc. Ay me, this object kills me!

Tit. Faint-hearted boy, arise, and look upon her. 65
Speak, Lavinia, what accursed hand

Hath made thee handless in thy father's sight?

What fool hath added water to the sea,

Or brought a faggot to bright-burning Troy?

My grief was at the height before thou camest; 70

And now, like Nilus, it disdaineth bounds.

Give me a sword, I'll chop off my hands too;

For they have fought for Rome, and all in vain;

And they have nursed this woe, in feeding life;

In bootless prayer have they been held up, 75

And they have served me to effectless use:

Now all the service I require of them

Is, that the one will help to cut the other.

'Tis well, Lavinia, that thou hast no hands;

59 SCENE II. Pope.

and] with Q₁.

aged] Q₁. noble Q₂Ff.

64 Ay] F₄. Aye QqF₁F₂F₃. Ah
Rowe.

66 Lavinia] QqF₁. my Lavinia F₂F₃F₄.
speak, Lavinia Anon. conj.

67 sight] spight Theobald.

68 sea,] Collier. Sea? QqFf.

69 bright-burning] F₃F₄. bright burning
QqF₁F₂.

70 height] light F₂.

72 I'U] or Steevens conj.

74 And...life;] One line in Qq. Two
in Ff.

For hands to do Rome service is but vain. 80

Luc. Speak, gentle sister, who hath martyr'd thee?

Marc. O, that delightful engine of her thoughts,
That blabb'd them with such pleasing eloquence,
Is torn from forth that pretty hollow cage,
Where, like a sweet melodious bird, it sung 85
Sweet varied notes, enchanting every ear!

Luc. O, say thou for her, who hath done this deed?

Marc. O, thus I found her, straying in the park,
Seeking to hide herself, as doth the deer
That hath received some unrecuring wound. 90

Tit. It was my dear; and he that wounded her
Hath hurt me more than had he kill'd me dead:
For now I stand as one upon a rock,
Environ'd with a wilderness of sea;
Who marks the waxing tide grow wave by wave, 95
Expecting ever when some envious surge
Will in his brinish bowels swallow him.
This way to death my wretched sons are gone;
Here stands my other son, a banish'd man;
And here my brother, weeping at my woes: 100
But that which gives my soul the greatest spurn,
Is dear Lavinia, dearer than my soul.
Had I but seen thy picture in this plight,
It would have madded me: what shall I do,
Now I behold thy lively body so? 105

80 *is*] QqFf. *are* Rowe.

81 *martyr'd thee*] *martred thee?* Q₂.
martred thee. Q₁.

86 *Sweet.....every ear*] *Rich...old and young.* Collier MS.

Sweet varied] *Sweet various* F₄.
Sweet-varied S. Walker conj.

87 *O...dead*] One line in Qq. Two in Ff.

91 *It...her*] One line in Qq. Two in

Ff.

dear] F₃. *Deare* QqF₁F₂. *Deer* F₄.

95 *Who...wave,*] One line in Qq. Two in Ff.

marks] *markes* QqF₁. *makes* F₂F₃ F₄.

104 *do,*] *doe,* Qq. *doe?* Ff.

105 *lively*] *lovely* Johnson (1771, '73).
living Collier MS.

Thou hast no hands, to wipe away thy tears ;
 Nor tongue, to tell me who hath martyr'd thee :
 Thy husband he is dead ; and for his death
 Thy brothers are condemn'd, and dead by this.
 Look, Marcus ! ah, son Lucius, look on her ! 110
 When I did name her brothers, then fresh tears
 Stood on her cheeks, as doth the honey-dew
 Upon a gather'd lily almost wither'd.

Marc. Perchance she weeps because they kill'd her
 husband ;

Perchance because she knows them innocent. 115

Tit. If they did kill thy husband, then be joyful,
 Because the law hath ta'en revenge on them.
 No, no, they would not do so foul a deed ;
 Witness the sorrow that their sister makes.

Gentle Lavinia, let me kiss thy lips ; 120

Or make some sign how I may do thee ease :

Shall thy good uncle, and thy brother Lucius,

And thou, and I, sit round about some fountain,

Looking all downwards, to behold our cheeks

How they are stain'd, as meadows yet not dry 125

With miry slime left on them by a flood ?

And in the fountain shall we gaze so long

Till the fresh taste be taken from that clearness,

And made a brine-pit with our bitter tears ?

Or shall we cut away our hands, like thine ? 130

Or shall we bite our tongues, and in dumb shows

Pass the remainder of our hateful days ?

107 *martyr'd*] *martord* Q₂. *martred*
 Q₁.

113 *gather'd*] F₁. *gathred* QqF₁F₂.
gath'ed F₃.

wither'd] Rowe. *withered* QqFf.

115 *them*] Q₁. *him* Q₂Ff.

121 *sign*] *signe* Qq. *signes* F₁F₂F₃.

signs F₄.

125 *stain'd, as meadows*] *stain'd in*
meadows, F₁F₂.

as] Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS. and
 Long MS.). in QqFf. *like* Rowe.

'em Anon. conj.

126 *flood* ?] Qq. *flood*: Ff.

What shall we do? let us, that have our tongues,
 Plot some device of further misery,
 To make us wonder'd at in time to come. 135

Luc. Sweet father, cease your tears; for, at your
 grief,

See how my wretched sister sobs and weeps.

Marc. Patience, dear niece. Good Titus, dry thine
 eyes.

Tit. Ah, Marcus, Marcus! brother, well I wot
 Thy napkin cannot drink a tear of mine, 140
 For thou, poor man, hast drown'd it with thine own.

Luc. Ah, my Lavinia, I will wipe thy cheeks.

Tit. Mark, Marcus, mark! I understand her signs:
 Had she a tongue to speak, now would she say
 That to her brother which I said to thee: 145
 His napkin, with his true tears all bewet,
 Can do no service on her sorrowful cheeks.
 O, what a sympathy of woe is this,
 As far from help as Limbo is from bliss!

Enter AARON.

Aar. Titus Andronicus, my lord the emperor 150
 Sends thee this word, that, if thou love thy sons,
 Let Marcus, Lucius, or thyself, old Titus,
 Or any one of you, chop off your hand,
 And send it to the king: he for the same
 Will send thee hither both thy sons alive; 155

134 *device*] Theobald. *deuise* QqFf.
misery] Q₂. *miserie* Q₁. *miseries*
 Ff.

135 *wonder'd*] Capell. *wondred* QqFf.

146 *with his*] F₄. *with her* QqF₁F₂F₃.

150 SCENE III. Pope.

Enter Aaron.] *Enter Aron the*
Moore alone. QqFf.

150, 175 *Aar.*] Moore. QqFf.

And that shall be the ransom for their fault.

Tit. O gracious emperor! O gentle Aaron!
Did ever raven sing so like a lark,
That gives sweet tidings of the sun's uprise?
With all my heart, I'll send the emperor
My hand: 160

Good Aaron, wilt thou help to chop it off?

Luc. Stay, father! for that noble hand of thine,
That hath thrown down so many enemies,
Shall not be sent: my hand will serve the turn: 165
My youth can better spare my blood than you;
And therefore mine shall save my brothers' lives.

Marc. Which of your hands hath not defended Rome,
And rear'd aloft the bloody battle-axe,
Writing destruction on the enemy's castle? 170
O, none of both but are of high desert:
My hand hath been but idle; let it serve
To ransom my two nephews from their death;
Then have I kept it to a worthy end.

Aar. Nay, come, agree whose hand shall go along,
For fear they die before their pardon come. 176

Marc. My hand shall go.

Luc. By heaven, it shall not go!

Tit. Sirs, strive no more: such wither'd herbs as these
Are meet for plucking up, and therefore mine.

Luc. Sweet father, if I shall be thought thy son, 180
Let me redeem my brothers both from death.

160, 161 *With...hand:]* As in Steevens (1793). One line in QqFf. *emperor My hand] king my hand* Capell. *to him my hand* Collier MS. *my hand to him* Collier (ed. 2).

162 *help to]* om. Hanmer.

170 *enemy's]* Steevens, 1793 (Capell conj.). *enemies* QqFf. *enemies'*

Warburton.

castle] casque Theobald. *cast* Hanmer. *crest* S. Walker conj. *castles* Keightley. *casques* Hudson (*Lettsom* conj.). See note (rv).

172 *been] bin* F₁F₂.

178 *wither'd]* F₄. *withered* Qq. *withered* F₁F₂F₃.

Marc. And, for our father's sake and mother's care,
Now let me show a brother's love to thee.

Tit. Agree between you; I will spare my hand.

Luc. Then I'll go fetch an axe. 185

Marc. But I will use the axe.

[*Exeunt Lucius and Marcus.*]

Tit. Come hither, Aaron; I'll deceive them both:
Lend me thy hand, and I will give thee mine.

Aar. [*Aside*] If that be call'd deceit, I will be honest,
And never, whilst I live, deceive men so: 190
But I'll deceive you in another sort,
And that you'll say, ere half an hour pass.

[*Cuts off Titus's hand.*]

Re-enter LUCIUS and MARCUS.

Tit. Now stay your strife: what shall be is dispatch'd.
Good Aaron, give his majesty my hand:
Tell him it was a hand that warded him 195
From thousand dangers; bid him bury it;
More hath it merited; that let it have.

As for my sons, say I account of them
As jewels purchased at an easy price;
And yet dear too, because I bought mine own. 200

Aar. I go, Andronicus: and for thy hand

186 *use the axe*] *use it* Hanmer.

[*Exeunt Lucius and Marcus.*] Theobald. *Exeunt*. QqFf.

189 *Aar.*] *Aron*. Q₁. Moore. Q₂Ff.

[*Aside*] First marked by Rowe. Capell marks lines 191, 192 only, as spoken aside.

192 *pass*] *can pass* Steevens (1793).

[*Cuts off...*] He cuts off Titus hand. QqFf (Titus's F₁). He cuts off Titus's hand with his sword. Col-

lier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

193 *Re-enter...*] Capell. Enter Lucius and Marcus againe. QqFf. Re-enter Lucius with an axe, and Marcus. Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

your] *you* F₁.

194 *my*] *me* F₁.

195 *him*] *Rome* Theobald conj.

197 *merited*;] *merited?* Hanmer.

198 *for*] *for for* F₁.

Look by and by to have thy sons with thee.

[*Aside*] Their heads, I mean. O, how this villany
Doth fat me with the very thoughts of it!

Let fools do good, and fair men call for grace, 205

Aaron will have his soul black like his face. [*Exit.*]

Tit. O, here I lift this one hand up to heaven,

And bow this feeble ruin to the earth :

If any power pities wretched tears,

To that I call! [*To Lav.*] What, would thou kneel with
me? 210

Do, then, dear heart; for heaven shall hear our prayers;

Or with our sighs we'll breathe the welkin dim,

And stain the sun with fog, as sometime clouds

When they do hug him in their melting bosoms.

Marc. O brother, speak with possibilities, 215

And do not break into these deep extremes.

Tit. Is not my sorrow deep, having no bottom?

Then be my passions bottomless with them.

Marc. But yet let reason govern thy lament.

Tit. If there were reason for these miseries, 220

Then into limits could I bind my woes :

When heaven doth weep, doth not the earth o'erflow?

If the winds rage, doth not the sea wax mad,

Threatening the welkin with his big-swoln face?

And wilt thou have a reason for this coil? 225

203 [*Aside*] First marked by Rowe.

204 *fat*] *eat* F₂.

thoughts] QqF₁. *thought* F₂F₃F₄.

207 SCENE IV. Pope.

O, here] *O here* Q₁. *O hears* Q₂F₁F₇.

O hear F₃. *O hear*, F₄.

209 *wretched*] *wretches*' S. Walker conj.

210 [*To Lav.*] Johnson. om. QqFf.

would] Qq. *wilt* Ff. *wou't* Capell
conj.

(*Lav. kneele*) Collier MS.

212 *breaths*] F₄. *breath* The rest.

215 *possibilities*] *possibilitie* Q₁.

216 *deep extremes*] *two extremes* Rowe.
woe-extremes Warburton.

217 *Is...sorrow*] *Are...sorrows* Dyce, ed.
2 (S. Walker conj.). *Is...sorrows*
Dyce conj.

S. Walker's conj. is suggested by
Heath.

218 *passions*] *passion* Capell conj.

I am the sea; hark, how her sighs do blow!
 She is the weeping welkin, I the earth:
 Then must my sea be moved with her sighs;
 Then must my earth with her continual tears
 Become a deluge, overflow'd and drown'd: 230
 For why my bowels cannot hide her woes,
 But like a drunkard must I vomit them.
 Then give me leave; for losers will have leave
 To ease their stomachs with their bitter tongues.

Enter a Messenger, with two heads and a hand.

Mess. Worthy Andronicus, ill art thou repaid 235
 For that good hand thou sent'st the emperor.
 Here are the heads of thy two noble sons;
 And here's thy hand, in scorn to thee sent back,
 Thy griefs their sports, thy resolution mock'd:
 That woe is me to think upon thy woes, 240
 More than remembrance of my father's death. [*Exit.*]

Marc. Now let hot Ætna cool in Sicily,
 And be my heart an ever-burning hell!
 These miseries are more than may be borne.
 To weep with them that weep doth ease some deal, 245
 But sorrow flouted at is double death.

Luc. Ah, that this sight should make so deep a
 wound,
 And yet detested life not shrink thereat!
 That ever death should let life bear his name,

226 *blow*] F₂F₃F₄. *flow* QqF₁.

230 *overflow'd and drown'd*] Ff. *over-
 flow'd and drown'd* Qq.

231 *For why*] Dyce. *For why*, QqFf.
For why? Capell.
hide her] *hide their* Theobald conj.

233 *losers*] F₂F₄. *loosers* QqF₁F₂.

239 *griefs...sports*] *griefs...sports* Q₁.

grief's...sport Pope. *griefs...sport*
 Hudson.

242 *Sicily*] F₂F₄. *Cyailie* Q₁. *Cicilie*
 Q₂F₁. *Cicily* F₂.

243 *heart*] *hart* Qq.
an] in F₄.

245 *deal*] *dole* Theobald conj.

Where life hath no more interest but to breathe! 250

[*Lavinia kisses Titus.*]

Marc. Alas, poor heart, that kiss is comfortless
As frozen water to a starved snake.

Tit. When will this fearful slumber have an end?

Marc. Now, farewell, flattery: die, Andronicus;
Thou dost not slumber: see, thy two sons' heads, 255

Thy warlike hand, thy mangled daughter here,

Thy other banish'd son with this dear sight

Struck pale and bloodless, and thy brother, I,

Even like a stony image, cold and numb.

Ah, now no more will I control thy griefs: 260

Rend off thy silver hair, thy other hand

Gnawing with thy teeth; and be this dismal sight

The closing up of our most wretched eyes:

Now is a time to storm; why art thou still?

Tit. Ha, ha, ha! 265

Marc. Why dost thou laugh? it fits not with this hour.

Tit. Why, I have not another tear to shed:

Besides, this sorrow is an enemy,

And would usurp upon my watery eyes,

And make them blind with tributary tears: 270

Then which way shall I find Revenge's cave?

For these two heads do seem to speak to me,

And threat me I shall never come to bliss

Till all these mischiefs be return'd again

250 *breathe*] F_4 . *breath* $QqF_1F_2F_3$.

[*Lavinia*.....] *Lavinia kisses him.*

Johnson. Omitted in $QqFf$.

251 *heart*] F_3F_4 . *hart* QqF_1F_2 .

254 *flattery*] *slattery* F_2 .

256 *hand*] QqF_4 . *hands* $F_1F_2F_3$.

257 *son*] F_4 . *sonne* Qq . *sonnes* F_1F_2 .

sons F_2 .

dear] *dirs* Hanmer.

259 *numb*] Rowe. *numme* QqF_1F_2 .

numm F_3 . *num* F_4 .

260 *thy*] Theobald. *my* $QqFf$.

261 *Rend off*] Rowe (ed. 2). *Rent of*
 Q_1Ff *Rent of* Q_2 .

262 *Gnawing*] *Gnaw* Capell.

263 *our*] *your* Theobald.

271 *cave*] Q_2Ff . *Caus.* Q_1 .

274 *return'd*] F_3F_4 . *returnd* Qq . *re-*
turned F_1F_2 .

Even in their throats that have committed them. 275
 Come, let me see what task I have to do.
 You heavy people, circle me about,
 That I may turn me to each one of you,
 And swear unto my soul to right your wrongs.
 The vow is made. Come, brother, take a head; 280
 And in this hand the other will I bear.
 Lavinia, thou shalt be employ'd in these things:
 Bear thou my hand, sweet wench, between thy teeth.
 As for thee, boy, go get thee from my sight;
 Thou art an exile, and thou must not stay: 285
 Hie to the Goths, and raise an army there:
 And, if you love me, as I think you do,
 Let's kiss and part, for we have much to do.

[*Exeunt all but Lucius.*]

Luc. Farewell, Andronicus, my noble father,
 The wofull'st man that ever lived in Rome: 290
 Farewell, proud Rome; till Lucius come again,
 He leaves his pledges dearer than his life:
 Farewell, Lavinia, my noble sister;
 O, would thou wert as thou tofore hast been!
 But now nor Lucius nor Lavinia lives 295

280 a] *one Collier MS.*

282 *Lavinia*] F₂F₃F₄. *And Lavinia* Qq F₁.

Lavinia...employ'd] *Lavinia*, (in a line by itself) *Thou too shalt be employ'd* Steevens conj. *And thou shalt be employ'd* Collier conj.

employ'd in these things.] Ff. *employ'de in these Armes*, Q₁. *employ'd in these Armes*, Q₂. *employ'd in these aims*; Grant White (Dyce conj.). *employ'd: these arms!* Edd. (Globe edition). *employ'd in these harms*, Perring conj. (doubtfully). *employ'd in this*; Hudson (Lettsom

conj.). See note (v).

282, 283 *employ'd...hand,*] *employ'd: in these arms* Bear thou my hand:— Jackson conj.

283 *teeth*] *arms* Capell. *teats* Daniel conj., reading line 282 as Jackson.

284 *go get*] *go, get* Capell.

287 *you do*] *'tis true* Collier MS.

288 [*Exeunt...*] *Exeunt. Manet Lucius.* Ff. *Exeunt. Qq.*

289 SCENE V. Pope.

291 *Rome; till*] *Rome; 'till* Rowe (ed. 2). *Rome till* Qq. *Rome, till* Ff.

292 *leaves*] Rowe. *lous* QqFf.

But in oblivion and hateful griefs.
 If Lucius live, he will requite your wrongs ;
 And make proud Saturnine and his empress
 Beg at the gates, like Tarquin and his queen.
 Now will I to the Goths and raise a power,
 To be revenged on Rome and Saturnine.

300

[*Exit.*]

SCENE II. *A room in Titus's house. A banquet set out.*

Enter TITUS, MARCUS, LAVINIA, and young LUCIUS, a Boy.

Tit. So, so ; now sit : and look you eat no more
 Than will preserve just so much strength in us
 As will revenge these bitter woes of ours.

Marcus, unknit that sorrow-wreathen knot :

Thy niece and I, poor creatures, want our hands,

5

And cannot passionate our tenfold grief

With folded arms. This poor right hand of mine

Is left to tyrannize upon my breast ;

Who, when my heart, all mad with misery,

Beats in this hollow prison of my flesh,

10

Then thus I thump it down.

[*To Lavinia*] Thou map of woe, that thus dost talk in
 signs !

When thy poor heart beats with outrageous beating,

297 *requite*] QqF₂F₄. *requit* F₁F₂.

298 *Saturnine*] QqF₁. *Saturninus* F₂
 F₃F₄.

and his] *and*'s S. Walker conj.

299 *like*] *likes* F₁.

301 [*Exit.*] *Exit* Lucius. QqFf.

SCENE II.] Capell. SCENE VI.
 Pope.

The whole of this scene is omitted
 in the Quartos.

A room...] An Apartment... Theo-

bald.

A banquet.....] A Bnaket. F₁. A

Banquet. F₂F₃F₄.

Enter...] *Enter* Andronicus, Marcus,
 Lavinia and the Boy. Ff.

5 *and*] *an* F₂.

9 *Who*] Ff. *And* Rowe.

12 [*To Lavinia*] Johnson.

13, 17, 54 *heart*] *hart* F₁.

13 *with outrageous*] *without ragious* F₁.

Thou canst not strike it thus to make it still.
 Wound it with sighing, girl, kill it with groans; 15
 Or get some little knife between thy teeth,
 And just against thy heart make thou a hole;
 That all the tears that thy poor eyes let fall
 May run into that sink, and soaking in
 Drown the lamenting fool in sea-salt tears. 20

Marc. Fie, brother, fie! teach her not thus to lay
 Such violent hands upon her tender life.

Tit. How now! has sorrow made thee dote already?
 Why, Marcus, no man should be mad but I.
 What violent hands can she lay on her life? 25
 Ah, wherefore dost thou urge the name of hands;
 To bid Æneas tell the tale twice o'er,
 How Troy was burnt and he made miserable?
 O, handle not the theme, to talk of hands,
 Lest we remember still that we have none. 30
 Fie, fie, how frantically I square my talk,
 As if we should forget we had no hands,
 If Marcus did not name the word of hands!
 Come, let's fall to; and, gentle girl, eat this:
 Here is no drink. Hark, Marcus, what she says; 35
 I can interpret all her martyr'd signs;
 She says she drinks no other drink but tears,
 Brew'd with her sorrow, mesh'd upon her cheeks:
 Speechless complainer, I will learn thy thought;
 In thy dumb action will I be as perfect 40

14 *still*] *still*? F₁F₂. *still*: F₃F₄.

15 *sighing*] *singing* Rowe.

20 *fool*] F₃F₄. *foole* F₁F₂. *soul* Long

MS. (erased).

sea-salt] F₃F₂F₄. *Sea salt* F₁.

25 *life*] F₃F₄. *life*: F₁F₂.

27 *To bid*] *Go bid* Theobald conj.

29 *to talk*] *no talk* Rowe.

33 *hands*] *hands*? F₃F₄. *hands*. F₁F₂.

34 *to*] Rowe (ed. 2). *too* Ff.

35 *drink*] *drink*: F₃F₄. *drinke*? F₁F₂.

38 *Brew'd*] *Brew'd* F₁.

sorrow] F₁. *sorrows* F₂F₃F₄.

mesh'd] *mesh'd* Dyce, ed. 2 (S. Walker conj.).

39 *complainer*, *I*] Capell. *complaynet*, *I* F₁. *complaint*, *O* I F₂F₃F₄. *complainant* Collier MS.

As begging hermits in their holy prayers:
 Thou shalt not sigh, nor hold thy stumps to heaven,
 Nor wink, nor nod, nor kneel, nor make a sign,
 But I of these will wrest an alphabet,
 And by still practice learn to know thy meaning. 45

Boy. Good grandsire, leave these bitter deep laments:
 Make my aunt merry with some pleasing tale.

Marc. Alas, the tender boy, in passion moved,
 Doth weep to see his grandsire's heaviness.

Tit. Peace, tender sapling; thou art made of tears, 50
 And tears will quickly melt thy life away.

[*Marcus strikes the dish with a knife.*]

What dost thou strike at, Marcus, with thy knife?

Marc. At that that I have kill'd, my lord,—a fly.

Tit. Out on thee, murderer! thou kill'st my heart;
 Mine eyes are cloy'd with view of tyranny: 55

A deed of death done on the innocent
 Becomes not Titus' brother: get thee gone;
 I see thou art not for my company.

Marc. Alas, my lord, I have but kill'd a fly.

Tit. 'But!' How, if that fly had a father and mother?
 How would he hang his slender gilded wings, 61
 And buzz lamenting doings in the air!
 Poor harmless fly,
 That, with his pretty buzzing melody,

41 *hermits*] *hemits* F₂.

44 *wrest*] *rest* Warburton (a misprint).

52—78 *What... Moor.*] Erased in Collier MS.

52 *thy*] F₂F₃F₄. om. F₁.

knife] F₂F₄. *knife*. F₁F₂.

53 *fly.*] *Flys* F₁.

54 *thee.*] F₄. *thee* F₂. *the* F₁F₂.

55 *are*] F₂F₃F₄. om. F₁.

60 'But!' *How, if*] *But?* *How: if* F₁
 F₂. *But?* *How if* F₃. *But, how if*

F₄. *But how, if* Steevens.

father and mother!] *father, sir?* Capell. *father, brother?* Hudson (Ritson conj.). *father?* Steevens conj.

62 *lamenting doings*] *laments and dolings* Hanmer. *his lamentations* Cartwright conj.

doings] *Dolings* Theobald. *dronings* Hudson (Anon. MS. conj. apud Theobald, 'Shakespeare restored' p. 184). *goings* Orger conj.

Came here to make us merry! and thou hast kill'd him.

Marc. Pardon me, sir; it was a black ill-favour'd fly,
Like to the empress' Moor; therefore I kill'd him. 67

Tit. O, O, O,

Then pardon me for reprehending thee,
For thou hast done a charitable deed. 70

Give me thy knife, I will insult on him;

Flattering myself, as if it were the Moor

Come hither purposely to poison me.

There's for thyself, and that's for Tamora.

Ah, sirrah! 75

Yet, I think, we are not brought so low,

But that between us we can kill a fly

That comes in likeness of a coal-black Moor.

Marc. Alas, poor man! grief has so wrought on him,
He takes false shadows for true substances. 80

Tit. Come, take away. Lavinia, go with me:

I'll to thy closet; and go read with thee

Sad stories chanced in the times of old.

Come, boy, and go with me: thy sight is young,

And thou shalt read when mine begin to dazzle. 85

[*Exeunt.*]

65 *Came.....him.*] One line in Capell.
Two in Ff.

66 *Pardon.....fly,*] One line in Pope.
Two in Ff.
sir; it was] *it was* Hanmer. *'twas*
Capell conj.

68 *O, O, O,*] *O, O,* Capell, reading *O,*
O,...thee, as one line.

72 *myself*] *my selves* F₁.

74 *Tamora*] *Tamira* F₁.

75 *Ah, sirrah*] As a separate line in
Capell. Joined to line 74 in Ff.

Omitted by Pope. Joined to line
76 in Steevens (1778).

76 *Yet, I think*] *Yet still I think* Pope.
Why, yet, I think Capell. *Yet I do*
think Steevens (1793). *But yet I*
think or *Yet do I think* Grant White
conj. *As yet, I think* Dyce (ed. 2).

79 *on*] in F₃F₄.

81 *Tit. Come, take away.*] Capell. See
note (vi).

84 *Come*] *And. Come* Collier MS.

85 *begin*] Ff. *begins* Rowe (ed. 2).

www.libtool.com.cn ACT IV.

SCENE I. *Rome. Titus's garden.*

Enter young LUCIUS and LAVINIA running after him, and the boy flies from her, with his books under his arm. Then enter TITUS and MARCUS.

Boy. Help, grandsire, help! my aunt Lavinia Follows me every where, I know not why: Good uncle Marcus, see how swift she comes. Alas, sweet aunt, I know not what you mean.

Marc. Stand by me, Lucius; do not fear thine aunt.

Tit. She loves thee, boy, too well to do thee harm. 6

Boy. Ay, when my father was in Rome she did.

Marc. What means my niece Lavinia by these signs?

Tit. Fear her not, Lucius: somewhat doth she mean: See, Lucius, see how much she makes of thee: 10 Somewhither would she have thee go with her. Ah, boy, Cornelia never with more care Read to her sons than she hath read to thee Sweet poetry and Tully's Orator.

ACT IV. SCENE I.] Rowe. Actus
Quartus. Ff. om. Qq.
Rome. Titus's garden.] Edd. Ti-
tus's House. Theobald. Before Ti-
tus' House. Capell.
Enter young Lucius...] Ff. Enter
Lucius sonne... Qq.
Then enter...] Enter... QqFf.
1 Boy.] Ff. Puer. Qq (and throughout
the scene).
5 *thine*] Qq. *thy* Ff.

8 *signs!*] *signes.* Q₁.
9 *Fear her not!*] Qq. *Fears not* Ff.
Fear thou not Rowe.
10 *See!* Marc. *See* Hudson (S. Walker
conj.).
11 *Somewhither!* *Some whether* QqF₁.
Some whither F₂F₃F₄.
12 *Ah,*] F₄. *A* Q₁. *Ah* Q₂F₁F₃F₅.
13 *Read...read!*] Ff. *Red...red* Qq.
14 *Orator!* Oratory Rowe. *oratory*
Poep.

Marc. Canst thou not guess wherefore she plies thee
thus? 15

Boy. My lord, I know not, I, nor can I guess,
Unless some fit or frenzy do possess her :
For I have heard my grandsire say full oft,
Extremity of griefs would make men mad ;
And I have read that Hecuba of Troy 20
Ran mad for sorrow : that made me to fear ;
Although, my lord, I know my noble aunt
Loves me as dear as e'er my mother did,
And would not, but in fury, fright my youth :
Which made me down to throw my books and fly, 25
Causeless perhaps. But pardon me, sweet aunt :
And, madam, if my uncle Marcus go,
I will most willingly attend your ladyship.

Marc. Lucius, I will. [*Lavinia turns over with her
stumps the books which Lucius has let fall.*]

Tit. How now, Lavinia ! Marcus, what means this ?
Some book there is that she desires to see. 31
Which is it, girl, of these ? Open them, boy.
But thou art deeper read, and better skill'd :
Come, and take choice of all my library,
And so beguile thy sorrow, till the heavens 35
Reveal the damn'd contriver of this deed.
Why lifts she up her arms in sequence thus ?

15 *Marc.*] Capell. QqFf continue the
line to Tit.

thus ?] thus. Q₁.

16 *not, I, nor] not, nor* F₃F₄.

17 *or] of* Theobald conj.

19 *griefs] greives* Q₁. *grief* Rowe.

20 *Hecuba] Hecubæ* F₁.

21 *for] Q₁.* *through* Q₂Ff.

24 *fury] frenzy* Theobald conj.

28 *will] F₁F₂.* om. F₃F₄.

29 [*Lavinia...*] Malone, following Capell om. QqFf.

32 *these f] these,* Q₁.

34 *take] make* Rowe.

35 *till] tell* Q₁.

36 *damn'd] dambd* Q₂.

After *deed* Ff insert, as a separate line, *What books ?*

Marc. I think she means that there were more than
one

Confederate in the fact; ay, more there was;
Or else to heaven she heaves them for revenge. 40

Tit. Lucius, what book is that she tosseth so?

Boy. Grandsire, 'tis Ovid's *Metamorphoses*:
My mother gave it me.

Marc. For love of her that's gone,
Perhaps she cull'd it from among the rest.

Tit. Soft! so busily she turns the leaves! 45
Help her:

What would she find? Lavinia, shall I read?

This is the tragic tale of Philomel,
And treats of Tereus' treason and his rape;
And rape, I fear, was root of thine annoy. 50

Marc. See, brother, see; note how she quotes the
leaves.

Tit. Lavinia, wert thou thus surprised, sweet girl,
Ravish'd and wrong'd, as Philomela was,
Forced in the ruthless, vast, and gloomy woods?
See, see! 55

Ay, such a place there is, where we did hunt,—
O, had we never, never hunted there!—
Pattern'd by that the poet here describes,

38 *were*] Q₁. *was* Q₂Ff.

40 *for*] Qq. *to* Ff.

41 *tosseth*] *tosses* Rowe.

42 *Metamorphoses*] Pope. *Metamorphosis* QqFf.

45 *Soft!* *so*] *Soft, so* QqFf. *Soft!* *see how* Rowe. *Soft, soft;* *how* Capell. *Soft!* *how* Knight. *Soft, soft!* *so* Keightley. *Soft!* *see how* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

46 *Help her:*] As a separate line in Capell. Joined to line 47 in QqFf.

Helping her (as a stage direction).

Edd. Globe ed. (Dyce conj.). See note (vii).

48 *Philomel.*] QqF₄. *Philomel!* F₁F₂F₃

52 *Lavinia*] *Livinia* F₂.

52—54 *girl, ... was, ... woods!*] Q₂F₃F₄. *gyrls!* *...was, ...woods;* Q₁. *girle, ... was!* *...woods!* F₁F₂.

55, 56 *See...hunt,—*] As in Pope. One line in QqFf.

By nature made for murders and for rapes.

Marc. O, why should nature build so foul a den, 60
Unless the gods delight in tragedies?

Tit. Give signs, sweet girl, for here are none but
friends,

What Roman lord it was durst do the deed :
Or slunk not Saturnine, as Tarquin erst,
That left the camp to sin in Lucrece' bed? 65

Marc. Sit down, sweet niece: brother, sit down by me.
Apollo, Pallas, Jove, or Mercury,
Inspire me, that I may this treason find!
My lord, look here: look here, Lavinia:
This sandy plot is plain; guide, if thou canst, 70
This after me. [*He writes his name with his staff, and guides it
with feet and mouth.*] I have writ my name

Without the help of any hand at all.
Cursed be that heart that forced us to this shift!
Write thou, good niece; and here display at last
What God will have discovered for revenge: 75
Heaven guide thy pen to print thy sorrows plain,
That we may know the traitors and the truth!

[*She takes the staff in her mouth, and guides it
with her stumps, and writes.*]

59 murders] *F₄*. *murthers* QqF₁F₂F₃.

61 tragedies?] *tragedies*, Q₁.

63 deed:] *deed*; Rowe. *deeds?* QqFf.

64 slunk] *F₃F₄*. *slunke* F₁F₂. *slonke*
Qq.

erst] *ersts* F₁.

65 sin] *finne* Q₁.

bed?] *F₃F₄*. *bed*. QqF₁F₂.

71 *me.* I] *mee*, I Q₁. *me*, I Q₂F₁. *me*,

when I *F₂F₃F₄*. *me*, *where* I Collier

MS. *me.* *There* I Collier conj.

me: I *here* S. Walker conj. *me.*

See, I Keightley.

[*He...mouth.*] QqFf, after line 69.

Transferred hither by Collier. Placed
after line 72 by Capell.

feet] *his feet* F₄.

mouth.] *mouths.* F₂.

73 *be that*] *be the* Collier MS.

heart] *F₂F₃F₄*. *hart* QqF₁.

forced] *forc'd* F₃F₄. *forc'at* F₁F₂.

forst Qq.

this] QqF₂F₃F₄. *that* F₁.

74 *last*] *least* Rowe.

75 *God*] *gods* Hudson (S. Walker
conj.).

discovered] *discover'd* F₃F₄.

76 *plain*] *ruth* Collier MS. (originally).

Tit. O, do ye read, my lord, what she hath writ?
'Stuprum. Chiron. Demetrius.'

Marc. What, what! the lustful sons of Tamora 80
Performers of this heinous, bloody deed?

Tit. Magni Dominator poli,
Tam lentus audis scelera? tam lentus vides?

Marc. O, calm thee, gentle lord; although I know 85
There is enough written upon this earth
To stir a mutiny in the mildest thoughts,
And arm the minds of infants to exclains.

My lord, kneel down with me; Lavinia, kneel;
And kneel, sweet boy, the Roman Hector's hope;
And swear with me, as, with the woful fere 90

And father of that chaste dishonour'd dame,
Lord Junius Brutus sware for Lucrece' rape,
That we will prosecute by good advice
Mortal revenge upon these traitorous Goths,
And see their blood, or die with this reproach. 95

Tit. 'Tis sure enough, an you knew how.
But if you hunt these bear-whelps, then beware:
The dam will wake; and if she wind you once,

78 *Tit.*] F₂F₃F₄. Titus. Q₂. Ti. F₁.

Omitted in Q₁. Boy. Capell conj.

ye] you F₃F₄.

writ] writs F₁.

81 *heinous*] hateful Rowe.

deed] deeds. Q₁.

82 *Magni Dominator*] QqFf. *Magne Dominator* Theobald. *Magne Regnator* Haumer.

87 *minds*] mouths Lettsom conj.

exclains] *exclaim* Keightley. *extremes* Anon. conj.

89 [They all kneel. Collier MS.

90 *fere*] *feere* QqF₁F₂. *Feer* F₃. *Peer* F₄.

91 *dishonour'd*] Capell. *dishonoured*

QqFf.

92 *sware*] F₃F₄. *swear* QqF₁F₂.

93 *advice*] Q₁F₃F₄. *advise* Q₂F₁F₂.
device Collier conj.

95 *or*] *ere* Theobald.

96 *an*] Capell. *and* QqFf. *if* Popa.

how] *how to doo't* Collier MS. *how to do it* Collier (ed. 2).

97 *hunt*] *hurt* Rowe.

97, 98 *beware*: *The*] Capell. *beware*,
The Qq. *beware* *The* Ff. *be ware*:
The Capell conj.

98 *wake*; *and if.....once*] Theobald.
wake, *and if...once*, QqFf. *wake*,
an if...once: Staunton.

She's with the lion deeply still in league,
 And lulls him whilst she playeth on her back, 100
 And when he sleeps will she do what she list.
 You are a young huntsman, Marcus; let alone;
 And, come, I will go get a leaf of brass,
 And with a gad of steel will write these words,
 And lay it by: the angry northern wind 105
 Will blow these sands, like Sibyl's leaves, abroad,
 And where's your lesson then? Boy, what say you?

Boy. I say, my lord, that if I were a man,
 Their mother's bed-chamber should not be safe
 For these bad bondmen to the yoke of Rome. 110

Marc. Ay, that's my boy! thy father hath full oft
 For his ungrateful country done the like.

Boy. And, uncle, so will I, an if I live.

Tit. Come, go with me into mine armoury;
 Lucius, I'll fit thee, and withal, my boy 115
 Shall carry from me to the empress' sons
 Presents that I intend to send them both:
 Come, come; thou'lt do thy message, wilt thou not?

Boy. Ay, with my dagger in their bosoms, grandsire.

Tit. No, boy, not so; I'll teach thee another course.
 Lavinia, come. Marcus, look to my house: 121
 Lucius and I'll go brave it at the court;
 Ay, marry, will we, sir; and we'll be waited on.

[*Exeunt Titus, Lavinia, and young Lucius.*]

99 *league,*] *leagus.* F₁F₂.

100 *playeth*] *palyeth* F₁.

102 *You are*] *You're* Pope.

let alone] Q₁. *let it alone* Q₂Ff.

107 *your*] *you* Q₁.

then?] F₃F₄. *then.* F₁F₂. *then,*
 Qq.

112 *his*] *this* Rowe (ed. 2).

113 *an if*] Theobald. *and if* QqFf.

114 *mine*] *my* Pope.

115, 116 *boy Shall*] *boy, Shalt* Capell.

116 *from*] *for* Capell.

118 *thy*] *my* Rowe.

119 *bosoms*] *bosomes* QqF₁. *bosome* F₂
 F₃F₄.

120 *thes*] om. Collier MS.

123 [*Exeunt...*] *Exeunt* Boy, Titus
 and Lavinia. Capell. *Exeunt.*
 QqFf.

Marc. O heavens, can you hear a good man groan,
 And not relent, or not compassion him? 125
 Marcus, attend him in his ecstasy,
 That hath more scars of sorrow in his heart
 Than foemen's marks upon his batter'd shield,
 But yet so just that he will not revenge.
 Revenge, ye heavens, for old Andronicus! [*Exit.* 130

SCENE II. *The same. A room in the palace.*

Enter AARON, CHIRON, and DEMETRIUS at one door; and at another door, young LUCIUS, and an Attendant, with a bundle of weapons, and verses writ upon them.

Chi. Demetrius, here's the son of Lucius;
 He hath some message to deliver us.

Aar. Ay, some mad message from his mad grand-
 father.

Boy. My lords, with all the humbleness I may,
 I greet your honours from Andronicus. 5

[*Aside*] And pray the Roman gods confound you both!

Dem. Gramercy, lovely Lucius: what's the news?

Boy. [*Aside*] That you are both decipher'd, that's the
 news,

128 *batter'd*] F₁F₂. *battred* Qq. *battered* F₃F₄.

129 *yet*] *yet's* Hanmer.

130 *Revenge, ye heavens,*] Dyce (Johnson conj.). *Reuenge the heauens* QqFf. *Revenge, oh heav'ns,* Hanmer. *Revenge thee, heav'ns,* Warburton. *Revenge then heavens,* Tyrwhitt conj. *Revenge thee, heaven,* Capell. *Revenge!—the heavens'* Jackson conj. *Revenge, the heavens,* S. Walker conj.

SCENE II.] Pope.

The same. A room in the palace.]

Capell. The Palace. Theobald.

Enter...an Attendant...] *Enter...another...]* QqFf.

6, 8, 17 [*Aside*] First marked by Capell.

7 *Gramercy*] *Gramarcie* Q₁. *Gramersie* Q₂F₁.

what's] *what* Q₁.

8 *Boy. That...news,*] Puer. *That...news,* Qq. Omitted in Ff.

For villains mark'd with rape.—May it please you,
 My grandsire, well advised, hath sent by me 10
 The goodliest weapons of his armoury
 To gratify your honourable youth,
 The hope of Rome; for so he bid me say;
 And so I do, and with his gifts present
 Your lordships, that, whenever you have need, 15
 You may be armed and appointed well:
 And so I leave you both, [*Aside*] like bloody villains.

[*Exeunt Boy and Attendant.*]

Dem. What's here? A scroll, and written round about!
 Let's see:

[*Reads*] 'Integer vitæ, scelerisque purus, 20
 Non eget Mauri jaculis, nec arcu.'

Chi. O, 'tis a verse in Horace; I know it well:
 I read it in the grammar long ago.

Aar. Ay, just; a verse in Horace; right, you have it.
 [*Aside*] Now, what a thing it is to be an ass! 25
 Here's no sound jest: the old man hath found their
 guilt,

And sends them weapons wrapp'd about with lines,
 That wound, beyond their feeling, to the quick.
 But were our witty empress well afoot,
 She would applaud Andronicus' conceit: 30
 But let her rest in her unrest awhile.—
 And now, young lords, was't not a happy star

9 *For villains*] *For villaines* Qq. *For villainis's* F₁. *Boy. For villaines* F₂.
Boy. For villains F₃F₄.
you] *you, lords* Capell.

13 *bid*] Q₁. *bad* Q₂Ff.

15 *that*] Pope. om. QqFf.

17 [*Aside*] Marked by Capell.

like bloody] *like-bloody* Anon. conj.

[*Exeunt...*] Capell. Exit. QqFf.

21 *eget*] QqF₃F₄. *egit* F₁F₂.

Mauri] *maury* Q₂F₁.

arcu] F₂F₃F₄. *arcus* QqF₁.

25—31 *Now...awhile.*—] First marked as 'Aside' by Johnson.

26 *sound*] *fond* Theobald.

27 *them*] Q₁. *the* Q₂Ff.

32 (To them) Collier MS.

was't not] *wast not* Qq. *wa's not* F₁.

Led us to Rome, strangers, and more than so,
Captives, to be advanced to this height?

It did me good, before the palace gate

35

To brave the tribune in his brother's hearing.

Dem. But me more good, to see so great a lord
Basely insinuate and send us gifts.

Aar. Had he not reason, Lord Demetrius?
Did you not use his daughter very friendly?

40

Dem. I would we had a thousand Roman dames
At such a bay, by turn to serve our lust.

Chi. A charitable wish and full of love.

Aar. Here lacks but your mother for to say amen.

Chi. And that would she for twenty thousand more.

Dem. Come, let us go, and pray to all the gods
For our beloved mother in her pains.

46

Aar. [*Aside*] Pray to the devils; the gods have given
us over. [*Trumpets sound within.*]

Dem. Why do the emperor's trumpets flourish thus?

Chi. Belike, for joy the emperor hath a son.

50

Dem. Soft! who comes here?

Enter Nurse, with a blackamoor Child.

Nur.

Good morrow, lords:

34 *advanced*] *advanc'd* F₄.

height] *height*. Q₁.

36 *brother's*] Rowe. *brothers* Q₂Ff.

bothers Q₁.

39 *Had*] *Hath* Collier MS.

Demetrius] *Demetrius*, Qq.

42 *our*] *out* F₂.

43, 44 *Chi.* *A charitable.....love.* *Aar.*

Here] *Aar.* *A charitable.....love:*

Here Dyce, ed. 2 (S. Walker conj.).

44 *lacks*] QqF₃F₄. *lack's* F₁F₂. *lack-*

eth Theobald.

your] QqF₃F₄. *you* F₁F₂.

for to say] *for say* F₂. *to say* Pope.

48 [*Aside*] Johnson.

[*Trumpets sound within.*] *Trumpets*

sound. Qq. *Flourish.* Ff. *Trum-*

pets within. Capell.

51 (*Aron stand backe*) Collier MS.

here] *heere*. Q₁.

SCENE III. Pope.

Enter...] QqFf. Collier MS. adds

'*hiding its face.*' *Enter a Nurse*

hastily, with a Child in her Arms.

Capell.

51, 52 *Good...Moor*] *As in Ff.* One

line in Qq.

51 *Good*] *God* Q₁.

O, tell me, did you see Aaron the Moor?

Aar. Well, more or less, or ne'er a whit at all,
Here Aaron is; and what with Aaron now?

Nur. O gentle Aaron, we are all undone! 55
Now help, or woe betide thee evermore!

Aar. Why, what a caterwauling dost thou keep!
What dost thou wrap and fumble in thine arms?

Nur. O, that which I would hide from heaven's
eye,
Our empress' shame and stately Rome's disgrace! 60
She is deliver'd, lords, she is deliver'd.

Aar. To whom?

Nur. I mean, she is brought a-bed.

Aar. Well, God give her good rest! What hath he
sent her?

Nur. A devil.

Aar. Why, then she is the devil's dam;
A joyful issue. 65

Nur. A joyless, dismal, black and sorrowful issue:
Here is the babe, as loathsome as a toad
Amongst the fairest breeders of our clime:
The empress sends it thee, thy stamp, thy seal,
And bids thee christen it with thy dagger's point. 70

Aar. 'Zounds, ye whore! is black so base a hue?

52 *Moor?*] *Moore* Qq.

57 *caterwauling*] Theobald. *catterwauling* Q₁. *catterwauling* Q₂Ff.

60 *empress*] *Empress's* F₄.

61 *deliver'd...deliver'd*] Pope. *deliuered...deliuered* QqFf.

62—65 *To whom.....issue.*] Capell ends the lines at *God.....devil...joyful issue.*

62 *whom?*] *whom.* Q₁.

a-bed.] *a bed.* Qq. *a bed?* F₁F₂. *to bed?* F₃F₄.

63 *Well...her?*] One line in Qq. Two in Ff.

64, 65 *Why.....issue.*] Arranged as by Hanmer. One line in QqFf.

67 [Showe it. Collier MS.

68 *fairest*] *fairefast* Q₁.

breeders] *burdens* Collier MS.

71 *'Zounds, ye*] *Zounds ye* Qq. *Out you* Ff. *Out, out, you* Theobald. *Out on you,* Capell. *Why, zounds you* Keightley. *Zounds, you white* Lettson conj. *Out, out, ye* Hudson.

Sweet blowse, you are a beauteous blossom, sure.

Dem. Villain, what hast thou done?

Aar. That which thou canst not undo.

Chi. Thou hast undone our mother. 75

Aar. Villain, I have done thy mother.

Dem. And therein, hellish dog, thou hast undone her.

Woe to her chance, and damn'd her loathed choice!

Accursed the offspring of so foul a fiend!

Chi. It shall not live. 80

Aar. It shall not die.

Nur. Aaron, it must; the mother wills it so.

Aar. What, must it, nurse? then let no man but I
Do execution on my flesh and blood.

Dem. I'll broach the tadpole on my rapier's point: 85
Nurse, give it me; my sword shall soon dispatch it.

Aar. Sooner this sword shall plough thy bowels up.

[*Takes the Child from the Nurse, and draws.*]

Stay, murderous villains! will you kill your brother?

Now, by the burning tapers of the sky,

That shone so brightly when this boy was got, 90

He dies upon my scimitar's sharp point

That touches this my first-born son and heir!

I tell you, younglings, not Enceladus,

With all his threatening band of Typhon's brood,

Nor great Alcides, nor the god of war, 95

Shall seize this prey out of his father's hands.

72 *blowse*] *blows* Q₂.

74 *That*] *Done!* *that* Capell, ending the line at *thou*.

76 *Aar. Villain...mother.*] Qq. Omitted in Ff.

I have] *I've* Theobald.

77 *undone her.*] *undone her*, Q₁. *undone*, Q₂F₁F₂. *undone*—F₂F₄.

81 *It.....die.*] *I say, it.....die.* Steevens conj.

87 [*Takes.....*] *taking...drawing.* Capell. Omitted in QqFf.

88 *murderous*] Johnson. *murtherous* QqFf.

90 *shone*] *sh'one* F₁F₂.

91 *scimitar's*] Hanmer. *Scymitar's* Theobald. *Semitar's* QqFf. *Cymitar's* Rowe.

96 *seize*] F₂F₄. *cease* QqF₁F₂. *prey*] *pray* Q₁.

What, what, ye sanguine, shallow-hearted boys!
 Ye white-limed walls! ye alehouse painted signs!
 Coal-black is better than another hue,
 In that it scorns to bear another hue; 100

For all the water in the ocean
 Can never turn the swan's black legs to white,
 Although she lave them hourly in the flood.
 Tell the empress from me, I am of age
 To keep mine own, excuse it how she can. 105

Dem. Wilt thou betray thy noble mistress thus?

Aar. My mistress is my mistress, this myself,
 The vigour and the picture of my youth:
 This before all the world do I prefer;
 This maugre all the world will I keep safe, 110
 Or some of you shall smoke for it in Rome.

Dem. By this our mother is for ever shamed.

Chi. Rome will despise her for this foul escape.

Nur. The emperor in his rage will doom her death.

Chi. I blush to think upon this ignomy. 115

Aar. Why, there's the privilege your beauty bears:
 Fie, treacherous hue, that will betray with blushing
 The close enacts and counsels of the heart!
 Here's a young lad framed of another leer:
 Look, how the black slave smiles upon the father, 120
 As who should say 'Old lad, I am thine own.'
 He is your brother, lords, sensibly fed

97 *ye sanguine*] *y' unsanguine* Han-
 mer.

98 *white-limed*] *white limed* Pope (ed.
 2). *white-lim'd* F₃F₄. *white-limbde*
 Qq. *white-limb'd* F₁F₂. *white-limn'd*
 Malone conj.

100 *scorns*] *seems* Johnson. See note
 (VIII).

102 *white*] *write* F₂.

104 *of age*] *a man* Collier MS.

[To the Nurse. Collier MS.

106 *thus*] *thus*. Q₁.

107 *this*] *this*, F₄. *this'* S. Walker
 conj.

110 *maugre*] F₃F₄. *mauger* QqF₁F₂.

115 *ignomy*] *ignomie* Qq. *ignominie*
 F₁. *ignominy* F₂F₃F₄.

118 *the heart*] *thy heart* Q₁.

121 *lad*] *dad* Daniel conj.

Of that self-blood that first gave life to you ;
 And from that womb where you imprison'd were
 He is enfranchis'd and come to light : 125

Nay, he is your brother by the surer side,
 Although my seal be stamped in his face.

Nur. Aaron, what shall I say unto the empress ?

Dem. Advise thee, Aaron, what is to be done,
 And we will all subscribe to thy advice : 130
 Save thou the child, so we may all be safe.

Aar. Then sit we down, and let us all consult.
 My son and I will have the wind of you :
 Keep there : now talk at pleasure of your safety.

[*They sit.*

Dem. How many women saw this child of his ? 135

Aar. Why, so, brave lords ! when we join in league,
 I am a lamb : but if you brave the Moor,
 The chafed boar, the mountain lioness,
 The ocean 'swells not so as Aaron storms.
 But say, again, how many saw the child ? 140

Nur. Cornelia the midwife and myself ;
 And no one else but the deliver'd empress.

Aar. The empress, the midwife, and yourself :
 Two may keep counsel when the third's away :
 Go to the empress, tell her this I said. [*He kills the Nurse.*

124 *that*] Q₂Ff. *your* Q₁.
imprison'd] Pope. *imprisoned* Qq
 Ff.

126 *he is*] *he's* Pope.

128 *empress* ?] *Empresse.* Q₁.

130 *advice*] F₄. *advise* QqF₁F₂F₃.

131 *all be*] *be all* Pope.

134 [They sit.] They sit on the ground.
 Rowe. Omitted in QqFf. (sit all)
 Collier MS.

136 *when*] *now when* or *so when* Anon.
 conj.

we] QqF₁. *we all* F₂F₃F₄. *we thus*
 Hudson.

139 *as*] QqF₂F₄. *at* F₁F₂.

140 *child* ?] *child.* Q₁.

142 *no one*] Qq. *none* Ff.

deliver'd] Pope. *delivered* Qq
 Ff.

144 *the*] *the the* F₁.

145 [He kills the Nurse.] He kills her.
 QqFf. Collier MS. adds (she cries
 out).

Weke, weke!

146

So cries a pig prepared to the spit.

Dem. What mean'st thou, Aaron? wherefore didst thou this?

Aar. O Lord, sir, 'tis a deed of policy:

Shall she live to betray this guilt of ours, 150

A long-tongued babbling gossip? no, lords, no:

And now be it known to you my full intent.

Not far, one Muliteus, my countryman,

His wife but yesternight was brought to bed;

His child is like to her, fair as you are: 155

Go pack with him, and give the mother gold,

And tell them both the circumstance of all;

And how by this their child shall be advanced,

And be received for the emperor's heir,

And substituted in the place of mine, 160

To calm this tempest whirling in the court;

And let the emperor dandle him for his own.

Hark ye, lords; you see I have given her physic,

[Pointing to the Nurse.

And you must needs bestow her funeral;

The fields are near, and you are gallant grooms: 165

This done, see that you take no longer days,

146, 147 *Weke...spit.*] Edd. One line in QqFf.

147 *prepared*] QqF₁F₂. *prepar'd* F₃F₄.

148 *What...this?*] One line in Qq. Two in Ff.

149 *policy.*] *pollicie?* F₁. *pollicy?* F₂.

150 *guilt*] *gilt* Qq.

150, 151 *ours, ...gossip?*] *ours*....*Gossip?* F₁F₂. *ours?*...*Gossip*, Qq. *ours?*...*Gossip?* F₃F₄.

153 *far, one Muliteus*] QqFf. *far, one Muliteus lives* Rowe. *far, one Muley lives* Steevens conj. *far, one Muli lives* Singer (ed. 2). *far hence, Muli lives* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier

MS.). *far on, Muli lives* Collier conj.

158 *shall*] *may* Johnson (1771).

159 *received*] *receiv'd* Warburton.

161 *whirling*] *whistling* Long MS.

163 *Hark ye, lords;*] *Hark ye, my lords,* Theobald. *But, hark ye, lords;* Capell. *Hark, lords;* Hudson (S. Walker conj.), reading *ye see that you see*] Q₁. *ye see* Q₂Ff.

I] *that I* Steevens (1793).

[Pointing to the Nurse.] Johnson. om. QqFf.

166 *take no longer days*] *make no long delays* Collier MS.

But send the midwife presently to me.
The midwife and the nurse well made away,
Then let the ladies tattle what they please.

Chi. Aaron, I see thou wilt not trust the air 170
With secrets.

Dem. For this care of Tamora,
Herself and hers are highly bound to thee.

[*Exeunt Dem. and Chi. bearing off the Nurse's body.*]

Aar. Now to the Goths, as swift as swallow flies;
There to dispose this treasure in mine arms,
And secretly to greet the empress' friends. 175

Come on, you thick-lipp'd slave, I'll bear you hence;
For it is you that puts us to our shifts:
I'll make you feed on berries and on roots,
And feed on curds and whey, and suck the goat,
And cabin in a cave, and bring you up 180
To be a warrior and command a camp. [*Exit.*]

SCENE III. *The same. A public place.*

Enter TITUS, bearing arrows with letters at the ends of them; with him, MARCUS, young LUCIUS, and other Gentlemen (PUBLIUS, SEMPRONIUS, and CAIUS), with bows.

Tit. Come, Marcus, come; kinsmen, this is the way.

169 *please*] *may* Collier MS.

170, 171 *Aaron...secrets.*] Arranged as by Theobald. One line in QqFf.

172 [*Exeunt...*] *Exeunt...Nurse.* Capell. *Exeunt.* QqFf.

177 *puts*] *put* Theobald.

178 *feed*] *thrive* Collier MS. See note (IX).

179 *feed*] *feast* Hanmer. *seize* Bulloch conj. *fat* Cartwright conj. *goat*] *goates* Collier MS.

SCENE III.] Capell. SCENE IV. Pope. om. Collier MS.

The same. A public place.] Capell.

A Street near the Palace. Theobald.

Enter...] *Enter* Titus, old Marcus, young Lucius, and other gentlemen with bowes, and Titus beares the arrowes with Letters on the ends of them. QqFf (end Ff).

young Lucius, and other Gentlemen (Publius...Caius)] Edd. Publius, young Lucius, and other Gentlemen, Collier, ed. 2 (Williams conj.).

1 *come; kinsmen,*] Theobald. *come, kinsmen* Q₁. *come, kinsmen* Q₂F₁F₂F₃. *come Kinsmen,* F₄.

Sir boy, let me see your archery ;
 Look ye draw home enough, and 'tis there straight.
 Terras Astræa reliquit:ool.com.cn
 Be you remember'd, Marcus, she's gone, she's fled. 5
 Sirs, take you to your tools. You, cousins, shall
 Go sound the ocean, and cast your nets ;
 Happily you may catch her in the sea ;
 Yet there's as little justice as at land :
 No ; Publius and Sempronius, you must do it ; 10
 'Tis you must dig with mattock and with spade,
 And pierce the inmost centre of the earth :
 Then, when you come to Pluto's region,
 I pray you, deliver him this petition ;
 Tell him, it is for justice and for aid, 15
 And then it comes from old Andronicus,
 Shaken with sorrows in ungrateful Rome.
 Ah, Rome ! Well, well ; I made thee miserable
 What time I threw the people's suffrages
 On him that thus doth tyrannize o'er me. 20
 Go get you gone ; and pray be careful all,
 And leave you not a man-of-war unsearch'd :
 This wicked emperor may have shipp'd her hence ;
 And, kinsmen, then we may go pipe for justice.

Marc. O Publius, is not this a heavy case, 25
 To see thy noble uncle thus distract ?

Pub. Therefore, my lord, it highly us concerns
 By day and night to attend him carefully,

2 *let*] QqF₁. *now let* F₂F₃F₄.

4—8 *Terras.....sea* ;] Arranged as by
 Capell. Four lines, ending *Mar-*
cus...tools,...Ocean,...sea, in Qq
 Ff.

5 *you*] *your* Rowe (ed. 2).

6 *Sirs*] *Sir* Johnson (1771).

8 *Happily*] *happily* Qq. *haply* Ff.

catch] Q₁. *find* Q₂. *find* Ff.

14 *deliver him*] QqF₁F₂. *to deliver him*
 F₃F₄. *to deliver* Pope.

21 *Go get*] *Go, get* Theobald.

27, 37 *Pub.*] l. G. Capell.

27 *lord*] F₂F₃F₄. *lords* QqF₁.

28 *to attend*] *t' attend* QqFf.

And feed his humour kindly as we may,
Till time beget some careful remedy. 30

Marc. Kinsmen, his sorrows are past remedy.
Join with the Goths, and with revengeful war
Take wreak on Rome for this ingratitude,
And vengeance on the traitor Saturnine.

Tit. Publius, how now! how now, my masters! 35
What, have you met with her?

Pub. No, my good lord; but Pluto sends you word,
If you will have Revenge from hell, you shall:
Marry, for Justice, she is so employ'd,
He thinks, with Jove in heaven, or somewhere else, 40
So that perforce you must needs stay a time.

Tit. He doth me wrong to feed me with delays.
I'll dive into the burning lake below,
And pull her out of Acheron by the heels.
Marcus, we are but shrubs, no cedars we, 45
No big-boned men framed of the Cyclops' size;
But metal, Marcus, steel to the very back,
Yet wrung with wrongs more than our backs can bear:
And sith there's no justice in earth nor hell,
We will solicit heaven, and move the gods 50
To send down Justice for to wreak our wrongs.
Come, to this gear. You are a good archer, Marcus;

[*He gives them the arrows.*]

30 *careful*] *easeful* Dyce, ed. 2 (S. Walker conj.). *cureful* Schmidt conj.

31 *Kinsmen*] *Kinsman* S. Walker conj.

35, 36 *masters! What, have] masters, what? Have Hanmer. masters? well; What, have Capell.*

36 *What, have] Pope. What have QqFf.*

39 *so] now Hanmer.*

41 *So] As Capell conj.*

44 *Acheron] F₂F₃F₄. Acharon QqF₁.*

46 *big-bonell men] big-bon'd Men Rowe. big-bon'd-men Qq. big-bon'd-men Ff.*

48 *backs] QqF₄. backs F₁F₂F₃.*

49 *there's no justice] no justice is Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.). there's justice nor Dyce (ed. 2). nor] or Hanmer.*

52 *Come, to] Theobald. Come to Qq Ff.*

You are] you're Pope.

'Ad Jovem,' that's for you : here, 'Ad Apollinem :'

'Ad Martem,' that's for myself :

Here, boy, to Pallas : here, to Mercury : 55

To Saturn, Caius, not to Saturnine ;

You were as good to shoot against the wind.

To it, boy ! Marcus, loose when I bid.

Of my word, I have written to effect ;

There's not a god left unsolicited. 60

Marc. Kinsmen, shoot all your shafts into the court :
We will afflict the emperor in his pride.

Tit. Now, masters, draw. [*They shoot.*] O, well said,
Lucius !

Good boy, in Virgo's lap ; give it Pallas.

Marc. My lord, I aim a mile beyond the moon ; 65
Your letter is with Jupiter by this.

Tit. Ha, ha !

Publius, Publius, what hast thou done ?

See, see, thou hast shot off one of 'Taurus' horns.

Marc. This was the sport, my lord : when Publius
shot, 70

The Bull, being gall'd, gave Aries such a knock

That down fell both the Ram's horns in the court ;

53 *Apollinem*] Rowe (ed. 2). *Apollonem*
QqF₂F₃F₄. *Appollonem* F₁.

54 *that's*] O, *that's* Capell.

56 *To Saturn, Caius*] Capell. *To Sa-*
turnine, to Caius QqFf. *To Cælus*
and to Saturn Rowe (ed. 1). *To*
Saturn and to Cælus Rowe (ed. 2).

58 *To*] *Too* QqF₁.

boy] *my boys* Capell. *my boy* Keight-

loose] *loose thou* Hanmer. *loose you*
Malone.

59 *Of my* O *my* Hanmer. *Sirs, o' my*
Capell.

61 *Kinsmen*] *Kindsmen* Q₁.

63 [*They shoot.*] Rowe. om. QqFf.

64 *boy, in*] Theobald. *boy in* QqFf.

give it] *she'll give it* Capell. *give it*
to Hanmer.

65 *aim*] F₄. *aims* QqF₁. *ayme* F₂.
aym F₃. *am* Rowe. *aymed* (Collier
MS.). *aim'd* Hudson.

67, 68 *Ha, ha ! Publius, Publius,*
As in Dyce. In the same line in
QqFf. *Ha, Publius, Publius, ha !*
Hanmer. *Ha ! Publius, Publius,*
Capell.

69 *thou hast*] *thou 'st* Pope.

And who should find them but the empress' villain?
 She laugh'd, and told the Moor he should not choose
 But give them to his master for a present. 75

Tit. Why, there it goes: God give his lordship joy!

Enter a Clown, with a basket, and two pigeons in it.

News, news from heaven! Marcus, the post is come.

Sirrah, what tidings? have you any letters?

Shall I have justice? what says Jupiter? 79

Clo. O, the gibbet-maker! he says that he hath taken them down again, for the man must not be hanged till the next week.

Tit. But what says Jupiter, I ask thee?

Clo. Alas, sir, I know not Jupiter; I never drank with him in all my life. 85

Tit. Why, villain, art not thou the carrier?

Clo. Ay, of my pigeons, sir; nothing else.

Tit. Why, didst thou not come from heaven?

Clo. From heaven! alas, sir, I never came there: God forbid I should be so bold to press to heaven in my young days. Why, I am going with my pigeons to the tribunal

73 *empress' villain*] *empress, villain*
Rowe.

villain ?] Hanmer. *villaine*: Qq
Ff.

76 *his*] Q₁. *your* Q₂Ff.

77 a Clown] the Clowne QqFf.

in it] QqF₁. om. F₂F₃F₄.

News...come.] One line in Rowe (ed.
2). Two, the first ending *heaven*,
in QqFf.

78 *tidings* ?] *tydings*, Qq.

79 *justice* ?] Johnson. *iustice*, QqFf.

80 *O,*] *Ho* QqFf. *Who* ? Rowe.

gibbet-maker] F₄. *Iiebbetmaker* Q₁.

Iibbetmaker Q₂F₁F₂F₃.

he hath] *hath* Rowe (ed. 2).

83 *But*] *Tut*, F₃F₄.

84, 85 *Alas,.....life.*] As prose first by
Capell. Two lines, the first ending
Jupiter, in QqFf.

84 *Jupiter* ;] *Iupiter* ? Q₁. *Jew Peter* ;
Steevens conj.

87 *nothing*] *of nothing* Keightley.

88 *thou not*] *not thou* Capell (corrected
in Errata).

89 *From...there.*] As prose in Pope. A
separate line in QqFf.

90 *to heaven*] *into heaven* Rowe.

plebs, to take up a matter of brawl betwixt my uncle and one of the emperial's men. 93

Marc. Why, sir, that is as fit as can be to serve for your oration; and let him deliver the pigeons to the emperor from you.

Tit. Tell me, can you deliver an oration to the emperor with a grace?

Clo. Nay, truly, sir, I could never say grace in all my life.

Tit. Sirrah, come hither: make no more ado, 100
But give your pigeons to the emperor:

By me thou shalt have justice at his hands.

Hold, hold; meanwhile here's money for thy charges.

Give me pen and ink.

Sirrah, can you with a grace deliver a supplication? 105

Clo. Ay, sir.

Tit. Then here is a supplication for you. And when you come to him, at the first approach you must kneel; then kiss his foot; then deliver up your pigeons; and then look for your reward. I'll be at hand, sir; see you do it bravely. 111

Clo. I warrant you, sir, let me alone.

Tit. Sirrah, hast thou a knife? come, let me see it.

Here, Marcus, fold it in the oration;

For thou hast made it like an humble suppliant: 115

And when thou hast given it to the emperor,

Knock at my door, and tell me what he says.

Clo. God be with you, sir; I will. [*Exit.*]

Tit. Come, Marcus, let us go. Publius, follow me.

[*Exeunt.*]

98 *grace*] *grace*. Q₁.

103 *here's*] QqF₄. *her's* F₁F₂. *hers*

F₂.

104 *pen*] QqF₁. *a pen* F₂F₃F₄.

116 *to*] Q₁. om. Q₂FF.

118 *God*] *Ood* F₄ (some copies). See note (i).

[*Exit.*] QqF₁. om. F₂F₃F₄.

119 *let us*] *let's* Steevens (1793).

SCENE IV. *The same. Before the palace.*

www.libtool.com.cn
Enter SATURNINUS, TAMORA, CHIRON, DEMETRIUS, Lords, and others;
SATURNINUS with the Arrows in his hand that TITUS shot

Sat. Why, lords, what wrongs are these! was ever seen
 An emperor in Rome thus overborne,
 Troubled, confronted thus, and for the extent
 Of equal justice used in such contempt?
 My lords, you know, as know the mighty gods,
 However these disturbers of our peace
 Buzz in the people's ears, there nought hath pass'd
 But even with law against the wilful sons
 Of old Andronicus. And what an if
 His sorrows have so overwhelm'd his wits,
 Shall we be thus afflicted in his wrecks,
 His fits, his frenzy and his bitterness?
 And now he writes to heaven for his redress:
 See, here's to Jove, and this to Mercury;
 This to Apollo; this to the god of war:
 Sweet scrolls to fly about the streets of Rome!
 What's this but libelling against the senate,

SCENE IV.] Capell. SCENE V. Pope.

SCENE 3. Collier MS.

The same. Before...] Capell. The
 Palace. Theobald.

Enter...] Malone, after Capell. En-
 ter Emperour and Emperesse, and
 her two sonnes, the Emperour
 brings the Arrows in his hand
 that Titus shot at him. QqFf (shoot
 F₂).

1 *Why, lords,*] As in Qq. As a separ-
 ate line in Ff.

2 *An]* *Am* F₂.
in] of Rowe.

4 *egal]* *egall* QqF₁. *equall* F₂. *equal*

F₂F₄.

contempt] *contempt.* Q₁.

5 *know, as know...gods,*] Edd. *know*
as do...gods Rowe. *know the mighty*
full Gods, QqFf. *know, the mighty*
gods no less Collier, ed. 2 (Collier
 MS.).

6 *these]* *the* Rowe.

8 *law]* *the law* Boswell. See note
 (x).

9 *an if]* Theobald. *and if* QqFf.

10 *wits,*] *wits?* Qq.

11 *wrecks]* *freaks* Hanmer.

17, 18 *the senate, And blazoning]* *the*
state, And blasing Capell conj.

And blazoning our unjustice every where?
 A goodly humour, is it not, my lords?
 As who would say, in Rome no justice were. 20
 But if I live, his feigned ecstasies
 Shall be no shelter to these outrages:
 But he and his shall know that justice lives
 In Saturninus' health; whom, if he sleep,
 He'll so awake, as he in fury shall 25
 Cut off the proud'st conspirator that lives.

Tam. My gracious lord, my lovely Saturnine,
 Lord of my life, commander of my thoughts,
 Calm thee, and bear the faults of Titus' age,
 The effects of sorrow for his valiant sons, 30
 Whose loss hath pierced him deep and scarr'd his heart;
 And rather comfort his distressed plight
 Than prosecute the meanest or the best
 For these contempts. [*Aside*] Why, thus it shall become
 High-witted Tamora to gloze with all: 35
 But, Titus, I have touch'd thee to the quick,
 Thy life-blood out: if Aaron now be wise,
 Then is all safe, the anchor in the port.

18 *unjustice*] Qq. *Iniustice* Ff.
every where?] *every where*, Q₁.

21 *ecstasies*] *extasy* Capell conj.

24 *health*] *wealth* Capell conj.
whom] *who* Capell.

24, 25 *if he...as he*] QqFf. *if she...as she* Rowe.

26 *proud'st*] *proudest* Rowe.
 (sits on his Throne) Collier MS.

27 *my lovely*] *most lovely* Warburton.

28 *thoughts*] *thought* Rowe (ed. 2).

29 *age*] *rage* Capell conj.

32 *comfort*] *pity* Capell.

34 [*Aside*] F₁, opposite line 35. Omitted in QqF₂F₃F₄.

35 *High-witted*] Pope. *High witted* Ff.
Hie witted Qq.

with all] *withal* Pope.

36, 37 *quick, Thy*] *quick, And, through the bodies of thy children, drawn Thy* S. Walker conj.

37 *Thy life-blood out*] *Thy life blood out* QqF₁. *Thy life blood ont* F₂. *Thy life blood on't* F₃F₄. *My...on't* Grant White. *The...on't* Collier (one vol. ed.). See note (ix).
out:...wise,] *out,...wise:* Staunton conj.

38 *anchor*] Q₁. *anchor's* Q₂Ff.

Enter Clown.

How ~~now,~~ ~~good~~ fellow! wouldst thou speak with us?

Clo. Yea, forsooth, an your mistership be emperial. 40

Tam. Empress I am, but yonder sits the emperor.

Clo. 'Tis he. God and Saint Stephen give you godden : I have brought you a letter and a couple of pigeons here. [*Saturninus reads the letter.*

Sat. Go, take him away, and hang him presently. 45

Clo. How much money must I have?

Tam. Come, sirrah, you must be hanged.

Clo. Hanged! by 'r lady, then I have brought up a neck to a fair end. [*Exit, guarded.*

Sat. Despiteful and intolerable wrongs! 50

Shall I endure this monstrous villany?

I know from whence this same device proceeds :

May this be borne? As if his traitorous sons,

That died by law for murder of our brother,

Have by my means been butcher'd wrongfully! 55

Go, drag the villain hither by the hair ;

Nor age nor honour shall shape privilege :

For this proud mock I'll be thy slaughter-man ;

40 *Yea*] *Yes* Johnson.

an] *Pope. & Q₁. and Q₂Ff. mistership*] *mistresship* Johnson.

42—44 *'Tis.....here.*] As prose first in Capell. Two lines in QqFf. Four rhyming lines in Collier MS.

42, 43 *god-den*] *godden* Q₁. *good den* Q₂ F₁F₂F₃. *good-e'en* F₄. *good-even* Theobald.

44 *here*] *for want of better* Collier MS.

[*Saturninus.....*] The Emperor..... Johnson. *Hee... QqFf.*

45 *presently.*] *presently?* Q₁.

46 *have?*] *have.* Q₁.

47 *you*] *thou* F₂F₄.

48 *by 'r*] F₄. *ber* F₁. *bir* F₂F₃. *be* Qq.

then] *then, friend,* Collier MS., reading as rhymed verse.

up a] *my* Collier MS.

49 [*Exit, guarded.*] Capell. *Exit.* Qq Ff.

52 *device*] F₄. *deuise* QqF₁F₂F₃.

53 *borne?* *As*] Ff. *borne, as* Qq.

54 *murder*] Johnson. *murther* QqFf.

55 *butcher'd*] Ff. *butchered* Qq.

57 *shape*] *share* Hanmer. *have* Collier MS.

Sly frantic wretch, that holp'st to make me great,
In hope thyself should govern Rome and me. 60

www.libtool.com.cn

Enter ÆMILIUS.

What news with thee, Æmilius?

Æmil. Arm, my lords; Rome never had more cause.
The Goths have gather'd head, and with a power
Of high-resolved men, bent to the spoil,
They hither march amain, under conduct 65
Of Lucius, son to old Andronicus;
Who threats, in course of this revenge, to do
As much as ever Coriolanus did.

Sat. Is warlike Lucius general of the Goths?
These tidings nip me, and I hang the head 70
As flowers with frost or grass beat down with storms:
Ay, now begin our sorrows to approach:
'Tis he the common people love so much;
Myself hath often heard them say,
When I have walked like a private man, 75
That Lucius' banishment was wrongfully,
And they have wish'd that Lucius were their emperor.

Tam. Why should you fear? is not your city strong?

- | | |
|--|--|
| 61 Enter Æmilius.] Theobald. Enter Nuntius Emillius. QqF ₁ F ₂ . Enter Nuntius Emilius. F ₃ . Enter Nuntius Æmilius. F ₄ .
<i>What...</i>] Capell. Satur. <i>What...</i> Q ₁ F ₁ F ₂ F ₃ . Saturn. <i>What.....</i> Q ₂ .
<i>Sat. What...</i> F ₄ . | 65 <i>conduct</i>] QqF ₁ . <i>the conduct</i> F ₂ F ₃ F ₄ .
67 <i>this</i>] <i>his</i> Rowe.
69, 79 <i>Sat.</i>] King. QqF ₁ .
69 <i>Goths!</i>] <i>Goths</i> , Qq.
72 <i>Ay, now begin</i>] Rowe. <i>I, now begin</i> F ₂ F ₄ . <i>I now begins</i> Q ₁ . <i>I, now begins</i> Q ₂ F ₁ . <i>I now begin</i> F ₂ . |
| 62 <i>Arm, my lords</i>] <i>Arms my Lords</i> Qq F ₁ F ₂ . <i>Arm my Lords</i> F ₃ F ₄ . <i>Arm, my lords, arm</i> Hanmer. <i>Arm, arm, my lords</i> Warburton. <i>Arm, arm, my lord</i> Edd., Globe Ed. (Capell conj.). <i>Arm, my lord</i> Dyce. <i>Arm ye, my lords</i> Anon. conj. | 74 <i>hath often heard</i>] QqFf. <i>hath often over-heard</i> Theobald. <i>have often over-heard</i> Hanmer. <i>hath very often heard</i> Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).
<i>say</i>] <i>say aloud</i> Keightley.
77 <i>they have</i>] om. Collier MS. <i>that Lucius</i>] <i>he</i> Anon. conj.
78 <i>your</i>] Qq. <i>our</i> Ff. |

Sat. Ay, but the citizens favour Lucius,
And will revolt from me to succour him. 80

Tam. King, be thy thoughts imperious, like thy name.
Is the sun dimm'd, that gnats do fly in it?
The eagle suffers little birds to sing,
And is not careful what they mean thereby,
Knowing that with the shadow of his wings 85
He can at pleasure stint their melody:
Even so mayst thou the giddy men of Rome.
Then cheer thy spirit: for know, thou emperor,
I will enchant the old Andronicus
With words more sweet, and yet more dangerous, 90
Than baits to fish, or honey-stalks to sheep;
Whenas the one is wounded with the bait,
The other rotted with delicious feed.

Sat. But he will not entreat his son for us.

Tam. If Tamora entreat him, then he will: 95
For I can smooth, and fill his aged ears
With golden promises; that, were his heart
Almost impregnable, his old ears deaf,
Yet should both ear and heart obey my tongue.
[To *Æmilius*] Go thou before, be our ambassador: 100
Say that the emperor requests a parley
Of warlike Lucius, and appoint the meeting
Even at his father's house, the old Andronicus.

82 *in it*] *in 's flame* Collier MS.

in it] *in it*, Q₁.

85 *wings*] *wing* Knight, reading lines

83—86 as a quatrain.

87 *mayst*] *may'st* F₃F₄. *mayest* QqF₁F₂.

92 *Whenas*] Dyce. *When as* QqFf.

93 *feed*] *feede* Q₂. *seede* Q₁. *Foode* F₁
F₂. *Food* F₃F₄.

94, 104 *Sat.*] King. QqFf.

95 *then*] *than* Q₁.

96 *smooth*] *sooth* Capell conj.

ears] *cares* Q₁. *cares* Q₂F₁F₂. *ear*
F₃F₄.

98 *ears*] *yeares* Qq.

100 [To *Æmilius*] Rowe.

before, be] Capell. *before to be*
Qq. *before to* Ff. *before as* Rowe.

103 *Even...Andronicus.*] Q₁. Omitted
in Q₂Ff.

Sat. Æmilius, do this message honourably:
And if he stand on hostage for his safety, 105
Bid him demand what pledge will please him best.

Æmil. Your bidding shall I do effectually. [*Exit.*]

Tam. Now will I to that old Andronicus,
And temper him with all the art I have,
To pluck proud Lucius from the warlike Goths. 110
And now, sweet emperor, be blithe again,
And bury all thy fear in my devices.

Sat. Then go successantly, and plead to him. [*Exeunt.*]

ACT V.

SCENE I. *Plains near Rome.*

Flourish. Enter LUCIUS and Goths, with drum and colours.

Luc. Approved warriors, and my faithful friends,
I have received letters from great Rome,
Which signify what hate they bear their emperor,
And how desirous of our sight they are.
Therefore, great lords, be, as your titles witness, 5

105 on] F₄. in QqF₁F₂F₃.

109 with all] withall F₂.

112 devices] F₂F₄. devises QqF₁F₂.

113 successantly, and plead] and plead incessantly Collier conj.

successantly] successfully Rowe. incessantly Capell. thou instantly Collier conj. you instantly Cartwright conj.

to him] Qq. for him Ff. for me Rowe. 'fore him Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.). See note (ix).

[Exeunt.] Qq. Exit. Ff.

ACT V. SCENE I.] Rowe. Actus

Quintus. Ff. om. Qq.

Plains near Rome.] Capell. A camp. Rowe. A Camp, at a small Distance from Rome. Theobald.

Flourish.] F₁. om. QqF₂F₃F₄.

Enter.....] Capell (substantially). Enter Lucius with an Armie of Gothes, with Drum and Souldiers. QqFf (Drums Q₁).

3 signify] Rowe. signifies QqFf. signify's Anon. conj.

bear] bare F₄ (some copies). See note (i).

Imperious, and impatient of your wrongs;
 And wherein Rome hath done you any scath,
 Let him make treble satisfaction.

First Goth. Brave slip, sprung from the great Andronicus,

Whose name was once our terror, now our comfort; 10
 Whose high exploits and honourable deeds
 Ingrateful Rome requites with foul contempt,
 Be bold in us: we'll follow where thou lead'st,
 Like stinging bees in hottest summer's day,
 Led by their master to the flowered fields, 15
 And be avenged on cursed Tamora.

All the Goths. And as he saith, so say we all with him.

Luc. I humbly thank him, and I thank you all.
 But who comes here, led by a lusty Goth?

Enter a Goth, leading AARON with his Child in his arms.

Sec. Goth. Renowned Lucius, from our troops I stray'd
 To gaze upon a ruinous monastery; 21
 And, as I earnestly did fix mine eye
 Upon the wasted building, suddenly
 I heard a child cry underneath a wall.
 I made unto the noise; when soon I heard 25
 The crying babe controll'd with this discourse:
 'Peace, tawny slave, half me and half thy dam!
 Did not thy hue bewray whose brat thou art,
 Had nature lent thee but thy mother's look,

9, 121, 162 *First Goth.*] 1. G. Capell.
Goth. QqFf.

13 *Be bold*] QqF₃F₄. *Behold* F₁F₂.
us:] us; Theobald. *us*, Q₂Ff. *us* Q₁.

15 *flowered*] *flowered* QqFf. *flower'd*
 Rowe.

16 *avenged*] *aduengd* Q₁.

17 *All the Goths.*] Omn. F₂F₃F₄.
 Omitted in QqF₁.

20 SCENE II. Pope.

Enter...leading...] F₂F₃F₄. *Enter...*
leading of... QqF₁.

Sec. Goth.] 2. G. Capell. *Goth.* Qq
 Ff.

Renowned] *Renowned* Q₁.

23 *building, suddenly*] *building sud-*
dainly, Q₁.

28 *art,*] *art?* F₁F₂.

Villain, thou mightst have been an emperor: 30

But where the bull and cow are both milk-white,
They never do beget a coal-black calf.

Peace, villain, peace!—even thus he rates the babe—
'For I must bear thee to a trusty Goth;

Who, when he knows thou art the empress' babe, 35
Will hold thee dearly for thy mother's sake.'

With this, my weapon drawn, I rush'd upon him,
Surprised him suddenly, and brought him hither,
To use as you think needful of the man.

Luc. O worthy Goth, this is the incarnate devil 40
That robb'd Andronicus of his good hand;

This is the pearl that pleased your empress' eye;
And here's the base fruit of his burning lust.

Say, wall-eyed slave, whither wouldst thou convey
This growing image of thy fiend-like face? 45

Why dost not speak? what, deaf? not a word?

A halter, soldiers! hang him on this tree,
And by his side his fruit of bastardy.

Aar. Touch not the boy; he is of royal blood.

Luc. Too like the sire for ever being good. 50
First hang the child, that he may see it sprawl;
A sight to vex the father's soul withal.
Get me a ladder.

[A ladder brought, which Aaron is made to ascend.

Aar. Lucius, save the child,
And bear it from me to the empress.

42 *empress*] *Empress's* F₄.

43 *his*] *her* Q₁.

44 *whither*] Q₁F₃F₄. *whether* Q₂F₁F₂.

45 *face*] *face*, Q₁.

46 *what, deaf?*] *what! deaf?* Theobald.

what deafe? Ff. *what deafe*, Qq.

not] QqF₁. *no!* *not* F₂F₃F₄. *what!*

not Keightley and Dyce (ed. 2).

dumb? *not* Anon. conj.

51 *sprawl*] Pope. *sprall* QqFf.

53 *Get me a ladder.*] Given to Lucius first by Pope, ed. 2 (Theobald). In QqFf it begins Aaron's speech.

[A ladder...] Ladderbrought: Aaron led up it. Capell. Omitted in Qq Ff.

If thou do this, I'll show thee wondrous things, 55
 That highly may advantage thee to hear :
 If thou wilt not, befall what may befall,
 I'll speak no more but 'Vengeance rot you all !'

Luc. Say on : an if it please me which thou speak'st,
 Thy child shall live, and I will see it nourish'd. 60

Aar. An if it please thee ! why, assure thee, Lucius,
 'Twill vex thy soul to hear what I shall speak ;
 For I must talk of murders, rapes and massacres,
 Acts of black night, abominable deeds,
 Complots of mischief, treason, villanies 65
 Ruthful to hear, yet piteously perform'd :
 And this shall all be buried in my death,
 Unless thou swear to me my child shall live.

Luc. Tell on thy mind ; I say thy child shall live.

Aar. Swear that he shall, and then I will begin. 70

Luc. Who should I swear by ? thou believest no god :
 That granted, how canst thou believe an oath ?

Aar. What if I do not ? as, indeed, I do not ;
 Yet, for I know thou art religious,
 And hast a thing within thee called conscience, 75
 With twenty popish tricks and ceremonies,

58 *more but*] *Q₂*. *more, but Q₁*. *more :*
but Ff.

'*Vengeance...all !*' Put in inverted
 commas by Edd. (Globe ed.).

59 *an if*] Dyce. *and if* QqFf.

61 *An if*] Warburton. *And if* QqFf.
 [Speaking from the ladder. Collier
 (ed. 2).]

63 *murders*] Johnson. *murthers* QqFf.

64 *black night*] Hyphenated in Ff.

night] *nights Q₂*.

65 *villanies*] *villaines F₂*.

66 *yet piteously*] *yet pitilessly* Hudson
 (Heath conj.). *yet piteousless* Singer
 (ed. 2). *despiteously* Collier, ed. 2

(Collier MS.).

perform'd] *preform'd F₁*.

67 *in*] *Q₁*. *by Q₂Ff.*

69 *Tell...live.*] One line in Qq. Two
 in Ff.

70 (Aaron on the ladder) Collier MS.

71 *Who...god :*] One line in Qq. Two
 in Ff.

by] *F₃F₄*. *by, QqF₁*. *by ; F₂*

72 *oath*] *oath. Q₁*.

73 *not*] Hanmer. *not, QqFf. not !*
 Theobald.

75 *called*] *call'd F₄*.

76 *popish*] *puppy* Warburton conj.
apish Theobald conj.

Which I have seen thee careful to observe,
 Therefore I urge thy oath ; for that I know
 An idiot holds his bauble for a god,
 And keeps the oath which by that god he swears, 80
 To that I'll urge him : therefore thou shalt vow
 By that same god, what god soe'er it be,
 That thou adorest and hast in reverence,
 To save my boy, to nourish and bring him up ;
 Or else I will discover nought to thee. 85

Luc. Even by my god I swear to thee I will.

Aar. First know thou, I begot him on the empress.

Luc. O most insatiate, and luxurious woman !

Aar. Tut, Lucius, this was but a deed of charity
 To that which thou shalt hear of me anon. 90

'Twas her two sons that murder'd Bassianus ;
 They cut thy sister's tongue, and ravish'd her,
 And cut her hands, and trimm'd her as thou saw'st.

Luc. O detestable villain ! call'st thou that trimming ?

Aar. Why, she was wash'd and cut and trimm'd, and
 'twas 95

Trim sport for them that had the doing of it.

Luc. O barbarous, beastly villains, like thyself !

78—81 for that...urge him:] Marked as
 'Aside' by Hanmer.

84 to nourish] QqF₁F₂, nourish F₃F₄.

85 Or] QqF₄, Ore F₁F₂F₃.

86 to] to F₁.

87 First.....empress.] One line in Qq.
 Two in Ff

the] QqF₁, thy F₂F₃F₄.
 empress] Empress F₂.

88 and] Q₁, om. Q₂Ff.

91 murder'd] Pope. murdered QqFf.

93 And...hands,] Qq. And...hands off,
 Ff. Cut her hands off, Collier MS.
 hands, and trimm'd] hands off ;
 trim'd Capell.

saw'st] F₁F₄, sawest Qq. sawst F₂
 F₃.

94—96 O detestable.....of it.] Arranged
 as by Capell. Three lines, ending
 trimming...trimd...it, in Qq. Four
 lines, ending villaine !...trimming?
 ...trim'd,...it, in Ff.

94 detestable] most detestable Hanmer,
 ending the lines that...trimm'd...
 of't.

thou] om. Hudson (Dyce conj.).

trimming] Ff. trimming. Q₁. trim-
 ming Q₂.

96 of it] of't Pope.

97 barbarous] barbarous Qq.

Aar. Indeed, I was their tutor to instruct them :
 That coddling spirit had they from their mother,
 As sure a card as ever won the set ; 100
 That bloody mind, I think, they learn'd of me,
 As true a dog as ever fought at head.
 Well, let my deeds be witness of my worth.
 I train'd thy brethren to that guileful hole,
 Where the dead corpse of Bassianus lay : 105
 I wrote the letter that thy father found,
 And hid the gold within the letter mention'd,
 Confederate with the queen and her two sons :
 And what not done, that thou hast cause to rue,
 Wherein I had no stroke of mischief in it ? 110
 I play'd the cheater for thy father's hand ;
 And, when I had it, drew myself apart,
 And almost broke my heart with extreme laughter :
 I pried me through the crevice of a wall
 When for his hand he had his two sons' heads ; 115
 Beheld his tears and laugh'd so heartily,
 That both mine eyes were rainy like to his :
 And when I told the empress of this sport,
 She swoounded almost at my pleasing tale,
 And for my tidings gave me twenty kisses. 120

First Goth. What, canst thou say all this, and never
 blush ?

Aar. Ay, like a black dog, as the saying is.

Luc. Art thou not sorry for these heinous deeds ?

Aar. Ay, that I had not done a thousand more.

104 *brethren*] *bretheren* Q₂F₁F₂F₃.

107 *mention'd,*] *mention'd.* Ff. *men-*
tioned, Qq.

110 *in it ?*] Rowe. *in it,* Q₁. *in it.* Q₂
 Ff. *in't ?* Pope.

112 *apart*] *a part* Q₁.

114 *crevice*] Ff. *crevis* Qq.

119 *swoounded*] *sounded* QqF₁F₂. *swoon-*
ed F₃F₄.

121 *blush ?*] *blush.* Q₁.

122 *Ay, like*] Rowe. *I like* Qq. *I, like*
 Ff.

123 *deeds ?*] *deedes.* Qq.

Even now I curse the day—and yet, I think, 125
 Few come within the compass of my curse—
 Wherein I did not some notorious ill :
 As kill a man, or else devise his death ;
 Ravish a maid, or plot the way to do it ;
 Accuse some innocent, and forswear myself ; 130
 Set deadly enmity between two friends ;
 Make poor men's cattle break their necks ;
 Set fire on barns and hay-stacks in the night,
 And bid the owners quench them with their tears.
 Oft have I digg'd up dead men from their graves, 135
 And set them upright at their dear friends' doors,
 Even when their sorrows almost were forgot ;
 And on their skins, as on the bark of trees,
 Have with my knife carved in Roman letters
 'Let not your sorrow die, though I am dead.' 140
 Tut, I have done a thousand dreadful things
 As willingly as one would kill a fly ;
 And nothing grieves me heartily indeed,
 But that I cannot do ten thousand more.

Luc. Bring down the devil ; for he must not die 145
 So sweet a death as hanging presently.

Aar. If there be devils, would I were a devil,
 To live and burn in everlasting fire,

126 *within the] within few* F₁.

130 *forswear] then forswear* Hanmer,
 ending lines 130—132 *forswear...
 between...necks.*

132 *break their necks] break their necks
 and die* Malone conj. *stray and
 break their necks* Dyce, ed. 2 (Jack-
 son conj.). *ofttimes break their
 necks* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).
 Marked as an imperfect line by
 Keightley. *fall and break their
 necks* Hudson.

133 *hay-stacks] haystacks* Q₁.

134 *owners] wretched owners* Capell,
 ending lines 132—134 at *fire...bid
 ...tears.
 their] the* F₁.

136 *upright] up right* F₂.
doors] F₃F₄. doores F₂. *doors* Q₁
 F₁.

137 *sorrows...were] Malone. sorrows...
 was* Q₁F₁. *sorrow...was* F₂F₃F₄.

143 *me heartily indeed] my heart indeed
 so sore* Collier MS. (originally).

So I might have your company in hell,
But to torment you with my bitter tongue! 150

Luc. Sirs, stop his mouth, and let him speak no more.

Enter a Goth.

Third Goth. My lord, there is a messenger from Rome
Desires to be admitted to your presence.

Luc. Let him come near.

Enter ÆMILIUS.

Welcome, Æmilius: what's the news from Rome? 155

Æmil. Lord Lucius, and you princes of the Goths,
The Roman emperor greets you all by me;
And, for he understands you are in arms,
He craves a parley at your father's house,
Willing you to demand your hostages, 160
And they shall be immediately deliver'd.

First Goth. What says our general?

Luc. Æmilius, let the emperor give his pledges
Unto my father and my uncle Marcus,
And we will come. March away. [*Flourish. Exeunt.* 165

152 Enter a Goth.] Capell. Enter
Emillius. QqFf. Enter a Goth with
Æmilius. Malone.
Third Goth.] 3. G. Capell. Goth.
QqFf.

154 [Exit Goth. Capell.

155 Enter Æmilius.] Capell. After line
151 in QqFf.

what's] QqF₄. *what* F₁. *whats* F₂F₃.

161 *deliver'd*] Pope. *deliuered* QqFf.

165 *March away.* [*Flourish. Exeunt.*]

F₁. *march away.* Q₁. *March away.*

[*Exeunt.* Q₂F₂F₃F₄. *away! march!*

[*Exeunt.* Hanmer. *Away.* [*March.*

Exeunt. Capell. [*March away.*

Exeunt. Steevens conj. *March!*

away! [*Exeunt.* Collier.

SCENE II. *Rome. Before Titus's house.*www.libtool.com.cn*Enter TAMORA, DEMETRIUS, and CHIRON, disguised.*

Tam. Thus, in this strange and sad habiliment,
 I will encounter with Andronicus,
 And say I am Revenge, sent from below
 To join with him and right his heinous wrongs.
 Knock at his study, where, they say, he keeps, 5
 To ruminat strange plots of dire revenge;
 Tell him Revenge is come to join with him,
 And work confusion on his enemies. *knock.*

Enter TITUS, above.

Tit. Who doth molest my contemplation?
 Is it your trick to make me ope the door, 10
 That so my sad decrees may fly away,
 And all my study be to no effect?
 You are deceived: for what I mean to do
 See here in bloody lines I have set down;
 And what is written shall be executed. 15

Tam. Titus, I am come to talk with thee.

SCENE II.] Rowe. SCENE III. Pope.
 Rome. Before Titus's house.] Ma-
 lone. Titus's Palace in Rome. Rowe.
 Court of Titus's House. Capell.
 Enter...Demetrius and Chiron...]
 Enter Tamora, and her two sonnes
 disguised. QqFf. Collier MS. adds
 'as Reuenge, Rape, and Murder.'
 1 *this...habiliment] this...habillament*
Q₁. this...habilliament Q₂F₁. this
...Habillaments F₂. this...Habili-
ments F₃F₄. these...habilliments Rowe
(ed. 2).

5 *his] the* Rowe.6 *dire] diere* Qq.

8 [They knock. Enter Titus, above.]
 Capell. They knock, and Titus
 appears above. Rowe. They knocke
 and Titus opens his studie doore.
 QqFf.

12 *effect ?] effect.* Q₁.14 (Showe Paper) Collier MS. [Show-
 ing a paper. Collier (ed. 2).]16 *Titus] Lord Titus* Capell. *Olde*
Titus Collier MS.*am come] am Revenge, come* Jackson
 conj. *am here come* Staunton conj.
now am come Dyce (ed. 2).*thee] thee awhile* Steevens conj.

Tit. No, not a word: how can I grace my talk,
Wanting a hand to give it action?
Thou hast the odds of me; therefore no more.

Tam. If thou didst know me, thou wouldst talk
with me. 20

Tit. I am not mad; I know thee well enough:
Witness this wretched stump, witness these crimson lines;
Witness these trenches made by grief and care;
Witness the tiring day and heavy night;
Witness all sorrow, that I know thee well 25
For our proud empress, mighty Tamora:
Is not thy coming for my other hand?

Tam. Know, thou sad man, I am not Tamora;
She is thy enemy, and I thy friend:
I am Revenge; sent from the infernal kingdom, 30
To ease the gnawing vulture of thy mind,
By working wreakful vengeance on thy foes.
Come down and welcome me to this world's light;
Confer with me of murder and of death:
There's not a hollow cave or lurking-place, 35
No vast obscurity or misty vale,
Where bloody murder or detested rape
Can couch for fear, but I will find them out,
And in their ears tell them my dreadful name,
Revenge, which makes the foul offender quake. 40

Tit. Art thou Revenge? and art thou sent to me,

18 *it action?*] F₃F₄. *it action*, F₁F₂.
that accord, Qq. *it that accord?*
Pope.

20 *If...with me.*] One in Qq. Two in
Ff.

22 *Witness...lines;*] One line in Qq.
Two in Ff.
witness these] *Witness the* Rowe (ed.
2). *these* Theobald.

27 *hand?*] *hand*. Q₁.

28 *Know, thou sad*] Capell. *Know thou
sad* QqF₁F₃F₄. *Know thou, sad* F₄.

31 *thy*] *the* F₁.

32 *thy*] *my* F₁.

35 *lurking-place*] Hyphenated by Stee-
vens.

37 *murder*] Theobald (ed. 2). *murther*
QqFf.

40 *offender*] Q₁. *offenders* Q₂Ff.

To be a torment to mine enemies?

Tam. I am; therefore come down and welcome me.

Tit. Do me some service ere I come to thee.

Lo, by thy side where Rape and Murder stands; 45

Now give some surance that thou art Revenge,
Stab them, or tear them on thy chariot-wheels;

And then I'll come and be thy waggoner,
And whirl along with thee about the globes.

Provide thee two proper palfreys, black as jet, 50

To hale thy vengeful waggon swift away,

And find out murderers in their guilty caves:

And when thy car is loaden with their heads,

I will dismount, and by the waggon-wheel

Trot like a servile footman all day long, 55

Even from Hyperion's rising in the east

Until his very downfall in the sea:

And day by day I'll do this heavy task,

So thou destroy Rapine and Murder there.

Tam. These are my ministers and come with me. 60

Tit. Are these thy ministers? what are they call'd?

Tam. Rapine and Murder; therefore called so,
'Cause they take vengeance of such kind of men.

Tit. Good Lord, how like the empress' sons they are,

And you the empress! but we worldly men 65

42 *enemies*] *enemies*. Q₁.

43 *me.*] *me*? Q₁.

45 *stands*] *stand* Hanmer.

46 *surance*] *'surance* Hanmer.

49 *globes*] *globe* Dyce (S. Walker conj.).

50 *thee two*] *the two* F₂. *two* Rowe.
thee Steevens (1793).

black] *as blacke* Q₂F₁.

52 *murderers*] Capell. *murder* QqFf.

murders Rowe.

caves] F₂F₃F₄. *cares* QqF₁.

54 *the*] *thy* Rowe.

56 *Hyperion's*] F₄. *Hiperions* F₂. *Hi-*
perious F₃. *Epoons* Qq. *Eptons*
F₁.

61 *these*] Dyce. *them* QqF₁. *they* F₂
F₃F₄.

ministers] Pope (ed. 2). *ministers*,
QqFf.

62 *Rapine*] F₂F₃F₄. *Rape* QqF₁.

63 *'Cause*] Pope. *Cause* QqFf.

of] *on* Rowe.

kind of men] *men below* Collier MS.
(originally).

Have miserable, mad, mistaking eyes.
 O sweet Revenge, now 'do I come to thee;
 And, if one arm's embracement will content thee,
 I will embrace thee in it by and by. [Exit above.

Tam. This closing with him fits his lunacy: 70
 Whate'er I forge to feed his brain-sick fits,
 Do you uphold and maintain in your speeches,
 For now he firmly takes me for Revenge;
 And, being credulous in this mad thought,
 I'll make him send for Lucius his son; 75
 And, whilst I at a banquet hold him sure,
 I'll find some cunning practice out of hand,
 To scatter and disperse the giddy Goths,
 Or at the least make them his enemies.
 See, here he comes, and I must ply my theme. 80

Enter Titus, below.

Tit. Long have I been forlorn, and all for thee:
 Welcome, dread Fury, to my woful house:
 Rapine and Murder, you are welcome too:
 How like the empress and her sons you are!
 Well are you fitted, had you but a Moor: 85
 Could not all hell afford you such a devil?
 For well I wot the empress never wags
 But in her company there is a Moor;
 And, would you represent our queen aright,
 It were convenient you had such a devil: 90
 But welcome, as you are. What shall we do?

66 *mad, mistaking*] *mad-mistaking* S.
 Walker conj.

69 [Exit above.] Exit Titus from above.
 Rowe. Omitted in QqFf.

72 *speeches*] *speech* Rowe.

80 *ply*] Qq. *play* Ff.

81 SCENE IV. Pope.

Enter.....] Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.). Enter Titus. Rowe. Omitted in QqFf.

thee] you Collier MS.

83 *Murder*] Pope. *Murther* QqFf.

91 *are. What*] *are: what* Pope. *are, what* QqFf.

Tam. What wouldst thou have us do, Andronicus?

Dem. Show me a murderer, I'll deal with him.

Chi. Show me a villain that hath done a rape,
And I am sent to be revenged on him. 95

Tam. Show me a thousand that have done thee
wrong,

And I will be revenged, on them all.

Tit. Look round about the wicked streets of Rome,
And when thou find'st a man that's like thyself,
Good Murder, stab him; he's a murderer. 100
Go thou with him, and when it is thy hap
To find another that is like to thee,
Good Rapine, stab him; he's a ravisher.
Go thou with them; and in the emperor's court
There is a queen, attended by a Moor; 105
Well mayst thou know her by thine own proportion,
For up and down she doth resemble thee:
I pray thee, do on them some violent death;
They have been violent to me and mine.

Tam. Well hast thou lesson'd us; this shall we do.
But would it please thee, good Andronicus, 111
To send for Lucius, thy thrice valiant son,
Who leads towards Rome a band of warlike Goths,
And bid him come and banquet at thy house;
When he is here, even at thy solemn feast, 115
I will bring in the empress and her sons,
The emperor himself, and all thy foes;
And at thy mercy shall they stoop and kneel,
And on them shalt thou ease thy angry heart.
What says Andronicus to this device? 120

93 *murderer*] Pope. *murtherer* QqFf. 106 *thine*] Q₁. *thy* Q₂Ff.

97 *I will*] *He* F₁.

111 *thee, good*] F₄. *thee good* QqF₁.

100 *Murder*] Ff. *murther* Qq.

the good F₂F₃.

murderer] Rowe. *murtherer* QqFf.

120 *device*] Pope. *deuise* QqFf.

103 *he's*] Hanmer. *he is* QqFf.

Tit. Marcus, my brother! 'tis sad Titus calls.

Enter MARCUS.

www.libtool.com.cn

Go, gentle Marcus, to thy nephew Lucius;
 Thou shalt inquire him out among the Goths:
 Bid him repair to me and bring with him
 Some of the chiefest princes of the Goths: 125
 Bid him encamp his soldiers where they are:
 Tell him the emperor and the empress too
 Feast at my house, and he shall feast with them.
 This do thou for my love, and so let him,
 As he regards his aged father's life. 130

Marc. This will I do, and soon return again. [*Exit.*]

Tam. Now will I hence about thy business,
 And take my ministers along with me.

Tit. Nay, nay, let Rape and Murder stay with me;
 Or else I'll call my brother back again, 135
 And cleave to no revenge but Lucius.

Tam. [*Aside to her sons*] What say you, boys? will
 you bide with him,
 Whiles I go tell my lord the emperor
 How I have govern'd our determin'd jest?
 Yield to his humour, smooth and speak him fair, 140
 And tarry with him till I turn again.

Tit. [*Aside*] I know them all, though they suppose me
 mad;

122 *Enter Marcus.*] Theobald. After
 line 120 in QqFf.

128 *Feast*] Qq. *Feasts* Ff.

131 [*Exit.*] om. QqF₁.

136 *Lucius*] *Lucius*' S. Walker conj.

137 [*Aside to her sons*] *Aside.* Hanmer.
 To her sons. Johnson. Omitted in
 QqFf.

boys f] *boyes*, QqFf.

will you] *you will* Rowe (ed. 2).

bide] *abide* Rowe. '*bide* Collier
 (ed. 1).

139 *jest* ?] *iest*, Qq.

140 *Yield*] *Yeede* Q₁.

[*Aside.* Hanmer.

141 *turn*] *return* Rowe (ed. 2). *come*
 Pope.

142 [*Aside*] Rowe. Omitted in QqFf.

And will o'er-reach them in their own devices :
A pair of cursed hell-hounds and their dam.

Dem. Madam, depart at pleasure ; leave us here. 145

Tam. Farewell, Andronicus : Revenge now goes
To lay a complot to betray thy foes.

Tit. I know thou dost ; and, sweet Revenge, farewell.
[*Exit Tamora.*]

Chi. Tell us, old man, how shall we be employ'd ?

Tit. Tut, I have work enough for you to do. 150
Publius, come hither, Caius, and Valentine !

Enter PUBLIUS and others.

Pub. What is your will ?

Tit. Know you these two ?

Pub. The empress' sons, I take them, Chiron and
Demetrius. 155

Tit. Fie, Publius, fie ! thou art too much deceived ;
The one is Murder, Rape is the other's name ;
And therefore bind them, gentle Publius :
Caius and Valentine, lay hands on them :
Oft have you heard me wish for such an hour, 160
And now I find it ; therefore bind them sure ;
And stop their mouths, if they begin to cry. [*Exit.*
[*Publius, &c. lay hold on Chiron and Demetrius.*]

143 *devices*] Rowe (ed. 2). *devises* Qq
Ff. *device* S. Walker conj.

144 *dam*] *Dame* Q₁.

148 *Tit.*] *Dem.* Boswell.

[*Exit Tamora.*] Capell. In Rowe
after line 147. Omitted in QqFf.

149 *employ'd* ?] *employ'd*, Qq.

150 *Tut.*] *But* Q₂.

151 *hither*] Ff. *hether* Qq.

152 *Enter Publius.....*] *Enter Publius*
and *Servants*. Rowe. *Enter certain*
Gentlemen, and *Domesticks*. Ca-
pell. Omitted in QqFf.

152, 154, 164 *Pub.*] I. G. Capell.

153 *you*] *ye* Rowe.

154 *and*] Theobald. om. QqFf.

154, 155 *The...Demetrius.*] One line in
Qq. Two, the first ending *sonnes*,
in Ff.

162 *And.....cry.*] Qq. Omitted in Ff,
and restored by Capell.

[*Exit.*] *Exit Titus*. Rowe, after line
161. om. QqFf.

[*Publius...*] Malone, from Capell.
Omitted in QqFf.

Chi. Villains, forbear! we are the empress' sons.

Pub. And therefore do we what we are commanded.
 Stop ~~close~~ ~~their~~ ~~mouths~~, let them not speak a word. 165
 Is he sure bound? look that you bind them fast.

Re-enter TITUS, with LAVINIA; he bearing a knife, and she a basin.

Tit. Come, come, Lavinia; look, thy foes are bound.
 Sirs, stop their mouths, let them not speak to me;
 But let them hear what fearful words I utter.
 O villains, Chiron and Demetrius! 170
 Here stands the spring whom you have stain'd with
 mud,

This goodly summer with your winter mix'd.
 You kill'd her husband, and for that vile fault
 Two of her brothers were condemn'd to death,
 My hand cut off and made a merry jest; 175
 Both her sweet hands, her tongue, and that more dear
 Than hands or tongue, her spotless chastity,
 Inhuman traitors, you constrain'd and forced.
 What would you say, if I should let you speak?
 Villains, for shame you could not beg for grace. 180
 Hark, wretches! how I mean to martyr you.
 This one hand yet is left to cut your throats,
 Whilst that Lavinia 'tween her stumps doth hold
 The basin that receives your guilty blood.
 You know your mother means to feast with me, 185

166 *bound* ?] F₃F₄. *bound*, QqF₁F₂.

you] *ye* F₄.

fast.] Qq. *fast*. Exeunt. Ff.

167 SCENE V. Pope.

Re-enter...] Capell. Enter Titus
 Andronicus with a knife, and La-
 uinia with a Basin. QqFf. Collier
 MS. adds 'in haste.'

173 *vile*] F₄. *vild* Q₁. *vilde* Q₂. *vil'd*

F₁F₂F₃.

178 *Inhuman*] Rowe. *Inhumaine* Qq

F₁. *Inhumane* F₂F₃F₄.

179 *you say*] *ye say* Theobald.

181 *martyr*] *marter* Q₁.

182 *is*] *it* F₂.

182, 185 *your*] *you* F₂.

183 *'tween*] *'twixt* Rowe.

And calls herself Revenge, and thinks me mad:
 Hark, villains! I will grind your bones to dust,
 And with your blood and it I'll make a paste;
 And of the paste a coffin I will rear,
 And make two pasties of your shameful heads; 190
 And bid that strumpet, your unhallow'd dam,
 Like to the earth, swallow her own increase.
 This is the feast that I have bid her to,
 And this the banquet she shall surfeit on;
 For worse than Philomel you used my daughter, 195
 And worse than Progne I will be revenged:
 And now prepare your throats. Lavinia, come,

[*He cuts their throats.*]

Receive the blood: and when that they are dead,
 Let me go grind their bones to powder small,
 And with this hateful liquor temper it; 200
 And in that paste let their vile heads be baked.
 Come, come, be every one officious
 To make this banquet; which I wish may prove
 More stern and bloody than the Centaurs' feast.
 So, now bring them in, for I'll play the cook, 205
 And see them ready against their mother comes.

[*Exeunt, bearing the dead bodies.*]

189 *I will*] *will* I F₂F₄

191 *unhallow'd*] *Pope. unhallowed* Q₁
 Ff

192 *own*] *om.* F₁.

193 *to*] *too* Q₁.

196 *Progne*] *Procne* Theobald.

197 [*He...*] Q₁Ff (after line 204). *He*
throats, and Lavinia receives
 the blood in a bason. Rowe (after
 line 197).

201 *vile*] Q₁. *vilde* Q₂. *vild* F₁. *vild'd*
 F₂. *wild* F₃F₄.

202 *every*] *ever* F₂F₃.

203 *banquet*] F₃F₄. *banket* Q₁F₁F₂.

I wish may prove] *might prove at*

least Collier MS.

may] Q₁. *might* Ff.

204 *Centaurs*] Warburton. *Centaurs*
 Q₁F₄. *Centaures* Q₂F₁F₂F₃. *Cent-*
taur's Johnson.

205 *them*] *om.* Capell.

I'U] *I will* Staunton (S. Walker
 conj.), reading *So*, as a separate
 line.

206 *against*] Q₁. *gainst* F₁F₂. *'gainst*
 F₃F₄.

their] *the* F₂F₃F₄.

[*Exeunt...bodies.*] *Exeunt, bearing*
in the Bodies. Capell. *Exeunt.* Q₁
 Ff.

SCENE III. *Court of Titus's house. A banquet set out.*
www.libtool.com.cn

Enter LUCIUS, MARCUS, and Goths, with AARON, prisoner.

Luc. Uncle Marcus, since it is my father's mind
That I repair to Rome, I am content.

First Goth. And ours with thine, befall what fortune
will.

Luc. Good uncle, take you in this barbarous Moor,
This ravenous tiger, this accursed devil; 5
Let him receive no sustenance, fetter him,
Till he be brought unto the empress' face,
For testimony of her foul proceedings:
And see the ambush of our friends be strong;
I fear the emperor means no good to us. 10

Aar. Some devil whisper curses in mine ear,
And prompt me, that my tongue may utter forth
The venomous malice of my swelling heart!

Luc. Away, inhuman dog! unhallow'd slave!

SCENE III.] Capell. Pope continues
the scene.

Court...out.] The same. Gardens
of the same. A magnificent Pavil-
lion; Tables under it; Domesticks
attending. Capell.

Goths, with Aaron, prisoner.] Rowe.
The Gothes. QqFf.

1 *Uncle Marcus, since it is] Since, uncle
Marcus, 'tis Hudson (S. Walker
conj.).*

*Uncle] Good uncle Hanmer. Why,
uncle Capell.*

*it is] Theobald (ed. 2). tis Qq. 'tis
Ff.*

3 *First Goth.] I. G. Capell. Goth.
QqFf.*

thine, befall] Q₁F₄. thine befall Q₂

thine befall, F₁F₂F₃.

6 *sustenance] sustnance Q₁.*

7 *Till] Tell Q₁.*

*empress] Emperesse Q₁. Emperours
Q₂F₂F₃F₄. Emperous F₁.*

8 *her] QqF₁. his F₂F₃F₄. these
Rowe.*

10 *I fear] F₄. I feare Qq. If ere F₁F₂
F₃.*

11 *Aar.] Aron. F₁. Aaron. F₂F₃F₄.
Moore. Qq.*

mine] Qq. my Ff.

13 *venomous] Rowe (ed. 2). venomous
QqFf.*

14 *inhuman] Rowe. inhumane QqF₂F₃
F₄. Inhumaine F₁.*

*unhallow'd] Rowe (ed. 2). unhallow-
ed QqFf.*

Sirs, help our uncle to convey him in, 15
[Exeunt Goths, with Aaron. Flourish within.]
 The trumpets show the emperor is at hand.

*Enter SATURNINUS and TAMORA, with ÆMILIUS, Tribunes,
 Senators, and others.*

Sat. What, hath the firmament moe suns than one?

Luc. What boots it thee to call thyself a sun?

Marc. Rome's emperor, and nephew, break the parle;
 These quarrels must be quietly debated. 20

The feast is ready, which the careful Titus

Hath ordain'd to an honourable end,

For peace, for love, for league and good to Rome:

Please you, therefore, draw nigh, and take your places.

Sat. Marcus, we will. 25

[Hautboys sound. The Company sit down at table.]

*Enter TITUS, like a Cook, placing the meat on the table, and LAVINIA
 with a veil over her face, young LUCIUS, and others.*

Tit. Welcome, my gracious lord; welcome, dread queen;
 Welcome, ye warlike Goths; welcome, Lucius;

15 *[Exeunt...Aaron.]* Rowe, after line

14. Attendants lead in Aaron. Capell. om. QqFf.

Flourish within.] Flourish. Ff. om. Qq.

17 SCENE VI. Pope.

Enter...] Sound trumpets. Enter Emperor and Emprise, with Tribunes and others. QqFf.

Æmilium.] Dyce. om. QqFf.

Sat.] Ff. King. Qq.

moe] Qq. *mors* Ff.

18 *thee]* the F.

19 *the parle]* QqF₁. *the partly* F₂F₃F₄.
your parley Hanmer.

22 *ordain'd]* Pope. *ordained* QqFf.

25 *Sat.]* Empe. Q₁.

[Hautboys.....table.] Malone, after Capell. Hoboyes. A Table brought in. Ff. Omitted in Qq.

26 *Enter...young Lucius, and others.]*

Malone. Sound trumpets, enter...

face. Qq. *Enter...face.* Ff.

Welcome...queen;] One line in Qq. Two in Ff.

27 *welcome, Lucius]* *thou Lucius, welcome* Hanmer. *Lucius, welcome* Capell. *and welcome, Lucius* Collier MS.

And welcome, all: although the cheer be poor,
'Twill fill your stomachs; please you eat of it.

Sat. Why art thou thus attired, Andronicus? 30

Tit. Because I would be sure to have all well,
To entertain your highness and your empress.

Tam. We are beholding to you, good Andronicus.

Tit. An if your highness knew my heart, you were.
My lord the emperor, resolve me this: 35

Was it well done of rash Virginius
To slay his daughter with his own right hand,
Because she was enforced, stain'd, and deflower'd?

Sat. It was, Andronicus.

Tit. Your reason, mighty lord? 40

Sat. Because the girl should not survive her shame,
And by her presence still renew his sorrows.

Tit. A reason mighty, strong and effectual,
A pattern, precedent, and lively warrant,
For me, most wretched, to perform the like. 45
Die, die, Lavinia, and thy shame with thee,
And with thy shame thy father's sorrow die!

[*Kills Lavinia.*]

Sat. What hast thou done, unnatural and unkind?

Tit. Kill'd her, for whom my tears have made me
blind.

I am as woful as Virginius was, 50
And have a thousand times more cause than he
To do this outrage, and it now is done.

30, 39, 41, 48, 59 *Sat.*] King, Q₁.

33 *beholding*] *beholden* Rowe (ed. 2).

34 *An*] Hanmer. *And* QqFf.

40 *lord* f] Q₂Ff. *Lord*, Q₁.

43 *reason mighty*] *mighty reason* Capell.

and] om. Hanmer.

44 *precedent*] Pope. *president* QqFf.

47 *sorrow die*] *sorrow dies* Collier MS.

[*Kills Lavinia.*] he kills her. Q₂Ff.
om. Q₁.

48 *thou*] om. F₁.

unkind f] *unkinde*, Q₁.

52 *To do...done.*] Omitted in Ff.
now is] Q₁. *is now* Q₂.

Sat. What, was she ravish'd? tell who did the deed.

Tit. Will't please you eat? will't please your highness
feed? libtool.com.cn

Tam. Why hast thou slain thine only daughter thus?

Tit. Not I; 'twas Chiron and Demetrius: 56

They ravish'd her, and cut away her tongue;

And they, 'twas they, that did her all this wrong.

Sat. Go fetch them hither to us presently.

Tit. Why, there they are both, baked in that pie; 60
Whereof their mother daintily hath fed,
Eating the flesh that she herself hath bred.

'Tis true, 'tis true; witness my knife's sharp point.

[Kills Tamora.

Sat. Die, frantic wretch, for this accursed deed!

[Kills Titus.

Luc. Can the son's eye behold his father bleed? 65
There's meed for meed, death for a deadly deed!

[Kills Saturninus. A great tumult. Lucius,
Marcus, and others go up into the balcony.

Marc. You sad-faced men, people and sons of Rome,
By uproars sever'd, as a flight of fowl
Scatter'd by winds and high tempestuous gusts,

53 *Sat.*] King. Qq.
ravish'd?] *ravisht?* Q₂Ff. *ravisht*,
Q₁.

54 *Will't...feed?*] One line in Qq. Two
in Ff.

Will't?] *Will't?* F₄. *Will't* QqF₁F₂F₃,
in both cases.

eat?] Capell. *eat*, QqFf.

feed?] *feed*. Q₁.

55 *daughter thus?*] Q₁F₂F₃F₄. *daughter*
Q₂. *daughter?* F₁.

59 *hither?*] Ff. *hether* Qq.

63 [Kills Tamora.] He stabs the Em-
perress. QqFf.

64 *Sat.*] Empe. Qq.

[Kills Titus.] He stabs Titus. Rowe.
om. QqFf.

65 *eye?*] *eyes*, F₂F₄.

66 [Kills Saturninus.] Lucius stabs the
Emperor. Rowe. om. QqFf.

A great...balcony.] Edd. Company
in Confusion: A great Tumult:
the Andronici, and their Friends,
gain the Steps of Titus' House:
Tumult ceases. Capell. om. QqFf.

68 *uproars?*] *uprores* QqF₁. *uprores* F₂.
uprores F₃F₄.

as?] Q₁. *like* Q₂Ff.

69 *tempestuous?*] Ff. *tempestious* Qq.
gusts?] *gusts* F₂.

O, let me teach you how to knit again 70-
 This scatter'd corn into one mutual sheaf,
 These broken limbs again into one body;
 Lest Rome herself be bane unto herself,
 And she whom mighty kingdoms court'sy to,
 Like a forlorn and desperate castaway, 75
 Do shameful execution on herself.
 But if my frosty signs and chaps of age,
 Grave witnesses of true experience,
 Cannot induce you to attend my words,—
 [To Lucius] Speak, Rome's dear friend: as erst our ancestor,
 When with his solemn tongue he did discourse 81
 To love-sick Dido's sad attending ear
 The story of that baleful burning night,
 When subtle Greeks surprised King Priam's Troy;
 Tell us what Sinon hath bewitch'd our ears, 85
 Or who hath brought the fatal engine in
 That gives our Troy, our Rome, the civil wound.
 My heart is not compact of flint nor steel;
 Nor can I utter all our bitter grief,
 But floods of tears will drown my oratory, 90
 And break my utterance, even in the time
 When it should move you to attend me most,
 Lending your kind commiseration.
 Here is a captain, let him tell the tale;

70 *how to*] Qq. *how, to* Ff.71 *scatter'd*] Rowe. *scattered* QqFf.72, 73 *body*; *Lest Rome*] Capell. *body*.Roman Lord. *Let Rome* Qq. *body*.Goth. *Let Rome* Ff (Goth, F₂). *body*.Sen. *Lest Rome* Malone. See note (XI).74 *court'sy to*] *cursis too* QqF₁. *cursis to* F₂. *curtis to* F₂F₄.75 *castaway*] Ff. *cast away* Qq.77 *But if...*] Mar. *But if...* F₄.

80 [To Lucius] Rowe. om. QqFf.

82 *sad attending*] *sad-attending* Hudson (S. Walker conj.).83 *baleful burning*] *baleful-burning* Hudson (S. Walker conj.).81 *my*] Q₁. *my very* Q₂Ff. *in the*] *'the* Capell, reading *my very* with Q₂Ff.93 *kind*] Qq. *kind hand* Ff.94 *a captain*] *our captain* Dyce, ed. 2 (S. Walker conj.).

Your hearts will throb and weep to hear him speak. 95

Luc. Then, noble auditory, be it known to you,
That cursed Chiron and Demetrius
Were they that murdered our emperor's brother ;
And they it were that ravished our sister :
For their fell faults our brothers were beheaded, 100
Our father's tears despised, and basely cozen'd
Of that true hand that fought Rome's quarrel out,
And sent her enemies unto the grave.

Lastly, myself unkindly banished,
The gates shut on me, and turn'd weeping out, 105
To beg relief among Rome's enemies ;
Who drown'd their enmity in my true tears,
And oped their arms to embrace me as a friend.

I am the turned forth, be it known to you,
That have preserved her welfare in my blood, 110
And from her bosom took the enemy's point,
Sheathing the steel in my adventurous body.

Alas, you know I am no vaunter, I ;
My scars can witness, dumb although they are,
That my report is just and full of truth. 115

But, soft ! methinks I do digress too much,
Citing my worthless praise : O, pardon me ;
For when no friends are by, men praise themselves.

Marc. Now is my turn to speak. Behold the child :

[*Pointing to the Child in the arms of an Attendant.*]

96 *Then*] Qq. *This* Ff.

98 *murdered*] Rowe. *murdrd* QqFf.

99 *they it were*] *they they were* Hanmer.
they it was Capell.

100 *faultis*] *fault* Dyce (ed. 2).

101 *and*] *he* Hudson.

103 *unto*] *into* Rowe.

109 *I am the turned forth*] Q₁. *And I*
am the turned forth Q₂. *And I am*
turned forth F₁F₂F₃. *And I am*

turn'd forth F₄. *And I am the*
turn'd forth Capell. *And I'm thus*
turned forth S. Walker conj. *And*
I am turn'd forth thus Keightley.
I am the turn'd forth Dyce (ed. 2).

119 *turn*] *tongue* Rowe, a misprint, cor-
rected first by Capell.

the] Q₁. *this* Q₂Ff.

[*Pointing to the Child...*] Shewing
it... Capell. Omitted in QqFf.

Of this was Tamora delivered ; 190
 The issue of an irreligious Moor,
 Chief architect and plotter of these woes :
 The villain is alive in Titus' house,
 And as he is, to witness this is true.
 Now judge what cause had Titus to revenge 195
 These wrongs, unspeakable, past patience,
 Or more than any living man could bear.
 Now you have heard the truth, what say you, Romans ?
 Have we done aught amiss, show us wherein,
 And, from the place where you behold us now, 130
 The poor remainder of Andronici
 Will, hand in hand, all headlong cast us down,
 And on the ragged stones beat forth our brains,
 And make a mutual closure of our house.
 Speak, Romans, speak, and if you say we shall, 135
 Lo, hand in hand, Lucius and I will fall.

Æmil. Come, come, thou reverend man of Rome,
 And bring our emperor gently in thy hand,
 Lucius our emperor ; for well I know
 The common voice do cry it shall be so. 140

All. Lucius, all hail, Rome's royal emperor !

123, 142 *Titus'* *Titus's* F₄.

124 *And*] QqFf. *Damn'd* Theobald.
is, to] Ff. *is to* Qq.

125 *cause*] F₄. *course* QqF₁F₂F₃.
revenge] *reuenge*. Q₁.

129 *ought*] Theobald. *ought* QqFf.
amiss,] *amisse*, Q₁. *amisse?* Q₂
 Ff.

131 *The*] *We* Capell conj.
Andronici] F₁. *Andronicis* Qq.
Andronicus F₂F₃F₄. *the Andronici*
 Capell.

132 *Will*] *We'll* Rowe (ed. 2).

133 *forth*] *out* Rowe.

137 *Come, come.....Rome*] *Come down,*
come down.....Rome Capell. *Come,*
come...Rome, come down Hudson
 (S. Walker conj.). *Come, come to*
us.....Rome Keightley.
reverend] Rowe. *reueren'd* F₄.
reuerent QqF₁F₂F₃. *reuerendest*
 Anon. conj.

140 *do*] *doth* Hanmer. *does* Collier
 MS.

141 *All*] Rom. Capell. *Marcus*. Qq.
 Mar. Ff.

Marc. Go, go into old Titus' sorrowful house,

[*To Attendants.*

And hither hale that misbelieving Moor,
To be adjudged some direful slaughtering death,
As punishment for his most wicked life.

145

[*Exeunt Attendants.*

LUCIUS, MARCUS, and the others descend.

All. Lucius, all hail, Rome's gracious governor!

Luc. Thanks, gentle Romans: may I govern so,
To heal Rome's harms and wipe away her woe!

But, gentle people, give me aim awhile,

For nature puts me to a heavy task;

150

Stand all aloof; but, uncle, draw you near,

To shed obsequious tears upon this trunk.

O, take this warm kiss on thy pale cold lips, [*Kissing Titus.*

These sorrowful drops upon thy blood-stain'd face,

The last true duties of thy noble son!

155

Marc. Tear for tear and loving kiss for kiss

Thy brother Marcus tenders on thy lips:

142 *Marc.*] Capell. om. QqFf.

[*To Attendants.*] Capell. om. QqFf. To an Attendant. Malone. To Attendants, who go into the house. Dyce.

144 *adjudged*] *adjudge* Q₁.

direful slaughtering] *direful lingering* Collier MS. *direful-slaughtering* S. Walker conj.

145 [*Exeunt Attendants.*] Edd. om. QqFf.

146 *Lucius.....*] *Lucius*, and the rest, come down; with them, young *Lucius*. Capell. om. QqFf.

All.] Rom. Capell. om. QqFf, continuing the line to *Marcus*.

Rome's] Rowe. to *Romes* QqFf.

148 *harms*] *harm* Rowe.

wipe] drive Rowe.

149 *aim*] room Collier conj. (withdrawn). *air* Grant White conj. *ear* Dyce conj: (doubtfully). *leave* Cartwright conj. *ease* Hudson.

150 *task*] style Collier MS.

152 *trunk*] bier Collier MS.

[*Kneels over Titus' body.* Capell.

153 *thy*] *they* F₂.

pale cold] *pale-cold* S. Walker conj.

[*Kissing Titus.*] Kisses Titus. Johnson. om. QqFf.

154 *blood-stain'd*] F₃F₄. *blood slaine* Q₁. *bloud-slaine* Q₂F₁F₂.

156 *Tear*] *Teare* QqF₁. *A teare* F₂F₃F₄. *Ay, tear* Rowe.

[*Kneeling by him.* Capell.

O, were the sum of these that I should pay
Countless and infinite, yet would I pay them!

Luc. Come hither, boy; come, come, and learn of us
To melt in showers: thy grandsire loved thee well: 161
Many a time he danced thee on his knee,
Sung thee asleep, his loving breast thy pillow;
Many a matter hath he told to thee,
Meet and agreeing with thine infancy; 165
In that respect then, like a loving child,
Shed yet some small drops from thy tender spring,
Because kind nature doth require it so:
Friends should associate friends in grief and woe:
Bid him farewell; commit him to the grave; 170
Do him that kindness, and take leave of him.

Boy. O grandsire, grandsire! even with all my heart
Would I were dead, so you did live again!
O Lord, I cannot speak to him for weeping;
My tears will choke me, if I ope my mouth. 175

Re-enter Attendants with AARON.

A Roman. You sad Andronici, have done with woes:
Give sentence on this execrable wretch,
That hath been breeder of these dire events.

Luc. Set him breast-deep in earth, and famish him;
There let him stand and rave and cry for food: 180
If any one relieves or pities him,

162 (To young Lucius) Collier MS.

165 *thine*] *thy* Rowe.

166 *child,*] *child.* Q₁.

171 *him...him*] Ff. *them...them* Qq.
and take leave of him] *all that he*
can have Collier MS.

172 *Boy.*] Ff. Puer. Qq.

heart] *hart.* Q₁. *hart,* Q₂.

173 *were*] *wears* F₂.

176 SCENE VII. Pope.

Re-enter Attendants.....] Dyce.

Enter Romans with Aaron. Rowe.

Enter Attendant... Capell. om.
QqFf.

A Roman.] Romaine. Qq. Romans.
F₁F₂F₄. Romanes. F₂. 2 R. Ca-
pell. 1 Rom. Malone. Æm. Edd.,
Globe Ed. (Dyce conj.).

For the offence he dies. This is our doom :
Some stay to see him fasten'd in the earth.

Aar. O, why should wrath be mute, and fury dumb?
I am no baby, I, that with base prayers 185
I should repent the evils I have done :
Ten thousand worse than ever yet I did
Would I perform, if I might have my will :
If one good deed in all my life I did,
I do repent it from my very soul. 190

Luc. Some loving friends convey the emperor hence,
And give him burial in his father's grave :
My father and Lavinia shall forthwith
Be closed in our household's monument.
As for that heinous tiger, Tamora, 195
No funeral rite, nor man in mourning weeds,
No mournful bell shall ring her burial ;
But throw her forth to beasts and birds of prey :
Her life was beastly and devoid of pity,
And, being so, shall have like want of pity. 200
See justice done on Aaron, that damn'd Moor,
By whom our heavy haps had their beginning :
Then, afterwards, to order well the state,
That like events may ne'er it ruinete. [Exeunt.

184 O,] O Ff. *Al* Qq.
dumb F] *dumb*, Qq.

186 evils] *evil* Rowe.

191 emperor] *Emp.* F₁.

192 father's] Rowe. *fathers* QqFf.
fathers' Anon. conj.

195 heinous] *ravenous* Collier MS.
tiger] *tygress* Rowe.

196 rite] Q₂Ff. *right* Q₁. *rites* Rowe.
mourning] Q₁. *mournefull* Q₂.
mournfull F₁F₂. *mournful* F₃F₄.

197 mournful bell] *solemn bell* Staunton
conj. *holy bell* Lettsom conj.

198 beasts] QqF₁F₄. *beast* F₂F₃.

of prey] Ff. *to pray* Q₁. *to prey*
Q₂.

199 beastly] Qq. *beast-like* Ff.

200 shall] *she shall* Hanmer.

201 on Aaron] *to Aaron* Steevens
(1793).

202 By] Qq. *From* F₁F₂F₄. *For* F₃.
haps] QqF₃F₄. *happes* F₁. *happee*
F₂.

203 Then] *Than* Q₁.
to order] *we'll order* Rowe (ed.
2).

204 [Exeunt.] Exeunt omnes. Ff. om.
Qq.

NOTES.

NOTE I.

I. 1. 105. Capell's copy of the fourth Folio has 'true, the Tears I shed'; but of three other copies of the same edition in the Library of Trinity College, Cambridge, one has 'ruth,' and the other two 'pity.' Similarly, in II. 1. 49, two copies of F₄ in the same collection read 'a million,' and two 'million'; in IV. 3. 118, two read 'God,' and two 'Ood; ' and in V. 1. 3, two read 'bear,' and two 'bare.'

NOTE II.

II. 1. The Quartos have no distinction of act or scene here or elsewhere. After *Exeunt* comes immediately a stage direction *sound Trumpets, manet Moore*. The first Folio, after *Actus Secunda*, has *Flourish*. *Enter Aaron alone*. The Editor of the second Folio seeing the impropriety of introducing Aaron alone with a flourish of trumpets, omitted the word *Flourish*. Capell was doubtless right in supposing that it had been displaced from the end of the last scene.

Johnson is of opinion that this scene ought to continue the first act.

NOTE III.

II. 1. 134. Mr Collier, reading 'these,' says, 'The Quartos give the text correctly.' The Quarto of 1611 has 'their.'

NOTE IV.

III. 1. 170. In the copy of Theobald's edition before us, which belonged to Warburton, the latter has written 'Mr Warburton' opposite Theobald's note in defence of his emendation, thereby claiming for himself the merit of the conjecture. But in his own edition he retains the old reading 'castle,' while in a note he assigns the emendation to Theobald, and ridicules him for adopting it. Theobald first proposed it in a letter to Concanen (Nichols' *Illustrations*, II. 220).

NOTE V.

III. 1. 282. Perhaps the original MS. had as follows :

‘And thou, Lavinia, shalt be imployd,

Beare thou my hand sweet wench betweene thy teeth.’

The Author, or some other corrector, to soften what must have been ludicrous in representation, wrote ‘Armes’ above ‘teeth’ as a substitute for the latter. The printer of the first Quarto took ‘Armes’ to belong to the first line, and conjecturally filled up the lacuna with ‘in these,’ making, also, an accidental alteration in the position of ‘thou.’ Then a corrector of the second Quarto, from which the first Folio was printed, made sense of the passage by substituting ‘things’ for ‘Armes.’

NOTE VI.

III. 2. 81. The first Folio has: ‘*And*. Come, take away:’

The second: ‘And: Come take away:’

The third and fourth: ‘And, Come, take away;’

thus continuing the speech to Marcus. Rowe omitted ‘And,’ and the true reading was not restored before Capell.

Mr Collier, in his second edition, says: “In the Folio of the Earl of Ellesmere, this speech has no prefix; but the conjunction ‘And’ for *And*. was mistakenly put before ‘Come.’” Mr Staunton however tells us that there is a full stop after ‘And,’ and that though not in italics the word is clearly meant for *Andronicus*.

NOTE VII.

IV. 1..46. Mr Dyce says that Theobald omitted the words ‘Help her:’ but this is a mistake. They are retained by Theobald, and by every other editor we know of.

NOTE VIII.

IV. 2. 100. ‘Seems’ is an error of Johnson’s own printer. In his note on the passage, he conjectures that ‘scorns’ is the true reading, without knowing that it was to be found in every edition previous to his own. For an instance of similar carelessness, see Note VI. to *The Third Part of King Henry VI*.

NOTE IX.

IV. 2. 178. Mr Collier, in his Appendix to Coleridge’s Lectures, states that his MS. corrector substitutes ‘thrive’ for ‘feed’ in this line,

while, in the note to his second edition of *Shakespeare*, he says that the substitution is made in the next line, '*thrive on curds, &c.*' [The former statement is correct.]

In iv. 4. 37, we assigned a reading to the MS. corrector, because we found it in Mr Collier's one-volume edition, though he had not mentioned it elsewhere. It is probably a misprint.

In iv. 4. 113, he gives, in the Appendix to Coleridge's *Lectures*, and in his second edition of *Shakespeare*, 'Then go *incessantly*, and plead 'fore him,' as the reading of the MS. corrector, while in the one-volume edition he gives, on the same authority, 'Then go *successfully*, and plead 'fore him.' [The former is correct.] We have left unnoticed other discrepancies, where, as is usually the case, they were unimportant to the sense. We mention the fact once for all, in order to defend ourselves from the charge of inaccuracy. Indeed, it is on this ground alone that we ever call attention to those errors of our predecessors, which are, in themselves, venial and unimportant.

NOTE X.

iv. 4. 8. Steevens says that the first Folio here has 'the law.' It is 'law' in every copy which we have been able to consult.

NOTE XI.

v. 3. 72, 73. Mr Collier mentions that the correction 'Lest' for 'Let' was also made by Southerne in his copy of the fourth Folio. The further correction, which is Capell's, was claimed by Steevens, and is frequently given to him by modern editors. The corruption was perhaps due to a copyist or printer, who, not seeing that 'Let' was miswritten for 'Lest,' yet felt that the words 'Let Rome, &c.' were not suitable to Marcus, and gave them to a Roman lord, at a guess. The Editor of the first Folio, or some corrector of the Quarto from which he printed, thinking the words not suitable to a Roman, gave them to a *Goth*.

It may be however that the four lines 'Let Rome.....herself' were intended to be spoken by a Roman lord after Lucius had stabbed the Emperor. Perhaps they were an after-thought of the author and written at the foot of the page, and the printer of the first Quarto, thus misled, inserted them in the middle of Marcus's speech.

In so doubtful a case we have acquiesced in what may be considered the received text.

www.libtool.com.cn

ROMEO AND JULIET.

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ¹.

www.libtool.com.cn

ESCALUS, prince of Verona.

PARIS, a young nobleman, kinsman to the prince.

MONTAGUE, } heads of two houses at variance with each other.
CAPULET, }

An old man, of the Capulet family.

ROMEO, son to Montague.

MERCUTIO, kinsman to the prince, and friend to Romeo.

BENVOLIO, nephew to Montague, and friend to Romeo.

TYBALT, nephew to Lady Capulet.

FRIAR LAURENCE, a Franciscan.

FRIAR JOHN, of the same order.

BALTHASAR, servant to Romeo.

SAMPSON, } servants to Capulet.
GREGORY, }

PETER, servant to Juliet's nurse.

ABRAHAM, servant to Montague.

An Apothecary.

Three Musicians.

Page to Paris; another Page; an Officer.

LADY MONTAGUE, wife to Montague.

LADY CAPULET, wife to Capulet.

JULIET, daughter to Capulet.

Nurse to Juliet.

Citizens of Verona; kinsfolk of both houses; Maskers, Guards,
Watchmen, and Attendants.

Chorus.

SCENE: *Verona; Mantua.*

¹ DRAMATIS PERSONÆ. First given, imperfectly, by Rowe.

THE TRAGEDY OF
ROMEO AND JULIET.

PROLOGUE.

Enter CHORUS.

Chor. Two households, both alike in dignity,
 In fair Verona, where we lay our scene,
 From ancient grudge break to new mutiny,
 Where civil blood makes civil hands unclean.
 From forth the fatal loins of these two foes 5
 A pair of star-cross'd lovers take their life;
 Whose misadventured piteous overthrows
 Do with their death bury their parents' strife.
 The fearful passage of their death-mark'd love,
 And the continuance of their parents' rage, 10
 Which, but their children's end, nought could remove,
 Is now the two hours' traffic of our stage;
 The which if you with patient ears attend,
 What here shall miss, our toil shall strive to mend.

PROLOGUE. *Enter* Chorus. *Chor.*
 The Prologue. (Q₁). The Prologue.
 Chorus. Q₂. The Prologue. Chorus.
 Q₃Q₄Q₅. om. Ff.
 1—14 *Two.....mend.*] Omitted in Ff.

Placed by Rowe at the end of the
 play.
 8 *Do*] Rowe. *Doth* Q₂Q₃Q₄Q₅.
 14 *here*] *hears* Q₂.
 [Exit. Capell. om. Qq.

www.libtool.com.cn ACT I.

SCENE I. Verona. A public place.

Enter SAMPSON and GREGORY, of the house of Capulet, with swords and bucklers.

Sam. Gregory, on my word, we'll not carry coals.

Gre. No, for then we should be colliers.

Sam. I mean, an we be in choler, we'll draw.

Gre. Ay, while you live, draw your neck out o' the collar. 5

Sam. I strike quickly, being moved.

Gre. But thou art not quickly moved to strike.

Sam. A dog of the house of Montague moves me.

Gre. To move is to stir, and to be valiant is to stand: therefore, if thou art moved, thou runn'st away. 10

Sam. A dog of that house shall move me to stand: I will take the wall of any man or maid of Montague's.

Gre. That shows thee a weak slave; for the weakest goes to the wall.

ACT I. SCENE I.] Actus Primus.
 Scœna Prima. Ff. Omitted in Qq.
 See note (1).
 Verona. A public place.] Capell.
 The Street in Verona. Rowe.
 of the...bucklers.] with...bucklers,
 of...Capulet. QqFf. Enter two Serv-
 ants of Capulet, oddly arm'd. Capell.
 1 on] Qq. A F₁F₂F₃. a F₄. o' Capell.
 3—5 Sam. I...draw. Gre. Ay...collar.]
 Omitted by Pope.
 3 an] Theobald. and Qq. if Ff.
 4 out o' the] out o' th F₁F₂. out o' th'

F₃F₄. out of Q₂Q₃. out of the Q₄
 Q₅.
 5 collar] choller Q₂Q₃. Coller Q₄.
 9, 10 To.....away.] As prose first by
 Pope. Two lines, the first ending
 stand: in QqFf.
 9 stand] stand to it (Q₁) Capell.
 11 A.....stand:] Prose by Pope. One
 line in QqFf.
 11, 12 I...Montague's.] As prose in Q₂.
 One line in the rest.
 13 a weak slave] weak slave F₂. weak
 slave F₃. weak, Slave F₄.

Sam. 'Tis true; and therefore women, being the weaker vessels, are ever thrust to the wall: therefore I will push Montague's men from the wall and thrust his maids to the wall.

Gre. The quarrel is between our masters and us their men. 20

Sam. 'Tis all one, I will show myself a tyrant: when I have fought with the men, I will be cruel with the maids; I will cut off their heads.

Gre. The heads of the maids?

Sam. Ay, the heads of the maids, or their maiden-heads; take it in what sense thou wilt. 26

Gre. They must take it in sense that feel it.

Sam. Me they shall feel while I am able to stand: and 'tis known I am a pretty piece of flesh.

Gre. 'Tis well thou art not fish; if thou hadst, thou hadst been poor John. Draw thy tool; here comes two of the house of Montagues. 32

Enter ABRAHAM and BALTHASAR.

Sam. My naked weapon is out: quarrel; I will back thee.

Gre. How! turn thy back and run? 35

15 'Tis true] *Q*₆. *Tis true* *Q*₂*Q*₃*Q*₄.
True *Ff*.

15, 16 weaker vessels] *weakest Vessels* *F*₃
*F*₄. *weakest* Warburton.

19 us] *not us* Martley conj.

22 cruel] *cruell* *Q*₄*Q*₅. *civill* *Q*₂. *civill*
*Q*₃*F*₁. *civill* *F*₂. *civil* *F*₃*F*₄.

23 I will cut] *Qq*. *and cut* *Ff*.

24 maids?] *Ff*. *maids*. *Q*₂*Q*₃. *maidcs*.
*Q*₄. *maids!* *Q*₅.

25 their] *the* Warburton, from (*Q*₁).

27 in] (*Q*₁)*Q*₄*F*₂*Q*₅*F*₃*F*₄. om. *Q*₂*Q*₃*F*₁.

28, 29 *Me...flesh.*] Prose in *Qq*. Two

lines, the first ending *stand*: in *Ff*.

31 comes two of] Malone, from (*Q*₁).
comes of *QqFf*. *come some of* Collier
MS.

32 house of] *Qq*. *House of the* *Ff*.

33 Enter...] Rowe. Enter two other
seruingmen. *QqFf*. Enter two Ser-
vants of Mountague, arm'd likewise.
Capell. Transferred to follow line
42 by Dyce. Enter Abram and
another, seruing men of the Moun-
tagues. Daniel.

35 run?] *run*. *F*₁*F*₂.

Sam. Fear me not.

Gre. No, marry; I fear thee!

Sam. Let us take the law of our sides; let them begin.

Gre. I will frown as I pass by, and let them take it as they list. 40

Sam. Nay, as they dare. I will bite my thumb at them; which is a disgrace to them, if they bear it.

Abr. Do you bite your thumb at us, sir?

Sam. I do bite my thumb, sir.

Abr. Do you bite your thumb at us, sir? 45

Sam. [*Aside to Gre.*] Is the law of our side, if I say ay?

Gre. No.

Sam. No, sir, I do not bite my thumb at you, sir; but I bite my thumb, sir.

Gre. Do you quarrel, sir? 50

Abr. Quarrel, sir! no, sir.

Sam. But if you do, sir, I am for you: I serve as good a man as you.

Abr. No better.

Sam. Well, sir. 55

Enter BENVOLIO.

Gre. [*Aside to Sam.*] Say 'better': here comes one of my master's kinsmen.

Sam. Yes, better, sir.

Abr. You lie.

37 *thee*] Q₅. *thee*. The rest.

42 *a*] om. Q₂.

[*they pass the others*. Capell.

46 [*Aside...*] First marked by Capell of] on Q₅.

47 Marked as *Aside* by Capell.

51 *sir! no,*] *sir, no* Qq. *sir? no* Ff.

52 *But if*] Qq. *If* Ff.

54 *better.*] Qq. *better?* Ff.

56 *Enter...*] Transferred to line 62 by

Dyce. *Enter...at a distance*. Capell.

Enter, at opposite sides, Benuolio and Tibalt. Daniel.

[*Aside...*] First marked by Capell.

58 *sir*] Qq. om. Ff.

Sam. Draw, if you be men. Gregory, remember thy swashing blow. [*They fight.* 61

Ben. Part, fools! libtool.com.cn [*Beating down their weapons.*
Put up your swords; you know not what you do.

Enter TYBALT.

Tyb. What, art thou drawn among these heartless hinds?

Turn thee, Benvolio, look upon thy death. 65

Ben. I do but keep the peace: put up thy sword,
Or manage it to part these men with me.

Tyb. What, drawn, and talk of peace! I hate the word,
As I hate hell, all Montagues, and thee:

Have at thee, coward! [*They fight.* 70

*Enter several of both houses, who join the fray; then enter Citizens
and Peace-officers, with clubs.*

First Off. Clubs, bills, and partisans! strike! beat
them down!

Down with the Capulets! down with the Montagues!

Enter old CAPULET in his gown, and LADY CAPULET.

Cap. What noise is this? Give me my long sword, ho!

61 *swashing*] Q₄Q₅. *washing* Q₂Q₃Ff.

62, 63 *Part...do.*] As verse first by Capell. Prose in QqFf.

62 [*Beating...weapons.*] Capell. om. QqFf.

64, 65 *What...death.*] Divided as in Qq. Prose in Ff.

68 *drawn*] *drawns* Qq. *draw* Ff.

70 *thee*] *the* Q₃F₂.
[*They fight.*] Fight. Ff. om. Qq.

71 *Enter.....*] Capell, substantially. Enter three or four Citizens with Clubs or partysons. Qq (partisans Q₆). Daniel adds 'Confused cries.'

Enter three or four Citizens with Clubs. Ff.

First Off.] Offi. QqFf. Cit. Steevens. 1 Cit. Malone. Citizens. Cowden Clarke.

72 *Down.....*] Citizens. *Down...* Edd. conj.

73 *Enter...and Lady Capulet.*] Rowe. Enter...and his wife. QqFf. Enter, at opposite sides, old Capulet, in his gowne, with Lady Capulet, and old Mountague with Lady Mountague. Daniel.

La. Cap. A crutch, a crutch! why call you for a sword?

Cap. My sword, I say! Old Montague is come, 75
And flourishes his blade in spite of me.

Enter old MONTAGUE and LADY MONTAGUE.

Mon. Thou villain Capulet!—Hold me not, let me go.

La. Mon. Thou shalt not stir one foot to seek a foe.

Enter PRINCE ESCALUS, with his train.

Prin. Rebellious subjects, enemies to peace,
Profaners of this neighbour-stained steel,— 80
Will they not hear? What, ho! you men, you beasts,
That quench the fire of your pernicious rage
With purple fountains issuing from your veins,
On pain of torture, from those bloody hands
Throw your mistemper'd weapons to the ground, 85
And hear the sentence of your moved prince.
Three civil brawls, bred of an airy word,
By thee, old Capulet, and Montague,
Have thrice disturb'd the quiet of our streets,

74 *La. Cap.*] Rowe. Wife. QqFf.
crutch (bis)] Ff Q₆. *crutch* Q₂Q₃Q₄.

75 *My sword*] *A sword* F₄.

77 *Enter...and Lady Montague.*] Rowe.
Enter.....and his wife. QqFf. om.
Daniel.
Capulet!—Hold] *Capulet. Hold* Ff.
Capulet, hold Q₂Q₃Q₄. *Capulet:*
hold Q₅.

let me go] *let go* S. Walker conj.

78 *La. Mon.*] Rowe. M. Wife. 2. Qq.
2. Wife. Ff.

one] Qq. *a* Ff.

79 *Escalus*] Edd. *Eskales* QqFf.

80 *steel,—*] Capell. *steel*—Rowe. *steels*,
Q₂Q₃Q₄F₁F₂. *steel*. Q₅. *steel*, F₃,
F₄. *soil,—* Hudson (Daniel conj.).
street,— Herr conj.

84 *torture, from...hands*] *torture from*
those bloudie hands, Q₂Q₃F₄ (*bloudy*
Q₂; *bloody* F₄). *torture, from those*
bloody hands, Q₄.
those] *these* F₂F₃F₄.

85 *mistemper'd*] Ff Q₆. *mistempered* Q₂,
Q₃Q₄.

[*Fray ceases.* Capell.

87 *brawls*] *brawles* Qq. *Broyles* Ff.
airy] *angry* Collier MS.

And made Verona's ancient citizens
 Cast by their grave beseeching ornaments,
 To wield old partisans, in hands as old,
 Canker'd with peace, to part your canker'd hate:
 If ever you disturb our streets again,
 Your lives shall pay the forfeit of the peace. 95
 For this time, all the rest depart away:
 You, Capulet, shall go along with me;
 And, Montague, come you this afternoon,
 To know our farther pleasure in this case,
 To old Free-town, our common judgement-place. 100
 Once more, on pain of death, all men depart.

[*Exeunt all but Montague, Lady Montague, and Benvolio.*]

Mon. Who set this ancient quarrel new abroad?
 Speak, nephew, were you by when it began?

Ben. Here were the servants of your adversary
 And yours close fighting ere I did approach: 105
 I drew to part them: in the instant came
 The fiery Tybalt, with his sword prepared;
 Which, as he breathed defiance to my ears,
 He swung about his head, and cut the winds,
 Who, nothing hurt withal, hiss'd him in scorn: 110
 While we were interchanging thrusts and blows,

90 *made*] *make* F₂.

Verona's] *Neronas* Q₂.

91 *Cast by*] *Cast-by* Dyce (ed. 2).

grave beseeching] *grave-beseeching* S.
 Walker conj.

ornaments] *ornament* F₁F₃.

92, 93 *To wield...hate:*] Put in the margin by Pope.

92 *old partisans*] *our partisans* Campbell.

93 *Canker'd...hate:*] Omitted by Hamner.

Canker'd (bis)] Capell. *Cankred* Ff.

Cankred Qq.

part your] *party our* Q₄.

99 *farther*] Q₂Q₄. *farther* Q₆. *Fathers*
 Q₃F₁F₂F₃. *Father's* F₄.

101 [*Exeunt...*] Hudson. *Exeunt*. Qq
 Ff. *Exeunt Prince and Capulet,*
 &c. Rowe.

102 SCENE II. Pope.

Mon.] QqFf. M: wife. (Q₁). La.
 Moun. Rowe.

109 *swung*] *swoong* Q₂. *swoong* The
 rest.

110 *Who...scorn:*] Omitted by Pope.

hiss'd] *kiss'd* Rowe (ed. 2).

111 *thrusts*] *thrust* Q₄.

Came more and more, and fought on part and part,
Till the prince came, who parted either part.

La. Mon. O, where is Romeo? saw you him to-day?
Right glad I am he was not at this fray. 115

Ben. Madam, an hour before the worshipp'd sun
Peer'd forth the golden window of the east,
A troubled mind drave me to walk abroad;
Where, underneath the grove of sycamore
That westward rooteth from the city's side, 120
So early walking did I see your son:
Towards him I made; but he was ware of me,
And stole into the covert of the wood:
I, measuring his affections by my own,
Which then most sought where most might not be found,
Being one too many by my weary self, 126
Pursued my humour, not pursuing his,
And gladly shunn'd who gladly fled from me.

Mon. Many a morning hath he there been seen,

- 112 *part and part*] *art and part* Bulloch conj.
113 *who...part*] Omitted by Pope. *parted either part*] *ordered their de-part* Bulloch conj.
114 *La. Mon.*] Rowe. *Wife* QqFf. *saw...to-day*] Omitted by Pope.
115 *I am*] Q₂. *am I* The rest.
117 *Peer'd forth*] *Peep'd through* Pope, from (Q₁).
118 *drave...abroad*] *drew me from company* (Q₁) Pope. *drew me to walk abroad* Theobald. *drew me from canopy* Warburton conj. (with-drawn).
drave] *driue* Q₂.
119 *sycamore*] Q₆. *Syramour* Q₂Q₃Q₄. *Sycamour* Ff.
120 *the city's*] Malone, from (Q₁). *this city* Q₂. *this city* The rest. *the city* Theobald. *this city* Capell. *the city* Steevens (1778, 1785).
125 *Which.....found*] Q₆. *Which.....sought, where.....found* The rest. *That most are busied, when they're most alone* Pope, from (Q₁).
then] *there* Keightley.
where most] *where many* Herr conj. *where more* Allen conj. (apud Furness).
126 *Being.....self,*] Omitted in (Q₁) Pope.
127 *humour*] Q₄Q₆. *humor* Q₂. *honour* The rest.
his] *him* Theobald (Thirlby conj.).
128 *shunn'd*] Ff Q₆. *shunned* Q₂Q₃Q₄. *who*] *what* Seymour conj.

With tears augmenting the fresh morning's dew, 130
 Adding to clouds more clouds with his deep sighs :
 But all so soon as the all-cheering sun
 Should in the farthest east begin to draw
 The shady curtains from Aurora's bed,
 Away from light steals home my heavy son, 135
 And private in his chamber pens himself,
 Shuts up his windows, locks fair daylight out,
 And makes himself an artificial night :
 Black and portentous must this humour prove,
 Unless good counsel may the cause remove. 140

Ben. My noble uncle, do you know the cause?
Mon. I neither know it nor can learn of him.
Ben. Have you importuned him by any means?
Mon. Both by myself and many other friends :
 But he, his own affections' counsellor, 145
 Is to himself—I will not say how true—
 But to himself so secret and so close,
 So far from sounding and discovery,
 As is the bud bit with an envious worm,
 Ere he can spread his sweet leaves to the air, 150
 Or dedicate his beauty to the sun.
 Could we but learn from whence his sorrows grow,
 We would as willingly give cure as know.

130 *morning's dew*] *morning-dew* Warburton.

morning's] *mornings* QqF₁F₂ *morning* F₃F₄.

131 *Adding...sighs:*] Omitted by Pope.

133 *Should*] *Does* Seymour conj.

farthest] *furthest* Johnson. *further* Campbell.

139 *portentous*] F₂F₃F₄. *portendous* Q₂ Q₃F₁Q₆. *protendous* Q₄.

142 *learn*] *learn it* Rowe.

144 *other*] *others* F₁. *others*, Knight. *other's* Gould conj.

145 *his*] *is* Q₂.

148 *discovery,*] After this Johnson conjectures that some lines are lost.

151 *sun*] Pope, ed. 2 (Theobald). *same* QqFf. *summer* Bailey conj. *stem* Id. conj.

Enter ROMEO.

Ben. See, where he comes : so please you step aside,
I'll know his grievance, or be much denied. 155

Mon. I would thou wert so happy by thy stay,
To hear true shrift. Come, madam, let's away.

[*Exeunt Montague and Lady.*]

Ben. Good morrow, cousin.

Rom. Is the day so young ?

Ben. But new struck nine.

Rom. Ay me ! sad hours seem long.
Was that my father that went hence so fast ? 160

Ben. It was. What sadness lengthens Romeo's hours ?

Rom. Not having that which, having, makes them
short.

Ben. In love ?

Rom. Out—

Ben. Of love ? 165

Rom. Out of her favour, where I am in love.

Ben. Alas, that love, so gentle in his view,
Should be so tyrannous and rough in proof !

Rom. Alas, that love, whose view is muffled still,
Should without eyes see pathways to his will ! 170

Where shall we dine ? O me ! What fray was here ?

Yet tell me not, for I have heard it all.

Here's much to do with hate, but more with love :

Why, then, O brawling love ! O loving hate !

154 *Enter* Romeo.] QqFf. *Enter*
Romeo, at a distance. Capell.
Transferred by Dyce to follow line
157.

you step aside,] QqFf. *you, step*
aside, Theobald.

157 [*Exeunt*.....] Capell. *Exeunt* Qq
Ff.

159 *struck*] Rowe. *strooke* QqF₁F₂.

strook F₃F₄.

Ay] *Ah* Rowe.

160 *hence*] *henec* F₁.

163 *In love* ?] Q₆. *In loue.* The rest.

164 *Out*—] Rowe. *Out.* QqFf.

165 *Of love* ?] Q₆. *Of loue.* The rest.

170 *see...will*] *set pathways to our will*
Staunton conj.

will] *ill* Hanmer.

O any thing, of nothing first create! 175
 O heavy lightness! serious vanity!
 Mis-shapen chaos of well-seeming forms!
 Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health!
 Still-waking sleep, that is not what it is!
 This love feel I, that feel no love in this. 180
 Dost thou not laugh?

Ben. No, coz, I rather weep.

Rom. Good heart, at what?

Ben. At thy good heart's oppression.

Rom. Why, such is love's transgression.

Griefs of mine own lie heavy in my breast;
 Which thou wilt propagatè, to have it prest 185
 With more of thine: this love that thou hast shown
 Doth add more grief to too much of mine own.
 Love is a smoke raised with the fume of sighs;
 Being purged, a fire sparkling in lovers' eyes;
 Being vex'd, a sea nourish'd with lovers' tears: 190
 What is it else? a madness most discreet,
 A choking gall and a preserving sweet.

175 *create*] (Q_1) F_2 F_3 F_4 . *created* The rest.

177 *well-seeming*] *welseeing* Q_2 Q_3 F_1 .

178 *sick health*] *sicknes, helth* England's Parnassus.

183 *Why...transgression.*] Omitted by Pope.

Why, such is] *Why such is, merely*, Seymour conj. *Why such, Benvolio, is* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.). *Why, such, Benvolio, such is* Mommsen conj. *Why, gentle cousin, such is* Keightley. *Why, such a love is* Orger conj.

184 *mine*] *my* Q_4 Q_5 .

185 *if*] *them* (Q_1) Pope.

187 *to too*] *too too* Q_2 . *to 'too* Allen conj. (apud Furness).

too much] *too-much* Delius.

188 *raised*] *rais'd* Pope, from (Q_1). *made* Q_1 F_1 .

with] of F_4 .

189 *purged*] *urg'd* Singer, ed. 1 (Johnson conj.). *puff'd* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.). *rag'd* Herr conj.

sparkling] *sparling* F_4 . *lovers'*] *a lover's* Hazlitt.

190 Before or after this line Johnson conjectured that a line is omitted. *lovers'*] *lovers* Pope. *a louers* (Q_1). *louing* Q_1 F_1 .

After this Keightley marks a line omitted.

191 *discreet*] *distrest* England's Parnassus.

192 *preserving*] *persevering* Hazlitt.

Farewell, my coz.

Ben. Soft! I will go along:

An if you leave me so, you do me wrong.

Rom. Tut, I have lost myself; I am not here; 195
This is not Romeo, he's some other where.

Ben. Tell me in sadness, who is that you love?

Rom. What, shall I groan and tell thee?

Ben. Groan! why, no;

But sadly tell me who.

Rom. Bid a sick man in sadness make his will: 200
Ah, word ill urged to one that is so ill!

In sadness, cousin, I do love a woman.

Ben. I aim'd so near when I supposed you loved.

Rom. A right good mark-man! And she's fair I love.

Ben. A right fair mark, fair coz, is soonest hit. 205

Rom. Well, in that hit you miss: she'll not be hit
With Cupid's arrow; she hath Dian's wit,
And in strong proof of chastity well arm'd,
From love's weak childish bow she lives unharm'd.

193 *coz*] *cousin* Pope. *Cox* Rowe (ed. 2).

[*Going*. Rowe.

I will] *I'll* Pope.

194 *An*] Hanmer. *And* QqFf.

195 *Tut*.] *But* F₃F₄.

lost] *left* Daniel (Allen conj. ap. Furness).

197 *who is that*] *who she is* Pope. *whom she is* (Q₁) Boswell. *who 'tis* Singer (ed. 2). *who is 't* Daniel.

love?] *love*. Dyce.

198, 199 *Groan...who.*] As in Hanmer. One line in QqFf.

199 *But.....who*] *But pry'thes tell me sadly who she is* Seymour conj. *But sadly tell me, truly tell me who* or *But sadly tell me, gentle cousin, who* Taylor conj. MS. *But...who*

she is you love Keightley.

me who.] *me who?* Q₂Q₃. *me who:* Q₄. *me, who.* F₄. *me:—who?* Daniel.

200 *Bid.....make*] (Q₁)Q₄Q₆. *A sick man in sadness makes* Q₂Q₃F₁. *A sick man in good sadness makes* F₂F₃F₄.

201 *Ah, word*] (Q₁) Malone. *A word* QqF₁. *O, word* F₂F₃F₄.

204 *mark-man*] *marks-man* Q₁Q₆. *Marks-man* F₃F₄. *mark man* Q₂. *marks man* The rest.

206 *Well,*] QqFf. *But* (Q₁) Pope.

209 *From.....unharm'd.*] *'Gainst.....encharm'd.* Grant White conj. *unharm'd*] (Q₁) Pope. *vncharm'd* QqFf. *encharm'd* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

She will not stay the siege of loving terms, 210
 Nor bide the encounter of assailing eyes,
 Nor ope her lap to saint-seducing gold :
 O, she is rich in beauty, only poor
 That, when she dies, with beauty dies her store.

Ben. Then she hath sworn that she will still live
 chaste ? 215

Rom. She hath, and in that sparing makes huge waste ;
 For beauty, starved with her severity,
 Cuts beauty off from all posterity.
 She is too fair, too wise, wisely too fair,
 To merit bliss by making me despair : 220
 She hath forsworn to love ; and in that vow
 Do I live dead, that live to tell it now.

Ben. Be ruled by me, forget to think of her.

Rom. O, teach me how I should forget to think.

Ben. By giving liberty unto thine eyes ; 225

Examine other beauties.

Rom. 'Tis the way

To call hers, exquisite, in question more :
 These happy masks that kiss fair ladies' brows,
 Being black, put us in mind they hide the fair ;
 He that is stricken blind cannot forget 230
 The precious treasure of his eyesight lost :

211 *bide*] QqF₃F₄. *bid* F₁F₂.

212 *ope*] *open*. F₁.

saint-seducing] *Saint-seucing* F₂.

214 *she*] *om.* Q₄.

with...store] *with her dies Beauty's
 Store* Theobald. *with her dies
 beauty store* Keightley.

216 *makes*] *make* Q₂Q₃F₁.

waste ;] wast ? F₁F₂F₃. *waste ?* F₄.

217 *starved*] *starv'd* F₄. *steru'd* The
 rest.

219 *is too*] *is to* Q₄.

wiss, wisely too] QqF₃F₄. *wisewi :*

sely too F₁. *wiss wisely too* F₂.

wiss ; too wisely Hamner.

225 *Ben.*] Q₂FfQ₆. *Ro.* Q₃Q₄.

226, 227 'Tis...more:] *As* in Pope. One
 line in QqFf.

227 *hers, exquisite,] her exquisite* Keight-
 ley conj.

in question] to question Keightley.

228 *These*] *Those* F₃F₄.

229 *put*] Q₆F₃F₄. *puts* Q₂Q₃Q₄F₁F₂.

230 *strucken*] Q₆F₃F₄. *strooken* The
 rest. *stricken* Collier.

Show me a mistress that is passing fair,
 What doth her beauty serve but as a note
 Where I may read who pass'd that passing fair?
 Farewell: thou canst not teach me to forget.

235

Ben. I'll pay that doctrine, or else die in debt. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE II. *A street.*

Enter CAPULET, PARIS, *and* Servant.

Cap. But Montague is bound as well as I,
 In penalty alike; and 'tis not hard, I think,
 For men so old as we to keep the peace.

Par. Of honourable reckoning are you both;
 And pity 'tis you lived at odds so long.
 But now, my lord, what say you to my suit?

5

Cap. But saying o'er what I have said before:
 My child is yet a stranger in the world;
 She hath not seen the change of fourteen years:
 Let two more summers wither in their pride
 Ere we may think her ripe to be a bride.

10

Par. Younger than she are happy mothers made.

Cap. And too soon marr'd are those so early made.

233 *What*] *How* Seymour conj.
serve but as] *serve for, but* Seymour
 conj.

234 *fair?*] *faire?* Q₅. *faire*: Q₂Q₃Q₄.
faire. F₁F₂. *fair*. F₃F₄.

SCENE II.] Capell. SCENE III.
 Pope.

A street.] Capell.

Enter...] Rowe. *Enter* Capulet,
 Countie Paris, and the Clowne. Qq
 Ff.

1 *But*] Q₂. om. Q₃Ff. *And* Q₄Q₅.
 Then Collier MS.

1, 2 *I, In penalty alike*] *I, alike In*
penalty S. Walker conj., reading with
 Ff.

2 *I think,*] om. Pope.

3 *as we*] om. Taylor conj. MS., reading
I think...peace, as one line.

12 *happy*] *married* Seymour conj.

13 *made*] *married* (Q₁) Ulrici. *May'd*
 Bulloch conj.

The earth hath swallow'd all my hopes but she,
 She is the hopeful lady of my earth : 15
 But woo her, gentle Paris, get her heart ;
 My will to her consent is but a part ;
 An she agree, within her scope of choice
 Lies my consent and fair according voice.
 This night I hold an old accustom'd feast, 20
 Whereto I have invited many a guest,
 Such as I love ; and you among the store,
 One more, most welcome, makes my number more.
 At my poor house look to behold this night
 Earth-treading stars that make dark heaven light : 25
 Such comfort as do lusty young men feel
 When well-apparell'd April on the heel
 Of limping winter treads, even such delight
 Among fresh female buds shall you this night
 Inherit at my house ; hear all, all see, 30
 And like her most whose merit most shall be :
 Which on more view, of many mine being one

- 14 *The earth hath swallow'd*] *Earth hath up-swallow'd* Seymour conj.
The earth] Q₄Q₅. *Earth* Q₂Q₃F₁.
Earth up F₂F₃F₄.
swallow'd] Q₅. *swallowed* The rest.
she] *her* Hanmer.
- 15 *She is...earth.*] Omitted by (Q₁) Pope.
She is the hope and stay of my full years: Johnson conj.
She is] Q₄F₁Q₅F₃F₄. *Shee* Q₂Q₃.
Shee's F₁.
earth] *fee* Keightley. *three* Bulloch conj. *hearth* Cartwright conj. *body* Gould conj. *tree* Tiessen conj.
- 18 *An she agree,*] *And, she agreed,* Daniel.
An] Capell. *And* QqFf. *If* Rowe (ed. 2).
agree] *agreed* Q₂.
- 19 *fair according*] *fair-according* Dyce, ed. 2 (S. Walker conj.).
- 20 *old accustom'd*] *old-accustom'd* Dyce, ed. 2 (S. Walker conj.).
- 23 *One*] *Once* Rowe.
most welcome] *o' th' welcome* Hanmer.
makes] *make* Capell conj.
- 25 *make...heaven light*] *make...heaven's light* Theobald. *make...even light* Warburton. *mask...heaven's light* Jackson conj. *mock...heaven's light* Daniel conj.
- 26 *young men*] *yeomen* Johnson conj. *youngmen* (Q₁) Daniel.
- 28 *limping*] *lumping* (Q₁) Daniel.
- 29 *female*] (Q₁)F₂F₃F₄. *fennell* QqF₁.
- 32 *Which...view, of many*] *Such amongst few ; of many* Badham conj. *Which*

May stand in number, though in reckoning none.
 Come, go with me. Go, sirrah, trudge about
 Through fair Verona; find those persons out 35
 Whose names are written there, and to them say,
 My house and welcome on their pleasure stay.

[*Exeunt Capulet and Paris.*]

Serv. Find them out whose names are written here!
 It is written that the shoemaker should meddle with his
 yard and the tailor with his last, the fisher with his pencil
 and the painter with his nets; but I am sent to find those
 persons whose names are here writ, and can never find
 what names the writing person hath here writ. I must
 to the learned. In good time. 44

Enter BENVOLIO and ROMEO.

Ben. Tut, man, one fire burns out another's burning.
 One pain is lessen'd by another's anguish;
 Turn giddy, and be help by backward turning;
 One desperate grief cures with another's languish:

- one may vie with many* Bulloch conj. 34 [to *Serv.* Staunton.
Which one more, few or many Id. 36 [Gives a paper. Malone.
 conj. (withdrawn). *Such amongst,* 37 [*Exeunt...*] Rowe. Exit. QqFf.
view o'er many, Daniel. *Search a-* 38, 39 *written here! It*] Dyce. *written*
mongst, view o'er many, Daniel here? *It* Rowe. *written. Here it*
 conj. QqF₂F₄. *written. Heere it* F₁. *writ-*
Which on more] Q₄Q₅. *Which one* ten. *Heert it* F₂. *written here!*
more Q₂Q₃Ff. *Within your* Johnson [turns and twists the notes about.]
 conj. *On which more* Capell. *Here* [tapping his head] *it* Nicholson
Such, amongst (Q₁) Steevens. *Search* conj.
among Steevens conj. *Whilst on* 42 *persons*] *persons out* Capell.
more Dyce, ed. 2 (Mason conj.). here writ] Q₂Q₃Q₅. here writ Q₄
Which one, o'er Jackson conj. A. writ Ff.
mongst such Ulrici. *Among such* 43, 44 *I...learned.*] Put in a parenthesis
 Singer conj. *Such as on* Keightley in QqFf.
 conj. *So on more* Kinnear conj. 45 *out*] *out,* Q₂.
view, of many] *view, of many,* Q₂F₂F₃ 46 *One*] *On* Q₂.
 F₄. *view, of many,* Q₃F₁. *view of* 47 *help*] *help'd* Pope.
many, Q₄Q₅ and Steevens. 48 *desperate*] *desperate* F₁F₂.
 33 *May*] *My* F₂. cures] *cure* Pope.

Take thou some new infection to thy eye,
And the rank poison of the old will die. 50

Rom. Your plantain-leaf is excellent for that.

Ben. For what, I pray thee?

Rom. For your broken shin.

Ben. Why, Romeo, art thou mad?

Rom. Not mad, but bound more than a madman is;
Shut up in prison, kept without my food, 55

Whipt and tormented and— God-den, good fellow.

Serv. God gi' god-den. I pray, sir, can you read?

Rom. Ay, mine own fortune in my misery.

Serv. Perhaps you have learned it without book: but,
I pray, can you read any thing you see? 60

Rom. Ay, if I know the letters and the language.

Serv. Ye say honestly: rest you merry!

Rom. Stay, fellow; I can read. [Reads. 63

'Signior Martino and his wife and daughters; County Anselme and his beauteous sisters; the lady widow of Vitruvio; Signior Placentio and his lovely nieces; Mercutio and his brother Valentine; mine uncle Capulet, his wife, and daughters; my fair niece Rosaline; Livia; Signior

49 *thy eye*] Q₂. *the eye* The rest.

56 *and— God-den*] *and— Good-e'en* Rowe. *and Godden* QqF₁F₂F₃. *and Good-e'en* F₄. *and— Good-den* Capell.

(seeing him) Collier MS.
57 *God gi' god-den*] *Godgigoden* QqF₁F₂F₃. *God gi' Good-e'en* F₄. *God gi' go' den* Capell. *God gi' good den* Collier. *God ye good den* Staunton.

59, 60 *Perhaps...see ?*] Prose in Pope (ed. 1). Two lines in QqFf, the first ending *book*. Two, the first ending *pray*, in Pope (ed. 2).

59 *learned*] Qq. *learn'd* Ff.

62 [Going. Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

63 [Reads.] He reads the letter. Qq Ff. He reads the list. Johnson.

64—70 *Signior...Helena.*] As nine lines of verse, Dyce, ed. 2 (Capell conj.).

64 *daughters*] Qq. *daughter* Ff. *County*] *Count* Rowe.

65 *Anselme*] QqF₁F₂. *Anselm* F₃F₄. *Anselmo* Dyce, ed. 2 (Capell conj.).

66 *Vitruvio*] F₂F₄. *Vitruvio* (Q₁)Q₂Q₃Q₄F₁. *Vtruvio* F₂. *Utruvio* Q₅.

68 *Livia*] *Livio* Rowe (ed. 2). *gentle Livia* Capell conj. *and Livia* (Q₁) Dyce (ed. 2).

Valentio and his cousin Tybalt; Lucio and the lively Helena.'

70

A fair assembly: whither should they come?

Serv. Up.

Rom. Whither?

Serv. To supper; to our house.

Rom. Whose house?

75

Serv. My master's.

Rom. Indeed, I should have ask'd you that before.

Serv. Now I'll tell you without asking: my master is the great rich Capulet; and if you be not of the house of Montagues, I pray, come and crush a cup of wine. Rest you merry!

[Exit. 81

Ben. At this same ancient feast of Capulet's Sups the fair Rosaline whom thou so lovest, With all the admired beauties of Verona:

Go thither, and with unattainted eye

85

Compare her face with some that I shall show, And I will make thee think thy swan a crow.

Rom. When the devout religion of mine eye

Maintains such falsehood, then turn tears to fires;

69 *lively*] *lovely* Rowe.

71 *whither*] *wherefore* Daniel conj.

[giving back the Note. Capell.

72 *Up*] *To sup* Staunton conj. *Up...*

Keightley. *To supper* or *Up to supper* Daniel conj.

73, 74 *Whither?* *Serv.* *To supper; to*

Theobald (Warburton). *Whether to supper?* *Ser.* *To* (Q₁). *Whither to*

supper? *Ser.* *To* Q₂. *Whither to*

supper. *Ser.* *To* Q₃. *Whither to*

supper? *Ser.* *To* Q₄. *Whither?* *to*

supper? *Ser.* *To* Ff Q₅. *Whither?*

Ser. *To supper* to Hanmer.

74 *To...house.*] *To our house, to supper.*

Hudson.

To supper;] om. Capell and Daniel conj.

78—81 *Now.....merry!*] Five lines of verse in Capell, ending *asking:....*

Capulet:....Montagues,.....wine..... merry!

80 *Montagues*] *the Montagues* Capell.

pray] *pray you* Capell.

crush] *crash* Hanmer.

81 [Exit.] Ff. om. Qq.

82 *Capulet's*] *Cupalets* F₂.

83 *lovest*] F₁Q₂F₃F₄. *loves* (Q₁)Q₂Q₃Q₄ F₁.

87 *thee*] *the* Q₃.

89 *fires*] Pope. *fire* (Q₁)QqFf.

And these, who, often drown'd, could never die, 90
Transparent heretics, be burnt for liars!

One fairer than my love! the all-seeing sun
Ne'er saw her match since first the world begun.

Ben. Tut, you saw her fair, none else being by,
Herself poised with herself in either eye: 95

But in that crystal scales let there be weigh'd
Your lady's love against some other maid,
That I will show you shining at this feast,
And she shall scant show well that now seems best.

Rom. I'll go along, no such sight to be shown, 100
But to rejoice in splendour of mine own. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE III. *A room in Capulet's house.**Enter* LADY CAPULET *and* Nurse.

La. Cap. Nurse, where's my daughter? call her forth
to me.

Nurse. Now, by my maidenhead at twelve year old,

90 *these*] *those* Hanmer.92 *love*] F₂Q₆F₃F₄. *love*, (Q₁)Q₂. *love*?
Q₃Q₄. *love*: F₁.94 *Tut*] QqF₁. *Tut Tut* F₂. *Tut, tut*
F₃F₄.96 *that*] *those* Rowe.*scales*] *scale* S. Walker conj. (with-
drawn).97 *lady's love*] *lady-love* Theobald. *lady*
love Capell. *lady's look* or *lady's*
laud Ulrici conj. though he reads
lady-love. *lady and love* Keight-
ley.99 *she shall scant show well*] (Q₁)Qq.
she shew scant shell, well, F₁. *shale*
shew scant, well, F₂. *she'll shew*
scant well, F₃F₄. *she will shew scant*
well, Rowe (ed. 2). *she will scant*
shew well Collier MS.*seems*] *seemes* (Q₁)Q₂. *shewes* Q₃Q₄
F₁F₂Q₅. *shews* F₃F₄.100 *sight*] *light* Anon. conj.101 [*Exeunt.*] Pope (ed. 2). om. Qq
Ff.SCENE III.] Capell. SCENE II. Rowe.
SCENE IV. Pope.A room.....] Capell. Capulet's
House. Rowe.Lady Capulet] Rowe. Capulets
Wife. QqFf.1, 8, 13, 16 *La. Cap.*] Rowe. Wife.
QqFf.2—4 *Now...Juliet!*] As verse first by
Johnson. Prose in QqFf. The
Nurse's speeches are printed in
italics in Qq.2 *year*] *yeeres* Q₅. *years* F₄.

I bade her come. What, lamb! what, lady-bird!—
God forbid!—Where's this girl? What, Juliet!

www.libtool.com.cn

Enter JULIET.

Jul. How now! who calls? 5

Nurse. Your mother.

Jul. Madam, I am here. What is your will?

La. Cap. This is the matter. Nurse, give leave awhile,
We must talk in secret:—nurse, come back again;
I have remember'd me, thou's hear our counsel. 10

Thou know'st my daughter's of a pretty age.

Nurse. Faith, I can tell her age unto an hour.

La. Cap. She's not fourteen.

Nurse. I'll lay fourteen of my teeth,—
And yet, to my teen be it spoken, I have but four,—
She is not fourteen. How long is it now 15
To Lammas-tide?

La. Cap. A fortnight and odd days.

Nurse. Even or odd, of all days in the year,
Come Lammas-eve at night shall she be fourteen.
Susan and she—God rest all Christian souls!—

3 *bade her come,*] *bad her come,* (Q₁)Q₂
Q₃Ff. *had her, come,* Q₄. *had her:*
come, Q₅. *bid her come!* Orger
conj.

4 (Calling) Collier MS.

5—7 *How...will f*] As in QqFf. Two
lines, the first ending *here,* in Ca-
pell.

7 *What is your will f*] om. Seymour
conj.

8—11 *This.....age.*] As verse first by
Capell. Prose in QqFf.

10 *thou's*] *thou'se* QqFf. *thous'* Rowe.
thou shalt Pope.
our] *my* F₄.

11 *know'st*] Q₆. *knowest* The rest.

13—16 *I'll...Lammas-tide f*] Arranged

as in Steevens (1793). *I'll...four-*
teen as prose, *How.....tide f* as one
line, in Qq. Four lines, ending
teeth,...spoken,...fourteens...Lammas
tide f in Ff. Three lines, ending
teeth,...four,...Lammas-tide f in Ca-
pell.

13 *of my*] *o' my* Capell.

14 *teeth*] *teeth* F₂F₃F₄.
be it] *be't* Dyce (ed. 2).

15 *She is*] Steevens (1793). *she's* (Q₁)
F₁Q₆. *she's* F₃F₄. *shoes* The rest.
is it] *is't* Capell.

17—49 *Even...Ay.*] As verse first by
Capell. Prose in QqFf.

17, 28 *in*] *'t* Capell.

18 *shall*] *stal* Q₇.

Were of an age : well, Susan is with God ; 20
 She was too good for me :—but, as I said,
 On Lammas-eve at night shall she be fourteen ;
 That shall she, marry ; I remember it well.
 'Tis since the earthquake now eleven years ;
 And she was wean'd,—I never shall forget it— 25
 Of all the days of the year, upon that day :
 For I had then laid wormwood to my dug,
 Sitting in the sun under the dove-house wall ;
 My lord and you were then at Mantua :—
 Nay, I do bear a brain :—but, as I said, 30
 When it did taste the wormwood on the nipple
 Of my dug, and felt it bitter, pretty fool,
 To see it tetchy, and fall out with the dug !
 Shake, quoth the dove-house : 'twas no need, I trow,
 To bid me trudge. 35
 And since that time it is eleven years ;
 For then she could stand high-lone ; nay, by the rood,
 She could have run and waddled all about ;
 For even the day before, she broke her brow :
 And then my husband,—God be with his soul ! 40
 A' was a merry man—took up the child :
 'Yea,' quoth he, 'dost thou fall upon thy face ?
 Thou wilt fall backward when thou hast more wit ;
 Wilt thou not, Jule ?' and, by my holiday,

23 *That*] then Q_4Q_5
she,] F_4 . *shee* Qq . *she* $F_1F_2F_3$.
 26 *of the*] in the $Q_5F_3F_4$. *o' the* $Capell$.
 33 *with*] *wi'* $Capell$.
 34 *Shake...dove-house :*] *Shake ! quoth*
'a 'the dove-house :' $Joicey$ conj.
quoth] *goeth* $Daniel$ conj.
 36 *eleven*] $F_2Q_5F_3F_4$. *a leauen* (Q_1). *a*
leuen $Q_2Q_3Q_4$. *a eleven* F_1 .
years] *years* (Q_1).
 37 *she could*] *could Iuliet* (Q_1).

high-lone] *high lone* (Q_1) $Ulrici$.
hylone Q_2 . *a lone* Q_3 . *alone* $The\ rest$.
by the] (Q_1). *byth* Q_2 . *bi' th* Q_3Q_4 .
bi' th' $F_1F_2F_3$. *byth'* Q_5F_4 .
 40 *with*] $om.$ $Rowe$ (ed. 1).
 44 *Jule*] *Juliet* (Q_1) F_4 . *Julet* F_2F_3 .
Juls $Pope$. *Juli'* $Capell$.
holiday] $Dyce$ (ed. 1). *holydam*
 Qq . *holy-dam* Ff . *holy dam* $Theo-$
bald. *halidom* $Dyce$ (ed. 2).

The pretty wretch left crying, and said 'Ay.' 45
To see now how a jest shall come about!

I warrant, an I should live a thousand years,
I never should forget it: 'Wilt thou not, Jule?' quoth he;
And, pretty fool, it stinted, and said 'Ay.' 49

La. Cap. Enough of this; I pray thee, hold thy peace.

Nurse. Yes, madam: yet I cannot choose but laugh,
To think it should leave crying, and say 'Ay:'
And yet, I warrant, it had upon it brow
A bump as big as a young cockerel's stone;
A perilous knock; and it cried bitterly: 55

'Yea,' quoth my husband, 'fall'st upon thy face?
Thou wilt fall backward when thou comest to age;
Wilt thou not, Jule?' it stinted, and said 'Ay.'

Jul. And stint thou too, I pray thee, nurse, say I.

Nurse. Peace, I have done. God mark thee to his
grace! 60

Thou wast the prettiest babe that e'er I nursed:
An I might live to see thee married once,
I have my wish.

La. Cap. Marry, that 'marry' is the very theme
I came to talk of. Tell me, daughter Juliet, 65
How stands your disposition to be married?

47 *an*] Pope. *and* QqF₂F₄. & F₁F₂.
if (Q₁).

should] (Q₁)Q₂F₂F₄. *shall* The rest.

48 *Jule*] *Julet* F₁F₂F₃. *Juliet* F₄. *Juld*
Pope. *Juli'* Capell.

50, 64, 70, 78, 80, 97 *La. Cap.*] Rowe.
Old *La.* QqFf.

50 *thee,*] *the* F₂.

51—58 *Yes,...* 'Ay.'] As verse first by
Capell. Prose in QqFf.

53 *upon*] *on* Q₂.

it] QqF₁F₂. *its* F₃F₄.

55 *perilous*] *par'lous* Capell.

58 *Jule*] *Julet* F₂F₃. *Juliet* F₄. *Juld*

Pope. *Juli'* Capell.

59 *stint thou*] *stent thee* F₃. *stint thee*
F₄.

thee,] *the* F₂.

60—63 *Peace...wish.*] As verse first by
Pope. Prose in QqFf.

60 *to*] F₂Q₂F₃F₄. *too* Q₂Q₃Q₄F₁.

61 *wast*] *wert* (Q₁). *was* F₂.

62 *An*] Pope. *and* QqFf.

64 *Marry, that 'marry'*] *And that same*
marriage Pope, from (Q₁).

65 *Juliet*] *Julet* F₂F₃.

66 *disposition*] Ff. *dispositions* Qq.

Jul. It is an honour that I dream not of.

Nurse. An honour! were not I thine only nurse,
I would say thou hadst suck'd wisdom from thy teat.

La. Cap. Well, think of marriage now; younger than you
Here in Verona, ladies of esteem, 71

Are made already mothers. By my count,
I was your mother much upon these years
That you are now a maid. Thus then in brief;
The valiant Paris seeks you for his love. 75

Nurse. A man, young lady! lady, such a man
As all the world—why, he's a man of wax.

La. Cap. Verona's summer hath not such a flower.

Nurse. Nay, he's a flower; in faith, a very flower.

La. Cap. What say you? can you love the gentleman?
This night you shall behold him at our feast: 81

Read o'er the volume of young Paris' face,
And find delight writ there with beauty's pen;
Examine every married lineament,
And see how one another lends content; 85

And what obscured in this fair volume lies
Find written in the margin of his eyes.
This precious book of love, this unbound lover,
To beautify him, only lacks a cover:
The fish lives in the sea; and 'tis much pride 90

67 *It is*] 'Tis F₃F₄.

67, 68 *honour*] Pope, from (Q₁). *hour*
QqF₁F₂ *hour* F₃F₄.

68, 69 *An...teat.*] As verse first by Pope.
Prose in QqFf.

68 *thine*] om. Q₄Q₅.

69 *I would say*] *I would say that* F₃F₄.
I'd say Pope.

wisdom] *thy wisdoms* Q₄Q₅.

71 *Verona*] *Varona* F₂.

72 *mothers.* *By*] Ff. *mothers by* Qq.

73 *your mother*] *a mother* Knight.

76, 77 *A man...wax.*] As verse first in

Pope. Prose in QqFf.

77 *world*—] F₄. *world.* Q₂Q₃Q₄F₁F₂F₃.
world, (Q₁)Q₆.

80—96 *La. Cap. What...men.*] Omitted
by Pope, following (Q₁).

82 *Paris*] *Paris's* F₄.

84 *married*] Q₂. *severall* The rest.

85 *content*] *concent* Gould conj.

86 *obscured*] *obscure* Allen conj. (ap.
Furness).

87 *margin*] *margin* Capell.

90 *lives*] *shines* Gould conj.

sea] *shell* Rann (Mason conj.).

For fair without the fair within to hide :
 That book in many's eyes doth share the glory,
 That in gold clasps locks in the golden story :
 So shall you share all that he doth possess,
 By having him making yourself no less. 95

Nurse. No less ! nay, bigger : women grow by men.

La. Cap. Speak briefly, can you like of Paris' love ?

Jul. I'll look to like, if looking liking move :

But no more deep will I endart mine eye
 Than your consent gives strength to make it fly. 105

Enter a Servingman.

Serv. Madam, the guests are come, supper served up,
 you called, my young lady asked for, the nurse cursed in
 the pantry, and every thing in extremity. I must hence
 to wait ; I beseech you, follow straight.

La. Cap. We follow thee. [*Exit Servingman.*] Juliet, the
 county stays. 105

Nurse. Go, girl, seek happy nights to happy days.
 [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE IV. *A street.*

*Enter ROMEO, MERCUTIO, BENVOLIO, with five or six other Maskers,
 and Torch-bearers.*

Rom. What, shall this speech be spoke for our excuse ?

91 *fair within*] *faire, within* Q₂
 92 *many's*] *many* Q₅
 96 *bigger : women*] *Ff. bigger women*
 Qq.
 99 *endart*] *engage* (Q₁). *ingage* Pope.
 100 *is*] (Q₁)Q₄F₂Q₅F₃F₄. om. Q₂Q₃F₁.
 101 *Enter a Servingman.*] *Ff. Enter*
Seruing. Qq. *Enter Clowne.* (Q₁).
 104 *straight*] om. Pope.
 105—106 *La. Cap. We...days.*] Omitted
 by Pope.
 105 *La. Cap.*] *Rowe. Mo. QqFf.*
 [*Exit Servingman.*] *Exit. Ff, after*
line 104. om. Qq.

SCENE IV.] Steevens. SCENE V.
 Pope. ACT II. SCENE I. Capell.
 A street.] Capell. A street before
 Capulet's house. Theobald.
 Mercutio,] Mercurio, Q₄.
 and] om. QqFf.
 Torch-bearers.] Torchbearers, and
 drums. Theobald. Torch-bearers,
 and Drummers. Hanmer. Torch-
 bearers, and others. Steevens.
 1 *Rom.*] *Ben. Capell conj.*
this] *the Furness conj.*
for] *to F₄.*

Or shall we on without apology ?

Ben. The date is out of such prolixity :
We'll have no Cupid hoodwink'd with a scarf,
Bearing a Tartar's painted bow of lath, 5
Scaring the ladies like a crow-keeper ;
Nor no without-book prologue, faintly spoke
After the prompter, for our entrance :
But, let them measure us by what they will,
We'll measure them a measure, and be gone. 10

Rom. Give me a torch : I am not for this ambling ;
Being but heavy, I will bear the light.

Mer. Nay, gentle Romeo, we must have you dance.

Rom. Not I, believe me : you have dancing shoes
With nimble soles : I have a soul of lead 15
So stakes me to the ground, I cannot move.

Mer. You are a lover ; borrow Cupid's wings,
And soar with them above a common bound.

Rom. I am too sore enpierced with his shaft
To soar with his light feathers, and so bound, 20
I cannot bound a pitch above dull woe :
Under love's heavy burthen do I sink.

Mer. And, to sink in it, should you burthen love ;
Too great oppression for a tender thing.

- 3 *Ben.*] *Mer.* Capell conj.
6 *crow-keeper*] *cow-keeper* Pope, ed. 2
(Theobald conj. withdrawn).
7, 8 *Nor no...entrance:]* Inserted by
Pope from (Q₁). Omitted in QqFf.
7 *Nor no*] (Q₁). *Nor* a Pope.
8 *for*] *'fore* Hanmer.
entrance] (Q₁). *enterance* Pope.
12 *Being...light.]* Omitted by Pope.
13 *Mer.]* *Ben.* Capell conj.
15 *soul*] *soule* Qq. *soale* F₁. *sole* F₂F₃
F₄.
17—28 *Mer.* *You...love down.]* Omitted
by (Q₁) Pope.
19 *enpierced*] *empearced* QqF₁. *im-*
pearced F₂F₃. *impierced* F₄. *em-*
pierced S. Walker conj.
20 *so bound,*] Q₂Q₃Q₄. *to bound:* F₁F₄.
to bond: F₂F₃. *so bound.* Q₅.
22 *burthen*] *birthen* Q₂. *burden* F₃F₄.
23 *Mer.]* Q₅. *Mer.* Q₄. *Horatio.* Q₂
Q₃. *Hora.* Ff. *Ben.* Collier MS.
should you] *you should* Capell conj.
burthen] *burden* F₃F₄.
love:] *love?* Steevens, 1773 (Heath
conj.).

Rom. Is love a tender thing? it is too rough, 25
Too rude, too boisterous, and it pricks like thorn.

Mer. If love be rough with you, be rough with
love;

Prick love for pricking, and you beat love down.
Give me a case to put my visage in:

A visor for a visor! what care I 30

What curious eye doth quote deformities?

Here are the beetle-brows shall blush for me.

Ben. Come, knock and enter, and no sooner in
But every man betake him to his legs.

Rom. A torch for me: let wantons light of heart 35

Tickle the senseless rushes with their heels;

For I am proverb'd with a grandsire phrase;

I'll be a candle-holder, and look on.

The game was ne'er so fair, and I am done.

Mer. Tut, dun's the mouse, the constable's own word:
If thou art dun, we'll draw thee from the mire 41

Of this sir-reverence love, wherein thou stick'st

Up to the ears. Come, we burn daylight, ho.

26 *and*] om. F₃F₄.

28 *beat love*] *love beat* Rowe.

29 *Give...*] *Mer. Give...* (Q₁) Pope.

in:] in? [Pulling off his Mask.

Theobald. *in?* [Putting on his

Mask. Johnson. *in.* [taking one

from an Att. Capell.

30 *visor /] visor!* [throwing it away.
Capell.

31 *quote*] *coate* (Q₁). *cote* Q₂.

33, 34 *Ben. Come...legs.*] Omitted by
(Q₁) Pope.

34 *betake*] *betakes* Q₃.

38 *candle-holder*] *Candle-lighter* Rowe.

39—49 *The game.....ask?*] Put in the
margin by Pope.

39 *done*] (Q₁)F₁F₂F₃. *dum* Q₂. *dun*
Q₃Q₄Q₅F₄.

41 *mire*] *mire*. Ff.

42 *Of this sir-reverence love*] Singer (ed.
2) from (Q₁). *Or save you reverence*
love Qq. *Or save your reverence*
love F₁F₂F₃. *Or, save your reverence,*
Love F₄. *O! save your reverence, love*
Johnson conj. *Of this (save reverence)*
love Malone and Rann. *Of this*
save-reverence love Collier. *Of save*
your reverence love Collier MS. *Of*
this (sir-reverence) love Dyce (ed. 1).
stick'st] Capell. *stickst* (Q₁). *stickest*
The rest.

43 *the*] *thine* Theobald.

Rom. Nay, that's not so.

Mer. I mean, sir, in delay.

We waste our lights in vain, like lamps by day. 45

Take our good meaning, for our judgement sits

Five times in that ere once in our five wits.

Rom. And we mean well, in going to this mask;
But 'tis no wit to go.

Mer. Why, may one ask?

Rom. I dreamt a dream to-night.

Mer. And so did I. 50

Rom. Well, what was yours?

Mer. That dreamers often lie.

Rom. In bed asleep, while they do dream things true.

Mer. O, then, I see Queen Mab hath been with you.
She is the fairies' midwife, and she comes

In shape no bigger than an agate-stone 55

On the fore-finger of an alderman,

Drawn with a team of little atomies

44 *Nay,*] om. Q₄Q₅.

sir, in delay] *sir in delay* Q₂Q₃, *sir in delay,* (Q₁)Q₄Q₅. *sir I delay,* F₁. *sir I, delay,* F₂. *sir I, delay.* F₃. *Sir, I delay.* F₄. *sir, we delay.* Rowe.

45 *We.....day*] Capell. *We burne our lights by night, like Lampes by day* (Q₁). *We waste our lights in vaine, lights lights by day* Qq (*wast* Q₃). *We wast our lights in vaine, lights, lights, by day* Ff. *We burn our lights by light, and lamps by day* Theobald. *We waste our lights in vain, like lights by day* Johnson. *We waste our lights in vaine, light lights by day* Daniel (Nicholson conj.).

46 *sits*] *fits* Rowe. *hits* Collier MS.

47 *our five*] Malone (Wilbraham conj.).

our sine QqFf.

53 After this line Keightley (Hunter conj.) inserts from (Q₁), Ben. *Queen Mab! what's she!* Daniel would give it to Romeo.

54—91 *She is.....bodes:]* As verse by Pope, following (Q₁). Prose in Qq Ff.

54 *fairies*] Steevens. *fairies* (Q₁). *Fairies* Q₂Q₃Q₅Ff (*Fayries* F₃). *Fairis* Q₄. *Fancy's* Theobald (Warburton conj.). *fairy* Hudson (Warton conj.).

55 *In shape no*] *In shade;* no Warburton conj. *In state no* Nicholson conj. (N. & Q., 1866).

an] om. F₁F₂. *in* Daniel conj.

57 *atomies*] Q₃Q₄Ff Q₅. *Atomii* (Q₁). *ottamie* Q₂.

Athwart men's noses as they lie asleep :
 Her waggon-spokes made of long spinners' legs ;
 The cover, of the wings of grasshoppers ; 60
 Her traces, of the smallest spider's web ;
 Her collars, of the moonshine's watery beams ;
 Her whip, of cricket's bone ; the lash, of film ;
 Her waggoner, a small grey-coated gnat,
 Not half so big as a round little worm 65
 Prick'd from the lazy finger of a maid :
 Her chariot is an empty hazel-nut,
 Made by the joiner squirrel or old grub,
 Time out o' mind the fairies' coachmakers.
 And in this state she gallops night by night 70
 Through lovers' brains, and then they dream of love ;
 O'er courtiers' knees, that dream on court'sies straight ;
 O'er lawyers' fingers, who straight dream on fees ;
 O'er ladies' lips, who straight on kisses dream,
 Which oft the angry Mab with blisters plagues, 75
 Because their breaths with sweetmeats tainted are :

- 58 *Athwart*] (Q_1) Pope. *ouer* QqFf.
 59 *made of long*] *are made of* (Q_1) Seymour conj.
 61 *Her traces*] QqF₁. *her trace* F₃F₄.
The traces (Q_1) Pope.
spider's] *spider* Q₂Q₃Q₄.
 62 *Her collars*] *The collars* (Q_1) Pope.
collars] *coullers* F₁.
 63 *film*] *films* F₂F₃F₄. *Philome* QqF₁.
filmes (Q_1).
 64 *waggoner, a*] *waggoner's a* Seymour conj.
 66 *Prick'd*] *Pickt* (Q_1). *Pick'd* Collier MS.
lazy finger] *Lasie-finger* F₁. *Lazy-finger* F₂F₃.
maid] (Q_1) Pope. *man* QqF₁. *woman*

- F₂F₃F₄. *milk-maid* Ulrici (Collier MS.).
 67—69 *Her...coachmakers.*] Transferred to follow line 58, Daniel (Lettsom conj.).
 69 *o' mind*] Capell. *amind* Q₂. *a mind* Q₃Q₄F₁F₂. *of mind* Q₅F₃F₄.
 72 *O'er...straight ;*] om. Seymour conj.
O'er] Hanmer. *O're* (Q_1). *On* QqFf.
courtiers'] *Countries* F₂F₃F₄. *courties'* Tyrwhitt conj.
court'sies] *Cursies* QqFf.
 73 *dream*] *dreams* F₁.
 74 *on*] *one* Q₂.
 76 *breaths*] Rowe. *breathes* (Q_1). *breath* QqFf.

Sometime she gallops o'er a courtier's nose,
 And then dreams he of smelling out a suit;
 And sometime comes she with a tithe-pig's tail
 Tickling a parson's nose as a' lies asleep, 80
 Then dreams he of another benefice:
 Sometime she driveth o'er a soldier's neck,
 And then dreams he of cutting foreign throats,
 Of breaches, ambuscadoes, Spanish blades,
 Of healths five fathom deep; and then anon 85
 Drums in his ear, at which he starts and wakes,
 And being thus frighted swears a prayer or two,
 And sleeps again. This is that very Mab
 That plats the manes of horses in the night,
 And bakes the elf-locks in foul sluttish hairs, 90
 Which once untangled much misfortune bodes:
 This is the hag, when maids lie on their backs,
 That presses them and learns them first to bear,
 Making them women of good carriage:
 This is she—

Rom. Peace, peace, Mercutio, peace! 95

77 *Sometime*] *sometimes* Q₆.
courtier's nose] *lawyer's lip* Seymour
 conj.

courtier's] *lawyer's* Pope, from (Q₁).
taylor's Theobald conj. *counsellor's*
 Ulrici (Collier MS.).

78 *dreams*] *dreame* Q₃.

79, 82 *sometime*] *sometimes* Rowe.

79 *a*] om. F₁.

tail] *taile* (Q₁). *taile* QqFf.

80 *a parson's nose*] *a parson* Pope (ed.
 1). *the parson* Pope (ed. 2).

parson's] *Persons* Q₂.

as a] Capell. *as a* QqF₁. *as he* F₂
 F₃F₄. *that* (Q₁) Hudson (Lettsom
 conj.).

81 *dreams he*] (Q₁) Pope. *he dreams*
 QqFf.

85 *Of healths*] *Of delves* Thirlyby conj.
Trenches Keightley conj. *Of hills*
 Clark MS.

fathom] F₄. *fadome* QqF₁F₂. *Fadom*
 F₃.

86 *ear*] *eare* (Q₁)Qq. *eares* F₁F₂F₃.
Ears F₄.

90 *bakes*] *cakes* Pope. *makes* Collier
 MS.

elf-locks] *Elklocks* Q₂Q₃F₁.

91 *untangled*] *entangled* F₃. *intangled*
 F₄.

misfortune] *misfortunes* Rowe.

95 *This*] *This, this* Hanmer. *And*
this Capell.

she—] F₂F₃F₄. *she*. Q₂Q₃F₁. *shee*.
 Q₄Q₅. *she that...* Keightley.

Thou talk'st of nothing.

Mer. True, I talk of dreams ;
 Which ~~are the children~~ of an idle brain,
 Begot of nothing but vain fantasy,
 Which is as thin of substance as the air,
 And more inconstant than the wind, who woos 100
 Even now the frozen bosom of the north,
 And, being anger'd, puffs away from thence,
 Turning his face to the dew-dropping south.

Ben. This wind you talk of blows us from our-
 selves ;
 Supper is done, and we shall come too late. 105

Rom. I fear, too early : for my mind misgives
 Some consequence, yet hanging in the stars,
 Shall bitterly begin his fearful date
 With this night's revels, and expire the term
 Of a despised life closed in my breast, 110
 By some vile forfeit of untimely death :
 But He, that hath the steerage of my course,
 Direct my sail ! On, lusty gentlemen.

Ben. Strike, drum. [Exeunt.]

100 *inconstant*] *unconstant* Q₆F₃F₄.

103 *his face*] (Q₁) Pope. *his side* QqFf.
his tide Collier MS. *aside* Anon.
 conj.

107 *yet*] *is* (Q₁). *still* Rowe.

110 *breast*] *breath* Collier MS.

112 *steerage*] (Q₁)Q₆F₄. *stirrage* The
 rest.

112, 113 *course...sail*] *fate...course* Ca-
 pell conj.

113 *Direct*] *Directs* (Q₁) Boswell.
sail] (Q₁) Steevens. *sute* QqFf.
fate Anon. conj.

114 [Exeunt.] Drum. Exeunt. Capell.
 They march about the Stage, and
 Exeunt. Theobald. om. QqFf.

SCENE V. *A hall in Capulet's house.*

Musicians waiting. Enter Servingmen, with napkins.

First Serv. Where's Potpan, that he helps not to take away? he shift a trencher! he scrape a trencher!

Sec. Serv. When good manners shall lie all in one or two men's hands, and they unwashed too, 'tis a foul thing.

First Serv. Away with the joint-stools, remove the court-cupboard, look to the plate. Good thou, save me a piece of marchpane; and, as thou lovest me, let the porter let in Susan Grindstone and Nell. Antony, and Potpan!

Sec. Serv. Ay, boy, ready. 9

First Serv. You are looked for and called for, asked for and sought for, in the great chamber.

Third Serv. We cannot be here and there too. Cheerly, boys; be brisk a while, and the longer liver take all.

[*They retire behind.*]

- SCENE V.] Steevens. SCENE VI.
 Hanmer. Pope continues the scene.
 ACT II. SCENE II. Capell.
 A hall...] Theobald.
 Musicians waiting.] Capell.
 Enter.....] They march about the Stage, and Servingmen come forth with Napkins. Enter Romeo. Qq.
 They march...their napkins. Enter Servant. Ff.
 1, 5, 10 *First Serv.*] 1 Ser. Rowe. Ser. QqFf.
 1, 2 *Where's.....trencher*] Prose in Pope. Two lines in QqFf.
 3 *Sec. Serv.*] 2 Ser. Rowe. 1. QqFf.
 3, 4 *When.....thing.*] Two lines in Q₂. Prose in the rest.
 3 *lie*] ye Rowe (ed. 1).
all] Qq. om. Ff.
 5 *joint-stools*] Rowe. *ioynstooles* Q₂Q₃ F₁F₂. *ioyn-stooles* Q₄. *join-stooles* Q₅. *joyn-stooles* F₃. *Joyn-stools* F₄. *join'd-stools* Grant White.
 6 *court-cupboard*] Q₆. *Court-cupbord*

- F₄. *Courtcubbert* Q₂. *Court-cubbert* Q₃Q₄. *Court-cubbord* F₁F₃F₅.
 7 *lovest*] Ff. *loues* Qq.
 8 *Nell.*] Theobald. *Nell*, QqFf.
Antony] *Authonie* F₂.
Antony, and Potpan] *Antony!* *Potpan!* Capell. *Antony Potpan!* Dyce (ed. 2).
 Enter third and fourth Servant.
 Cowden Clarke.
 9 *Sec. Serv.*] 2 Ser. Rowe. 2. QqFf.
 3. S. Capell (corrected in Errata).
 3 & 4 Serv. Cowden Clarke.
 10 *and*] om. F₃F₄.
 12 *Third Serv.*] 3. Qq. 1. Ff. 2 Ser. Rowe. 3 & 4 Serv. Cowden Clarke.
Cheerly] 2 Serv. *Cheerly* Cowden Clarke.
 12, 13 *We...all.*] Prose in Pope. Two lines in QqFf.
 13 *a while*] *awhile* Q₄F₁.
 [They retire behind.] Malone. Exeunt. QqFf. om. Capell.

Enter CAPULET, with JULIET and others of his house, meeting the
Guests and Maskers.

www.libtool.com.cn

Cap. Welcome, gentlemen! ladies that have their toes
Unplagued with corns will have a bout with you: 15
Ah ha, my mistresses! which of you all
Will now deny to dance? she that makes dainty,
She, I'll swear, hath corns; am I come near ye now?
Welcome, gentlemen! I have seen the day
That I have worn a visor, and could tell 20
A whispering tale in a fair lady's ear,
Such as would please: 'tis gone, 'tis gone, 'tis gone:
You are welcome, gentlemen! Come, musicians, play.
A hall, a hall! give room! and foot it, girls.
[Music plays, and they dance.
More light, you knaves; and turn the tables up, 25
And quench the fire, the room is grown too hot.

14 SCENE VI. Pope. SCENE VII. Hanmer.

Enter...] Enter all the guests and
gentlewomen to the Maskers. Qq
Ff.

Welcome...toes] As in Qq. Two lines
in Ff.

Welcome, gentlemen] *Gentlemen, welcome*
Hanmer. *You're welcome,*
gentlemen Lettsom conj.
their toes] *your feet* Pope.

15 *will have a bout*] Capell. *will have*
about (Q₁). *will walke about* QqFf.
we'll have a bout Pope. *will walke*
a bout Daniel.

16 *Ah ha, my*] (Q₁) Capell. *Ah my* Qq
F₁. *Ah me, F₂F₃F₄.* *Ah me, my*
Rowe.

18 *She,*] om. Pope. Transferred to the
end of line 17 by Steevens.
ye] *you* Q₄Q₈.

19 *Welcome*] *You're welcome* Keightley

(Lettsom conj.).

gentlemen] *all, gentlemen* Pope. *you*
too, gentlemen Capell.

[To Romeo &c. Collier MS.

[Enter other guests. Nicholson
conj.

I have] *I've* Pope.

23, 24 *You are.....girls.*] Omitted by
Pope.

23 *You are*] *You are all* Rowe. *You're*
Johnson.

gentlemen! Come,] *gentlemen come,*
Q₈.

[Enter more guests. Nicholson conj.

24 *A hall, a hall!*] *A ball, a ball.*
Johnson.

a hall] *Hall* F₁F₄. *hall* F₂F₃.

[Music.....] QqFf (after line 23).
Musick. Dance forming. Capell (after
line 23).

25 *light*] *lights* Collier MS.
you] *ye* F₂F₃F₄.

Ah, sirrah, this unlook'd-for sport comes well.

Nay, sit, nay, sit, good cousin Capulet;

For you and I are past our dancing days:

How long is't now since last yourself and I 30

Were in a mask?

Sec. Cap. By'r lady, thirty years.

Cap. What, man! 'tis not so much, 'tis not so much:

'Tis since the nuptial of Lucentio,

Come Pentecost as quickly as it will,

Some five and twenty years; and then we mask'd. 35

Sec. Cap. 'Tis more, 'tis more: his son is elder, sir;

His son is thirty.

Cap. Will you tell me that?

His son was but a ward two years ago.

Rom. [To a Servingman] What lady's that, which doth
enrich the hand

Of yonder knight? 40

Serv. I know not, sir.

Rom. O, she doth teach the torches to burn bright!

It seems she hangs upon the cheek of night

Like a rich jewel in an Ethiop's ear;

Beauty too rich for use, for earth too dear! 45

So shows a snowy dove trooping with crows,

28 [Drawing him a chair. Capell.

31 *mask* *masks* Q₅.

By'r lady] F₄. *Berlady* The rest.

32 Cap.] Capell. 1. Capu. QqFf.

33 *Lucentio,*] (Q₁)F₁F₂F₄. *Lucentio* :

Q₂Q₆. *Lucentio*, Q₃Q₄. *Lucentio*.
F₂.

37 Cap.] 1. Capu. Qq. 3. Cap. Ff.

38 *two*] 2. Q₂. *three* (Q₁).

[Juliet is taken out. Capell. After
this line Keightley inserts from (Q₁),
*Good youths, i' faith! Oh, youth's a
jolly thing!*

39 [To a Servingman] to a Servant.

Capell. om. QqFf.

lady's] *ladies* Q₂. *ladies* is Q₃Q₄F₁.

lady is F₁Q₂F₃F₄.

Seeing Juliet. Collier MS.

41 [Company dance. Capell.

43 *It seems she*] (Q₁)QqF₁. *Her beauty*

F₁F₂F₄. *In streams she* Bulloch

conj. *Lightsome she* Id. conj.

44 *Like*] (Q₁)F₁F₂F₄. *As* QqF₁.

46 *shows*] *shines* (Q₁) Keightley.

snowy] *snove* Q₄.

As yonder lady o'er her fellows shows.

The measure done, I'll watch her place of stand,

And, touching hers, make blessed my rude hand.

Did my heart love till now? forswear it, sight! 50

For I ne'er saw true beauty till this night.

Tyb. This, by his voice, should be a Montague.

Fetch me my rapier, boy. What dares the slave

Come hither, cover'd with an antic face,

To flier and scorn at our solemnity? 55

Now, by the stock and honour of my kin,

To strike him dead I hold it not a sin.

Cap. Why, how now, kinsman! wherefore storm you so?

Tyb. Uncle, this is a Montague, our foe;

A villain, that is hither come in spite, 60

To scorn at our solemnity this night.

Cap. Young Romeo is it?

Tyb. 'Tis he, that villain Romeo.

Cap. Content thee, gentle coz, let him alone,

He bears him like a portly gentleman;

And, to say truth, Verona brags of him 65

To be a virtuous and well-govern'd youth:

I would not for the wealth of all this town

Here in my house do him disparagement:

Therefore be patient, take no note of him:

It is my will, the which if thou respect, 70

49 *blessed*] *happy* (Q₁) Pope.

50 *now f*] (Q₁) Rowe (ed. 2). *now*, Q₁ Ff.

51 *For I ne'er*] *For I nere* Q₁ (*ne're* Q₅). *For I neuer* Ff. *I never* (Q₁) Pope.

53 (To a boy) Collier MS.
What dares] *what? dares* Q₅. *What! dares* Theobald.

54 *hither*] *hether* Q₃Q₄.
antic] *antick* Rowe. *antique* Q₁Ff.

57 *it*] in F₂.

58 *Why...so f*] As in Q₁. Two lines in Ff.

62 *Romeo is it f*] Ff. *Romeo is it*. Q₂Q₃Q₄. *Romeo, is it?* Q₅. *Romeo, is 't?* Pope.

'Tis he] om. Pope.
villain] *villiam* F₂.

64 *He*] (Q₁) Rowe. A Q₁Ff.

67 *this*] Q₁. *the* Ff.

Show a fair presence and put off these frowns,
An ill-beseeming semblance for a feast.

Tyb. It fits, when such a villain is a guest:
I'll not endure him.

Cap. He shall be endured:
What, Goodman boy! I say, he shall: go to; 75
Am I the master here, or you? go to.

You'll not endure him! God shall mend my soul,
You'll make a mutiny among my guests!
You will set cock-a-hoop! you'll be the man!

Tyb. Why, uncle, 'tis a shame.

Cap. Go to, go to; 80
You are a saucy boy: is't so, indeed?
This trick may chance to scathe you, I know what:
You must contrary me! marry, 'tis time.

Well said, my hearts! You are a princox; go:
Be quiet, or— More light, more light! For shame! 85
I'll make you quiet. What, cheerly, my hearts!

Tyb. Patience perforce with wilful choler meeting
Makes my flesh tremble in their different greeting.
I will withdraw: but this intrusion shall,
Now seeming sweet, convert to bitterest gall. [*Exit.* 90

72 *ill-beseeming*] Hyphenated by Pope.
for] of Rowe.

75—82 *What...know what* :] Put in the
margin by Pope.

76 *Am...go to.*] *Go to. Am...you?* Col-
lier MS.

78 *my guests*!] Theobald. *my guests*:
Qq. *the guests*: Ff.

79 *set*] *set* a Q₄Q₆. *sit* Johnson.
cock-a-hoop] *cock a-whoop* Hudson
(Grant White conj.).

81 *is't*] 'tis F₂F₃F₄.

83, 84 *You...go.*] Omitted by Pope.

85 *or— More.....shame!*] *or— Mors...*
light.—For shame! Knight. *or*

(*mors...shame*) Q₆. *or more...light*
for shame, Q₂Q₃Q₄F₁. *or more light*,
for shame, F₂F₃F₄. *or more light, for*
shame; Rowe.

86 *What, cheerly*] *What!*—*Cheerly* Ca-
pell.

89, 90 *shall, Now seeming sweet.*] *shall*
Now-seeming sweet Hudson (Lettsom
conj.).

90 *bitterest*] *bittrest* Q₂. *bitter* The
rest.

[*Exit.*] om. F₂F₃F₄.

[*Dance ends.* Juliet retires to her
Seat. Capell.

- Rom.* [To Juliet] If I profane with my unwortheist hand
 This holy shrine, the gentle fine is this,
 My lips two blushing pilgrims, ready stand
 To smooth that rough touch with a tender kiss.
- Jul.* Good pilgrim, you do wrong your hand too much,
 Which mannerly devotion shows in this; 96
 For saints have hands that pilgrims' hands do touch,
 And palm to palm is holy palmers' kiss.
- Rom.* Have not saints lips, and holy palmers too?
- Jul.* Ay, pilgrim, lips that they must use in prayer.
- Rom.* O, then, dear saint, let lips do what hands do; 101
 They pray, grant thou, lest faith turn to despair.
- Jul.* Saints do not move, though grant for prayers' sake.
- Rom.* Then move not, while my prayer's effect I take.
 Thus from my lips by thine my sin is purged. 105
 [Kissing her.]
- Jul.* Then have my lips the sin that they have took.
- Rom.* Sin from my lips? O trespass sweetly urged!
 Give me my sin again.

- 91 [To Juliet] Rowe. drawing up to her, and taking her Hand. Capell. *unwortheist*] *unworthy* (Q₁) Pope.
- 92 *fine*] Theobald (Warburton). *sin* Q₂Q₃Ff. *sinne* (Q₁)Q₄Q₆. *is this*] *be this* Hanmer.
- 93 *two*] to F₁. *ready*] (Q₁)F₂Q₃F₃F₄. *did readis* Q₂Q₃Q₄F₁.
- 95 *Good...much.*] One line in Qq. Two in Ff.
- 97 *hands that*] Q₆. *hands, that* Q₂Q₃Q₄F₁F₂. *hands, the* F₃F₄. *hands—the* Rowe. *hands do*] *hand, doe* F₂. *hand, do* F₃F₄.
- 100 *use in*] *use*—in Hudson.
- 101 *do* ;] *do*, QqFf.
- 102 *pray, grant thou.*] *pray*, (*grant thou*) Q₄. *pray*, (*grant thou.*) F₂. *pray* (*grant thou*) The rest. *pray*; *grant thou*, Hanmer.
- 103—108 *Saints.....book.*] Put in the margin by Pope.
- 103 *Saints.....sake.*] One line in Qq. Two in Ff. *though*] *yet* Pope.
- 104 *prayer's effect I take*] Capell. *prayers effect I take* (Q₁)QqF₁. *prayers effect doe take* F₂F₃F₄. *prayers' effect I take* Warburton.
- 105 *thine*] *yours* (Q₁) Capell. [Kissing her.] Rowe.
- 106 *they have*] *late they* Pope.
- 108 *sin*] *kiss* Capell. [kissing her again. Capell.

Jul. You kiss by the book.

Nurse. Madam, your mother craves a word with you.

Rom. What is her mother?

Nurse. Marry, bachelor, 110

Her mother is the lady of the house,
And a good lady, and a wise and virtuous:
I nursed her daughter, that you talk'd withal;
I tell you, he that can lay hold of her
Shall have the chinks.

Rom. Is she a Capulet? 115

O dear account! my life is my foe's debt.

Ben. Away, be gone; the sport is at the best.

Rom. Ay, so I fear; the more is my unrest.

Cap. Nay, gentlemen, prepare not to be gone;
We have a trifling foolish banquet towards. 120

Is it e'en so? why, then, I thank you all;
I thank you, honest gentlemen; good night.
More torches here! Come on then, let's to bed.

Ah, sirrah, by my fay, it waxes late:

I'll to my rest. [Exeunt all but Juliet and Nurse. 125

Jul. Come hither, nurse. What is yond gentleman?

Nurse. The son and heir of old Tiberio.

by the (Q₁). *bith* Qq. *by' th'* F₁
F₂. *by th'* F₃F₄.

109 Juliet goes. Collier MS.

110 [To her Nurse. Pope.

113 *talk'd*] *talkt* (Q₁)QqF₁. *talke* F₂.
talk F₃F₄.

115 *chinks*] *chincke* Rowe (ed. 2). *chink*
Pope.

Capulet] *Mountagus* (Q₁). *Capulet*
Q₂.

116 *debt*] *thrall* (Q₁). See note (11).

118 [Going. Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

120 [Maskers excuse themselves with
a Bow. Capell.

123 *here!* *Come*] *here, come* Q₂Q₃Q₄.

here: come F₁. *here come* The
rest.

on then,] *on, then,* Hudson. *on,*
then QqFf.

124 [to his Cousin. Capell. to 2. Cap.
Malone.

125 [Exeunt...Nurse.] Malone. Exe-
unt. F₂F₃F₄. om. QqF₁. Company
retire. Capell. Exeunt Romeo &c.
Collier MS.

126 *Come...gentleman*] One line in Qq.
Two in Ff.

yond] *yond'* F₄. *yon* Pope. *yon'*
Capell.

Jul. What's he that now is going out of door?

Nurse. Marry, that, I think, be young Petruchio.

Jul. What's he that follows there, that would not
dance? 130

Nurse. I know not.

Jul. Go ask his name. If he be married,
My grave is like to be my wedding bed.

Nurse. His name is Romeo, and a Montague,
The only son of your great enemy. 135

Jul. My only love sprung from my only hate!
Too early seen unknown, and known too late!
Prodigious birth of love it is to me,
That I must love a loathed enemy.

Nurse. What's this? what's this?

Jul. A rhyme I learn'd even now 140
Of one I danced withal. [*One calls within 'Juliet.'*]

Nurse. Anon, anon!
Come, let's away; the strangers all are gone. [*Exeunt.*]

128 *of*] *of the* Q₄Q₅.

129 *Marry...be*] *That as I think is* (Q₁)

Pope.

be] *to be* F₃F₄.

130 *there*] (Q₁) Capell. *here* QqFf.

132 *Go ask*] *Go, ask* Theobald (ed. 2).

133 *wedding*] *wedded* F₁.

134 [Going and coming backe. Collier
MS.

135 *your*] *our* F₂F₃F₄.

137 *unknown*] *unknow* F₂.

139 [Going and returning. Collier (ed.
2). *Exeunt* all Guests. Collier
MS.

140 *this...this*] Ff. *tis...tis* Qq.

what's] *what* Q₄.

learn'd] *learne* F₁.

even] *'en* Pope.

142 *all are*] *are all* Q₄.

ACT II.

www.libtool.com.cn

PROLOGUE.

Enter Chorus.

Chor. Now old desire doth in his death-bed lie,
 And young affection gapes to be his heir;
 That fair for which love groan'd for and would die,
 With tender Juliet match'd, is now not fair.
 Now Romeo is beloved and loves again, 5
 Alike bewitched by the charm of looks,
 But to his foe supposed he must complain,
 And she steal love's sweet bait from fearful hooks:
 Being held a foe, he may not have access
 To breathe such vows as lovers use to swear; 10
 And she as much in love, her means much less
 To meet her new beloved any where:
 But passion lends them power, time means, to meet,
 Tempering extremities with extreme sweet. [Exit.]

SCENE I. *A lane by the wall of Capulet's orchard.**Enter ROMEO, alone.**Rom.* Can I go forward when my heart is here?

ACT II. PROLOGUE. *Enter Chorus.*
 Chor.] Edd. Chorus. QqFf. ACT
 II. SCENE I. Chorus. Rowe. *Enter*
 Chorus. Theobald.

1 *in] on Pope.*

3 *for which] which Steevens (1793).*
groan'd for] groaned Q₅. groan'd sore
 Rowe.

4 *match'd] match Q₇.*

14 *Tempering] Tempring Qq. Tem-*
pring F₁. Tempting F₂. Tempting
F₃F₄.

[Exit.] *Exit Chorus.* Theobald. om.
 QqFf.

SCENE I.] Ulrici. SCENE II. Rowe.
 ACT II. Theobald. ACT II. SCENE I.
 Hanmer. SCENE III. Capell.

A lane...] Edd. The Street. Rowe.
 Wall of Capulet's Garden. Capell.
 An open Place, adjoining Capulet's
 garden. Malone.

Enter...alone.] Collier MS. adds '(on
a wall).'

Turn back, dull earth, and find thy centre out.

[*He climbs the wall, and leaps down within it.*]

www.libtool.com.cn

Enter BENVOLIO with MERCUTIO.

Ben. Romeo! my cousin Romeo!

Mer. He is wise;

And, on my life, hath stol'n him home to bed.

Ben. He ran this way, and leap'd this orchard wall:
Call, good Mercutio.

Mer. Nay, I'll conjure too. 6
Romeo! humours! madman! passion! lover!
Appear thou in the likeness of a sigh:
Speak but one rhyme, and I am satisfied;
Cry but 'ay me!' pronounce but 'love' and 'dove'; 10
Speak to my gossip Venus one fair word,

2 *thy*] QqF₁. *my* F₂F₃F₄.
centre] center QqF₁F₄. *centour* F₂.
centor F₃.

[*He...it.*] Steevens (1793). om. Qq
Ff. Exit. Rowe. leaps the Wall.
Capell. He climbs the wall, and
leaps down. Malone. He approaches
the house. Grant White. Exit leap-
ing downe. Collier MS.

3 *my*] *why*, Capell.
cousin Romeo] (Q₁) Pope. *cozen*
Romeo, Romeo QqFf.

3, 4 *He...bed.*] As in Ff. One line in
Qq.

6 *Nay.....too.*] Given to Mercutio by
(Q₁)Q₄Q₆ and Rowe. Continued to
Benvolio in Q₂Q₃Ff. Omitted in
Hunter's quotation.

7 *Romeo*] Capell. *Romeo*. Q₄. *Romeo*,
Q₆. *Mer. Romeo*, Q₂Q₃F₁F₂. *Mer.*
Romeo F₃F₄. *Why, Romeo!* Pope.
Hear, Romeo! Mommsen conj.
humours!...lover!] *Humour's-mad-*
man! Passion-lover Singer (ed. 2).

humorous madman! passionate lover!
Daniel. *humorous madman! pas-*
sioning lover! Bulloch conj.
madman] *madam* Q₄Q₆F₃F₄.
passion! lover!] *passion lover*, Q₂Q₃.
passion, lover, The rest.
lover!] *Liver!* Hunter conj.

8 *sigh*] *fight* F₂F₃F₄.

9 *one rhyme*] *one rime* (Q₁)Q₃Q₄F₁. *on*
rime Q₂. *one time* F₁F₃F₄. *one rhyme*
Q₆.

10 *Cry but 'ay me!'*] *Crie but ay me*,
Q₂. *Cry but ay me*, Q₃Q₄Q₆. *Cry*
me but ay me, F₁. *Cry me but ay me*,
F₂F₃. *Cry me but aim*, F₄. *Cry but*
Ah me! Theobald (ed. 2).

pronounce] (Q₁)Q₄Q₆. *prouant*, Q₂
Q₃. *Prouant*, F₁. *Couply* F₂F₃F₄.
couple Rowe.

dove] (Q₁) Pope. *day* Q₂Q₆Ff. *die*
Q₄. *dye* Q₆.

11 *gossip*] (Q₁)Q₄Q₆F₄. *goship* Q₂Q₃F₁
F₂F₃.
word] *wor* F₂.

One nick-name for her purblind son and heir,
 Young Adam Cupid, he that shot so trim
 When King Cophetua loved the beggar-maid!
 He heareth not, he stirreth not, he moveth not; 15
 The ape is dead, and I must conjure him.

I conjure thee by Rosaline's bright eyes,
 By her high forehead and her scarlet lip,
 By her fine foot, straight leg and quivering thigh,
 And the demesnes that there adjacent lie, 20
 That in thy likeness thou appear to us!

Ben. An if he hear thee, thou wilt anger him.

Mer. This cannot anger him: 'twould anger him
 To raise a spirit in his mistress' circle
 Of some strange nature, letting it there stand 25
 Till she had laid it and conjured it down;
 That were some spite: my invocation
 Is fair and honest, and in his mistress' name
 I conjure only but to raise up him.

Ben. Come, he hath hid himself among these trees,
 To be consorted with the humorous night: 31
 Blind is his love, and best befits the dark.

12 *for*] to *Q₅*.

heir] *heire* (*Q₁*)*Q₄**Q₅*. *her* *Q₂**Q₃**Ff.*

13, 14 *Young.....maid!*] "*Young Abraham*"—"*Cupid.....maid!*" Hunter conj.

13 *Adam Cupid*] Steevens, 1778 (Upton conj.). *Abraham: Cupid* (*Q₁*) *Q₂**Q₅*. *Abraham Cupid* *Q₄**Ff* *Q₅*. *auburn Cupid* Theobald conj. *auburn Cupid* Dyce, ed. 1. *abram Cupid* Dyce conj. *Auberon, Cupid* Bulloch conj. *trim*] (*Q₁*) Steevens. *true* *Qq**Ff.* See note (III).

15 *he stirreth*] *he striveth* *Q₅*. *stirreth* Steevens (1793).

moveth] *moves* Hanmer.

16 *and*] om. *F₁*.

17 *thee*] *the* *Q₅*.

22 *An*] *An'* Theobald (ed. 2). *And* *Qq* *Ff.*

24, 28 *mistress'*] *mistress's* *F₁*.

25 *there*] om. *F₁*.

27, 28 *That...name*] As in Capell. Two lines, the first ending *epight*, in *Qq* *Ff.*

28 *Is fair and honest*] *is Honest and fair* Pope, reading *That...is* as one line.

and in] in *Q₂*.

30 *these*] *those* (*Q₁*) Capell.

Mer. If love be blind, love cannot hit the mark.
 Now will he sit under a medlar-tree,
 And wish his mistress were that kind of fruit 35
 As maids call medlars when they laugh alone.
 O, Romeo, that she were, O, that she were
 An open et cetera, thou a poperin pear!
 Romeo, good night: I'll to my truckle-bed;
 This field-bed is too cold for me to sleep: 40
 Come, shall we go?

Ben. Go then, for 'tis in vain
 To seek him here that means not to be found. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE II. *Capulet's orchard.**Enter* ROMEO.

Rom. He jests at scars that never felt a wound.
 [*Juliet appears above at a window.*]
 But, soft! what light through yonder window breaks?
 It is the east, and Juliet is the sun!
 Arise, fair sun, and kill the envious moon,
 Who is already sick and pale with grief, 5
 That thou her maid art far more fair than she:

35 *that*] *such* Capell.36 *As*] *Which* Rowe.*medlars*] *Medless* Q₄.37 *O, ... O,*] *Ah, ... ah,* Capell, from (Q₁).37, 38 *O, Romeo...pear*] Omitted by Pope.38 *open et cetera, thou*] (Q₁) Malone.
open, or thou Q₂Q₃Ff. *open et cetera,*
and thou Q₄. *open and cetera, and*
thou Q₅. *open—or thou* Rowe.
open—, and thou Capell.*poperin*] Q₄Q₅. *Poprin* Q₂Q₃Ff.40 *too*] to Q₃Q₄F₁.*sleep*] *sleep in* Keightley.41, 42 *Go.....found.*] Arranged as by Pope. Two lines, the first ending here, in QqFf.42 [*Exeunt.*] Q₄FfQ₅. Exit. Q₂Q₃.SCENE II.] Hanmer. SCENE III.
 Rowe. SCENE IV. Capell.Capulet's orchard.] A garden. Rowe.
 Capulet's garden. Theobald.*Enter* Romeo.] Rowe. om. QqFf.
 See note (iv).1 [*Juliet...*] Rowe (after line 3). *Enter*
 Juliet, above. Capell.6 *art*] at Q₄.

Be not her maid, since she is envious ;
 Her vestal livery is but sick and green,
 And none but fools do wear it ; cast it off.
 It is my lady ; O, it is my love ! 10
 O, that she knew she were !
 She speaks, yet she says nothing : what of that ?
 Her eye discourses, I will answer it.
 I am too bold, 'tis not to me she speaks :
 Two of the fairest stars in all the heaven, 15
 Having some business, do intreat her eyes
 To twinkle in their spheres till they return.
 What if her eyes were there, they in her head ?
 The brightness of her cheek would shame those stars,
 As daylight doth a lamp ; her eyes in heaven 20
 Would through the airy region stream so bright
 That birds would sing and think it were not night.
 See, how she leans her cheek upon her hand !
 O, that I were a glove upon that hand,
 That I might touch that cheek !

Jul.

Ay me !

Rom.

She speaks : 25

O, speak again, bright angel ! for thou art
 As glorious to this night, being o'er my head,
 As is a winged messenger of heaven
 Unto the white-upturned wondering eyes

- 8 *sick] pale* (Q₁) Singer (ed. 2). *white* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).
 9 [Juliet steps out upon a balcony. Grant White. Juliet above. Collier MS.
 10, 11 *It is...were]* As in Johnson. One line in QqFf. Omitted in (Q₁) Pope.
 11 *were] is* Seymour conj.
 15 *in all]* of all Rowe.
 16 *do]* to Q₂.
- 20 *eyes]* (Q₁) Pope. *eye* QqFf.
 22 *were] was* Seymour conj.
 23 *how] now* (Q₁) Daniel.
 25 *Ay] Ah* Rowe.
 27 *this night] this sight* Theobald. *my sight* Hudson conj.
 28 *of]* from Rowe.
 29 *white-upturned]* Theobald (ed. 2). *white upturned* QqFf. *white, upturned* Keightley. *wide, upturned* Heussi conj. (ap. Furness).

Of mortals that fall back to gaze on him, 30
 When he bestrides the lazy-pacing clouds
 And sails upon the bosom of the air.

Jul. O Romeo, Romeo! wherefore art thou Romeo?
 Deny thy father and refuse thy name;
 Or, if thou wilt not, be but sworn my love, 35
 And I'll no longer be a Capulet.

Rom. [*Aside*] Shall I hear more, or shall I speak at this?

Jul. 'Tis but thy name that is my enemy;
 Thou art thyself, though not a Montague.
 What's Montague? it is nor hand, nor foot, 40
 Nor arm, nor face, nor any other part
 Belonging to a man. O, be some other name!
 What's in a name? that which we call a rose
 By any other name would smell as sweet;
 So Romeo would, were he not Romeo call'd, 45
 Retain that dear perfection which he owes
 Without that title. Romeo, doff thy name,

31 *lazy-pacing*] Pope. *lasis pacing* (Q₁). *lasis puffing* QqFf (*lazy* F₂F₃ F₄). *lazy passing* Ulrici (Collier conj.). *hazy passing* Gould conj.

33 *Romeo* F] *Montague*? Anon. conj.

37 [*Aside*] Rowe.
hear] here F₂.

39 *Thou...Montague*] QqFf. Omitted in (Q₁) Pope. *Thou'rt not thy self so, though a Mountagus* Hanmer. *Thou art thyself, then not a Montagus* Johnson conj. *Thou art thyself though, not a Montagus* Malone. *Thou art thyself, although a Montagus* Ulrici (Ritson conj.). *Thou art thyself, though yet a Montagus* Ritson conj. *Thou art thyself, thought not a Montagus* Jackson conj. *Thou art thyself, thou; not a Montagus* Anon. conj.

40 *nor hand*] *not hand* F₄.

41, 42 *nor any...name*] Malone. *nor any other part.* (Q₁) Pope. *O be some other name* *Belonging to a man.* QqFf.

42 *Belonging to a*] *Longing to* Steevens conj. *'Longing t'* a S. Walker conj. *Belonging* Taylor conj. MS.

43 *What's in a name*] Q₄Q₅F₂F₄.
 ' *Whats in a name?* (Q₁)F₂. *Whats in a name* Q₂. *What's in a name* Q₃. *What?* in a name F₁.

44 *name*] (Q₁) Pope. *word* QqFf.

45 *were*] *wene* Q₂.

47 *title. Romeo.*] *title: Romeo* Q₂. *title: Romeo,* F₄. *title, Romeo* Q₂Q₃Q₄. *title Romeo* (Q₁). *title Romeo,* F₁F₂ F₃.

doff] QqFf. *part* (Q₁). *quit* Pope.

And for thy name, which is no part of thee,
Take all myself.

Rom. I take thee at thy word :
Call me but love, and I'll be new baptized ; 50
Henceforth I never will be Romeo.

Jul. What man art thou, that, thus bescreen'd in night,
So stumblest on my counsel ?

Rom. By a name
I know not how to tell thee who I am :
My name, dear saint, is hateful to myself, 55
Because it is an enemy to thee ;
Had I it written, I would tear the word.

Jul. My ears have yet not drunk a hundred words
Of thy tongue's uttering, yet I know the sound :
Art thou not Romeo, and a Montague ? 60

Rom. Neither, fair maid, if either thee dislike.

Jul. How camest thou hither, tell me, and wherefore ?
The orchard walls are high and hard to climb,
And the place death, considering who thou art,
If any of my kinsmen find thee here. 65

Rom. With love's light wings did I o'er-perch these
walls,
For stony limits cannot hold love out :
And what love can do, that dares love attempt ;
Therefore thy kinsmen are no let to me.

48 *thy name*] QqFf. *that name* (Q₁)
Rowe.

49 [raising his Voice, and showing him-
self. Capell. Starting forward. Col-
lier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

52 *night*] *nigh* F₂.

53, 54 *By...am.:*] As in Ff. One line
in Qq.

58 *yet not*] QqFf. *not yet* (Q₁) Capell.

59 *thy...uttering*] QqFf. *that...utter-
ance* (Q₁) Malone. *that...uttering*

Pope.

61 *maid...dislike*] QqFf. *saint...dis-
please* (Q₁) Pope. *saint...dislike*
Theobald. *maid...displease* Grant
White. *maid...mislike* Anon. conj.

62 *How...wherefore* f] As in Qq. Two
lines in Ff.

65 *kinsmen*] *kisemen* Q₂.

66 *With...walls,*] As in Qq. Two lines
in Ff.

69 *let*] (Q₁) Capell. *stop* QqFf.

Jul. If they do see thee, they will murder thee. 70

Rom. Alack, there lies more peril in thine eye
Than twenty of their swords: look thou but sweet,
And I am proof against their enmity.

Jul. I would not for the world they saw thee here.

Rom. I have night's cloak to hide me from their
eyes; 75

And but thou love me, let them find me here:
My life were better ended by their hate,
Than death prorogued, wanting of thy love.

Jul. By whose direction found'st thou out this place?

Rom. By love, that first did prompt me to inquire;
He lent me counsel, and I lent him eyes. 81

I am no pilot; yet, wert thou as far
As that vast shore wash'd with the farthest sea,
I would adventure for such merchandise.

Jul. Thou know'st the mask of night is on my face,
Else would a maiden blush bepaint my cheek 86
For that which thou hast heard me speak to-night.

Fain would I dwell on form, fain, fain deny
What I have spoke: but farewell compliment!
Dost thou love me? I know thou wilt say 'Ay,' 90
And I will take thy word: yet, if thou swear'st,

70 *murder*] (Q₁)F₄. *murther* The rest.

72 *Than*] *Than'* (= *Than in*) Allen conj.
(ap. Furness).

75 *eyes*] QqFf. *sight* (Q₁) Capell.

76 *And*] *An* Anon. conj.

80 *love*] *Love's* Keightley (Collier MS.).
that] *who* (Q₁) Capell.

prompt] (Q₁)F₂F₃F₄. *promp* QqF₁.

82 *pilot*] *Pylot* Q₂. *Pylot* Q₃Q₄F₁F₂.

83 *vast shore wash'd*] *vast shore washt*
Q₄Q₅. *vast shore, washt* (Q₁). *vast*
shore washeth Q₂. *vast shore washet*
Q₃. *vast-shore-washet* F₁. *vast-*

shore: washd F₂. *vast-shore: wash'd*
F₂. *vast-shore, wash'd* F₄. *last shore*
wash'd Collier conj.

farthest] QqFf. *furthest* (Q₁) Stee-
vens (1793).

84 *would*] (Q₁) Pope. *should* QqFf.

85 *know'st*] Q₅. *knowest* (Q₁). *knowest*
Q₂Q₃Q₄Ff.
on] *one* F₂.

89 *compliment*] Pope. *complement* Qq
F₁. *complements* (Q₁)F₂F₃F₄.

90 *love me?* I] Qq. *Love? I* F₁.
Love? O I F₂F₃. *Love? O, I* F₄.

Thou mayst prove false : at lovers' perjuries,
 They say, Jove laughs. O gentle Romeo,
 If thou dost love, pronounce it faithfully :
 Or if thou think'st I am too quickly won,
 I'll frown and be perverse and say thee nay,
 So thou wilt woo ; but else, not for the world.
 In truth, fair Montague, I am too fond ;
 And therefore thou mayst think my 'haviour light :
 But trust me, gentleman, I'll prove more true
 Than those that have more cunning to be strange.
 I should have been more strange, I must confess,
 But that thou overheard'st, ere I was ware,
 My true love's passion : therefore pardon me,
 And not impute this yielding to light love,
 Which the dark night hath so discovered.

Rom. Lady, by yonder blessed moon I swear,
 That tips with silver all these fruit-tree tops,—

Jul. O, swear not by the moon, th' inconstant moon,
 That monthly changes in her circled orb,
 Lest that thy love prove likewise variable.

Rom. What shall I swear by ?

Jul. Do not swear at all ;

92 *mayst*] *maist* Q₅. *maiest* Q₂Q₃Q₄F₁
 F₂. *mayest* F₃. *may'st* F₄
false : at...*perjuries*,] *false* : at...*per-*
juries F₁Q₅. *false* at...*perjuries*. Q₂
false, at.....*perjuries* Q₃F₃. *false* ;
 at...*perjuries* Q₄F₄. *false* at...*per-*
juries F₂

93 *laughs*] *laught* F₁.

95 *thou think'st*] Q₅. *thou thinkest* The
 rest. *thou think* (Q₁) Pope. *you*
think, Theobald.

99 *mayst*] *maist* Q₅F₃. *maiest* Q₂Q₃Q₄
 F₁. *mayest* F₂F₄.
 'haviour] Rowe. *haviour* (Q₁)F₂F₃

F₄. *behaviour* QqF₁ (*behavior* Q₂).

101 *more cunning*] (Q₁) Pope. *coying*
 Q₂Q₃F₁. *more coying* Q₄Q₅. *more*
coying F₂F₃F₄.

104 *true love's*] *true lous* (Q₁)Ff Q₅.
truloue Q₂. *trueloue* Q₃. *true loue*
 Q₄.

107 *blessed*] (Q₁)Qq. om. Ff.

swear] (Q₁) Malone. *vow* QqFf.

108 *tops,—*] Capell. *tops—* Rowe. *tops*.
 QqFf.

109 *inconstant*] *unconstant* F₃F₄.

110 *circled*] *circle* Q₂.

Or, if thou wilt, swear by thy gracious self,
Which is the god of my idolatry,
And I'll believe thee.

Rom. If my heart's dear love— 115

Jul. Well, do not swear: although I joy in thee,
I have no joy of this contract to-night:
It is too rash, too unadvised, too sudden,
Too like the lightning, which doth cease to be
Ere one can say 'It lightens.' Sweet, good night! 120
This bud of love, by summer's ripening breath,
May prove a beauteous flower when next we meet.
Good night, good night! as sweet repose and rest.
Come to thy heart as that within my breast!

Rom. O, wilt thou leave me so unsatisfied? 125

Jul. What satisfaction canst thou have to-night?

Rom. The exchange of thy love's faithful vow for
mine.

Jul. I gave thee mine before thou didst request it:
And yet I would it were to give again.

Rom. Wouldst thou withdraw it? for what purpose,
love? 130

Jul. But to be frank, and give it thee again.
And yet I wish but for the thing I have:
My bounty is as boundless as the sea,
My love as deep; the more I give to thee,
The more I have, for both are infinite. 135

113 *gracious*] *glorious* (Q₁) Grant
White.

115 *heart's dear*] *true heart's* (Q₁)
Pope.

love] F₂F₃F₄. *love*. QqF₁.

116 *swear: although.....thee,*] *swear—*
although...thee, Rowe. *swears, al-*
though...thee: Q₂Q₃Q₄F₁. *swears,*
although...thee, Q₅. *swears although*

...thee, F₂F₃F₄.

118 *sudden*] *sodden* F₂.

120 *lightens.*] Rowe. *lightens*: Q₅.
lightens, The rest.

121 *breath,*] *breath*. F₂.

127 *for mine*] QqF₁. *of mine* F₂F₃F₄.

130 *Wouldst...love?*] As in Qq. Two
lines in Ff.

I hear some noise within; dear love, adieu!

Anon, good nurse! Sweet Montague, be true.

Stay but a little, I will come again. [Exit.]

Rom. O blessed, blessed night! I am afeard,
Being in night, all this is but a dream, 140
Too flattering-sweet to be substantial.

Re-enter JULIET, above.

Jul. Three words, dear Romeo, and good night indeed.
If that thy bent of love be honourable,
Thy purpose marriage, send me word to-morrow,
By one that I'll procure to come to thee, 145
Where and what time thou wilt perform the rite,
And all my fortunes at thy foot I'll lay,
And follow thee my lord throughout the world.

Nurse. [Within] Madam!

Jul. I come, anon.—But if thou mean'st not well, 150
I do beseech thee—

Nurse. [Within] Madam!

Jul. By and by, I come:—
To cease thy suit, and leave me to my grief:
To-morrow will I send.

136 [Nurse calls within.] Rowe. Calls within. Ff (Calls F₄). Omitted in Qq.

138 [Exit.] Rowe. Exit above. Dyce. Omitted in QqFf.

139 *afeard*] *afraid* Rowe.

141 *flattering-sweet*] Theobald. *flattering sweet* QqFf.

142 Re-enter Juliet, above.] Rowe. Enter. F₂F₃F₄. om. QqF₁.

Threes.....indeed.] One line in Qq. Two in Ff.

146 *rite*] F₃F₄. *right* Q₂Q₅F₁F₂. *rights* Q₄. *rites* Q₅.

148 *thee my lord*] (Q₁)F₁F₂. *thee my*

Lord, F₃. *thee, my Lord*, F₄. *thee my L.* Q₂Q₅. *thee my Loue* Q₄Q₅. *thee, my love*, Pope.

149, 151 Nurse. [Within] Capell. Within: Ff. om. Qq, *Madam* being put in the margin.

150 *mean'st*] Pope. *meanst* Q₅. *meanest* The rest.

151 *thee*—] *thee* Qq. *these* F₁. *thee*. F₂F₃. *thee*, F₄.

By...come:—] Put in a parenthesis in QqFf.

152 *suit*] Q₅. *sute* Q₄. *strife* Q₂Q₃Ff. See note (v).

Rom. So thrive my soul,—

Jul. A thousand times good night ! [*Exit.*

Rom. A thousand times the worse, to want thy light.
Love goes toward love, as schoolboys from their books, 156
But love from love, toward school with heavy looks.
[*Retiring slowly.*

Re-enter JULIET, above.

Jul. Hist ! Romeo, hist !—O, for a falconer's voice,
To lure this tassel-gentle back again !
Bondage is hoarse, and may not speak aloud ; 160
Else would I tear the cave where Echo lies,
And make her airy tongue more hoarse than mine,
With repetition of my Romeo's name.
Romeo !

Rom. It is my soul that calls upon my name : 165
How silver-sweet sound lovers' tongues by night,
Like softest music to attending ears !

Jul. Romeo !

Rom. My dear ?

Jul. At what o'clock to-morrow

153 *soul*,—] Theobald. *souls*. QqF₁F₂.
soul. F₃F₄.

154 [Exit.] Ff. om. Qq.

155 *light*] *sight* Q₄Q₅.

157 *toward*] Qq. *towards* Ff.

[Retiring slowly.] Malone. *retires*
slowly. Capell, after line 156.

158 Re-enter...] Malone. Enter Juliet
again. QqFf.

159 *tassel-gentle*] Hanmer. *Tassel gentle*
QqFf. *Tassel gently* Rowe (ed.
1). *tercel-gentle* Collier. *gentle*
tassel Hazlitt.

160 *hoarse*] *husht* Daniel.
not] om. Q₄.

162 *tongue*] *voice* (Q₁) Collier.
mine] *Fame* Daniel.

162, 163 *than mine*, *With*] Q₆. *then*

myns With Q₄. *then* With Q₂Q₃F₁.
then with The F₂F₃. *than* with The
F₄.

163 *Romeo's name*] (Q₁) Steevens.
Romeo QqFf.

164 *Romeo*] Edd. from (Q₁). om. Qq
Ff.

165 *my soul*] *my lous* Q₄Q₅.

[returns to the Window. Capell.

168 *My dear*] *My Deers*. Q₄Q₅. *Ma-*
dams. (Q₁) Malone. *My Neece*. Q₂
Q₃F₁. *My sweets*. F₂. *My sweet*.
F₃F₄. *My novice*? Jackson conj.
My— Nurse. [Within.] *Madam*.
Knight. *My sweet*? Daniel.
At what] (Q₁) Pope. *What* QqFf.
o] Theobald. *a* QqFf.

Shall I send to thee ?

Rom. At the hour of nine.

Jul. I will not fail: 'tis twenty years till then. 170
I have forgot why I did call thee back.

Rom. Let me stand here till thou remember it.

Jul. I shall forget, to have thee still stand there,
Remembering how I love thy company.

Rom. And I'll still stay, to have thee still forget, 175
Forgetting any other home but this.

Jul. 'Tis almost morning; I would have thee gone:
And yet no farther than a wanton's bird,
Who lets it hop a little from her hand,
Like a poor prisoner in his twisted gyves, 180
And with a silk thread plucks it back again,
So loving-jealous of his liberty.

Rom. I would I were thy bird.

Jul. Sweet, so would I:
Yet I should kill thee with much cherishing.
Good night, good night! parting is such sweet sorrow 185
That I shall say good night till it be morrow. [Exit.

Rom. Sleep dwell upon thine eyes, peace in thy
breast!

Would I were sleep and peace, so sweet to rest!

169 At] (Q₁) Capell. By QqFf.

170 years] years Q₂.

173 I shall...stand] I shall forget still,
to have thee stand Capell. I'll
still forget, to have thee still stand
Rann.

forget, to] Q₃Q₄Ff. forget to Q₂Q₅.
thee] the Q₅F₂.

176 home] name F₂F₃F₄.

178 farther] Qq. further (Q₁)Ff.

179 Who...her] (Q₁) Capell. That...his
QqFf. That...her Pope.

180 a] om. Q₄.

his] its Collier MS. (obliterated).

181 silk thread plucks it back again]
Pope. silke thred puls it backs
again (Q₁). silken thred plucks it
backs again QqF₁ (threed, Q₂).
silken thred plucks it again F₂F₃F₄.

182 loving-jealous] Theobald. loving
Jealous QqFf.

185—190 Good night...tell.] See note
(vi).

185 is] in F₂.

186 [Exit.] Pope. F₂F₃F₄ after line

187. om. QqF₁.

Hence will I to my ghostly father's cell,
His help to crave and my dear hap to tell. [*Exit.* 190

www.libtool.com.cn

SCENE III. *Friar Laurence's cell.*

Enter FRIAR LAURENCE, *with a basket.*

Fri. L. The grey-eyed morn smiles on the frowning
night,
Chequering the eastern clouds with streaks of light ;
And flecked darkness like a drunkard reels
From forth day's path and Titan's fiery wheels :
Now, ere the sun advance his burning eye, 5
The day to cheer and night's dank dew to dry,
I must up-fill this osier cage of ours
With baleful weeds and precious-juiced flowers.
The earth that's nature's mother is her tomb ;
What is her burying grave, that is her womb : 10
And from her womb children of divers kind
We sucking on her natural bosom find,

189 *father's cell*] (Q_1) Capell. *Friers close cell* $Q_1F_3F_4$. *Fries close cell* F_1F_2 .

190 *dear*] *good* (Q_1) Collier.

SCENE III.] Hanmer. SCENE IV.

Rowe. SCENE V. Capell.

Friar Laurence's cell.] Malona. A Monastery. Rowe. Fields near a Convent. Capell.

Enter...] Rowe. *Enter* Frier alone with a basket. Q_1FF . *Enter* Frier Francis. (Q_1).

1—4 *The...wheels*:] Omitted in $F_2F_3F_4$. See note (vi).

2 *Chequering*] *Checking* Q_2 . *Cheering*

England's Parnassus.

streaks] *streams* England's Parnassus.

3 *flecked darkness*] Steevens, from (Q_1).

flecked darkness Q_1 . *flecked darkness* F_1 . *darkness flecker'd* Pope. *flecker'd darkness* Capell.

4 *path.....fiery*] (Q_1) Malona. *path, and Titans burning* Q_1F_1 . *path-way, made by Titan's* Pope.

7 *up-fill*] *fill up* Pope.

8 *baleful*] *haleful* Brae conj.

precious-juiced] Pope. *precious iuyced* Q_1FF .

9 *mother is*] *mother in* Q_4Q_5 .

Many for many virtues excellent,
 None but for some, and yet all different.
 O, mickle is the powerful grace that lies 15
 In herbs, plants, stones, and their true qualities :
 For nought so vile that on the earth doth live,
 But to the earth some special good doth give ;
 Nor aught so good, but, strain'd from that fair use,
 Revolts from true birth, stumbling on abuse : 20
 Virtue itself turns vice, being misapplied,
 And vice sometime's by action dignified.
 Within the infant rind of this small flower
 Poison hath residence, and medicine power :
 For this, being smelt, with that part cheers each part,
 Being tasted, slays all senses with the heart. 26
 Two such opposed kings encamp them still
 In man as well as herbs, grace and rude will ;
 And where the worser is predominant,
 Full soon the canker death eats up that plant. 30

- 13 *virtues*] *vertures* Q₄.
 15 *grace*] *good* Swan's Speculum Mundi.
 16 *herbs, plants*] (Q₁) Capell. *Plants, hearbes* QqF₁F₂ (some copies) F₃F₄. *Plaints, Hearbs* F₂ (Capell's copy). *herbs, stems or herbs, flowers* Theobald conj. *herbs, trees* Swan. *stones*] *flowers* Gould conj.
 18 *to*] *to't* Hanmer. *special*] *secret* Swan.
 19 *ought*] Theobald (ed. 2). *ought* Qq Ff.
 20 *from.....stumbling*] *to vice, and stumbles* (Q₁) Pope. *from's true birth stumbling* Hanmer.
 22 *sometime's by action*] Capell. *sometime's by action* (Q₁). *sometime by action* QqFf. *sometime by action's* Theobald.
 23 *small*] (Q₁) Pope. *weaks* QqFf.
 24 *medicine*] *medic'nal* Warburton conj. *med'cine's* Capell conj.
 25 *smelt, with that part*] Ff. *smelt with that part*, Qq. *smelt, with that sense* Pope. *smelt, with that act* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.). *smelt to, with that* Anon. conj., from (Q₁). *smelt, with ardour* Bulloch conj.
 26 *slays*] *staiies* Q₂. *senses*] Q₅F₄. *sences* Q₂Q₄F₁F₂F₃. *sence* Q₅.
 27 *opposed*] *oppos'd* F₃F₄. *kings*] *kinds* Rowe (ed. 2). *foes* (Q₁) Pope. *kin* Warburton. *things* Anon. conj.

Enter ROMEO.

Rom. Good morrow, father.

Fri. L. Benedicite !

What early tongue so sweet saluteth me ?

Young son, it argues a distemper'd head

So soon to bid good morrow to thy bed :

Care keeps his watch in every old man's eye, 35

And where care lodges, sleep will never lie ;

But where unbruised youth with unstuff'd brain

Doth couch his limbs, there golden sleep doth reign :

Therefore thy earliness doth me assure

Thou art up-roused by some distemperature ; 40

Or if not so, then here I hit it right,

Our Romeo hath not been in bed to-night.

Rom. That last is true ; the sweeter rest was mine.

Fri. L. God pardon sin ! wast thou with Rosaline ?

Rom. With Rosaline, my ghostly father ? no ; 45

I have forgot that name and that name's woe.

Fri. L. That's my good son : but where hast thou
been then ?

Rom. I'll tell thee ere thou ask it me again.

I have been feasting with mine enemy ;

Where on a sudden one hath wounded me, 50

That's by me wounded : both our remedies

Within thy help and holy physic lies :

31 *Enter Romeo.*] Pope. QqFf, after line 22.

Benedicite] *Benedicite* Q₂. *Benedicite* F₁. Continued to Romeo by Rann (Anon. conj. Gent. Mag. LX. 681).

32 *sweet*] *soon* (Q₁) Boswell.

saluteth me] (Q₁)QqF₁. *salute them* F₂ (Capell's copy). *salute them* F₃ (some copies) F₃F₄. *salutes mine* ear Rowe.

33 *distemper'd*] Q₃F₄. *distempered* The rest.

36 *lodges*] QqF₁. *lodgeth* (Q₁)F₂F₃F₄.

37 *unbruised*] *unbusied* Collier MS.

40 *by some*] (Q₁) Pope. *with some* Qq Ff.

47 *been*] *bin* Q₂F₁F₂.

48 *again*] Rowe. *agen* QqFf.

51 *wounded : both*] Ff. *wounded, both* (Q₁)Q₃Q₄. *wounded both*, Q₂. *wounded ; both* Q₅.

I bear no hatred, blessed man, for, lo,
My intercession likewise steads my foe.

Fri. L. Be plain, good son, and homely in thy drift;
Riddling confession finds but riddling shrift. 56

Rom. Then plainly know my heart's dear love is set
On the fair daughter of rich Capulet:
As mine on hers, so hers is set on mine;
And all combined, save what thou must combine 60
By holy marriage: when, and where, and how,
We met, we woo'd and made exchange of vow,
I'll tell thee as we pass; but this I pray,
That thou consent to marry us to-day.

Fri. L. Holy Saint Francis, what a change is here!
Is Rosaline, that thou didst love so dear, 66
So soon forsaken? young men's love then lies
Not truly in their hearts, but in their eyes.
Jesu Maria, what a deal of brine
Hath wash'd thy sallow cheeks for Rosaline! 70
How much salt water thrown away in waste,
To season love, that of it doth not taste!
The sun not yet thy sighs from heaven clears,
Thy old groans ring yet in mine ancient ears;
Lo, here upon thy cheek the stain doth sit 76
Of an old tear that is not wash'd off yet:
If e'er thou wast thyself and these woes thine,
Thou and these woes were all for Rosaline:

54 *My intercession*] *Thy intervention*
Gould conj.

55 *and*] Qq. *rest* Ff. *best* Gould conj.

58 *daughter*] *daunger* F₂.

63 *thee*] *the* F₂F₄.

65 *Saint*] F₄. *S.* The rest.

66 *that*] *whom* (Q₁) Pope.

69 *Jesu Maria*] *Holy Saint Francis*
Johnson.

70 *sallow*] *fallow* F₂F₃F₄.

71 *thrown*] *throne* Q₄.

72 *it doth not*] *itself doth* Daniel conj.

74 *ring yet*] (Q₁) Pope. *yet ringing* Q₂

Q₃F₁. *yet ring* Q₄F₂Q₅F₃F₄.

mine] Q₂Q₅. *my* (Q₁)Q₃Q₄Ff.

75 *cheek*] *check* F₂.

77 *e'er*] Rowe. *ere* QqFf.

And art thou changed? pronounce this sentence then :
 Women may fall when there's no strength in men. 80

Rom. Thou chid'st me oft for loving Rosaline.

Fri. L. For doting, not for loving, pupil mine.

Rom. And bad'st me bury love.

Fri. L. Not in a grave,

To lay one in, another out to have.

Rom. I pray thee, chide not : she whom I love now
 Doth grace for grace and love for love allow ; 86
 The other did not so.

Fri. L. O, she knew well

Thy love did read by rote and could not spell.

But come, young waverer, come, go with me,
 In one respect I'll thy assistant be ; 90

For this alliance may so happy prove,
 To turn your households' rancour to pure love.

Rom. O, let us hence ; I stand on sudden haste.

Fri. L. Wisely and slow ; they stumble that run fast.

[*Exeunt.*]

79 *this] this: Q₂*
sentence] sentence F₂ (Capell's copy).

84 *in, another] in an other Q₂ in*
another F₂.

85 *thee] the F₂*
chide not: she whom I] Pope. chide
not, she whom I (Q₁). chide me not,
her I QqFf.

88 *and could] (Q₁) Pope. that could*

QqFf.

not] no Q₄.

89 *come,] Collier. come QqFf.*

go] and goes Q₄Q₅.

92 *households' rancour] Capell. hous-*
holds rancor Qq. houshold rancor
F₁. hushold rancord F₂F₃. hous-
hold-rancour F₄.

SCENE IV. *A street.*

Enter BENVOLIO *and* MERCUTIO.

Mer. Where the devil should this Romeo be? Came he not home to-night?

Ben. Not to his father's; I spoke with his man.

Mer. Ah, that same pale hard-hearted wench, that Rosaline,

Torments him so that he will sure run mad. 5

Ben. Tybalt, the kinsman to old Capulet, Hath sent a letter to his father's house.

Mer. A challenge, on my life.

Ben. Romeo will answer it.

Mer. Any man that can write may answer a letter. 10

Ben. Nay, he will answer the letter's master, how he dares, being dared.

Mer. Alas, poor Romeo, he is already dead! stabbed with a white wench's black eye; shot thorough the ear with a love-song; the very pin of his heart cleft with the blind bow-boy's butt-shaft: and is he a man to encounter Tybalt? 17

Ben. Why, what is Tybalt?

- | | |
|---|---|
| SCENE IV.] Hanmer. SCENE V. | Theobald. Prose in QqFf. |
| Rowe. ACT III. SCENE I. Capell. | 6 <i>kinsman</i>] <i>kisman</i> Q ₂ |
| A street.] Capell. The street. Rowe. | to] of (Q ₁) Capell. |
| 1—3 <i>Where...man.</i>] Prose in QqFf. | 13 <i>dead! stabbed</i>] <i>dead-stabd</i> Daniel conj. |
| Three lines in Steevens, ending <i>be? ...to-night?...man.</i> | 14 <i>shot</i>] (Q ₁) Capell. <i>runne</i> Q ₂ Q ₃ F ₁ F ₂ Q ₅ . <i>run</i> Q ₄ F ₂ F ₄ . |
| 1 <i>Where</i>] <i>Why, where</i> Capell, reading as verse, and ending the lines <i>be?... father's;...man.</i> | <i>thorough</i>] (Q ₁) Capell. <i>through</i> Qq Ff. |
| <i>devil</i>] F ₃ F ₄ . <i>deule</i> Q ₂ . <i>dev'le</i> Q ₃ Q ₄ . <i>deu le</i> F ₁ . <i>devile</i> F ₂ . <i>dev'll</i> Q ₅ . | 18 Ben.] (Q ₁) Ff. Ro. or Rom. Qq. |
| 4, 5 <i>Ah...mad.</i>] Verse in (Q ₁)Qq. Prose in Ff. | 18, 19 <i>Why...you.</i> O] Capell, from (Q ₁). <i>Why...Tybalt?</i> Mer. <i>More.....cats.</i> <i>Oh</i> QqFf. <i>Why.....Tybalt?</i> Mer. <i>Mors...cats?</i> — <i>Oh</i> Theobald. <i>Why.....Tybalt more.....cats?</i> Mer. O Rann. |
| 4 <i>Ah,</i>] (Q ₁) Malone. <i>Why</i> QqFf. <i>Ay,</i> Capell. | |
| 6, 7 <i>Tybalt.....house.</i>] Verse in (Q ₁) | |

Mer. More than prince of cats, I can tell you. O, he's the courageous captain of compliments. He fights as you sing prick-song, keeps time, distance and proportion; rests me his minim rest, one, two, and the third in your bosom: the very butcher of a silk button, a duellist, a duellist; a gentleman of the very first house, of the first and second cause: ah, the immortal passado! the punto reverso! the hai!

Ben. The what?

Mer. The pox of such antic, lispings, affecting fantasticoes; these new tuners of accents! 'By Jesu, a very good blade! a very tall man! a very good whore!' Why, is not this a lamentable thing, grandsire, that we should be thus afflicted with these strange flies, these fashion-mongers, these perdona-mi's, who stand so much on the new form that they cannot sit at ease on the old bench? O, their bones, their bones!

- 19 *prince*] *the prince* (Q₁) Johnson (1771).
 20 *he's*] *he is* (Q₁) Capell. *compliments*] Rowe. *complements* QqFf.
 21 *prick-song*] *pricksongs* F₄. *prick'd songs* Johnson.
 22 *rests...rest*] Malone, from (Q₁). *he rests, his minum rests* Q₃. *he rests his minum rests* Q₃Q₄Q₆. *he rests his minum* Ff. *rests his minum* Rowe (ed. 2).
 23 *very*] *very* F₃.
 24 *duellist*] (Q₁)F₄. *dualist* The rest.
 24, 25 *house, of*] Q₆. *house of* The rest.
 26 *the hai!*] Grant White. *the Hay.* QqFf. *the, hay!*—Theobald. *the—hay!* Capell.
 28 *antic*] *antick* Pope. *antique* QqFf. *affecting*] *affected* Pope.
 28, 29 *fantasticoes*] (Q₁) Capell. *phantacies* Q₂Q₃Q₄F₁F₂. *phantasies* Q₆. F₃F₄. *phantastickes* Collier MS.
 29 *tuners*] *turners* Rowe. *accents*] (Q₁)Q₆. *accent* Q₂Q₃Q₄Ff. *By Jesu*] (Q₁)Qq. *Iesu* Ff om. Johnson.
 31 *grandsire*] *graundsir* Q₂. *grandsir* Q₃Q₄F₄.
 33 *perdona-mi's*] Edd. (Globe ed.). *pardona' mees* Q₄Q₆. *pardonmees* (Q₁). *pardons mees* Q₂. *pardon mees* Q₃. *pardon-mes's* F₁F₂. *pardon-mé's* F₃F₄. *pardonnez-moy's* Theobald.
 34 *they*] *the* F₂.
 35 *bones, their bones*] QqFf. *bon's, their bon's* Theobald. *buon's, their buon's* Anon. conj.

Enter ROMEO.

Ben. Here comes Romeo, here comes Romeo.

Mer. Without his roe, like a dried herring: O flesh, flesh, how art thou fishified! Now is he for the numbers that Petrarch flow'd in: Laura to his lady was but a kitchen-wench; marry, she had a better love to be-rhyme her; Dido, a dowdy; Cleopatra, a gipsy; Helen and Hero, hildings and harlots; Thisbe, a grey eye or so, but not to the purpose. Signior Romeo, bon jour! there's a French salutation to your French slop. You gave us the counterfeit fairly last night. 45

Rom. Good morrow to you both. What counterfeit did I give you?

Mer. The slip, sir, the slip; can you not conceive?

Rom. Pardon, good Mercutio, my business was great; and in such a case as mine a man may strain courtesy. 50

Mer. That's as much as to say, Such a case as yours constrains a man to bow in the hams.

Rom. Meaning, to court'sy.

Mer. Thou hast most kindly hit it.

Rom. A most courteous exposition. 55

Mer. Nay, I am the very pink of courtesy.

Rom. Pink for flower.

Mer. Right.

36 Enter Romeo.] QqFf. Collier MS. adds 'behinde.' Transferred by Dyce to follow *purpose*, line 43. *Here comes Romeo*] Once only in (Q₁) Pope.

39 Petrarch] Petrarch Q₂. was but] (Q₁) Pope. was QqFf.

42 hildings] hildings F₁F₂. so, but not] so: but now Hamner (Warburton).

43 bon jour] Bonieur Q₂Q₄. Bon ieur

Q₃.

44 slop] stop Pope.

44, 45 You gave.....night.] Put in the margin by Pope.

46—96 What counterfeit.....no longer.] Put in the margin by Pope.

49 good] Qq. om. Ff.

50 courtesy] coursis F₂F₃.

53 court'sy] courtesie F₂F₃F₄. coursis Qq F₁.

55 courteous] curtuous Q₂.

Rom. Why, then is my pump well flowered. 59

Mer. Well said: follow me this jest now, till thou hast worn out thy pump, that, when the single sole of it is worn, the jest may remain, after the wearing, solely singular.

Rom. O single-soled jest, solely singular for the singleness! 65

Mer. Come between us, good Benvolio; my wits faint.

Rom. Switch and spurs, switch and spurs; or I'll cry a match.

Mer. Nay, if thy wits run the wild-goose chase, I have done; for thou hast more of the wild-goose in one of thy wits than, I am sure, I have in my whole five: was I with you there for the goose? 73

Rom. Thou wast never with me for any thing when thou wast not there for the goose.

Mer. I will bite thee by the ear for that jest. 75

Rom. Nay, good goose, bite not.

Mer. Thy wit is a very bitter sweetening; it is a most sharp sauce.

Rom. And is it not well served in to a sweet goose?

60 *Well said:]* Capell, from (Q₁). *Sure wit* Q₂. *Sure wit*, The rest. *Sure wit*—Rowe. *Sir wit*, Anon. conj. *Sheer wit!* Malone conj.

62, 63 *solely singular]* *solis singular* (Q₁). *soly singular* Qq. *sole-singular* Ff. *soly-singular* Pope. *sole singular* Dyce (ed. 1).

64, 65 *O.....singleness!]* One line in Qq. Two in Ff.

66 *wits faint]* Q₅. *wits faints* Q₂Q₃Q₄F₁. *wit faints* F₂F₃F₄. *wits fail* (Q₁) Steevens.

67, 68 *Switch...match.]* One line in Qq. Two in Ff.

67 *Switch...switch]* Pope. *Swits...swits* QqFf. *Switches.....switches* Anon.

conj.

or I'll] or—I'll Johnson. *for I* Capell.

69 *thy wits]* (Q₁) Capell. *our wits* Qq Ff.

69, 70 *I have]* (Q₁) Capell. *I am* QqFf.

70 *wild-goose]* *wild goats* Grey conj.

73 *Thou wast]* QqF₁. *Thou wert* (Q₁). *Thou was* F₂F₃F₄.

77, 78 *Thy.....sauce.]* One line in Qq. Two in Ff.

77 *bitter sweeting]* Qq. *bitter-sweeting* Ff.

79 *well]* *then well* Q₂.

in to] (Q₁)QqF₄. *into* F₁F₂F₃. *sweet goose]* Hyphenated in F₁F₂.

Mer. O, here's a wit of cheveril, that stretches from an inch narrow to an ell broad! 81

Rom. I stretch it out for that word 'broad;' which added to the goose, proves thee far and wide a broad goose. 84

Mer. Why, is not this better now than groaning for love? now art thou sociable, now art thou Romeo; now art thou what thou art, by art as well as by nature: for this drivelling love is like a great natural, that runs lolling up and down to hide his bauble in a hole.

Ben. Stop there, stop there. 90

Mer. Thou desirest me to stop in my tale against the hair.

Ben. Thou wouldst else have made thy tale large.

Mer. O, thou art deceived; I would have made it short: for I was come to the whole depth of my tale, and meant indeed to occupy the argument no longer. 96

Rom. Here's goodly gear!

Enter Nurse and PETER.

Mer. A sail, a sail!

Ben. Two, two; a shirt and a smock.

Nurse. Peter! 100

Peter. Anon?

83 *thee*] *the* F₁F₃F₄.
a broad] (Q₁)QqF₄. *abroad* F₁F₂F₃.
broad Rowe (ed. 2). *abroad*, Farmer
 conj. *abroad*—Collier.
 85 *now*] om. Rowe (ed. 2).
 86 *art thou sociable*] *thou art sociable*
 Rowe (ed. 2).
 89 *hide*] *hid* F₁.
bauble] F₄. *babble* The rest.
 92 *the hair*] *th' air* Furness conj.
 93 *have*] om. F₁.
 95 *for*] (Q₁)QqF₄. or F₁F₂F₃.

98 *Enter...*] After *smock*, l. 99, in Grant
 White. *Enter Nurse and her man.*
 QqFf (after *longer*, line 96).
Mer. *A sail, A sail!* / *Mer.* *A sail,*
a sail, a sail! (Q₁) Capell. *A sayle,*
a sayle. QqFf (continued to Romeo).
 99 *Ben.*] (Q₁) Capell. *Mer.* QqFf.
 100—103 *Peter!*.....*Peter,*] *Peter, pr'y-*
thee give me my fan. *Mer.* *Pr'ythee,*
do, good Peter, Collier, from (Q₁).
 101 *Anon!*] Theobald. *Anon.* QqFf.

Nurse. My fan, Peter.

Mer. Good Peter, to hide her face; for her fan's the fairer of the two.

Nurse. God ye good morrow, gentlemen. 105

Mer. God ye good den, fair gentlewoman.

Nurse. Is it good den?

Mer. 'Tis no less, I tell you; for the bawdy hand of the dial is now upon the prick of noon.

Nurse. Out upon you! what a man are you! 110

Rom. One, gentlewoman, that God hath made himself to mar.

Nurse. By my troth, it is well said; 'for himself to mar,' quoth a'? Gentlemen, can any of you tell me where I may find the young Romeo? 115

Rom. I can tell you; but young Romeo will be older when you have found him than he was when you sought him: I am the youngest of that name, for fault of a worse.

Nurse. You say well. 120

Mer. Yea, is the worst well? very well took, i' faith; wisely, wisely.

103, 104 *Good.....two.*] One line in Qq. Two in Ff.

103 *Good*] *Do good* Pope, from (Q₁). *face*;] *face*: F₃F₄. *face*, Qq. *face?* F₁F₂.

104 *fairer of the two.*] (Q₁) Pope. *fairer face*. Q₃Q₄Q₅. *fairer face*, Q₄. *fairer face?* Ff.

106 *good den*] (Q₁). *goodden* Q₂Q₄Q₅. *gooden* Q₃Ff. *gentlewoman*] *gentlewomen* F₂F₃.

107 *Is it*] *It is* F₂. *Is is* Rowe (ed. 1). *good den*] Q₂Q₃. *goodden* Q₄Q₅. *gooden* (Q₁)Ff.

108 *you*] *yes* Q₂.

111, 112 *One...mar.*] Two lines in Ff. One in Qq.

111 *One*] F₄. *One* QqF₁F₂F₃. *made*] F₄. *made*, QqF₁F₂F₃. *himself*] *for himself* (Q₁) Collier.

112, 113 *to*] *to*, F₂F₃.

113 *well said*] (Q₁)Qq. *said* F₁F₂F₃. *said* F₄.

114 *quoth a'?*] *quoth a?* Q₂. *quotha?* F₄. *quath a*: Q₃Q₄F₁ (some copies). *quatha*: F₁ (Capell). *quotha* F₂F₃. *Gentlemen*] F₁ (Capell) F₄. *Gentleman*: F₁ (some copies). *Gentleman*, F₂F₃. *Gütlemā* Q₂Q₃. *Gentlemen* Q₄.

115 *the*] om. (Q₁) Pope.

121—124 *Yea...you.*] Four lines, ending *well...wisely...sir...you?*, in Ff.

121 *well?*] Q₅F₄. *well*, Q₂Q₃. *well*, Q₄ F₁. *well*. F₂F₃.

Nurse. If you be he, sir, I desire some confidence with you.

Ben. She will indite him to some supper. 125

Mer. A bawd, a bawd, a bawd! So ho!

Rom. What hast thou found?

Mer. No hare, sir; unless a hare, sir, in a lenten pie, that is something stale and hoar ere it be spent. [*Sings.*

An old hare hoar, 130

And an old hare hoar,

Is very good meat in lent:

But a hare that is hoar,

Is too much for a score,

When it hoars ere it be spent. 135

Romeo, will you come to your father's? we'll to dinner thither.

Rom. I will follow you.

Mer. Farewell, ancient lady; farewell, [*singing*] 'lady, lady, lady.' [*Exeunt Mercutio and Benvolio.* 140

Nurse. Marry, farewell! I pray you, sir, what saucy merchant was this, that was so full of his ropery?

Rom. A gentleman, nurse, that loves to hear himself talk, and will speak more in a minute than he will stand in a month. 145

Nurse. An a' speak any thing against me, I'll take

123 *If you*] *If thou* Q₄Q₅.

124 *you.*] QqF₄. *you?* F₁F₂F₃.

125 *indite*] *endite* QqF₁. *invite* (Q₁)F₃
F₄. *envite* F₂.

some] om. (Q₁) Capell.

127—135 *Rom. What.....spent.*] Put in the margin by Pope.

129 [*Sings.*] Singing. Capell. om. Qq
Ff. He walks by them, and sings.
(Q₁) Ulrici.

130—135 *An old....spent.*] As in Capell.
Two lines in QqFf. Four in (Q₁)
Collier.

139, 140 *farewell...lady.*] Printed by Collier (ed. 2) as the words of the song.

139 [*singing*] Dyce (Farmer conj.).

140 [*Exeunt.....*] *Exeunt.* Qq. *Exit.*
Mercutio, Benuolio. Ff.

141 *Marry, farewell!*] (Q₁) Malone. om.
QqFf.

142 *ropery*] *Roguary* F₄. *roperipe* (Q₁).

143 *hear*] *here* F₂.

145 *to*] *too* Q₂.

146 *An*] *Pope.* *And* QqFf.

him down, an a' were lustier than he is, and twenty such Jacks; and if I cannot, I'll find those that shall. Scurvy knave! I am none of his flirt-gills; I am none of his skains-mates. [Turning to Peter] And thou must stand by too, and suffer every knave to use me at his pleasure? 151

Peter. I saw no man use you at his pleasure; if I had, my weapon should quickly have been out, I warrant you: I dare draw as soon as another man, if I see occasion in a good quarrel and the law on my side. 155

Nurse. Now, afore God, I am so vexed that every part about me quivers. Scurvy knave! Pray you, sir, a word: and as I told you, my young lady bade me inquire you out; what she bade me say, I will keep to myself: but first let me tell ye, if ye should lead her into a fool's paradise, as they say, it were a very gross kind of behaviour, as they say: for the gentlewoman is young, and therefore, if you should deal double with her, truly it were an ill thing to be offered to any gentlewoman, and very weak dealing. 165

Rom. Nurse, commend me to thy lady and mistress. I protest unto thee—

147 an] Pope. & F₁. and The rest.

149 his] her Q₆.

flirt-gills; I am] *flirt-gills; I am*
for Kinnear conj.

flirt-gills] *flurt-gills* (Q₁). *flurt*
gills Q₂. *flurt gils* Q₃. *flurt-gils*
Ff. *gil-flurts* Q₄Q₆. *flirt-girls*
Wray conj.

150 *skains-mates]* F₄. *skaines mates*
(Q₁)QqF₁F₂. *skains mates* F₃. *kins-*
mates Mason conj. *scurvy mates* S.
Walker conj. *stews-mates* Bubier
conj.

[Turning to Peter] Edd. She
turnes to Peter her man. (Q₁).
om. QqFf. To her man. Rowe.

153, 154 out, I warrant you:] out, I

warrant you. Rowe. out: I warrant
you, Q₂. out: I warrant you Q₆.
out, I warrant you, Q₃Q₄Ff.

158, 159 *bade...bade]* *bad...bad* (Q₁)
Capell. *bid...bid* QqFf. *bade...
bid* Collier.

160 into a] (Q₁) Theobald. in a QqFf.
into Rowe (ed. 2).

162 *gentlewoman]* *gentlewomen* F₂.

165 *weak]* *wicked* Ulrici (Collier MS.).
wicks Fleay conj.

166 Rom.] Nur. F₁.
Nurse.] om. Rowe.

167 I protest unto thee—] Tell her I
protest— Daniel, from (Q₁).
unto] onto F₂.

thee—] F₂F₃F₄. thee. QqF₁.

Nurse. Good heart, and, i' faith, I will tell her as much: Lord, Lord, she will be a joyful woman.

Rom. What wilt thou tell her, nurse? thou dost not mark me. 171

Nurse. I will tell her, sir, that you do protest; which, as I take it, is a gentlemanlike offer.

Rom. Bid her devise
Some means to come to shrift this afternoon; 175
And there she shall at Friar Laurence' cell
Be shrived and married. Here is for thy pains.

Nurse. No, truly, sir; not a penny.

Rom. Go to; I say you shall.

Nurse. This afternoon, sir? well, she shall be there. 180

Rom. And stay, good nurse, behind the abbey-wall:

Within this hour my man shall be with thee,
And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair;
Which to the high top-gallant of my joy
Must be my convoy in the secret night. 185
Farewell; be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains:
Farewell; commend me to thy mistress.

Nurse. Now God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir.

171 *me.*] *mee.* Q₅. *mee?* Q₄. *me?* The rest.

173 *a*] om. Q₄.

174, 175 *Bid...afternoon;*] Delius. One line in Q₂Q₃Ff. Prose in Q₄Q₅. Capell ends the first line at *shrift*, reading as verse.

175—177 *this...pains.*] *This afternoon at Friar Laurence's cell; And there she shall be shrived and married. Here is for thy pains.* Hudson, ending the lines at *shrift...cell...Here*.

175 *afternoon*] *afternoon to the Franciscan convent* Keightley conj.

176 *Laurence'*] *Laurence* QqFf. *Law-*

rence's Rowe.

177 (offers money) Collier MS.

181 *stay*] Qq. *stay thou* Ff.

nurse, behind...wall:] nurse, behind...wall, F₄. nurse behind...wall. The rest. Nurse; behind...wall Grant White.

183 *thee*] *the* F₂F₃.

tackled] *tackling* Q₅.

186 *quit*] Q₂. *quite* The rest.

187 *Farewell...mistress.*] Omitted by Pope, Theobald, Hanmer, Warburton, and Johnson.

mistress] *mistress, nurse* Martley conj. *misteress* Keightley.

Rom. What say'st thou, my dear nurse?

Nurse. Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say,
Two ~~may~~ ~~keep~~ ~~counsel~~, putting one away? 191

Rom. I warrant thee, my man's as true as steel.

Nurse. Well, sir; my mistress is the sweetest lady—
Lord, Lord! when 'twas a little prating thing—O, there
is a nobleman in town, one Paris, that would fain lay
knife aboard; but she, good soul, had as lieve see a toad,
a very toad, as see him. I anger her sometimes, and tell
her that Paris is the properer man; but, I'll warrant
you, when I say so, she looks as pale as any clout in
the versal world. Doth not rosemary and Romeo begin
both with a letter? 201

Rom. Ay, nurse; what of that? both with an R.

Nurse. Ah, mocker! that's the dog's name; R is for
the—No; I know it begins with some other letter—and
she hath the prettiest sententious of it, of you and rose-
mary, that it would do you good to hear it. 206

Rom. Commend me to thy lady.

189 *say'st*] *sayest* Pope.

190, 191 *Is...away*] Verse by Rowe.
Prose in QqFf.

190 *hear*] F₃F₄. *here* Qq. *hears* F₁F₂.

191 *away*] Q₆F₄. *away*. The rest.

192 *I warrant*] F₂F₃F₄. *Warrant* Qq
F₁.

man's as] Rowe. *mans as* Qq.

man as Ff. *man is* Collier MS.

193—210 As verse by Capell.

193 *lady*—] Capell. *Lady*, Q₂Q₃F₁F₂F₃.
Ladie, Q₄. *Lady*; Q₅F₄.

194 *thing*—] Rowe. *thing*. QqFf.

196 *lieve*] Q₆. *leeue* Q₂Q₃Q₄F₁F₂F₃. *live*
F₄. *liev* Dyce.

see a] *a see* F₁.

197 *I anger*] *I do anger* Capell.

anger her] *angerer* Q₄.

200 *versal*] *versal* Hanmer.

203 *Ah*,] Rowe. A QqFf.

dog's name]; *dog*, name Q₂. *dog's*;
Farmer conj. *dog's letter*, Daniel
(Farmer conj.).

203, 204 *R is for the—No*]; Delius
(Ritson conj.). *R. is for the no*,
Q₂Q₃Q₄Ff. *R. is for the no*. Q₆.
R. is for Thee? No; Theobald
(Warburton). *R. is not for thee*,
Hanmer. *R. is for the nonce*;
Steevens, 1773 (Johnson conj.). *R*
for thee? no; Capell. *R is for*
the dog. No; Steevens, 1778 (Tyr-
whitt conj.).

204 *No*]; om. Singer (ed. 2).

some other] *no other* Rowe. *another*
Theobald.

206 *that it would*] *'Twould* Capell.

207 *lady*.] *lady*— Pope.

Nurse. Ay, a thousand times. [*Exit Romeo.*] Peter!

Pet. Anon?

Nurse. Peter, take my fan, and go before, and apace.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE V. *Capulet's orchard.*

Enter JULIET.

Jul. The clock struck nine when I did send the nurse;
 In half an hour she promised to return.
 Perchance she cannot meet him: that's not so.
 O, she is lame! love's heralds should be thoughts,
 Which ten times faster glide than the sun's beams, 5
 Driving back shadows over louring hills:
 Therefore do nimble-pinion'd doves draw love,
 And therefore hath the wind-swift Cupid wings.
 Now is the sun upon the highmost hill
 Of this day's journey, and from nine till twelve 10

208 *Ay,*] I QqFf. om. Rowe.
times. [*Exit Romeo.*] *Peter!*] Dyce.
times Peter. Q₂. *times Peter?* Q₃.
times Peter? Q₄. *times. Peter?*
 Ff. *times. Peter.* Q₅. *times. Peter,*—
 Theobald.
 [*Exit Romeo.*] Rowe, after line 207.
 om. QqFf.
 209 *Anon?*] Theobald. *Anon.* QqFf.
Anon! Delius.
 210 *Peter...apace.*] Edd. *Peter, take*
my fan, and go before. (Q₁) Stee-
 vens. *Before and apace.* QqFf
 (*Before, F₄*). *Take my fan, and*
go before. Pope. *Before; and walk*
apace Capell.
 [*Exeunt.*] Rowe. Ex. omnes. (Q₁).
 Exit. Qq. Exit Nurse and Peter.
 Ff (Ex. F₄).

SCENE V.] Hammer. SCENE VI.
 Rowe. ACT III. SCENE II. Capell.
 Capulet's orchard.] Edd. (Globe ed.).
 Capulet's House. Rowe. Capulet's
 Garden. Capell.
 1 *struck*] Pope. *strooke* Q₂Q₃Q₄F₁.
strook F₁Q₅F₃F₄. *stroke* Rowe.
 2 *promised*] *promis'd* Q₅.
 4 *heralds*] (Q₁)Q₅. *heraulds* Q₂Q₃Q₄F₄.
Herauld F₁F₃. *Herauid* F₂.
 5 *glide*] F₄. *glides* The rest.
sun's beams] *sun-beams* Rowe.
 6 *back*] *blacke* Collier MS.
louring] *louring* QqFf.
 7 *nimble-pinion'd*] Pope inserted the
 hyphen.
 8 *wind-swift*] Q₃Ff. *wind swift* Q₂.
winde swift Q₄. *winde-swift* Q₅.

Is three long hours; yet she is not come.
 Had she affections and warm youthful blood,
 She would be as swift in motion as a ball;
 My words would bandy her to my sweet love,
 And his to me:
 But old folks, many feign as they were dead;
 Unwieldy, slow, heavy and pale as lead.

15

Enter Nurse, with PETER.

O God, she comes! O honey nurse, what news?
 Hast thou met with him? Send thy man away.

Nurse. Peter, stay at the gate. [Exit Peter. 20

Jul. Now, good sweet nurse,— O Lord, why look'st
 thou sad?

Though news be sad, yet tell them merrily;
 If good, thou shamest the music of sweet news
 By playing it to me with so sour a face.

Nurse. I am a-weary; give me leave a while. 25

- 11 *Is three]* Q₃Q₄Q₆. *Is there* Q₂. *I* After comes! Dyce. Enter Nurse.
three Ff. *Ay three* Rowe. *Are three* QqFf.
Hanner. *O God]* O good Johnson.
yet] and yet Rowe. *O honey nurse]* om. Pope.
- 13 *She would be as]* QqF₁. *She'ld be as* 20 [Exit Peter.] Theobald. om. QqFf.
F₂F₃F₄. *She would be* Anon. conj. 21 *Now...sad?]* One line in Qq. Two
And his to me:] *And his to me would* in Ff.
send her back again. Seymour conj. *nurse,—]* *Nurse—* Rowe. *Nurse,*
And his to me would bandy her again. Qq. *Nurse:* Ff.
 Keightley. *look'st]* Q₄Q₆F₄. *look'st* Q₂Q₆F₁.
 Keightley. *lookes* F₂. *looks* F₂.
- 15, 16 *And.....dead;]* Arranged as in 22—24 *Though...face.]* Omitted by (Q₁)
 Rowe. See note (VII) Pope.
- 16 *folks, many feign.]* *folks, marry, feign* 22 *news be]* F₄. *newes be* Q₂Q₆. *newes,*
 Johnson. *folks, marry, seem* Keight- *be* Q₃Q₄F₁F₂. *news, be* F₂. *' news*
 ley. *folks, marry, fare* Grant White. *be* Allen conj. (sp. Furness).
folks tarry, faith, Bulloch conj. 23 *shamest]* Q₂Q₆. *sham'st* Q₄FfQ₆.
folks move, ' faith, Hudson (Dyce 25 *a-weary]* *awearry* Capell. *weary* Q₄.
 conj.). *folks many seem* Kinnear *a weary* The rest.
 conj. *give me leave]* *let me rest* (Q₁) Pope.
 17 *pale]* *dull* Keightley (Collier MS.). *a while]* *awhile* F₁.
- 18 Enter Nurse, with Peter.] Theobald.

Fie, how my bones ache! what a jaunce have I had!

Jul. I would thou hadst my bones and I thy news:
Nay, come, I pray thee, speak; good, good nurse, speak.

Nurse. Jesu, what haste? can you not stay a while?
Do you not see that I am out of breath? 30

Jul. How art thou out of breath, when thou hast
breath

To say to me that thou art out of breath?
The excuse that thou dost make in this delay
Is longer than the tale thou dost excuse.
Is thy news good, or bad? answer to that; 35
Say either, and I'll stay the circumstance:
Let me be satisfied, is't good or bad?

Nurse. Well, you have made a simple choice; you
know not how to choose a man: Romeo! no, not he;
though his face be better than any man's, yet his leg
excels all men's; and for a hand, and a foot, and a body,
though they be not to be talked on, yet they are past
compare: he is not the flower of courtesy, but, I'll
warrant him, as gentle as a lamb. Go thy ways, wench;
serve God. What, have you dined at home? 45

Jul. No, no: but all this did I know before.
What says he of our marriage? what of that?

Nurse. Lord, how my head aches! what a head have I!

- 26 *jaunce*] *iaunce* Q₂Q₃. *iaunt* Q₄F₁F₂. 38—45 *Well...home*] As verse by Capell.
jaunt Q₆F₃F₄.
have I had] *had I* or *I've had* Daniel 40 *better than any*] *no better than another*
conj. Warburton.
had] om. Q₂. 40, 41 *leg excels*] Qq. *legs excels* F₁F₂
28 *thee*] *the* F₃. F₃. *Legs excell* F₄.
good, good] *good* F₁F₃F₄. 41 *a body*] Q₂Q₃F₁. *body* Q₄Q₅. *a*
29 *Jesu*] om. Johnson. *baudy* F₂F₃F₄. *a baudie* (Q₁). *a*
a while] *awhile* Steevens. *Baw-dy* Rowe. *a bo-dy* Pope.
29—34 *Jesu.....excuse.*] *Give me some* 43 *I'll*] I F₂F₃F₄.
Aqua vita. Pope, from (Q₁). 44 *genile as a*] Qq. *genile a* Ff.
30 *that*] QqF₁. om. F₂. *how* F₃F₄. 46 *this*] *this this* F₄.
35 *Is*] *Jul. Is* Pope.

It beats as it would fall in twenty pieces.

My back o' t' other side,—ah, my back, my back! 50

Beshrew your heart for sending me about,
To catch my death with jauncing up and down!

Jul. I' faith, I am sorry that thou art not well.

Sweet, sweet, sweet nurse, tell me, what says my love?

Nurse. Your love says, like an honest gentleman, and a courteous, and a kind, and a handsome, and, I warrant, a virtuous,— Where is your mother?

Jul. Where is my mother! why, she is within;
Where should she be? How oddly thou repliest!

'Your love says, like an honest gentleman, 60
Where is your mother?'

Nurse. O God's lady dear!

Are you so hot? marry, come up, I trow;

Is this the poultice for my aching bones?

Henceforward do your messages yourself.

Jul. Here's such a coil! come, what says Romeo? 65

Nurse. Have you got leave to go to shrift to-day?

Jul. I have.

Nurse. Then hie you hence to Friar Laurence' cell;
There stays a husband to make you a wife:

50 *My back.....side,—] My back! o' t' other side.—* Collier. *My back!—o' t' other side,—* Lloyd conj.

side,—] side— Rowe. *side, Qq. side:* Ff.

o' t' other] a tother QqFf.

ah] Q₆. a Q₂Q₃Q₄. o F₁. O F₂F₃ F₄.

52 *jauncing] iauncing* Q₂Q₃. *iaunting* Q₄F₁F₂. *jaunting* Q₅F₃F₄.

53 *not well] Qq. so well* F₁. *so ill* F₂ F₃F₄.

55—57 *Your...mother?] Prose by Edd. (S. Walker conj.). Three lines, ending gentleman,...handsome,...mother!*

in QqFf. Capell ends the second line at *warrant*: Steevens at *handsome, and*.

58, 59 *Where.....repliest!] As in Rowe. Two lines, the first ending be? in Qq. Three, ending mother?...be?...repliest, in Ff.*

61 *your mother] QqF₁. my mother* F₂ F₃F₄.

O...dear!] Omitted by Johnson.

61, 62 *O...hot?] om. Chambers (1862).*

68 *hie] Q₅F₄. high* The rest.

Laurence] Laurence QqFf. *Laurence's* Rowe.

Now comes the wanton blood up in your cheeks, 70
 They'll be in scarlet straight at any news.
 Hie you to church; I must another way, .
 To fetch a ladder, by the which your love
 Must climb a bird's nest soon when it is dark;
 I am the drudge, and toil in your delight; 75
 But you shall bear the burthen soon at night.
 Go; I'll to dinner; hie you to the cell.

Jul. Hie to high fortune! Honest nurse, farewell.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE VI. *Friar Laurence's cell.*

Enter FRIAR LAURENCE and ROMEO.

Fri. L. So smile the heavens upon this holy act
 That after-hours with sorrow chide us not!

Rom. Amen, amen! but come what sorrow can,
 It cannot countervail the exchange of joy
 That one short minute gives me in her sight: 5
 Do thou but close our hands with holy words,
 Then love-devouring death do what he dare,
 It is enough I may but call her mine.

Fri. L. These violent delights have violent ends,
 And in their triumph die; like fire and powder 10

71 *They'll...any*] *They'll be in scarlet
 straitway at my Hanmer. They'll
 be in scarlet straight at my next S.
 Walker conj. They will be straight
 in scarlet at my Keightley.*

74 *climb*] *climbs* Q₃F₁.

76 *burthen*] *burden* Johnson.

SCENE VI.] Hanmer. SCENE VII.

Rowe. ACT III. SCENE III. Capell.

Friar Laurence's cell.] Capell. The
 Monastery. Rowe.

Enter Friar Laurence.....] Rowe.

Enter Friar... QqFf.

2 *after-hours*] Hyphened by Pope.

7 *love-devouring*] Hyphen omitted in
 F₁F₂.

death do what he] *death, do what
 thou* Seymour conj.

8 *enough I*] F₄. *inough.* I F₁F₂.

enough. I F₃.

10 *triumph*] *triumph*: F₁.

Which as they kiss consume: the sweetest honey
Is loathsome in his own deliciousness,
And in the taste confounds the appetite:
Therefore, love moderately; long love doth so;
Too swift arrives as tardy as too slow.

15

Enter JULIET.

Here comes the lady. O, so light a foot
Will ne'er wear out the everlasting flint.
A lover may bestride the gossamer
That idles in the wanton summer air,
And yet not fall; so light is vanity.

20

Jul. Good even to my ghostly confessor.

Fri. L. Romeo shall thank thee, daughter, for us both.

Jul. As much to him, else is his thanks too much.

Rom. Ah, Juliet, if the measure of thy joy
Be heap'd like mine, and that thy skill be more
To blazon it, then sweeten with thy breath
This neighbour air, and let rich music's tongue
Unfold the imagined happiness that both
Receive in either by this dear encounter.

25

Jul. Conceit, more rich in matter than in words,
Braggs of his substance, not of ornament:
They are but beggars that can count their worth;

30

11 *kiss*] *meet* Pope.

12 *loathsome*] *loathsomness* Q₄Q₆.

his] *its* Rowe (ed. 2).

16 Enter Juliet.] After l. 20 in Dyce.

16, 17 *O, so.....flint.*] *O, So light a foot
ne'er hurts the trodden flower! Of
love and joy, see, see the sovereign
power!* Hudson, from (Q₁), ending
line 16 at *O*.

18, 19 *gossamer...idles*] *gossamour.....
idles* F₄. *gossamours.....ydeles* Q₂.
gossamours...ydes Q₃F₁F₂. *gossa-*

mours...idles Q₄Q₆F₂. *gossamours...
idle* Malone.

20 *fall; so*] *full so* England's Parnassus.

21 [Embraceth the Friar. Allen conj.
(sp. Furness).

23 [Embraceth Romeo. Allen conj. from
(Q₁).

else is] Q₂Q₃F₄. *else in* Q₄F₁F₂Q₆F₂.
else are Rowe.

24 Rom.] Fri. F₁.

27 *music's*] *musicke* Q₂Q₃.

But my true love is grown to such excess,
I cannot sum up sum of half my wealth.

Fri. L. Come, come with me, and we will make short
work; 35

For, by your leaves, you shall not stay alone
Till holy church incorporate two in one.

[*Exeunt.*]

ACT III.

SCENE I. *A public place.*

Enter MERCUTIO, BENVOLIO, Page, and Servants.

Ben. I pray thee, good Mercutio, let's retire:
The day is hot, the Capulets abroad,
And, if we meet, we shall not 'scape a brawl;
For now these hot days is the mad blood stirring. 4

Mer. Thou art like one of those fellows that when he
enters the confines of a tavern claps me his sword upon
the table, and says 'God send me no need of thee!' and
by the operation of the second cup draws it on the
drawer, when indeed there is no need.

Ben. Am I like such a fellow? 10

33 *such*] *such such* F₁.

34 *sum up sum of half my*] Q₂Q₃. *summe*
up some of halfe my Q₄Q₅. *sum up*
some of halfe my Ff. *sum up sums of*
half my Pope. *sum up sums of*
half my Johnson. *sum up half my*
sum of Capell. *sum the sum of half*
my quoted by Rann.

37 [*Exeunt.*] F₂F₃F₄. om. QqF₁.

ACT III. SCENE I.] Rowe. om. Qq

Ff. ACT III. SCENE IV. Capell.

A public place] Capell. The street.

Rowe.

Enter...] Capell. Enter Mercutio,
Benuolio, and men. QqFf.

2 *Capulets*] Q₄FfQ₅. *Capels are* (Q₁).
Capels Q₂Q₃.

3 *And, if*] *An if* Delius conj. (with-
drawn) and S. Walker conj.

3, 4 *And.....stirring.*] As in Rowe.
Prose in QqFf.

5 *those*] (Q₁)F₄. *these* QqF₁F₂F₃.

8 *of the*] of a Rowe.

if] (Q₁) Pope. *him* QqFf.

Mer. Come, come, thou art as hot a Jack in thy mood as any in Italy, and as soon moved to be moody, and as soon moody to be moved.

Ben. And what to? 14

Mer. Nay, an there were two such, we should have none shortly, for one would kill the other. Thou! why, thou wilt quarrel with a man that hath a hair more, or a hair less, in his beard than thou hast: thou wilt quarrel with a man for cracking nuts, having no other reason but because thou hast hazel eyes; what eye, but such an eye, would spy out such a quarrel? thy head is as full of quarrels as an egg is full of meat, and yet thy head hath been beaten as addle as an egg for quarrelling: thou hast quarrelled with a man for coughing in the street, because he hath wakened thy dog that hath lain asleep in the sun: didst thou not fall out with a tailor for wearing his new doublet before Easter? with another, for tying his new shoes with old riband? and yet thou wilt tutor me from quarrelling! 29

Ben. An I were so apt to quarrel as thou art, any man should buy the fee-simple of my life for an hour and a quarter.

Mer. The fee-simple! O simple!

Enter TYBALT and others.

Ben. By my head, here come the Capulets.

Mer. By my heel, I care not. 35

14 *to*] Pope. *too* QqFf.

15 *an*] Pope. *and* QqFf.

21 *would*] *could* Capell (corrected in Errata).

29 *from*] for Q₆.

30 *An*] Capell. *And* QqFf. *If* Pope.

34 *Enter...*] Hanmer. *Enter* Tybalt,

Petruchio, and others. QqFf. Transferred by Collier to follow line 34, by Dyce to follow line 35.

come the Capulets] F₂Q₆F₃F₄. *comes a Capulet* (Q₁). *comes the Capulets* Q₂Q₃Q₄F₁.

Tyb. Follow me close, for I will speak to them.
Gentlemen, good den: a word with one of you.

Mer. And but one word with one of us? couple it with something; make it a word and a blow.

Tyb. You shall find me apt enough to that, sir, an you will give me occasion. 41

Mer. Could you not take some occasion without giving?

Tyb. Mercutio, thou consort'st with Romeo,—

Mer. Consort! what, dost thou make us minstrels? an thou make minstrels of us, look to hear nothing but discords: here's my fiddlestick; here's that shall make you dance. 'Zounds, consort! 47

Ben. We talk here in the public haunt of men:
Either withdraw unto some private place,
Or reason coldly of your grievances, 50
Or else depart; here all eyes gaze on us.

Mer. Men's eyes were made to look, and let them gaze;
I will not budge for no man's pleasure, I.

Enter ROMEO.

Tyb. Well, peace be with you, sir: here comes my man.

Mer. But I'll be hang'd, sir, if he wear your livery: Marry, go before to field, he'll be your follower; 56
Your worship in that sense may call him man.

38 *us* [?] *us*, Q₂.

40 *an*] Capell. *and* QqFf. *if* Pope.

41 *will*] *shall* Q₆.

43 *consort'st*] Ff. *consortest* Qq. *consorts* (Q₁).

Romeo,—] Capell. *Romeo*—Rowe.

Romeo. QqF₁F₂F₄. *Romeo*, F₂.

45 *an*] Capell. & Q₃F₁. *and* The rest. *if* Pope.

47 'Zounds,] *Zounds* Qq. *Come* Ff.

[Laying his Hand on his Sword. Rowe. Striking his sword. Collier MS. Striking his hilts. Collier (ed. 2).

50 *Or*] QqFf. *And* Capell.

54 *Enter Romeo*.] After line 54 in Dyce.

After line 57 in Staunton.

56 *before*] *first* Pope.

Tyb. Romeo, the love I bear thee can afford
No better term than this,—thou art a villain.

Rom. Tybalt, the reason that I have to love thee 60
Doth much excuse the appertaining rage
To such a greeting: villain am I none;
Therefore farewell; I see thou know'st me not.

Tyb. Boy, this shall not excuse the injuries
That thou hast done me; therefore turn and draw. 65

Rom. I do protest, I never injured thee,
But love thee better than thou canst devise
Till thou shalt know the reason of my love:
And so, good Capulet,—which name I tender
As dearly as mine own,—be satisfied. 70

Mer. O calm, dishonourable, vile submission!
Alla stoccata carries it away. [Draws.]

Tybalt, you rat-catcher, will you walk?

Tyb. What wouldst thou have with me? 74

Mer. Good king of cats, nothing but one of your nine
lives, that I mean to make bold withal, and, as you shall
use me hereafter, dry-beat the rest of the eight. Will
you pluck your sword out of his pilcher by the ears?
make haste, lest mine be about your ears ere it be out.

58 *love*] QqFf. *hate* (Q₁) Pope.

60 *that*] om. Capell.

61 *excuse*] exceeds Collier MS.

62 *villain am I none*] *villains I am none*
Q₆. Omitted in F₂F₃F₄.

63 *know'st*] *knowest* Q₂Q₃.

64 *injuries*] *iniures* F₂.

66 *injured*] *iniuriad* Q₂.

67 *love*] (Q₁)Qq. *lov'd* Ff.

devise] *devise*, Q₆. *devise*: Q₂Q₃Q₄F₁
F₂F₃. *devise*; F₄.

70 *mine*] Q₂. *my* The rest.

71 *calm, dishonourable,*] *calme dis-*
honourable, Q₄Q₆.

72 *Alla stoccata*] Knight. *Alla stucatho*
QqF₁. *Allastucatho* F₂F₃F₄. *Ah!*

la Stoccata Theobald. *Ha! la*
stoccata Hanmer. *A la stoccata* Ca-
pell.

carries it away.] *carry it away!*
Lettsom conj.

it] *is* F₂.

[Draws.] Capell. om. QqFf.

73 *you rat-catcher,*] *you, Rat-catcher,*
Rowe.

will] *come, will* Hanmer.

74 *wouldst*] Q₂Q₆F₄. *woulds* The rest.

77 *me hereafter,*] *me, hereafter* Rowe.

dry-beat] Hyphened first in Rowe.

78 *pilcher*] *pilche* Warburton. *pitcher*
Singer (ed. 2). *pilch, sir*, Staunton
conj.

Tyb. I am for you. [Drawing. 80

Rom. Gentle Mercutio, put thy rapier up.

Mer. Come, ~~with your passado.~~ [They fight.

Rom. Draw, Benvolio; beat down their weapons.

Gentlemen, for shame, forbear this outrage!

Tybalt, Mercutio, the prince expressly hath 85

Forbid this bandying in Verona streets:

Hold, Tybalt! good Mercutio!

*[Tybalt under Romeo's arm stabs Mercutio and
flies with his followers.]*

Mer. I am hurt;

A plague o' both your houses! I am sped:

Is he gone, and hath nothing?

Ben. What, art thou hurt?

Mer. Ay, ay, a scratch, a scratch; marry, 'tis enough.
Where is my page? Go, villain, fetch a surgeon. 91

[Exit Page.]

Rom. Courage, man; the hurt cannot be much.

Mer. No, 'tis not so deep as a well, nor so wide as a church-door; but 'tis enough, 'twill serve: ask for me to-morrow, and you shall find me a grave man. I am peppered, I warrant, for this world. A plague o' both your houses! 'Zounds, a dog, a rat, a mouse, a cat, to scratch

80 [Drawing.] Rowe. om. QqFf.

82 [They fight.] Capell. Mer. and Tyb. fight. Rowe. om. QqFf.

83 [draws and runs between. Capell. down their weapons] their weapons down Allen conj. (ap. Furness).

83—87 Draw.....good Mercutio!] Arranged as in QqFf. Capell ends the lines *Benvolio;...shame,...Mercutio...bandying...good Mercutio.*

84 shame.] Theobald. shame QqFf.

85 [striving to part them. Capell.

86 Forbid this] Q₂. Forbid Q₃Q₄Q₅. Forbidden Ff.

86, 87 in Verona streets: Hold, Tybalt!] Here in Verona:—Tybalt;— Sey-

mour conj.

86 Verona] Verona's Q₆.

87 [Tybalt...] Edd. (Globe ed.). Tybalt vnder Romeos arme thrusts Mercutio, in and flies. (Q₁). Away Tybalt. Qq. Exit Tybalt. Ff. Exeunt Tybalt and his Partizans. Malone. Rom. support him. Collier MS.

88 o' both your] Dyce. a both Qq. a both the F₁. of both the F₂F₃F₄. on your (Q₁). o' both the Capell.

91 [Exit Page.] Capell. om. QqFf.

96 o' both] Capell. a both QqF₁. of both F₂F₃F₄. on both Johnson.

97 'Zounds] Q₆. sounds Q₂Q₃Q₄. What Ff.

a man to death! a braggart, a rogue, a villain, that fights by the book of arithmetic! Why the devil came you between us? I was hurt under your arm. 100

Rom. I thought all for the best.

Mer. Help me into some house, Benvolio,
Or I shall faint. A plague o' both your houses!
They have made worms' meat of me: I have it,
And soundly too: your houses! 105

[*Exeunt Mercutio and Benvolio.*]

Rom. This gentleman, the prince's near ally,
My very friend, hath got this mortal hurt
In my behalf; my reputation stain'd
With Tybalt's slander,—Tybalt, that an hour
Hath been my kinsman: O sweet Juliet,
Thy beauty hath made me effeminate, 110
And in my temper soften'd valour's steel!

Re-enter BENVOLIO.

Ben. O Romeo, Romeo, brave Mercutio's dead!
That gallant spirit hath aspired the clouds,

99 *devil*] Rowe. *deule* Q₂. *deu'le* Q₃
Q₄F₁F₂. *dev'll* Q₅. *dev'l* F₃. *Div'l*
F₄.

103—105 *Or...houses*] Four lines, ending *faint...made...too...houses!*, Fleay conj. (reading *o' me, I ha't*).

103 *o' both*] F₄. *a both* The rest. *on both* Johnson.

104, 105 *I have it.....houses*] Arranged as by Dyce. One line in QqFf.

104 *have it*] *ha't* Capell.

105 *soundly too: your houses*] Capell. *soundly too—your houses!* Hamner. *soundly too—your houses.* Rowe. *soundly, to your houses.* Q₂. *soundly to your houses.* Q₃F₁. *soundly to your houses—* Q₄Q₅. *soundly too*

your houses. F₂. *soundly too, your houses.* F₃F₄. *soundly too. Plague o' your houses!* Theobald.

[*Exeunt...*] Ex. *Mer. Ben. Rowa.* Exit. QqFf. *Exeunt.* (Q₁).

106 SCENE II. Pope.

107 *got this*] Q₂. *tane this* (Q₁). *gott his* Q₃. *got his* Q₄Ff Q₅.

108 *reputation*] *reputation's* Hudson (S. Walker conj.).

110 *kinsman*] (Q₁) Capell. *Cosen* Q₂F₃ F₄. *Cosin* Q₃Q₄F₁F₂. *cousin* Q₅.

112 *soften'd*] Capell. *sofined* QqFf.

113 *Re-enter...*] *Re-enter...hastily.* Capell. *Enter...* QqFf. *Mercutio's*] F₂Q₅F₃F₄. *Mercutio is* Q₂Q₃Q₄. *Mercutio's is* F₁.

Which too untimely here did scorn the earth. 115
Rom. This day's black fate on more days doth depend;
 This but begins the woe others must end.

Re-enter TYBALT.

Ben. Here comes the furious Tybalt back again.
Rom. Alive, in triumph! and Mercutio slain!
 Away to heaven, respective lenity, 120
 And fire-eyed fury be my conduct now!
 Now, Tybalt, take the 'villain' back again
 That late thou gavest me; for Mercutio's soul
 Is but a little way above our heads,
 Staying for thine to keep him company: 125
 Either thou, or I, or both, must go with him.
Tyb. Thou, wretched boy, that didst consort him here,
 Shalt with him hence.

Rom. This shall determine that.

[*They fight; Tybalt falls.*]

Ben. Romeo, away, be gone!
 The citizens are up, and Tybalt slain: 130
 Stand not amazed: the prince will doom thee death
 If thou art taken: hence, be gone, away!

Rom. O, I am fortune's fool!

Ben. Why dost thou stay?

[*Exit Romeo.*]

116 *This...on*] *On this day's black fate*
 Keightley.
 more] (Q₁)Q₅F₄. *no* Q₂Q₃F₁F₂F₃.
moe Q₄.
 doth] (Q₁)Q₁F₁. *doe* F₂. *do* F₃.
does F₄.

117 *begins the woe*] Q₆. *begins, the wo*
 Q₂Q₃F₁. *begins, the woe* Q₄F₂F₃.
begins the woe, F₄. begins the woe;
 Barry Cornwall.

118 *Re-enter...]* Capell. *Enter... (Q₁)*
 Ff. Omitted in Qq. Transferred

by Dyce to follow line 121.

119 *Alive, in triumph!*] *Alive? in*
triumph? Pope, from (Q₁). *He*
gan in triumph Q₂. *He gon in*
triumph Q₃Q₄. *He gon in triumph,*
F₁F₂. He gone in triumph, Q₅F₃F₄.
Again? in triumph? Capell.

121 *fire-eyed]* Pope from (Q₁). *fier end*
 Q₂. *fier and* Q₃. *fire and* Q₄F₁F₂.
 Q₅. *fire, and* F₃F₄.

126 *Either*] Or (Q₁) Pope.

Enter Citizens, &c.

First Cit. Which way ran he that kill'd Mercutio?
Tybalt, that murderer, which way ran he? 135

Ben. There lies that Tybalt.

First Cit. Up, sir, go with me;
I charge thee in the prince's name, obey.

*Enter Prince, attended; MONTAGUE, CAPULET, their Wives,
and others.*

Prin. Where are the vile beginners of this fray?

Ben. O noble prince, I can discover all
The unlucky manage of this fatal brawl: 140
There lies the man, slain by young Romeo,
That slew thy kinsman, brave Mercutio.

La. Cap. Tybalt, my cousin! O my brother's child!
O prince! O cousin! husband! O, the blood is spilt
Of my dear kinsman! Prince, as thou art true, 145
For blood of ours, shed blood of Montague.
O cousin, cousin!

Prin. Benvolio, who began this bloody fray?

134 SCENE III. Pope.

Enter Citizens, &c.] Enter Citizens,
Officers, &c. Capell. Enter Citizens.
QqFf.

134, 136 *First Cit.*] 1 *Cit.* Malone. Citti.
or Citi. or Cit. QqFf. 1. O. Capell.

135 *murderer*] Q₆. *murtherer* Q₇. *mur-
derer* The rest.

136 *Up*] *You* Collier MS.

137 *name*] *names* F₁.

138 Enter...] Enter Prince, and Attend-
ants; ... Capell. Enter Prince, olde
Mountague, Capulet, their wiues
and all. QqFf.

vile] *vild* F₂F₃.

139 *all*] (Q₁)Ff Q₆. *all*: Q₂Q₃Q₄.

142, 173 *kinsman*] *kisman* Q₇.

143 *La. Cap.*] Rowe. Capu. Wi. or Cap.
Wi. QqFf (and elsewhere).

144 *O prince!...husband!* O,] *O Prince,
O Cosen, husband, O* QqFf. *Un-
happy sight!* alas Pope, from (Q₁).
*Prince, O—cousin—husband—O—
Johnson. O prince!—O husband!
—O, Capell, corrected to O cousin!
—husband!—O, in Notes and MS.
Unhappy sight! ah me, Malone,
from (Q₁).*

O, the] the Knight.

147 *O cousin, cousin.]* Omitted by (Q₁)
Pope.

148 *Benvolio*] om. Collier MS.
bloody] Qq. om. Ff.

Ben. Tybalt, here slain, whom Romeo's hand did slay;
 Romeo that spoke him fair, bid him bethink 150
 How nice the quarrel was, and urged withal
 Your high displeasure: all this uttered
 With gentle breath, calm look, knees humbly bow'd,
 Could not take truce with the unruly spleen
 Of Tybalt deaf to peace, but that he tilts 155
 With piercing steel at bold Mercutio's breast;
 Who, all as hot, turns deadly point to point,
 And, with a martial scorn, with one hand beats
 Cold death aside, and with the other sends
 It back to Tybalt, whose dexterity 160
 Retorts it: Romeo he cries aloud,
 'Hold, friends! friends, part!' and, swifter than his tongue,
 His agile arm beats down their fatal points,
 And 'twixt them rushes; underneath whose arm
 An envious thrust from Tybalt hit the life 165
 Of stout Mercutio, and then Tybalt fled:
 But by and by comes back to Romeo,
 Who had but newly entertain'd revenge,
 And to't they go like lightning: for, ere I
 Could draw to part them, was stout Tybalt slain; 170
 And, as he fell, did Romeo turn and fly;
 This is the truth, or let Benvolio die.

La. Cap. He is a kinsman to the Montague,
 Affection makes him false, he speaks not true:
 Some twenty of them fought in this black strife, 175

150 *bid*] (Q₁)Q₂Q₃Q₄Ff. *bad* Q₅. *bad*
 Malone.

153 *bow'd*] Ff. *bowed* Qq.

154 *take*] *make* Capell conj.

155 *Tybalt*] *Tybalts* F₁.

161 *it*] *it home* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier
 MS.).

163 *agile*] *agill* (Q₁)Q₄Q₅. *aged* Q₂Q₃F₁.

able F₂F₃F₄.

168 *entertain'd*] (Q₁)Q₅. *entertain'd* Q₂
entertayn'd Q₄. *entertained* Q₃Ff.

169 *And*] *An* F₃F₄.

to 't] F₃F₄. *toote* Q₂Q₃. *too't* Q₄
 F₁F₂Q₅.

171 *and*] *to* Rowe.

173 *Montague*] *Mountagues* Q₅.

And all those twenty could but kill one life.
I beg for justice, which thou, prince, must give;
Romeo slew Tybalt, Romeo must not live.

Prin. Romeo slew him, he slew Mercutio;

Who now the price of his dear blood doth owe? 180

Mon. Not Romeo, prince, he was Mercutio's friend;
His fault concludes but what the law should end,
The life of Tybalt.

Prin. And for that offence

Immediately we do exile him hence:

I have an interest in your hate's proceeding, 185

My blood for your rude brawls doth lie a-bleeding;

But I'll amerce you with so strong a fine,

That you shall all repent the loss of mine:

I will be deaf to pleading and excuses;

Nor tears nor prayers shall purchase out abuses: 190

Therefore use none: let Romeo hence in haste,

Else, when he's found, that hour is his last.

Bear hence this body, and attend our will:

Mercy but murders, pardoning those that kill. [*Exeunt.*]

180 *owes*] Theobald (ed. 2). *owe*. QqFf.

181 *Mon.*] Moun. Q₄. Mou. Q₅. Capu.
Q₂. Cap. Q₃Ff. La. Cap. Rowe.
La. Mont. Theobald.

185 *I have...proceeding*] *I had no
interest in your heats preceding*
Johnson conj.

hate's] Knight. *hates'* Capell. *hates*
(Q₁). *hearts* QqFf. *heats'* Hanmer.
hearts' Johnson.

186 *blood*] *land* Gould conj.

188 *the*] *this* Allen conj. (ap. Furness).

189 *I will*] *It will* Q₂Q₃F₁.

190 *out*] Qq. *our* Ff. *for* (Q₁).

192 *he's*] Theobald. *he is* QqFf.

his] *the* Q₅.

194 *but*] *not* F₁.

[*Exeunt.*] Ff. *Exeunt omnes.*

(Q₁). *Exit.* Qq.

SCENE II. *Capulet's orchard.*www.libtool.com.cn*Enter JULIET.*

Jul. Gallop apace, you fiery-footed steeds,
Towards Phœbus' lodging: such a waggoner
As Phaethon would whip you to the west,
And bring in cloudy night immediately.
Spread thy close curtain, love-performing night, 5
That runaways' eyes may wink, and Romeo
Leap to these arms, untalk'd of and unseen.
Lovers can see to do their amorous rites

SCENE II.] Rowe. SCENE IV. Pope.
SCENE V. Capell.
Capulet's orchard.] Globe ed. Capulet's Garden. Capell. An Apartment in Capulet's House. Rowe.
Enter Juliet.] Enter Juliet alone. QqFf.
2 Towards] QqF₁. Toward F₂F₃F₄. To (Q₁) Pope.
lodging] mansion (Q₁) Pope.
3 Phaethon] Phaeton Q₂. Phaeton The rest.
6 runaways' eyes] runaway spies H. K. conj. (N. & Q., 1867).
runaways] Delius. runnawayes Q₂. Q₅. run-awayes Q₄F₁Q₆. run-awaies F₂F₃. run-aways F₄. th' Runaway's Theobald (Warburton). run-away's Rann. Rumour's Hudson (Heath conj., withdrawn). run-away so quoted by Blackstone. Renomy's Mason conj. unawares Knight, ed. 1, and Collier ed. 1 (Jackson conj.). runagates' Becket conj. Luna's Mitford conj. rumourers' Singer (ed. 2). rumourous Singer conj. (withdrawn). Cynthia's S. Walker conj. enemies' Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.). rude day's Dyce. soon day's

or roving Dyce conj. sunny day's Clarke conj. (sun away) or unwary or runagate or run-astroy Taylor conj. MS. noonday's Anon. ap. Grant White conj. yonder Leo conj. wary day's Jourdain conj. (Trans. Phil. Soc., 1860). run-about's Keightley. Titan's Bulloch conj. sun-awake's Brady conj. wary ones' Anon. conj. ribalds' Anon. conj. Uranus' Anon. conj. roaming Anon. conj. sun-weary Bailey conj. (1866). sun-awearry M'Ilvaine conj. (ap. Furness). no man's Cartwright conj. runaway day Edwards conj. (N. & Q., 1886). in no ways Gould conj. curious or envious Mrs C. Clarke conj. surveyors' or every ones' or th' firmament's or unfav'ring Herr conj. run i' th' ways' Marshall conj. neighbouring Wray conj.
wink,] weep, So quoted by Knight. sleep Anon. conj. (N. & Q., 1862). peep Cartwright conj.
7 Leap] Leapt F₂F₃. unseen.] Rowe. unseene: Q₆. unseen, F₂F₄. vnseene, The rest.
8 rites] F₄. rights QqF₁F₂F₃.

By their own beauties ; or, if love be blind,
 It best agrees with night. Come, civil night, 10
 Thou sober-suited matron, all in black,
 And learn me how to lose a winning match,
 Play'd for a pair of stainless maidenhoods :
 Hood my unmann'd blood bating in my cheeks
 With thy black mantle, till strange love grown bold 15
 Think true love acted simple modesty.
 Come, night, come, Romeo, come, thou day in night ;
 For thou wilt lie upon the wings of night
 Whiter than new snow on a raven's back.
 Come, gentle night, come, loving, black-brow'd night, 20
 Give me my Romeo ; and, when he shall die,
 Take him and cut him out in little stars,
 And he will make the face of heaven so fine,
 That all the world will be in love with night,
 And pay no worship to the garish sun. 25
 O, I have bought the mansion of a love,
 But not possess'd it, and, though I am sold,
 Not yet enjoy'd ; so tedious is this day
 As is the night before some festival
 To an impatient child that hath new robes 30
 And may not wear them. O, here comes my nurse,
 And she brings news, and every tongue that speaks
 But Romeo's name speaks heavenly eloquence.

9 *By*] Q₄F₂Q₆F₃F₄. *And by* Q₂Q₃F₁.
if love be] of love to Q₄. *of love too*
 Q₆.

11 *sober-suited*] Hyphen inserted in F₄.

13 *maidenhoods*] Q₂Q₃F₁. *maidenheads*
 The rest.

14 *bating*] Steevens. *baying* Q₂Q₃F₁F₂
 F₃. *baiting* Q₄Q₅F₄.

15 *grown*] Rowe. *grow* Q₁Q₄F₄.

16 *Think*] *Thinks* Rowe.

19 *new snow on*] F₂F₃F₄. *new snow*
upon Q₂Q₃F₁. *snow upon* Q₄Q₅.

21 *he*] Q₄Q₅. *I* Q₂Q₃F₄.

24 *will be*] *shall be* Q₆.

33 *Romeo's name*] Q₆F₄. *Romeos name*
 Q₂Q₃Q₄. *Romeos, name* F₁F₂F₃.

Enter Nurse, with cords.

Now, nurse, what news? What hast thou there? the cords
That Romeo bid thee fetch?

Nurse. Ay, ay, the cords. 35
[*Throws them down.*]

Jul. Ay me! what news? why dost thou wring thy
hands?

Nurse. Ah, well-a-day! he's dead, he's dead, he's dead.
We are undone, lady, we are undone.
Alack the day! he's gone, he's kill'd, he's dead.

Jul. Can heaven be so envious?

Nurse. Romeo can, 40
Though heaven cannot. O Romeo, Romeo!
Who ever would have thought it? Romeo!

Jul. What devil art thou that dost torment me thus?
This torture should be roar'd in dismal hell.
Hath Romeo slain himself? say thou but 'I,' 45
And that bare vowel 'I' shall poison more
Than the death-darting eye of cockatrice:
I am not I, if there be such an I,

34 Enter...] QqFf, after line 31. Enter
Nurse at a distance. Capell, after
line 31. Transferred by Dyce.
there?] FfQ₆. *there*, Q₂Q₃Q₄.
34, 35 *the cords...fetch?*] As in Hanmer.
One line in QqFf.
35 [Throws...] throwing... Capell. om.
QqFf.
36 *Ay...hands?*] One line in Qq. Two
in Ff.
Ay] Ah Hanmer.
37 *Ah,*] Ah Pope. A QqFf.
well-a-day] *welady* Q₃Q₄FfQ₆. *we-a-*
day Q₂.
he's dead] Thrice in Qq. Twice in
Ff.
(Cries and the ladder falls) Collier

MS.
39 *he's gone*] *hees is gone* Q₅.
42 *Romeo*] *Romeo*— Delius.
43 *What...thus?*] One line in Qq. Two
in Ff.
45, 46 'I'...'I'] *ay...ay* Rowe. *ay...I*
Barry Cornwall.
47 *death-darting*] *death arting* Q₂.
48—51 *I...woe.*] Omitted by Pope.
48, 49 Johnson would transpose these
lines, reading *shot* in the second.
48—50 *an I'...'I'...'I'] an Ay...Ay...*
Ay Rowe. *an I...ay...ay* Grant
White.
48 *an I,*] Q₆. *an I.* The rest. *an 'Ay':*
Barry Cornwall.

Or those eyes shut, that make thee answer 'I.'
 If he be slain, say 'I;' or if not, no : 50
 Brief sounds determine of my weal or woe.

Nurse. I saw the wound, I saw it with mine eyes—
 God save the mark!—here on his manly breast :
 A piteous corse, a bloody piteous corse ;
 Pale, pale as ashes, all bedaub'd in blood, 55
 All in gore blood : I swounded at the sight.

Jul. O, break, my heart! poor bankrupt, break at
 once!

To prison, eyes, ne'er look on liberty!
 Vile earth, to earth resign, end motion here,
 And thou and Romeo press one heavy bier! 60

Nurse. O Tybalt, Tybalt, the best friend I had!
 O courteous Tybalt! honest gentleman!
 That ever I should live to see thee dead!

Jul. What storm is this that blows so contrary?
 Is Romeo slaughter'd, and is Tybalt dead? 65
 My dear-loved cousin, and my dearer lord?
 Then, dreadful trumpet, sound the general doom!
 For who is living, if those two are gone?

49 *shut*] Capell. *shot* QqFf.
make thee] Stevens 1778 (Johnson
 conj.). *makes thee* QqF₁. *makes*
the F₂F₃F₄.

51 *Brief sounds*] F₄. *Briefe sounds* Q₆.
Briefe, sounds, Q₂Q₃Q₄F₁. Briefe,
sounds, F₂. Brief, sounds, F₂.
of] FfQ₆. om. Q₂Q₃Q₄. or Collier,
 ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

55 *bedaub'd*] *bedawde* Q₄. *bedaw'd* Q₆.

56 *gore blood*] Hyphenated by Dyce.
a gore blood Collier MS.
swounded] (Q₁) Collier. *swounded* Q₆.
swounded F₄. *sounded* The rest.

57 *O.....once*] One line in Qq. Two
 in Ff.

bankrupt] Q₆F₄. *Bankrout* F₂. *bank-*
rout The rest.

59 *to*] *too* Q₂.

60 *one*] *on* Q₂Q₃F₁.

bier] Rowe. *bears* Q₂Q₃. *beers* Q₄
 F₁F₂Q₆. *beer* F₃F₄.

[sinking into a Seat. Capell.

62 *gentleman*] *gentlemen* F₂.

64 *blows*] *bowes* F₂F₃.

[starting up. Capell.

66 *dear-loved*] (Q₁) Pope. *dearest* QqFf.
dearer] *dearest* (Q₁).

67 *Then*] *The* F₄.

dreadful trumpet,] *let the trumpet*
 (Q₁) Pope.

Nurse. Tybalt is gone, and Romeo banished;
Romeo that kill'd him, he is banished. 70

Jul. O God! did Romeo's hand shed Tybalt's blood?

Nurse. It did, it did; alas the day, it did!

Jul. O serpent heart, hid with a flowering face!
Did ever dragon keep so fair a cave?
Beautiful tyrant! fiend angelical! 75

Dove-feather'd raven! wolfish-ravening lamb!
Despised substance of divinest show!
Just opposite to what thou justly seem'st,

A damned saint, an honourable villain!
O nature, what hadst thou to do in hell, 80

When thou didst bower the spirit of a fiend
In mortal paradise of such sweet flesh?

Was ever book containing such vile matter
So fairly bound? O, that deceit should dwell
In such a gorgeous palace!

Nurse. There's no trust, 85
No faith, no honesty in men; all perjured,
All forsworn, all naught, all dissemblers.

69 gone] dead (Q₁) Pope.

71 O God!] As in Qq. As a separate line in Ff.

did] Nur. Did F₂F₃.

72 Nurse.] (Q₁)Q₆F₄. Omitted in the rest.

73, 74 Jul. O serpent...Did] F₂Q₆F₃F₄.
Nur. O serpent.....Iu. Did Q₂Q₃Q₄F₁.

75 Beautiful] Bountiful or Pityful
Daniel conj. Merciful Staunton conj.

76—79 Dove-feather'd...villain!] Put in the margin by Pope.

76 Dove-feather'd raven] Theobald.
Ravenous dovefeather'd Rauven Q₂
Q₃F₁ (rav's Q₂). Ravenous dove,
feathred Rauven Q₄F₂Q₅F₃F₄.
wolfish-ravening lamb] As in Qq.
A separate line in Ff.

77—79 Despised...villain!] Omitted by Hanmer.

77 Despised] Detested Long MS.

79 damned] Q₄F₂Q₆F₃F₄. dimme Q₂Q₃.
dimme F₁.

villain] vullaine F₂.

81 When] Where Allen conj. (ap. Furness).

bower] power Q₄. poure Q₅.

85—87 There's...dissemblers.] As in Capell (following Pope). Two lines, the first ending men, in QqFf.

86, 87 all...dissemblers] all naught, All perjured, all dissemblers, all forsworn Daniel (Fleay conj., Athen. 1874).

87 All.....dissemblers] All, all forsworn;...and all dissemblers Pope.
All are forsworn, all false, all are

Ah, where's my man? give me some aqua vitæ:
These griefs, these woes, these sorrows make me old.
Shame come to Romeo!

Jul. Blister'd be thy tongue 90

For such a wish! he was not born to shame:
Upon his brow shame is ashamed to sit;
For 'tis a throne where honour may be crown'd
Sole monarch of the universal earth.

O, what a beast was I to chide at him! 95

Nurse. Will you speak well of him that kill'd your
cousin?

Jul. Shall I speak ill of him that is my husband?

Ah, poor my lord, what tongue shall smooth thy name,
When I, thy three-hours wife, have mangled it?
But wherefore, villain, didst thou kill my cousin? 100

That villain cousin would have kill'd my husband:

Back, foolish tears, back to your native spring;

Your tributary drops belong to woe,

Which you mistaking offer up to joy.

My husband lives, that Tybalt would have slain; 105

And Tybalt's dead, that would have slain my husband:

All this is comfort; wherefore weep I then?

Some word there was, worsen than Tybalt's death,

That murder'd me: I would forget it fain;

But, O, it presses to my memory, 110

Like damned guilty deeds to sinners' minds:

dissemblers Seymour conj. *All* 106 *Tybalt's*] *Tibalt's* Q₆. *Tybalts* Q₂,
naught, all forsworn, all dissemblers
Anon. conj. *Tibalts* Q₃Q₄. *Tibalt* F₁. *Tybalt*
F₂F₃F₄.

all dissemblers] *dissemblers* Collier
MS., arranging as QqFf.

90 *Blister'd*] *Blistered* Q₃Q₄Q₆.

95 *at him*] Qq. *him* F₁. *him so* F₂F₃F₄.

96 *Will...cousin?*] One line in Qq. Two
in Ff.

104 *you*] *your* F₂F₃F₄.

106 *Tybalt's*] *Tibalt's* Q₆. *Tybalts* Q₂,
Tibalts Q₃Q₄. *Tibalt* F₁. *Tybalt*
F₂F₃F₄.

108 *word there was*] Q₂F₂F₃F₄. *words*
there was Q₃Q₄F₁. *words there were*
Q₆.

109 *murder'd*] Johnson. *murdered* Q₄F₁
F₃F₄. *murdered* Q₂Q₃F₂Q₆. *mur-*
ther'd Pope.

'Tybalt is dead, and Romeo banished ;'
 That 'banished,' that one word 'banished,'
 Hath slain ten thousand Tybalts. Tybalt's death
 Was woe enough, if it had ended there : 115
 Or, if sour woe delights in fellowship,
 And needly will be rank'd with other griefs,
 Why follow'd not, when she said 'Tybalt's dead,'
 Thy father, or thy mother, nay, or both,
 Which modern lamentation might have moved ? 120
 But with a rear-ward following Tybalt's death,
 'Romeo is banished : ' to speak that word,
 Is father, mother, Tybalt, Romeo, Juliet,
 All slain, all dead. 'Romeo is banished.'
 There is no end, no limit, measure, bound, 125
 In that word's death ; no words can that woe sound.
 Where is my father, and my mother, nurse ?

Nurse. Weeping and wailing over Tybalt's corse :
 Will you go to them ? I will bring you thither.

Jul. Wash their his wounds with tears : mine shall
 be spent, 130
 When theirs are dry, for Romeo's banishment.
 Take up those cords : poor ropes, you are beguiled,
 Both you and I ; for Romeo is exiled :
 He made you for a highway to my bed ;
 But I, a maid, die maiden-widowed. 135

117 *rank'd]* *wrank't* Q₃Q₄.

118 *follow'd]* Q₆. *followed* The rest.

120 *Which...moved?* Omitted by Pope.
modern] *moverate* Long MS.

121 *with]* *which* F₁.

rear-ward] *rear-word* Hudson (Collier conj.).

122 *banished:] to]* Q₃Q₅. *banished* to Q₃Q₄F₁F₂F₃. *banished*, to F₄.

128 *corse]* Q₄. *course* Q₂Q₃. *coarse* (Q₁) FfQ₆.

130 *tears:] teares:* Q₃Q₄. *tears:* Ff. *teares?* Q₂. *teares*, Q₅.

132—137 *Take.....maidenhead]* Omitted by Pope.

132 *ropes]* *rops* F₂.

133 *I:] I,* Q₆F₃F₄. *I* The rest.

134 *a]* *an* F₄.

[*Take them vp]* Collier MS.

135 *maiden-widowed]* Hyphenated by Rowe.

Come, cords; come, nurse; I'll to my wedding-bed;
And death, not Romeo, take my maidenhead!

Nurse. Hie to your chamber: I'll find Romeo
To comfort you: I wot well where he is.

Hark ye, your Romeo will be here at night: 140
I'll to him; he is hid at Laurence' cell.

Jul. O, find him! give this ring to my true knight,
And bid him come to take his last farewell. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE III. *Friar Laurence's cell.*

Enter FRIAR LAURENCE.

Fri. L. Romeo, come forth; come forth, thou fearful
man:
Affliction is enamour'd of thy parts,
And thou art wedded to calamity.

Enter ROMEO.

Rom. Father, what news? what is the prince's doom?
What sorrow craves acquaintance at my hand, 5
That I yet know not?

Fri. L. Too familiar
Is my dear son with such sour company:
I bring thee tidings of the prince's doom.

Rom. What less than dooms-day is the prince's doom?

136 *cords*] *cordes* Q₃. *cord* The rest.

140 *here*] *heare* Q₃Q₄.

143 [*Exeunt.*] Rowe. Exit. QqFf.

SCENE III.] Rowe. SCENE V. Pope.

SCENE VI. Capell.

Friar...] Capell. The Monastery.

Rowe.

Enter Friar Laurence.] Capell.

Enter Friar. (Q₁). Enter Friar and

Romeo. QqFf.

1 *Romeo...man.*] One line in (Q₁)Qq.
Two in Ff.

man.] *man*; [*Enter* Romeo. Capell.

4 *Enter* Romeo.] (Q₁) Dyce.

Father...doom?] One line in Qq.
Two in Ff.

5 *acquaintance*] *admittance* F₄.

7 *with*] *in* Rowe.

9 *What...doom?*] One line in Qq. Two
in Ff.

Fri. L. A gentler judgement vanish'd from his lips, 10
Not body's death, but body's banishment.

Rom. Ha, banishment! be merciful, say 'death;'
For exile hath more terror in his look,
Much more than death: do not say 'banishment.'

Fri. L. Here from Verona art thou banished: 15
Be patient, for the world is broad and wide.

Rom. There is no world without Verona walls,
But purgatory, torture, hell itself.
Hence banished is banish'd from the world,
And world's exile is death: then 'banished' 20
Is death mis-term'd: calling death 'banished,'
Thou cut'st my head off with a golden axe,
And smilest upon the stroke that murders me.

Fri. L. O deadly sin! O rude unthankfulness!
Thy fault our law calls death; but the kind prince, 25
Taking thy part, hath rush'd aside the law,
And turn'd that black word death to banishment:
This is dear mercy, and thou seest it not.

Rom. 'Tis torture, and not mercy: heaven is here,
Where Juliet lives; and every cat and dog 30
And little mouse, every unworthy thing,

- | | |
|--|---|
| 10 <i>gentler</i>] <i>gentle</i> F ₄ . | <i>banish'd</i>] <i>banisht</i> Q _x <i>banished</i> |
| <i>vanish'd</i>] <i>vanisht</i> (Q ₁)Q ₁ Ff. <i>even'd</i> | Rowe. |
| Warburton. <i>issued</i> Heath conj. | 20 <i>world's exile</i>] <i>world exilde</i> (Q ₁). |
| <i>vented</i> Bailey conj. | <i>world-exil'd</i> Pope. |
| 14 <i>Much...death</i>] <i>Than death itself</i> (Q ₁) | 20, 21 <i>then...mis-term'd</i> :] Omitted in |
| Pope. | (Q ₁) Pope. |
| <i>more than</i>] <i>more, than</i> Capell (Errata). | 20 <i>then</i>] <i>that</i> Theobald. |
| 15 <i>Here</i>] <i>Hence</i> (Q ₁) Hanmer. | ' <i>banished</i> '] <i>banishment</i> Hanmer. |
| 17 <i>Verona</i>] <i>Verona's</i> Pope. | 21 ' <i>banished</i> '] <i>banishment</i> (Q ₁) Pope. |
| 18 <i>torture, hell</i>] <i>torturing hell</i> Hanmer. | 23 <i>smilest</i>] <i>smil'st</i> Q ₆ F ₂ F ₄ . |
| <i>Tartar, hell</i> Warburton. | 26 <i>rush'd</i>] <i>push'd</i> Capell conj. and Long |
| 19 <i>Hence banished</i>] Hyphenated by Ca- | MS. <i>brush'd</i> Collier MS. |
| pell. | 28 <i>This</i>] <i>That</i> Rowe. |
| <i>banished</i>] <i>banish'd</i> Rowe. | <i>dear</i>] <i>meere</i> (Q ₁). <i>meer</i> Pope. |

Live here in heaven and may look on her,
 But Romeo may not: more validity,
 More honourable state, more courtship lives
 In carrion-flies than Romeo: they may seize 35
 On the white wonder of dear Juliet's hand,
 And steal immortal blessing from her lips;
 Who, even in pure and vestal modesty,
 Still blush, as thinking their own kisses sin;
 But Romeo may not; he is banished: 40
 This may flies do, but I from this must fly:
 They are free men, but I am banished:
 And say'st thou yet, that exile is not death?
 Hadst thou no poison mix'd, no sharp-ground knife,
 No sudden mean of death, though ne'er so mean, 45
 But 'banished' to kill me?—'Banished'?
 O friar, the damned use that word in hell;
 Howling attends it: how hast thou the heart,
 Being a divine, a ghostly confessor,
 A sin-absolver, and my friend profess'd, 50
 To mangle me with that word 'banished'?

Fri. L. Thou fond mad man, hear me but speak a word.

Rom. O, thou wilt speak again of banishment.

Fri. L. I'll give thee armour to keep off that word;

32 *Live*] *Lives* Rowe.

37 *blessing*] *blessings* F₄.

38 *Who*] *Which* Pope.

38—46 *Who... 'Banished' f*] Put in the margin by Pope. See note (VIII).

39 *as*] *and* Rowe (ed. 2).

40—43 *But.....death f*] See note (IX).

42 *They...men*] *They free remain* Daniel conj.

44 *sharp-ground*] Hyphenated in F₄. *sharpt ground* F₂.

48 *Howling attends*] (Q₁)Qq. *Howlings attends* F₁. *Howlings attend* F₂F₃F₄. *hast*] *hadst* (Q₁).

50 *sin-absolver*] Fl. *sin absolver* Qq (*sinne* Q₄Q₆).

51 *'banished'*] *banishment* (Q₁) Pope.

52 *Thou.....word.*] (Q₁) Malone. *Then fond mad man, hears me a little speaks.* Q₂Q₃. *Thou...a little speaks.* Q₄Q₅. *Then fond mad man, hears me speaks.* F₁. *Fond mad man, hears me speaks.* F₂F₃F₄ (*mad-man* F₁).

54 *thee*] *the* F₂. *keep off that*] *bears off this* (Q₁). *bear off that* Pope.

word] *sword* Forsyth conj. (*Inverness Advertiser*, 1867).

Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy, 55
To comfort thee, though thou art banished.

Rom. Yet 'banished'? Hang up philosophy!
Unless philosophy can make a Juliet,
Displant a town, reverse a prince's doom,
It helps not, it prevails not: talk no more. 60

Fr. L. O, then I see that madmen have no ears.

Rom. How should they, when that wise men have no eyes?

Fr. L. Let me dispute with thee of thy estate.

Rom. Thou canst not speak of that thou dost not feel:
Wert thou as young as I, Juliet thy love, 65
An hour but married, Tybalt murdered,
Doting like me, and like me banished,
Then mightst thou speak, then mightst thou tear thy hair,
And fall upon the ground, as I do now, 69

Taking the measure of an unmade grave. [*Knocking within.*]

Fr. L. Arise; one knocks; good Romeo, hide thyself.

Rom. Not I; unless the breath of heart-sick groans
Mist-like infold me from the search of eyes. [*Knocking.*]

60 more.] more: F₂F₃F₄. more—Rowe.

61 madmen] mad man Q₃.

62 How...eyes f] One line in Qq. Two in Ff.

that] Q₂. om. Q₃Q₄FfQ₆.

wise men] Qq. wisemen F₁F₂. wisemen F₃F₄.

63 dispute] (Q₁)Qq. dispaire F₁F₂. despair F₃F₄.

64 that] what (Q₁) Pope.

thou] y F₁. thō F₂.

65 Wert thou as young] If thou wert young Seymour conj.

as I, Juliet thy] (Q₁)Qq. as Juliet my Ff.

66 murdered] muredred (Q₁)F₂.

68 Then...hair,] One line in (Q₁) Rowe. Two in QqFf.

mightst...mightst] (Q₁)Q₆. mightest...mightst Q₂. mightest...mightest Q₃Q₄F₁F₂. might'st...might'st F₃. might'st...migh't F₄.

69 ffaller. Collier MS.

70 [*Knocking within.*] Throwing himself on the ground. Knock within. Rowe. Enter Nurse, and knocke. Q₂. Enter Nurse, and knockes. Q₃Ff. Nurse knocks. Q₄Q₆.

71 Arise...thyself.] One line in Qq. Two in Ff.

72—74 Rom. Not I...arise;] Omitted by Pope.

72 Not I;] As in Qq. In a separate line in Ff.

73 [*Knocking.*] They knocke. Q₂Q₃. Knocke. Q₄FfQ₆.

Fri. L. Hark, how they knock! Who's there? Romeo,
arise;

Thou wilt be taken.—Stay awhile!—Stand up; [*Knocking.*
Run to my study.—By and by!—God's will, 76

What simpleness is this!—I come, I come! [*Knocking.*
Who knocks so hard? whence come you? what's your
will?

Nurse. [*Within*] Let me come in, and you shall know
my errand;

I come from Lady Juliet.

Fri. L. Welcome, then. 80

Enter Nurse.

Nurse. O holy friar, O, tell me, holy friar,
Where is my lady's lord, where's Romeo?

Fri. L. There on the ground, with his own tears
made drunk.

Nurse. O, he is even in my mistress' case,
Just in her case!

Fri. L. O woeful sympathy! 85

Piteous predicament!

Nurse. Even so lies she,

74 *Hark...arise;*] One line in Qq. Two in Ff.

Who's] *whose* Q₂Q₃.

75 [*Knocking.*] Slud knock. Q₂. Slud knocke. Q₃. Knocke againe. Q₄Q₅. Knocke. Ff. Loud knock. Anon. conj.

77 *simpleness*] *wilfulness* (Q₁) Pope. [*Knocking.*] Knocke. QqFf.

78 *Who...will?*] One line in Qq. Two in Ff.

79 *Nurse* [*Within*] Rowe. Nur. QqFf. *Let...errand;*] One line in Qq. Two in Ff.

errand] *errant* Q₂Q₃.

81 *Enter Nurse.*] As in Rowe. Inserted after line 78 in QqFf.

82 *Where is*] (Q₁) Rowe. *Wheres* Q₂Q₃. *Where's* Q₄F₁Q₅F₂. *Wher's* F₂F₄.

83 *There...drunk.*] One line in (Q₁) Pope. Two in QqFf.

84 *mistress'*] Pope. *mistress* F₄. *mistress* The rest. *mistress's* Rowe. *case*] *cause* F₂F₃.

85, 86 *O woeful...predicament!*] Given to 'Friar' by Steevens, 1778 (Farmer conj.). Continued to 'Nurse' in QqFf.

86 *lies*] *liles* F₂.

Blubbering and weeping, weeping and blubbering.
 Stand up, stand up; stand, an you be a man:
 For Juliet's sake, for her sake, rise and stand;
 Why should you fall into so deep an O? 90

Rom. Nurse!

Nurse. Ah sir! ah sir! Well, death's the end of all.

Rom. Spakest thou of Juliet? how is it with her?
 Doth she not think me an old murderer,
 Now I have stain'd the childhood of our joy 95
 With blood removed but little from her own?
 Where is she? and how doth she? and what says
 My conceal'd lady to our cancell'd love?

Nurse. O, she says nothing, sir, but weeps and weeps;
 And now falls on her bed; and then starts up, 100
 And Tybalt calls; and then on Romeo cries,
 And then down falls again.

Rom. As if that name,
 Shot from the deadly level of a gun,
 Did murder her, as that name's cursed hand
 Murder'd her kinsman. O, tell me, friar, tell me, 105

88, 89 *Stand up...stand;*] Omitted by *murderer*] Johnson. *murtherer* Qq
 Pope. Ff.

88 *an you*] Rowe (ed. 2). *and you* 95 *I have*] *have I* Rowe (ed. 2).
 QqFf. *childhood*] *child-head* Q₆.

89 [Romeo groans. Collier (ed. 2). 97 *doth*] *does* F₄.
 groanes. Collier MS. 98 *conceal'd*] *conseal'd* Warburton.

90, 91 *an Of Rom. Nurse*] *an—*
Rom. Oh nurse! Hanmer. *our cancell'd*] *our cancel'd* (Q₁)Qq.
our conceal'd Ff.

90 *Of*] Q₂Q₆. *O: Q₂Q₄. O. Ff. oh!* 101 *calls...cries*] *cries...calls* (Q₁) Pope.
 Rowe. *on*] om. F₃F₄.

91 [Rising suddenly. Collier, ed. 2 102 [starting up. Capell.
 (Collier MS.). Rising. Dyce (ed. 2). 102, 103 *As if...gun,*] *As in Rowe. One*
 92 *Well, death's*] (Q₁) Malone. *deaths* line in (Q₁)QqFf.

Q₂Q₃F₁F₂F₃. *death's* Q₄F₄. *death* 103 *deadly*] *dead* F₁.
is Q₅. 104 *murder*] Ff. *murther* Qq.

93 *Spakest*] Q₂Q₃Q₄. *Spak'st* Q₅. *Speak'st* 105 *Murder'd*] Johnson. *Murdered* F₃
 Ff. F₄. *Murdred* The rest.

is it] *ist* Q₅. *is't* F₄.
 94 *she not*] (Q₁)Q₅. *not she* Q₂Q₃Q₄Ff. *O,*] om. Pope.
 [drawing out a Dagger. Capell.

In what vile part of this anatomy
 Doth my name lodge? tell me, that I may sack
 The hateful mansion. [Drawing his sword.]
Fri. L. Hold thy desperate hand :
 Art thou a man? thy form cries out thou art :
 Thy tears are womanish; thy wild acts denote 110
 The unreasonable fury of a beast :
 Unseemly woman in a seeming man!
 Or ill-beseeming beast in seeming both!
 Thou hast amazed me: by my holy order,
 I thought thy disposition better temper'd. 115
 Hast thou slain Tybalt? wilt thou slay thyself?
 And slay thy lady that in thy life lives,
 By doing damned hate upon thyself?
 Why rail'st thou on thy birth, the heaven and earth?
 Since birth and heaven and earth, all three do meet 120
 In thee at once, which thou at once wouldst lose.
 Fie, fie, thou shamest thy shape, thy love, thy wit;
 Which, like a usurer, abound'st in all,
 And usest none in that true use indeed
 Which should bedeck thy shape, thy love, thy wit: 125
 Thy noble shape is but a form of wax,

106 *anatomy*] *anotamy* F₂.

108 [Drawing his sword.] Theobald. om. QqFf. He offers to stab himself, and Nurse snatches the dagger away. (Q₁) Ulrici. *hand:] hand.* [wresting the Dagger from him. Capell.

110 *denote*] (Q₁)Q₄F₁Q₅. *devote* Q₂Q₃. *doe note* F₂. *do note* F₃F₄.

112, 113 *Unseemly...both*] Omitted by Pope.

113 Or] (Q₁) Steevens. *And* QqFf. *An* Warburton.

both] *Growth* Warburton (? for

growth).

117 *lady...lives,*] F₄. *lady, that in thy life lies,* QqF₁F₂F₃. *lady too, that lives in thee?* (Q₁) Pope.

118—134 *By doing...defence.*] Omitted in (Q₁) Pope.

119 *rail'st*] *raylest* Q₂Q₃Q₄.

120, 121 *do meet In thee at once*] *so meet, In thee atone* Warburton.

121 *lose*] Q₅F₃F₄. *loose* The rest.

122 *shamest*] *sham'st* FfQ₅.

123 *Which*] *Who* Rowe (ed. 2).

a] *an* Q₅F₄.

Digressing from the valour of a man ;
 Thy dear love sworn, but hollow perjury,
 Killing that love which thou hast vow'd to cherish ;
 Thy wit, that ornament to shape and love, 130
 Mis-shapen in the conduct of them both,
 Like powder in a skilless soldier's flask,
 Is set a-fire by thine own ignorance,
 And thou dismember'd with thine own defence.
 What, rouse thee, man ! thy Juliet is alive, 135
 For whose dear sake thou wast but lately dead ;
 There art thou happy : Tybalt would kill thee,
 But thou slew'st Tybalt ; there art thou happy too :
 The law, that threaten'd death, becomes thy friend,
 And turns it to 'exile ; there art thou happy : 140
 A pack of blessings lights upon thy back ;
 Happiness courts thee in her best array ;
 But, like a misbehaved and sullen wench,
 Thou pout'st upon thy fortune and thy love :
 Take heed, take heed, for such die miserable. 145
 Go, get thee to thy love, as was decreed,
 Ascend her chamber, hence and comfort her :

127 *Digressing*] *Digressing* Q₃Q₄.
valour] *valure* (= value) Daniel conj.

131 *Mis-shapen*] *Mistaken* Gould conj.

132 *in a*] *in the* Capell (corrected in
 Errata).

133 *a-fire*] Hudson. *a fire* Collier. *a*
fier Q₂Q₃. *a fire* Q₄Ff. *on fire* Q₅.
o' fire Staunton.

138 *slew'st...too*] (Q₁)F₂F₃F₄. *slew'st*
Tybalt, there art thou happie Qq.
slew'st...happie F₁. *slew'st Tybalt ;*
there thou'rt happy too Pope. *slew'st*
...there too art thou happy Capell.

139 *becomes*] Qq. *became* Ff.

140 *turns*] *turnes* Q₂Q₄Q₅. *turne* Q₃.
turn'd Ff.

141 *of blessings*] *of blessing* Q₃. *or*
blessing F₁.

lights] (Q₁)Q₄. *light* Q₂Q₃FfQ₅.

142 *her*] *his* (Q₁).

143 *misbehaved and*] (Q₁)Q₄Q₅. *mis-*
haved and Q₂Q₃. *mishaped and*
 F₁. *mis-shaped and a* F₂F₃. *mis-*
shapen and a F₄. *mis-hav'd and*
 a Rowe.

144 *pout'st upon*] *poutst upon* Q₅. *poutst*
upon Q₄. *puts vp* Q₂Q₃. *puttest*
vp Ff. *frownst upon* (Q₁). *poutest*
vp Nicholson conj. *puttest by*
 Gould conj.

146 *decreed*] *agreed* Gould conj.

But look thou stay not till the watch be set,
 For then thou canst not pass to Mantua;
 Where thou shalt live till we can find a time 150
 To blaze your marriage, reconcile your friends,
 Beg pardon of the prince, and call thee back
 With twenty hundred thousand times more joy
 Than thou went'st forth in lamentation.
 Go before, nurse: commend me to thy lady, 155
 And bid her hasten all the house to bed,
 Which heavy sorrow makes them apt unto:
 Romeo is coming.

Nurse. O Lord, I could have stay'd here all the night
 To hear good counsel: O, what learning is! 160
 My lord, I'll tell my lady you will come.

Rom. Do so, and bid my sweet prepare to chide.

Nurse. Here, sir, a ring she bid me give you, sir:
 Hie you, make haste, for it grows very late. [Exit.

Rom. How well my comfort is revived by this! 165

Fri. Go hence; good night; and here stands all your
 state:

Either be gone before the watch be set,
 Or by the break of day disguised from hence:
 Sojourn in Mantua; I'll find out your man,
 And he shall signify from time to time 170
 Every good hap to you that chances here:

152 *the prince*] Q₂Q₄Q₆. *thy prince* Q₃
 Ff.

159 *all the night*] Qq. *all night* Ff.
all night long Pope.

160 *learning*] *Learning* Q₄ (Cap.).

162 [Nurse offers to go in and turns
 again. (Q₁) Ulrici.

163 *Here...sir:*] *Here is a ring, sir, that
 she bids me give you:* (Q₁) Dyce
 (ed. 2).

Here, sir,] *Here is* (Q₁). *Here, sir,*'s

Daniel conj.

bid] Q₂Q₃Ff. *bids* Q₄Q₅. *bade*
 Barry Cornwall.

164 [Exit.] Capell, after *good night*,
 line 166. om. QqFf. Exit Nurse.
 (Q₁).

166—168 *Go hence...hence:*] Omitted in
 (Q₁) Pope.

166 *Go hence;*] As in Qq. In a separate
 line in Ff.

168 *disguised*] *disguise* Q₂.

Give me thy hand ; 'tis late : farewell ; good night.

Rom. But that a joy past joy calls out on me,
It were a grief, so brief to part with thee :
Farewell.

[*Exeunt.* 175

SCENE IV. *A room in Capulet's house.*

Enter CAPULET, LADY CAPULET, and PARIS.

Cap. Things have fall'n out, sir, so unluckily,
That we have had no time to move our daughter.
Look you, she loved her kinsman Tybalt dearly,
And so did I. Well, we were born to die.

'Tis very late ; she'll not come down to-night : 5
I promise you, but for your company,
I would have been a-bed an hour ago.

Par. These times of woe afford no time to woo.
Madam, good night : commend me to your daughter.

La. Cap. I will, and know her mind early to-morrow ;
To-night she's mew'd up to her heaviness. 11

Cap. Sir Paris, I will make a desperate tender
Of my child's love : I think she will be ruled
In all respects by me ; nay more, I doubt it not.

175 *Farewell*] om. Pope.

SCENE IV.] Rowe. SCENE VI. Pope.

SCENE VII. Capell.

A room...] Capell. Capulet's House.
Rowe.

Enter...] Rowe. Enter old Capulet,
his wife and Paris. QqFf.

2 *had*] om. F₃F₄.

6, 7 *I promise...ago.*] Omitted by
Pope.

7 *a-bed*] Rowe (ed. 2). *a bed* QqFf.

8 *time*] (Q₁) Rowe. *times* QqFf.
woo] woe Q₄.

10, 11 *I will...heaviness.*] Omitted in
(Q₁) Pope.

11 *she's mew'd*] Theobald. *she's mew'd*
Q₂. *she is mew'd* Q₃Q₄FfQ₅. *she is*
mew'd Rowe.

12 [calling him back. Capell.
a desperate tender] *an esperance-*
tender Bulloch conj.
desperate] *separate* Hanmer (War-
burton).

13 *be*] *me* Q₂.

14 *nay...not*] *nay, I not doubt it* Han-
mer.

Wife, go you to her ere you go to bed ; 15
 Acquaint her here of my son Paris' love ;
 And bid her mark you me, on Wednesday next—
 But, soft ! what day is this ?

Par. Monday, my lord.

Cap. Monday ! ha, ha ! Well, Wednesday is too soon ;
 O' Thursday let it be : o' Thursday, tell her, 20
 She shall be married to this noble earl.

Will you be ready ? do you like this haste ?
 We'll keep no great ado ; a friend or two ;
 For, hark you, Tybalt being slain so late,
 It may be thought we held him carelessly, 25
 Being our kinsman, if we revel much :

Therefore we'll have some half-a-dozen friends,
 And there an end. But what say you to Thursday ?

Par. My lord, I would that Thursday were to-morrow.

Cap. Well, get you gone : o' Thursday be it then. 30
 Go you to Juliet ere you go to bed,
 Prepare her, wife, against this wedding-day.
 Farewell, my lord. Light to my chamber, ho !
 Afore me, it is so very very late,

16 *her here of*] *her, hear, of* Bulloch
 conj.

here of] $Q_1F_3F_4$ *here, of* $Q_2F_1F_2$
hereof, Q_2 *here with* Q_2 *there of*
 Keightley.

17 *next—*] Rowe. *next*, QqFf.

17, 19 *Wednesday*] $Q_2F_3F_4$ *Wensday*
 $Q_2Q_3Q_4F_1$ *Wensday* F_2

20—22 *O' Thursday...haste?*] *On Thurs-*
day let it be: you shall be marry'd.
 (Q_1) Pope.

20 *O'...o'*] Capell. *A...a* QqFf. *On...o'*
 Theobald.

23 *We'll keep*] *Well, keeps* Q_2

28 *there*] *there's* Rowe.

29 *My lord,*] As in (Q_1)Qq. In a sepa-

rate line in Ff.

30 *o'*] Capell. *a* QqFf. *on* Pope.

31 [To Lady Capulet. Rowe.

34, 35 *Afore...so very very late...by* (Q_1)
 Dyce. *Afore...so very late...by* Qq

(in one line). *Afore...so late...by* Ff

(in one line). Omitted by Pope.

'Fore me...so very late...by Theobald

(ending the lines *we...night*). *'Fore*
me...so late...by Johnson (ending the

first line at *call*). *Now, afore...so*
very late...by Capell, ending line 34

at *late*.

34 *it is...late,*] *'tis so very late,* Dyce
 (ed. 2), ending the line at *we*.

That we may call it early by and by :
Good night.

35

[*Exeunt.*]

www.libtool.com.cn

SCENE V. *Capulet's orchard.*

Enter ROMEO and JULIET, above, at the window.

Jul. Wilt thou be gone? it is not yet near day :
It was the nightingale, and not the lark,
That pierced the fearful hollow of thine ear ;
Nightly she sings on yond pomegranate-tree :
Believe me, love, it was the nightingale. 5

Rom. It was the lark, the herald of the morn,
No nightingale : look, love, what envious streaks
Do lace the severing clouds in yonder east :
Night's candles are burnt out, and jocund day
Stands tiptoe on the misty mountain tops : 10
I must be gone and live, or stay and die.

Jul. Yond light is not day-light, I know it, I :
It is some meteor that the sun exhales,
To be to thee this night a torch-bearer,
And light thee on thy way to Mantua : 15

35 *it* in *F*₁.36 *Good night*] *Goodnight* *F*₂.[*Exeunt.*] *QqFf.* *Exeunt*, severally.
*Theobald.*SCENE V.] *Rowe.* SCENE VII. *Pope.*
ACT IV. SCENE I. *Capell.*
Capulet's orchard.] *Globe ed.* The
Garden. *Rowe.* Juliet's Chamber
looking to the Garden. *Theobald.*
Anti-room of Juliet's Chamber.
Capell. Loggia to Juliet's Chamber.
*Knight.**Enter*.....above, at the window.]*Enter*....aloft. *QqFf.* *Enter*.....at
the window. (*Q*₁). *Enter*.....above,at a Window; a Ladder of Ropes
set. *Rowe.*1 *it...day*:] Omitted in *F*₂*F*₃*F*₄.4 *yond*] *QqFf.* *yon* (*Q*₁) *Warburton.*
yon' *Capell.* *yond'* *Hudson.*6 *of the*] of *F*₁*F*₂*F*₄.9 *jocund*] *F*₄. *iocond* *Q*₂. *iocond* *Q*₃
*Q*₄. *iocond* *F*₁*F*₂. *jocund* *The rest.*10 *mountain*] *mountaines* *Q*₃*Q*₄*F*₁*Q*₅.12 *Yond*] *Yon* (*Q*₁) *F*₄. *Yon'* *Capell.* *Yond'*
*Hudson.**it, I*] *it well* *Pope.* *it* *Johnson.*13 *sun*] *fen* or *fens* *Anon. conj.**exhales*] *exhale* *Q*₂*Q*₅.

Therefore stay yet; thou need'st not to be gone.

Rom. Let me be ta'en, let me be put to death;

I am content, so thou wilt have it so.

I'll say yon grey is not the morning's eye,

'Tis but the pale reflex of Cynthia's brow;

Nor that is not the lark, whose notes do beat

The vaulty heaven so high above our heads:

I have more care to stay than will to go:

Come, death, and welcome! Juliet wills it so.

How is't, my soul? let's talk: it is not day.

Jul. It is, it is: hie hence, be gone, away!

It is the lark that sings so out of tune,

Straining harsh discords and unpleasing sharps.

Some say the lark makes sweet division;

This doth not so, for she divideth us:

Some say the lark and loathed toad change eyes;

O, now I would they had changed voices too!

Since arm from arm that voice doth us affray,

Hunting thee hence with hunts-up to the day.

O, now be gone; more light and light it grows.

16 *Therefore...gone.]* *Then stay a while, thou shalt not go so soon* Pope, from (Q₁).

stay yet; thou] Collier. *stay yet, thou* QqF₁F₂F₃ *stay yet thou* F₄ *stay, yet thou* Rowe.

need'st not to be] *needest not be* Q₅.

17—23 *Let me...to go:]* Put, with line 16, in the margin by Pope, giving in the text the corresponding lines of (Q₁).

19 *yon]* *you* Q₄.

the] *the* Q₂.

20 *brow]* *bow* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS. and Singer MS.).

21 *the]* om. F₁.

22 *heaven.]* *Heavens* F₃F₄.

23 *care...will]* *will...care* Johnson conj. *care]* *heart* Bulloch conj.

25 *How.....soul?]* *What says my love?* (Q₁) Pope.

talk:] *talks* Q₂Q₅ *talk, F₂F₃ talks,* The rest. *talk,—* Dyce.

31 *loathed]* *loaded* Warburton (a misprint).

change] *chang'd* Rowe (ed. 2).

32 *would they had]* *wot they have* Hammer. *wot they had* Warburton (a misprint for *have*).

33, 34 *Since.....day.]* Omitted by Pope.

34 *hence]* *up* Johnson.

35 *light it]* Qq. *itli ght* F₁. *it light* F₂F₃F₄.

Rom. More light and light: more dark and dark our woes!

www.libtool.com.cn

Enter NURSE, to the chamber.

Nurse. Madam!

Jul. Nurse?

Nurse. Your lady mother is coming to your chamber: The day is broke; be wary, look about. [*Exit.* 40

Jul. Then, window, let day in, and let life out.

Rom. Farewell, farewell! one kiss, and I'll descend.

[*Descends.*

Jul. Art thou gone so? my lord, my love, my friend! I must hear from thee every day in the hour,

For in a minute there are many days: 45

O, by this count I shall be much in years

Ere I again behold my Romeo!

Rom. Farewell!

I will omit no opportunity

36 *Rom. More...woes!]* Omitted by (Q₁) Pope, who inserts instead l. 42, *Farewell...descend.*

light: more] light, more QqFf. light? —MoreTheobald. light,—moreDyce. light! more Staunton.

37 *Enter...chamber.] Edd. Enter Madame and Nurse. QqFf. Enter Nurse. Rowe. Enter Nurse, to the door. Capell.*

38 *Nurse!]* Theobald. *Nurse.* QqFf.

39 *is] 's Pope.*

40 [*Exit.*] *Exit Nurse. Theobald. om. QqFf.*

41 *Then...out.] Omitted by Pope. [opening it. Capell. They go upon the Balcony. Grant White.*

42 *Rom. Farewell.....descend.] Transferred to follow line 35 by Pope. [Descends.] Romeo descends. Theo-*

bald. He goeth downe. (Q₁). He goes down. Ulrici. om. QqFf. kisses her, and goes out of it. Capell. (Going) Collier MS. He begins to descend. Collier (ed. 2).

43 *my.....friend]* (Q₁) Boswell. *love, Lord, ay husband, friend QqF₁. Love, Lord, ah Husband, Friend F₂, F₃F₄. my love! my lord! my friend. Malone. love, lord! my husband, friend Grant White conj.*

44 *day in the hour] hour in the day Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.). in the] ' the Capell.*

[*Romeo comes down by the Ladder into the Garden. Rowe. descending. Collier MS.*

48, 49 *Farewell...opportunity]* As in QqFf. One line in Pope.

That may convey my greetings, love, to thee. 50

Jul. O, think'st thou we shall ever meet again?

Rom. I doubt it not; and all these woes shall serve
For sweet discourses in our time to come.

Jul. O God! I have an ill-divining soul.
Methinks I see thee, now thou art below, 55
As one dead in the bottom of a tomb:
Either my eyesight fails or thou look'st pale.

Rom. And trust me, love, in my eye so do you:
Dry sorrow drinks our blood. Adieu, adieu! [*Exit.*]

Jul. O fortune, fortune! all men call thee fickle: 60
If thou art fickle, what dost thou with him
That is renown'd for faith? Be fickle, fortune;
For then, I hope, thou wilt not keep him long,
But send him back.

La. Cap. [*Within*] Ho, daughter! are you up?

Jul. Who is't that calls? it is my lady mother! 65
Is she not down so late, or up so early?
What unaccustom'd cause procures her hither?

Enter LADY CAPULET.

La. Cap. Why, how now, Juliet!

Jul. Madam, I am not well.

51 *think'st*] *thinkst* Q₃Q₆. *thinkst* The rest.

52 *I*] *Ay*, Daniel conj.

53 *our time*] *our times* Q₂. *the time* (Q₁).

54 *Jul.*] *Ro.* Q₂Q₃.

55 *thee, now*] *thee now*, Q₂Q₃Q₄
Ff. *thee now* Q₆.

below] (Q₁) Pope. *so love* QqFf.

56 [*Romeo descends*. Pope.

57 *look'st*] *lookest* Q₂Q₃Q₄.

58 *my*] *mine* Rowe (ed. 2).
eye] *eyes* Furness conj.

59 [*Exit.*] *Ereunt*. Rowe (ed. 2). *Exit*
below. Dyce.

60 SCENE VI. Juliet's Chamber. *Enter*

Juliet. Rowe. SCENE VIII. Pope.

62 *renown'd*] *renowmd* Q₂Q₃. *renown'd*
Q₄.

64 *La. Cap.* [*Within*] L. C. [*within*.
Capell. *La.* or *Lad.* QqFf.

65 *it is*] Qq. *Is it* Ff.
mother] *mother*. QqF₁. *Mother*? F₂
F₃F₄.

66 *Is...early*] Omitted by Pope.
not] *yet* Daniel conj.

67 *procures*] *provokes* Hanmer.
hither] *either* Q₃. *hether* Q₄.

68 *Enter Lady Capulet.*] Capell. *Enter*
Mother. QqFf (after *back*, line 64).
I am] *I'm* Pope.

La. Cap. Evermore weeping for your cousin's death?
What, wilt thou wash him from his grave with tears? 70
An if thou couldst, thou couldst not make him live;
Therefore have done: some grief shows much of love,
But much of grief shows still some want of wit.

Jul. Yet let me weep for such a feeling loss.

La. Cap. So shall you feel the loss, but not the friend
Which you weep for.

Jul. Feeling so the loss, 76
I cannot choose but ever weep the friend.

La. Cap. Well, girl, thou weep'st not so much for his
death

As that the villain lives which slaughter'd him.

Jul. What villain, madam?

La. Cap. That same villain, Romeo. 80

Jul. [*Aside*] Villain and he be many miles asunder.
God pardon him! I do, with all my heart;
And yet no man like he doth grieve my heart.

La. Cap. That is because the traitor murderer lives.

Jul. Ay, madam, from the reach of these my hands:
Would none but I might venge my cousin's death! 86

La. Cap. We will have vengeance for it, fear thou not:
Then weep no more. I'll send to one in Mantua,

71—73 *An if...wit.*] Omitted by (Q₁)
Pope.

71 *An*] Theobald. *And* QqFf.
couldst.....couldst] *wouldst...couldst*
Collier MS.

75 *La. Cap.* Rowe. *La.* or *Lad.* QqFf
(and elsewhere).

75—77 *La. Cap.* *So...friend.*] Omitted
by Pope.

76 *weep*] *do weep* Theobald.
Feeling] *But feeling* or *In feeling*
Mommson conj.

79 *slaughter'd*] *slaughtered* Q₃Q₄Q₅.

80 *same*] om. Hanmer.

81 [*Aside*] Hanmer.

be] *are* (Q₁) Pope.

asunder.] *asunder!* Keightley (omit-
ting '*Aside*').

82—104 *God...girl.*] See note (x).

82 *pardon*] *padon* Q₂.

him] om. Q₂Q₃F₁.

with all] *withall* Q₂Q₅.

83 *he*] *him* Collier MS.

84 *murderer*] Q₂ om. Q₃Q₄FFQ₅.

86 *Would*] *Would* Warburton.

Where that same banish'd runagate doth live,
 Shall give him such an unaccustom'd dram 90
 That he shall soon keep Tybalt company :
 And then, I hope, thou wilt be satisfied.

Jul. Indeed, I never shall be satisfied
 With Romeo, till I behold him—dead—
 Is my poor heart so for a kinsman vex'd. 95
 Madam, if you could find out but a man
 To bear a poison, I would temper it,
 That Romeo should, upon receipt thereof,
 Soon sleep in quiet. O, how my heart abhors
 To hear him named, and cannot come to him, 100
 To wreak the love I bore my cousin
 Upon his body that hath slaughter'd him !

La. Cap. Find thou the means, and I'll find such a
 man.

But now I'll tell thee joyful tidings, girl.

Jul. And joy comes well in such a needy time : 105
 What are they, I beseech your ladyship ?

La. Cap. Well, well, thou hast a careful father, child ;
 One who, to put thee from thy heaviness,
 Hath sorted out a sudden day of joy,

90 *Shall...dram*] *That shall bestow on him so sure a draught* Steevens, from (Q₁).

unaccustom'd] *accustom'd* Q₄.

94 *Romeo,*] *Romeo*— Daniel.

him—dead—] Theobald. *him*.

Dead QqFf. *him—Dead* Rowe.

95 *Is my poor heart*] *My poor heart is* Keightley. *Is my poor heart—* Daniel.

vex'd.] *vex?* Johnson.

97 *I would*] *I'd so* Capell conj.

101 *love*] *tender love* Anon. conj.

bore] *ever bore* Lettsom conj. *bore unto* Anon. conj.

cousin] Q₅. *Cosin* Q₂. *Cosin* Q₃Q₄F₁. *Cozin, Tybalt* F₂F₃. *Cousin Tybalt* F₄. *slaughter'd cousin* Theobald. *murder'd cousin* Malone conj.

102 *slaughter'd*] *slaughtered* Q₃Q₄.

103 *La. Cap.*] Rowe. Mo. QqFf (and elsewhere).

104 *tidings*] *tidings* Q₄.

105 *needy*] *needful* (Q₁) Pope.

106 *I beseech*] Q₄F₂Q₆F₃F₄. *beseech* Q₂Q₃F₁.

That thou expect'st not, nor I look'd not for. 110

Jul. Madam, in happy time, what day is that?

La. Cap. Marry my child, early next Thursday morn,
The gallant, young, and noble gentleman,
The County Paris, at Saint Peter's Church,
Shall happily make thee there a joyful bride. 115

Jul. Now, by Saint Peter's Church, and Peter too,
He shall not make me there a joyful bride.
I wonder at this haste; that I must wed
Ere he that should be husband comes to woo.
I pray you, tell my lord and father, madam, 120
I will not marry yet; and, when I do, I swear,
It shall be Romeo, whom you know I hate,
Rather than Paris. These are news indeed!

La. Cap. Here comes your father; tell him so your-
self,
And see how he will take it at your hands. 125

Enter CAPULET and Nurse.

Cap. When the sun sets, the air doth drizzle dew;
But for the sunset of my brother's son
It rains downright.

- | | |
|--|--|
| 110 <i>expect'st</i>] Rowe (ed. 2). <i>expects</i>
QqFf. | 123 <i>These.....indeed!</i>] Given to Lady
Capulet by Collier, ed. 2 (Collier
MS.). |
| <i>look'd</i>] F ₁ . <i>lookt</i> QqF ₁ F ₂ . <i>looks</i>
F ₂ . | 124 <i>La. Cap.</i>] Mer. Q ₄ . |
| 111 <i>that</i>] Qq. <i>this</i> Ff. | 125 <i>your</i>] you F ₂ . |
| 114 <i>County</i>] <i>Count</i> of Rowe (ed. 2).
<i>Saint</i>] St. F ₄ . | 126 <i>Enter...</i>] Enter Capulet, at a
Distance; Nurse following. Capell,
after line 123. |
| 115 <i>happily</i>] <i>happly</i> Q ₂ Q ₄ .
<i>there</i>] Qq. om. Ff. | 126—128 <i>When.....downright.</i>] Omit-
ted by Pope. |
| 116 <i>Saint</i>] S. Q ₂ . | 128 <i>air</i>] <i>ayre</i> Q ₄ . <i>aire</i> Q ₆ . <i>earth</i> Q ₂ Q ₃
Ff. |
| 119 <i>should</i>] <i>must</i> Q ₆ .
<i>woo</i>] Q ₄ . <i>wooe</i> Q ₂ Q ₃ Q ₆ F ₄ . <i>woe</i> F ₁
F ₂ F ₃ . | <i>dew</i>] <i>daew</i> F ₁ . |
| 121 <i>I swear.</i>] Omitted by Pope, from
(Q ₁). | 128, 129 <i>It....tears!</i>] As in Q ₄ FfQ ₆ . One
line in Q ₂ Q ₃ . |

How now ! a conduit, girl ? what, still in tears ?
 Evermore showering ? In one little body 130
 Thou counterfeit'st a bark, a sea, a wind :
 For still thy eyes, which I may call the sea,
 Do ebb and flow with tears ; the bark thy body is,
 Sailing in this salt flood ; the winds, thy sighs ;
 Who raging with thy tears, and they with them, 135
 Without a sudden calm will overset
 Thy tempest-tossed body. How now, wife !
 Have you deliver'd to her our decree ?

La. Cap. Ay, sir ; but she will none, she gives you
 thanks.

I would the fool were married to her grave ! 140

Cap. Soft ! take me with you, take me with you, wife.
 How ! will she none ? doth she not give us thanks ?
 Is she not proud ? doth she not count her blest,
 Unworthy as she is, that we have wrought
 So worthy a gentleman to be her bridegroom ? 145

Jul. Not proud, you have, but thankful that you have :
 Proud can I never be of what I hate ;
 But thankful even for hate that is meant love.

130 *showering ? In.....body*] Q_6 . *show-*
ring in...body ? Q_2Q_3Ff . *showing :*
In...body ? Q_4 .

131 *Thou counterfeit'st a*] *Thou counter-*
feitst a Q_6 . *Thou countefaits. A*
 Q_2 . *Thou counterfaits. A* Q_3 .
Thou counterfaits, a Q_4 . *Thou*
counterfaits a F_1 . *Thou counter-*
faits a F_2 . *Thy counterfaits a* F_3 .
Thy Counterfaits a F_4 .

133 *is*] om. $F_2F_3F_4$.

135 *Who*] *Which* Pope.
thy] Qq . *the* Ff .

137 *wife*] *wise* Q_4 .

138 *deliver'd*] Rowe (ed. 2). *deliuered*

$QqFf$.

139 *Ay, sir ;*] Arranged as in Qq . In a
 separate line in Ff .

gives] *giue* Q_2 .

thanks.] *thankes.* Q_6 . *thanks ?* F_7 .
thankes, $Q_2Q_3F_1F_2$. *thanks,* F_3 .

142 *How !*] *How ?* Q_6 . *How* $Q_2Q_3Q_4$.
How, Ff .

145 *be her bridegroom*] *call her bride*
 Daniel conj. (doubtfully).
bridegroom] *Bride* Q_5 .

146 *Not...that you have :*] As in Qq .
 Two lines in Ff .

147 *hate*] Qq . *hauē* Ff .

148 *that is meant*] *that's meant* in Q_5 .

Cap. How, how! how, how! chop-logic! What is this?
 'Proud,' and 'I thank you,' and 'I thank you not;'
 150 And yet 'not proud;' mistress minion, you,
 Thank me no thankings, nor proud me no prouds,
 But fettle your fine joints 'gainst Thursday next,
 To go with Paris to Saint Peter's Church,
 Or I will drag thee on a hurdle thither. 155
 Out, you green-sickness carrion! out, you baggage!
 You tallow-face!

La. Cap. Fie, fie! what, are you mad?

Jul. Good father, I beseech you on my knees,
 Hear me with patience but to speak a word.

Cap. Hang thee, young baggage! disobedient wretch!
 I tell thee what: get thee to church o' Thursday, 161
 Or never after look me in the face:
 Speak not, reply not, do not answer me;
 My fingers itch. Wife, we scarce thought us blest
 That God had lent us but this only child; 165
 But now I see this one is one too much,
 And that we have a curse in having her:

149 *How...this!*] As one line in Qq.
 Two in Ff. Omitted in Pope.

How, how! how, how!] Capell.

How, how, howhow, Q₂. *How now,*
how now, Q₃Q₄. *How now? How*
now? FfQ₆. *How now! how now!*
 Theobald. *How now! how now,*
 Steevens (1793).

chop-logic!] Steevens (1793). *chop*
logicks. (Q₁). *chopt lodgick,* Q₂Q₃
 Q₄. *Chopt Logicks?* F₁F₂. *chopt*
logick? Q₅F₃F₄. *Chop Logick?*
 Theobald.

150, 151 '*I thank...proud:*'] *yet not*
proud,...And yet I thank you,
 Hudson (Lettsom conj.).

151 *And...you,*] Qq. Omitted in Ff.
proud:] Q₄Q₅. *proud* Q₂Q₃.

mistress] *why, mistress* Theobald.
come, mistress Anon. conj. *Mistress*
 Keightley.

153 *fettle* (Q₁)QqF₁. *settle* F₂F₃F₄.

156, 157 *Out...tallow-face!*] Omitted by
 Pope.

156 *green-sickness]* Hyphened in F₄.

157 *You]* *Out you* F₄.

tallow-face] Hyphened in F₄.

160, 170, 173, 176 *Cap.]* Fa. QqFf.

161 *thee]* *the* F₂.

o'] Theobald. *a* QqFf.

164 *itch. Wife,]* *ich: Wife,* Q₆. *itch,*

wife, Q₂Q₃Q₄. *itch, wife:* Ff.

165 *lent]* *sent* (Q₁) Pope. *left* Cowden
 Clarke conj.

167 *curse]* *cross* (Q₁). *cross* Grant
 White conj.

Out on her, hilding!

Nurse. God in heaven bless her!

You are to blame, my lord, to rate her so.

Cap. And why, my lady wisdom? hold your tongue,
Good prudence; smatter with your gossips, go. 171

Nurse. I speak no treason.

Cap. O, God ye god-den.

Nurse. May not one speak?

Cap. Peace, you mumbling fool!
Utter your gravity o'er a gossip's bowl;
For here we need it not.

La. Cap. You are too hot. 175

Cap. God's bread! it makes me mad:
Day, night, hour, tide, time, work, play,
Alone, in company, still my care hath been
To have her match'd: and having now provided

169 *to blame*] *too blame* Q₃F₁F₂.

171 *prudence; smatter*] *Prudence smatter*, Q₂.
smatter] *chatter* Wray conj.
gossips] Q₂Q₄Q₅. *gossips* Q₂ *gossip*, Ff.

172 *Cap. O, God ye god-den.*] *Cap. O, God-ye-good-den?* Capell. *Cap: Oh goddegodden.* (Q₁). Fa. *O Godigeden.* Q₄Q₅. *Father, O Godigeden*, Q₂Q₃ (as part of the Nurse's speech). *Father, O Godigoden*, F₁. *O Godigoden*, F₂F₃. *O God gi' good'en* F₄.

173 *Nurse.*] Q₄Q₅. om. Q₂Q₃Ff.
speak] *speak t'ye* Daniel (Fleay conj.).

Peace] *Peace, peace* Theobald.
mumbling] *old mumbling* Seymour conj.

174 *gossip's*] *goships* Q₂.
bowl] *bowles* F₁.

175, 176 *You...mad:*] One line in Daniel.

176—178 *God's bread...company*] QqFf.

God's...work and play...company Rowe (ed. 2). *God's...mad: day, night, late, early, At home, abroad; alone, in company, Waking or sleeping* Pope, from (Q₁). Malone, reading *early, late*, follows Pope. *As God's my friend! it makes me mad: Day, night, hundreds of times, at work, at play, Alone, in company* Bulloch conj. *God's bread, it makes me mad: Day-tide, night-time, waking or sleeping hour, At home, abroad, alone, in company, Working or playing, still my care hath been* &c. Daniel (Fleay conj. Athen. 1874).

176, 177 Johnson reads *It makes..... play* as one line, omitting *God's bread and time*.

177 *tide*] *ride* F₁.
time] om. Keightley, reading *God's...provided* as three lines, ending *tide,...care...provided*.

A gentleman of noble parentage, 180
 Of fair demesnes, youthful, and nobly train'd,
 Stuff'd, as they say, with honourable parts,
 Proportion'd as one's thought would wish a man ;
 And then to have a wretched puling fool,
 A whining mammet, in her fortune's tender, 185
 To answer 'I'll not wed ; I cannot love,
 I am too young ; I pray you, pardon me.'
 But, an you will not wed, I'll pardon you :
 Graze where you will, you shall not house with me :
 Look to 't, think on 't, I do not use to jest. 190
 Thursday is near ; lay hand on heart, advise :
 An you be mine, I'll give you to my friend ;
 An you be not, hang, beg, starve, die in the streets,
 For, by my soul, I'll ne'er acknowledge thee,
 Nor what is mine shall never do thee good : 195
 Trust to 't, bethink you ; I'll not be forsworn. [*Exit.*
Jul. Is there no pity sitting in the clouds,
 That sees into the bottom of my grief ?
 O, sweet my mother, cast me not away !
 Delay this marriage for a month, a week ; 200
 Or, if you do not, make the bridal bed
 In that dim monument where Tybalt lies.
La. Cap. Talk not to me, for I'll not speak a word :
 Do as thou wilt, for I have done with thee. [*Exit.*

180 *noble*] *princely* (Q₁) Capell.

Capell.

181 *demesnes*] *demeans* F₄. *demeans*
 The rest.

185 *fortune's*] Theobald. *fortunes* Qq
 Ff.

and] om. Collier MS., reading *allied*.

188 *an*] Capell. *and* QqFf. *if* Pope.

train'd] (Q₁) Capell. *allied* Q₃Q₄

192, 193 *An*] Capell. *And* QqFf. *If*
 Pope.

FfQ₅. *liand* Q₂. *'lianc'd* Capell

193 *starve*] *strave* F₁.

conj. *lined* or *loin'd* Mommsen

in the] *i' th'* Pope.

conj.

183 *Proportion'd*] *Proportioned* Q₃Q₄.

195 *never*] *ever* Q₄Q₅.

thought would] *heart could* (Q₁)

202 *dim*] *dun* Johnson (1771).

Jul. O God!—O nurse, how shall this be prevented?
 My husband is on earth, my faith in heaven; 206
 How shall that faith return again to earth,
 Unless that husband send it me from heaven
 By leaving earth? comfort me, counsel me.
 Alack, alack, that heaven should practise stratagems 210
 Upon so soft a subject as myself!
 What say'st thou? hast thou not a word of joy?
 Some comfort, nurse.

Nurse. Faith, here it is.
 Romeo is banish'd, and all the world to nothing,
 That he dares ne'er come back to challenge you; 215
 Or, if he do, it needs must be by stealth.
 Then, since the case so stands as now it doth,
 I think it best you married with the county.
 O, he's a lovely gentleman!
 Romeo's a dishclout to him: an eagle, madam, 220
 Hath not so green, so quick, so fair an eye
 As Paris hath. Beshrew my very heart,
 I think you are happy in this second match,
 For it excels your first: or if it did not,
 Your first is dead, or 'twere as good he were 225
 As living here and you no use of him.

205 *O God!*] As in Qq. In a separate line in Ff.

206—209 *My...me.*] Omitted by Pope.

210 *Alack, alack,*] *Hlacks, alacks* F₁.
Alack! Hanmer.

212, 213 *What.....nurse.*] Omitted by Pope.

213, 214 *Faith...nothing,*] As in Ff. One line in Qq. Capell ends the first line at *Romeo*, reading 'tis and *banished*.

214 *banish'd*] Rowe. *banished* QqFf. *and*] om. Pope.

216 *by*] *my* Q₄.

218 *county*] *count* F₁F₂F₄.

219 *O, he's*] *Oh, 'faith, he is* Hanmer.
gentleman!] *gentleman!* *Romeo!*
 Capell. *gentleman in sooth!* Keightley.
lovely gentleman! Anon. conj.

220 *Romeo's*] Q₆F₃F₄. *Romios* Q₂.
Romeos The rest.

221 *green*] *keen* Hanmer.

222 *Beshrew*] Q₆F₄. *beshrow* The rest.

226 *here*] *hence* Hanmer. *there* Anon. conj.

Jul. Speakest thou from thy heart ?

Nurse. And from my soul too; else beshrew them

both. libtool.com.cn

Jul. Amen !

Nurse. What ?

230

Jul. Well, thou hast comforted me marvellous much.

Go in, and tell my lady I am gone,
Having displeas'd my father, to Laurence' cell,
To make confession and to be absolved.

Nurse. Marry, I will, and this is wisely done. [*Exit.* 235

Jul. Ancient damnation ! O most wicked fiend !

Is it more sin to wish me thus forsworn,
Or to dispraise my lord with that same tongue
Which she hath praised him with above compare
So many thousand times ? Go, counsellor ;

240

Thou and my bosom henceforth shall be twain.

I'll to the friar, to know his remedy :

If all else fail, myself have power to die. [*Exit.*

227 *Speakest*] *Speakest* Q₂.

228 *And...else...both.*] Q₂. *And...or else*

...both. Q₃Q₄Q₅. *And...Or else...*

both. Ff (*to*, F₄), as two lines. *From*

...*Or else...both* Steevens (1793),
dividing the lines as Ff.

from] om. Capell conj.

too] om. Hamner.

beshrew] (Q₁)QqFf.

230 *What!*] *To what?* Hamner. *What*

say you? Dyce conj. *What to?*

Keightley.

234 *absolved*] *absolv'd* Q₂.

235 [*Exit.*] om. Q₂Q₃F₁. She looks
after Nurse. (Q₁).

236 [*looks after Nurse.* Ulrici.
wicked] *wither'd* S. Walker conj.

wrinkled Id. conj. (withdrawn).

cursed (Q₁) Dyce (ed. 2).

237 *Is it*] *It is* F₁.

241 *henceforth*] *henceforth* F₁F₂.

243 [*Exit.*] Qq. *Exeunt.* Ff.

www.libtool.com.cn ACT IV.

SCENE I. *Friar Laurence's cell.**Enter* FRIAR LAURENCE *and* PARIS.*Fri. L.* On Thursday, sir? the time is very short.*Par.* My father Capulet will have it so;
And I am nothing slow to slack his haste.*Fri. L.* You say you do not know the lady's mind:
Uneven is the course; I like it not. 5*Par.* Immoderately she weeps for Tybalt's death,
And therefore have I little talk'd of love,
For Venus smiles not in a house of tears.
Now, sir, her father counts it dangerous
That she doth give her sorrow so much sway, 10
And in his wisdom hastes our marriage,
To stop the inundation of her tears,
Which, too much minded by herself alone,
May be put from her by society:
Now do you know the reason of this haste. 15*Fri. L.* [*Aside*] I would I knew not why it should be
slow'd.

Look, sir, here comes the lady toward my cell.

- ACT IV. SCENE I.] Rowe. om. QqFf. 5 *is the*] *is this* Pope. *in this* Warburton.
SCENE II. Capell. 7 *talk'd*] *talkt* Q₆. *talks* Q₂Q₃Q₄F₁F₇
Friar Laurence's cell.] Capell. The *talk* F₃F₄.
Monastery. Rowe. 10 *doth*] (Q₁)Q₃Q₄F₁F₂Q₅. *do* Q₇. *should*
Enter...] Rowe. Enter Friar and *F₃F₄*.
Countie Paris. QqFf (Count F₂F₃ *sway*] *way* Collier MS.
F₄). 15 *haste*] Q₂. *hast.* (Q₁). *hast?* Q₃F₁F₂.
3 *nothing*] *something* Collier conj. *haste?* The rest.
slow to slack his] *slacks to slow his* 16 [*Aside*] Theobald. om. QqFf.
(Q₁). *slow to back* Johnson conj. 17 *toward*] Q₂. *towards* The rest.
slack,—too slow's his Jackson conj.

Enter JULIET.

Par. Happily met, my lady and my wife!

Jul. That may be, sir, when I may be a wife.

Par. That may be must be, love, on Thursday next.

Jul. What must be shall be.

Fri. L. That's a certain text. 21

Par. Come you to make confession to this father?

Jul. To answer that, I should confess to you.

Par. Do not deny to him that you love me.

Jul. I will confess to you that I love him. 25

Par. So will ye, I am sure, that you love me.

Jul. If I do so, it will be of more price,

Being spoke behind your back, than to your face.

Par. Poor soul, thy face is much abused with tears.

Jul. The tears have got small victory by that; 30

For it was bad enough before their spite.

Par. Thou wrong'st it more than tears with that report.

Jul. That is no slander, sir, which is a truth,

And what I spake, I spake it to my face.

Par. Thy face is mine, and thou hast slander'd it. 35

Jul. It may be so, for it is not mine own.

Are you at leisure, holy father, now;

Or shall I come to you at evening mass?

Fri. L. My leisure serves me, pensive daughter, now.

18 *Happily met*] *Welcome my love* (Q₁)
Pope.

my wife] *my life* Johnson conj.

23 *I should*] *were to* (Q₁) Pope.

26 *ye*] *you* Capell.

28 *Being*] *Benig* F₁.

33 *no*] om. Q₄.

slander...a truth] *wrong, sir, that is*

but a truth Capell, from (Q₁). *wrong, sir, that that is a truth* Jackson conj. *which*] *that* Steevens (1793).

a truth] (Q₁)QqF₁. *truth* F₂F₃F₄. *but truth* Rowe. *the truth* Collier MS.

34 *spake, I spake*] *speak, I speak* F₄. *my*] *thy* F₁.

My lord, we must entreat the time alone. 40

Par. God shield I should disturb devotion!

Juliet, on Thursday early will I rouse ye :

Till then, adieu, and keep this holy kiss. [Exit.

Jul. O, shut the door, and when thou hast done so,
Come weep with me; past hope, past cure, past help! 45

Fri. L. Ah, Juliet, I already know thy grief;

It strains me past the compass of my wits:

I hear thou must, and nothing may prorogue it,

On Thursday next be married to this county.

Jul. Tell me not, friar, that thou hear'st of this, 50
Unless thou tell me how I may prevent it:

If in thy wisdom thou canst give no help,

Do thou but call my resolution wise,

And with this knife I'll help it presently.

God join'd my heart and Romeo's, thou our hands; 55

And ere this hand, by thee to Romeo's seal'd,

Shall be the label to another deed,

Or my true heart with treacherous revolt

Turn to another, this shall slay them both:

Therefore, out of thy long-experienced time, 60

Give me some present counsel; or, behold,

'Twixt my extremes and me this bloody knife

40 *we*] (Q₁)Qq. *you* F₁. I F₂F₃F₄.

41 *God shield I*] Q₈. *Godshield, I* Q₂
Q₈Q₄. *Godsheild: I* F₁F₂. *God*
shield: I F₃. *God shield, I* F₄.

42, 43 *Juliet...kiss.*] *Juliet farewell, and*
keep this holy kiss. (Q₁) Pope.

42 *ye*] *you* Theobald.

43 [Exit.] Qq. Exit Paris. Ff.

44 *O,*] *Go* (Q₁) Pope.

45 *cure*] (Q₁)Q₈. *cure* Q₂Q₃Q₄Ff.

46 *Ah*] (Q₁) Capell. *O* QqFf.
thy] *your* Pope.

47 *It...wits:*] Omitted by Pope.
strains] *streames* F₁.

49 *county*] *count* F₂F₃F₄.

50 *hear'st*] Q₈. *hearest* The rest.

54 *with this*] *with' his* F₁. *with' this* F₂.

56 *Romeo's*] Q₈. *Romeos* Q₂Q₃Q₄. *Romeo*
Ff.

60 *long-experienced*] *long-experiend'd*
Pope. *long experienst* Q₂Q₃. *long*
experient Q₄F₂F₃. *long expetions't*
F₁. *long experiend't* Q₈. *long ex-*
periend'd F₄.

Shall play the umpire, arbitrating that
 Which the commission of thy years and art
 Could to no issue of true honour bring. 65
 Be not so long to speak; I long to die,
 If what thou speak'st speak not of remedy.

Fri. L. Hold, daughter: I do spy a kind of hope,
 Which craves as desperate an execution
 As that is desperate which we would prevent. 70
 If, rather than to marry County Paris,
 Thou hast the strength of will to slay thyself,
 Then is it likely thou wilt undertake
 A thing like death to chide away this shame,
 That copest with death himself to 'scape from it; 75
 And, if thou darest, I'll give thee remedy.

Jul. O, bid me leap, rather than marry Paris,
 From off the battlements of yonder tower;
 Or walk in thievish ways; or bid me lurk
 Where serpents are; chain me with roaring bears; 80
 Or shut me nightly in a charnel-house,
 O'er-cover'd quite with dead men's rattling bones,

63 *umpire*] *umpere* Q₂Q₃F₁.

64 *commission*] *commixtion* Becket
 conj.

thy] *my* F₃F₄.

66 *Be...die*] *Speak not, be brief; for I
 desire to die* (Q₁) Pope. *Speak now,
 be brief; for I desire to die* Han-
 mer.

Offer to kill. Collier MS.

67 [Offering to strike. Collier (ed. 2).

69 *an*] om. S. Walker conj.

72 *of will*] *or will* (Q₁) Pope.

stay] (Q₁)Q₄Q₅F₃F₄. *stay* Q₂Q₃F₁.
lay F₂.

73 *is it*] *it is* F₃F₄.

74 *chide*] *hide* Gould conj.

75 *copest*] *coapst* (Q₁)Q₂Q₃. *coop'st* Q₄
 Q₅. *coop'st* F₁F₂F₃. *cop'st* F₄. *copest*

Hanmer. *coups* Collier MS.

from] *fro* F₁F₂F₃.

it ;] *it*. (Q₁) Qq. *it*: Ff.

76 *And, if*] *An if* Delius conj.

darest] Qq. *dar'st* Ff.

78 *off*] (Q₁)Q₅F₃F₄. *of* The rest.

yonder] (Q₁) Pope. *any* QqFf.

79, 80 *Or walk...bears*] *Or chain me to
 some steepy mountain's top Where
 roaring bears and savage lions roam*
Pope, from (Q₁). *Or chain.....top*
Where savage bears and roaring lions
roam Johnson conj.

81 *shut*] (Q₁) Pope. *hide* QqFf.

82 *O'er-cover'd*] *Orecovered* Q₂. *Ore-*

covered Q₃F₁F₂. *Ore covered* Q₄Q₅.

Ore-covered F₃. *O're-covered* F₄.

With reeky shanks and yellow chapless skulls;
 Or bid me go into a new-made grave,
 And hide me with a dead man in his shroud; 85
 Things that to hear them told, have made me tremble;
 And I will do it without fear or doubt,
 To live an unstain'd wife to my sweet love.

Fri. L. Hold, then; go home, be merry, give consent
 To marry Paris: Wednesday is to-morrow; 90
 To-morrow night look that thou lie alone,
 Let not thy nurse lie with thee in thy chamber:
 Take thou this vial, being then in bed,
 And this distilled liquor drink thou off:
 When presently through all thy veins shall run 95
 A cold and drowsy humour; for no pulse
 Shall keep his native progress, but surcease:
 No warmth, no breath, shall testify thou livest;
 The roses in thy lips and cheeks shall fade
 To paly ashes; thy eyes' windows fall, 100
 Like death, when he shuts up the day of life;
 Each part, deprived of supple government,
 Shall, stiff and stark and cold, appear like death:
 And in this borrow'd likeness of shrunk death

83 *reeky*] *reekie* Qq. *reekie* F₁. *reeky*
 F₂F₃F₄.

yellow] Q₄Q₅Ff. *yeolow* (Q₁). *yealou*
 Q₂Q₃. *hollow* Gould conj.

chapless] *chapels* Q₂. *chappels* Q₃F₁.

85 *shroud*] Q₄Q₅. *graus* Ff. Omitted
 in Q₂Q₃. *tomb* Malone conj.

86 *told*] *nam'd* (Q₁) Pope.

88 *unstain'd*] *unstained* F₁.

89—93 *Hold.....bed.*] *Hold Juliet: hys*
thee home, get thee to bed: (Let not
thy Nurse lye with thee in thy
chamber:.) And when thou art alone,
take thou this viol, Pope from (Q₁).

90 *Wednesday*] Q₅F₄. *wendesday* Q₂.
wensday Q₃Q₄F₁F₂F₃.

92 *thy nurse*] *the nurse* Q₂.

94 *distilled*] (Q₁) Pope. *distilling* Qq
 Ff. *bestilling* Gould conj.

96, 97 *for...surcease*] *which shall seize*
Each vital spirit; for no pulse shall
keep His nat'ral progress, but sur-
cease to beat (Q₁) Pope.

98 *breath*] *breast* Q₂.
livest] *liv'st* Q₅.

99 *fade*] *fade:* Q₂.

100 *To paly*] Q₅. *Too paly* Q₄. *Too*
many Q₂Q₃. *To many* F₁. *Too*
mealy F₂F₃F₄.

thy] Q₅Q₆. *the* Q₃Q₄Ff.

101 *shuts*] *shut* F₁.

102, 103 *Each part...like death:]* Omit-
 ted by Pope.

104 *borrow'd*] Q₅. *borrowed* The rest.

Thou shalt continue two and forty hours, 105
 And then awake as from a pleasant sleep.
 Now, when the bridegroom in the morning comes
 To rouse thee from thy bed, there art thou dead :
 Then, as the manner of our country is,
 In thy best robes uncover'd on the bier 110
 Thou shalt be borne to that same ancient vault
 Where all the kindred of the Capulets lie.
 In the mean time, against thou shalt awake,
 Shall Romeo by my letters know our drift ;
 And hither shall he come : and he and I 115
 Will watch thy waking, and that very night
 Shall Romeo bear thee hence to Mantua.
 And this shall free thee from this present shame,
 If no inconstant toy nor womanish fear
 Abate thy valour in the acting it. 120

Jul. Give me, give me ! O, tell not me of fear !

Fri. L. Hold ; get you gone, be strong and prosperous
 In this resolve : I'll send a friar with speed
 To Mantua, with my letters to thy lord.

Jul. Love give me strength ! and strength shall help
 afford. 125

Farewell, dear father ! [*Exeunt.*]

- 105 *forty*] *fifty* Maginn conj. *thirty*
 Marsh conj. (N. & Q., 1877).
 108 *thee*] *the* F₂.
 110 *In*] *Is* Q₂.
uncover'd] *uncovered* Q₂.
bier] Hanmer. *beere*, *Be borne to*
buriall in thy kindreds graue : Q₁
 Ff (*beer...born* F₃F₄). See note
 (IX).
 111 *shalt*] *shall* Q₂.
 115, 118 *and...waking*] Q₃Q₄Q₅. *an...*
walking Q₂. Omitted in Ff.
 118 *And...shame*.] Omitted by Pope.
 119 *inconstant*] *unconstant* F₃F₄.
toy] *ioy* Q₄. *joy* Q₅. om. Gould
 conj.
 121 *Give...not me*] *Give me, oh give me,*
tell not me Pope. *Give me, oh give*
me, tell me not Theobald. *O, give*
't me, give't me ! tell not me Lett-
 som conj.
not me] Q₂Q₃Ff. *me not* Q₄Q₅.
fear] care F₁.
 [Taking the vial. Pope.
 125 *Love...afford*.] One line in Qq. Two
 in Ff.
 126 [*Exeunt.*] Q₄Q₅. Exit. Q₂Q₃Ff.
 om. Rowe.

SCENE II. *Hall in Capulet's house.*

Enter CAPULET, LADY CAPULET, Nurse, and two Servingmen.

Cap. So many guests invite as here are writ.

[*Exit First Servant.*]

Sirrah, go hire me twenty cunning cooks.

Sec. Serv. You shall have none ill, sir, for I'll try if they can lick their fingers.

Cap. How canst thou try them so? 5

Sec. Serv. Marry, sir, 'tis an ill cook that cannot lick his own fingers: therefore he that cannot lick his fingers goes not with me.

Cap. Go, be gone.

[*Exit Sec. Servant.*]

We shall be much unfurnish'd for this time. 10

What, is my daughter gone to Friar Laurence?

Nurse. Ay, forsooth.

Cap. Well, he may chance to do some good on her: A peevish self-will'd harlotry it is.

Enter JULIET.

Nurse. See where she comes from shrift with merry look. 15

SCENE II.] Rowe. SCENE III. Capell.

Hall...] Capell. Capulet's House. Rowe.

Enter.....] Enter Father Capulet, Mother, Nurse, and Serving men, two or three. QqFf. Enter...Servant, Malona.

1 [Exit.....] to a Servant; who goes out. Capell. om. QqFf.

2 *twenty*] *dainty* Jackson conj.

3, 6 *Sec. Serv.*] *Ser.* QqFf. 1. S. Capell. 2. *Serv.* Malona.

3—9 *Sec. Serv.* *You...gone.*] Put in

the margin by Pope.

9 [Exit...] Exit Servant. Capell. om. QqFf.

9—11 *Go...Laurence?*] As in Pope's margin. Prose in QqFf.

14 *self-will'd*] *selfewild* Q₂. *selfe willde* Q₃. *selfe-will'd* Q₄Q₅. *selfe-wild* F₁ F₂. *self-wild* F₃F₄.

15 Enter J.] After l. 15 in Dyce.

See...look.] One line in Qq. Two, the first ending *shrift*, in Ff.

shrift.....look] *her confession* Pope, from (Q₁).

Cap. How now, my headstrong! where have you been
gadding?

Jul. Where I have learn'd me to repent the sin
Of disobedient opposition
To you and your behests, and am enjoin'd
By holy Laurence to fall prostrate here, 20
To beg your pardon: pardon, I beseech you!
Henceforward I am ever ruled by you.

Cap. Send for the county; go tell him of this:
I'll have this knot knit up to-morrow morning.

Jul. I met the youthful lord at Laurence' cell, 25
And gave him what becomed love I might,
Not stepping o'er the bounds of modesty.

Cap. Why, I am glad on't; this is well: stand up:
This is as't should be. Let me see the county;
Ay, marry, go, I say, and fetch him hither. 30
Now, afore God, this reverend holy friar,
All our whole city is much bound to him.

Jul. Nurse, will you go with me into my closet,
To help me sort such needful ornaments
As you think fit to furnish me to-morrow? 35

La. Cap. No, not till Thursday; there is time enough.

Cap. Go, nurse, go with her: we'll to church to-
morrow. [Exeunt Juliet and Nurse.

La. Cap. We shall be short in our provision:

16 *How.....gadding?*] One line in Qq.
Two in Ff.

17 *me*] om. Q₄Q₆.

19 *enjoin'd*] *injoin'd* Q₅.

20 Kneele. Collier MS.

21 *To beg*] *And beg* Pope.

23 *county*] *count* F₁F₃F₄.

26 *becomed*] Ff. *becomd* Q₂Q₃. *be-*
commed Q₄Q₅. *becoming* Rowe.

29 *as't*] *ast* Q₂Q₃.

30 *hither*] *hether* Q₃.

31 *reverend holy*] *holy reuerent* (Q₁).
holy reuerend Q₆.

32 *to him*] *to hymn* Warburton conj.
unto (Q₁) Steevens conj.

36 *there is*] *there's* F₁.

37 *Go.....to-morrow.*] One line in Qq.
Two in Ff.

to-morrow.] *to-Morrow?* Rowe (ed.
2).

[Exeunt...Nurse.] Ff. Exeunt. Qq.

38 *provision*] *prvision* Q₅.

'Tis now near night.

Cap. Tush, I will stir about,
 And all things shall be well, I warrant thee, wife: 40
 Go thou to Juliet, help to deck up her;
 I'll not to bed to-night; let me alone;
 I'll play the housewife for this once. What, ho!
 They are all forth: well, I will walk myself
 To County Paris, to prepare him up 45
 Against to-morrow: my heart is wondrous light,
 Since this same wayward girl is so reclaim'd. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE III. *Juliet's chamber.*

Enter JULIET and Nurse.

Jul. Ay, those attires are best: but, gentle nurse,
 I pray thee, leave me to myself to-night;
 For I have need of many orisons
 To move the heavens to smile upon my state,
 Which, well thou know'st, is cross and full of sin. 5

Enter LADY CAPULET.

La. Cap. What, are you busy, ho? need you my help?
Jul. No, madam; we have cull'd such necessaries
 As are behoveful for our state to-morrow:
 So please you, let me now be left alone,
 And let the nurse this night sit up with you, 10

41 *up her*] *her up* Hudson (Lettsom conj.).

45 *him up*] *Ff. vp him Qq.*

46 *heart is*] *heart's* Pope.

47 [*Exeunt.*] *Q₄Q₅.* Exit. *Q₂Q₃.* *Exeunt* Father and Mother. *Ff.*

SCENE III.] *Rowe.* SCENE IV. *Capell.*

Juliet's chamber.] *Rowe.*

5 *know'st*] *FfQ₅.* *knowest* *Q₁Q₃Q₄.*

6 Enter *Lady Capulet.*] *Rowe.* Enter Mother. *QqFf.*

6, 12 *La. Cap.*] *Mo. QqFf.*

6 *ho? need you*] *do you need* (*Q₁*) Pope.

8 *behoveful*] *F₄.* *behoofefull* *Q₂Q₃Q₄.* *behoovefull* *F₁F₂Q₅.* *behooveful* *F₃.* *behoov'd* *Barry Cornwall.*

For I am sure you have your hands full all
In this so sudden business.

La. Cap. Good night :
Get thee to bed and rest, for thou hast need.

[*Exeunt Lady Capulet and Nurse.*]

Jul. Farewell! God knows when we shall meet again.
I have a faint cold fear thrills through my veins, 15
That almost freezes up the heat of life :
I'll call them back again to comfort me.
Nurse!—What should she do here?
My dismal scene I needs must act alone.
Come, vial. 20

What if this mixture do not work at all?
Shall I be married then to-morrow morning?
No, no: this shall forbid it. Lie thou there.

[*Laying down a dagger.*]

What if it be a poison, which the friar
Subtly hath minister'd to have me dead, 25
Lest in this marriage he should be dishonour'd,
Because he married me before to Romeo?
I fear it is: and yet, methinks, it should not,
For he hath still been tried a holy man.

13 [*Exeunt...Nurse.*] *Capell.* *Exeunt.*
QqFf.

14 *Farewell!*] *As in Qq.* *As a separate*
line in Ff.

16 *life*] *Qq.* *fire Ff.*

17 *again*] *om. F₄.*

18 *Nurse!*—] *Hanmer.* *Nurse*—*Rowe.*
Nurse; *Q₆.* *Nurse,* *The rest.*

20, 21 *Come, vial! What*] *As in Han-*
mer. *In the same line in QqFf.*
Come, phial, come! *Keightley,* *read-*
ing Nurse...come! *as two lines, the*
first ending scene.

20 *vial*] *F₄.* *viol* *Q₂.* *viall* *The rest.**

22 *Shall...morning?*] *Shall I of force be*

marry'd to the Count? *Pope.* *Must I*
of force be married to the county?
(Q₁) Malone.
then] *om. F₄.*

23 *it. Lie*] *it:—knife, lie* *Lettsom conj.*
from (Q₁).

[*Laying...*] *Johnson.* *Pointing to a*
Dagger. *Rowe.* *om. QqFf.*

25 *Subtly*] *Subtly* *Pope.* *Subtily* *Qq*
Ff.
minister'd] *Capell.* *ministred* *Qq*
Ff.

29 *a holy*] *an holy* *Q₆.*
man.] man: I will not entertain so
bad a thought. (Q₁) Steevens.

How if, when I am laid into the tomb, 30
 I wake before the time that Romeo
 Come to redeem me? there's a fearful point.
 Shall I not then be stifled in the vault,
 To whose foul mouth no healthsome air breathes in,
 And there die strangled ere my Romeo comes? 35
 Or, if I live, is it not very like,
 The horrible conceit of death and night,
 Together with the terror of the place,
 As in a vault, an ancient receptacle,
 Where for this many hundred years the bones 40
 Of all my buried ancestors are pack'd;
 Where bloody Tybalt, yet but green in earth,
 Lies festering in his shroud; where, as they say,
 At some hours in the night spirits resort;
 Alack, alack, is it not like that I 45
 So early waking, what with loathsome smells
 And shrieks like mandrakes' torn out of the earth,
 That living mortals hearing them run mad:
 O, if I wake, shall I not be distraught,
 Environed with all these hideous fears? 50
 And madly play with my forefathers' joints?
 And pluck the mangled Tybalt from his shroud?
 And, in this rage, with some great kinsman's bone,

32 *Come*] *Comes* Pope.33 *stifled*] *stiffled* Q₂Q₃Q₄.34 *mouth*] *month* Rowe.35 *And...comes?*] Omitted by Pope.
die] *be* Theobald.36 *is it*] *it is* Rowe.38 *Together*] *Together* Q₂.40 *this*] Q₂. *these* The rest.45 *Alack, alack,*] *Alas, alas!* Pope.47 *shrieks*] F₄. *strikes* The rest.*mandrakes*] Malone (Capell's Er-
 rata). *mandrakes* QqFf. *mandrake's*

Johnson.

49 *O, if I wake*] Hanmer. *O if I walke*
 Q₂Q₃F₁. *Or if I waks* Q₄Q₅. *Or if*
I walke F₂. *Or if I walk* F₃F₄.50 *Environed*] *Inviron'd* F₄. *Invironed*
 The rest.*fears?*] Capell. *fears*. QqFf.51 *joints?*] *ioynes?* Q₄. *Joints*, Rowe.52 *shroud?*] *shrow'd?* Ff. *shrowde*, Qq.53 *great kinsman's*] *great-kinsman's*
 Delius conj.

As with a club, dash out my desperate brains?

O, look! methinks I see my cousin's ghost 55

Seeking out Romeo, that did spit his body

Upon a rapier's point: stay, Tybalt, stay!

Romeo, I come! this do I drink to thee.

[She falls upon her bed, within the curtains.]

SCENE IV. *Hall in Capulet's house.*

Enter LADY CAPULET *and* Nurse.

La. Cap. Hold, take these keys, and fetch more spices,
nurse.

Nurse. They call for dates and quinces in the pastry.

Enter CAPULET.

Cap. Come, stir, stir, stir! the second cock hath
crow'd,

The curfew-bell hath rung, 'tis three o' clock:

54 *brains f*] Rowe. *braines.* QqFf.

56, 57 *that...point*] Omitted by Pope, from (Q₁).

57 a] Qq. *my* F₁. *his* F₂F₃F₄.
stay f] *stay* Romeo,— or *stay*,—Romeo, Nicholson conj.

58 *Romeo,...thee.*] (Q₁) Pope. *Romeo, Romeo, Romeo, heeres drinks, I drinke to thee.* QqFf, substantially (*Romeo, Romeo, Romeo, F₂*). *Romeo, here's drink! Romeo, I drink to thee.* Johnson. *Romeo, Romeo, Romeo, I drink to thee.* Knight (Stratford Ed.). See note (XI).

I come! this do] *Romeo, here's drink* Nicholson conj.

She.....curtains.] (Q₁) Edd. She throws herself on the bed. Pope. Omitted in QqFf. Exit. Rowe. Drinks; throws away the Vial, and

casts herself upon the Bed. Scene closes. Capell.

SCENE IV.] Rowe. SCENE V. Capell.

Hall...] A Hall. Rowe. Capulet's Hall Theobald.

Lady Capulet] Rowe. Lady of the house, QqFf.

1 *Hold,*] As in Qq. A separate line in Ff.

2 *pantry*] *pantry* Gould conj.

[Exit Nurse. Singer.

3 *Enter Capulet.*] Rowe. Enter old Capulet. QqFf. Enter Capulet, hastily. Capell.

Come...crow'd,] One line in Qq. Two in Ff.

crow'd] Ff. *crowed* Qq.

4 *rung*] *roong* Q₂. *roung* Q₃Q₄.
o'] Theobald. a QqFf.

Look to the baked meats, good Angelica : 5
Spare not for cost.

Nurse. Go, you cot-quean, go,
Get you to bed; faith, you'll be sick to-morrow
For this night's watching.

Cap. No, not a whit: what! I have watch'd ere now
All night for lesser cause, and ne'er been sick. 10

La. Cap. Ay, you have been a mouse-hunt in your
time;

But I will watch you from such watching now.

[*Exeunt Lady Capulet and Nurse.*]

Cap. A jealous-hood, a jealous-hood!

Enter three or four Servingmen, with spits, and logs, and baskets.

Now, fellow,

What's there?

First Serv. Things for the cook, sir, but I know not
what. 15

Cap. Make haste, make haste. [*Exit First Serv.*] Sirrah,
fetch drier logs:

Call Peter, he will show thee where they are.

Sec. Serv. I have a head, sir, that will find out logs,
And never trouble Peter for the matter.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>6 <i>Nurse.</i>] <i>La. Cap.</i> Singer (Jackson conj.).
<i>Go</i>] <i>Go, go</i> Theobald.</p> | <p>13 <i>jealous-hood</i>] Hyphen inserted in <i>F₄</i>.
Servingmen] om. <i>QqFf</i>.</p> |
| <p>6, 7 <i>go, Get</i>] <i>go</i>.—[<i>To Cap.</i>] <i>Get</i> Hunter conj. (withdrawn).</p> | <p>14 <i>What's</i>] <i>whats</i> <i>F₂</i>. <i>what's</i> <i>F₃F₄</i>.
<i>what is</i> <i>Qq</i>. <i>what</i> <i>F₁</i>.</p> |
| <p>9 <i>what!</i>] om. <i>F₄</i>.</p> | <p>15 <i>First Serv.</i>] 1. <i>S. Capell</i>. <i>Fel. QqFf</i>.
<i>Ser. Rowe</i>.</p> |
| <p>10 <i>lesser</i>] <i>Q₂</i>. <i>lesse</i> <i>Q₃Q₄F₁Q₅</i>. <i>a lesse</i> <i>F₂F₃</i>. <i>a less</i> <i>F₄</i>.</p> | <p>16 <i>haste</i>. [<i>Exit...</i>] <i>haste</i>. <i>Exit Ser. Capell</i>. <i>haste</i> <i>Q₂Q₃Q₄</i>. <i>haste</i>, <i>Ff</i>. <i>haste</i>; <i>Q₅</i>.</p> |
| <p>12 [<i>Exeunt...</i>] <i>Exit Lady and Nurse</i>. <i>QqFf</i>. <i>Exit Lady Capulet</i>. <i>Singer</i>.</p> | <p>18 <i>Sec. Serv.</i>] 2. <i>S. Capell</i>. <i>Fel. QqFf</i>.
<i>Ser. Rowe</i>.</p> |
| <p>13, 14 <i>A...there!</i>] Arranged as by <i>Capell</i>. One line in <i>Qq</i>. Two, the second beginning <i>Now</i>, in <i>Ff</i>.</p> | |

Cap. Mass, and well said; a merry whoreson, ha! 20
 Thou shalt be logger-head. [*Exit Sec. Serv.*] Good faith,
 'tis day. www.libtool.com.cn
 The county will be here with music straight,
 For so he said he would. [*Music within.*] I hear him near.
 Nurse! Wife! What, ho! What, nurse, I say!

Re-enter Nurse.

Go waken Juliet, go and trim her up; 25
 I'll go and chat with Paris: hie, make haste,
 Make haste: the bridegroom he is come already:
 Make haste, I say. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE V. *Juliet's chamber.*

Enter Nurse.

Nurse. Mistress! what, mistress! Juliet! fast, I war-
 rant her, she:
 Why, lamb! why, lady! fie, you slug-a-bed!
 Why, love, I say! madam! sweet-heart! why, bride!

21 [*Exit Sec. Serv.*] Edd. Exit. Capell
 (after line 19). om. QqFf.

faith] Q₄F₂Q₅F₃F₄. *father* Q₂Q₃F₁.

23 [*Music within.*] Capell, after line 22.
 Play Musicke. (after line 21) QqFf.
 Play Musick. (after line 23) Han-
 mer.

25 Re-enter Nurse.] Dyce. Enter Nurse.
 QqFf.

27, 28 *Make...say.*] As in Ff. One line
 in Qq.

27 *Make...already.*] Omitted by Rowe
 and Pope.

28 [*Exeunt.*] Capell. Ex. Capulet and
 Nurse, severally. Theobald. Exit

Capulet. Rowe. Omitted in QqFf.
 SCENE V.] Pope. SCENE VI. Capell.
 Juliet's chamber.] Juliet's Chamber,
 Juliet on a bed. Theobald. Scene
 draws and discovers Juliet on a Bed.
 Rowe. Anti-room of Juliet's Cham-
 ber. Door of the Chamber open,
 and Juliet upon her Bed. Capell.
 Enter Nurse.] Hanmer. Re-enter
 Nurse. Theobald. om. QqFf.

1 *Mistress* !] In a separate line, Fleay
 conj.

mistress ! *Juliet* !] *mistris Juliet* ?
 Daniel.

she] om. F₂F₃F₄.

What, not a word? you take your pennyworths now;
 Sleep for a week; for the next night, I warrant, 5
 The County Paris hath set up his rest
 That you shall rest but little. God forgive me,
 Marry, and amen, how sound is she asleep!
 I needs must wake her. Madam, madam, madam!
 Ay, let the county take you in your bed; 10
 He'll fright you up, i' faith. Will it not be?

[Undraws the curtains.]

What, dress'd! and in your clothes! and down again!
 I must needs wake you. Lady! lady! lady!
 Alas, alas! Help, help! my lady's dead!
 O, well-a-day, that ever I was born! 15
 Some aqua-vitæ, ho! My lord! my lady!

Enter LADY CAPULET.

La. Cap. What noise is here?

Nurse. O lamentable day!

La. Cap. What is the matter?

Nurse. Look, look! O heavy day!

La. Cap. O me, O me! My child, my only life,
 Revive, look up, or I will die with thee. 20
 Help, help! call help.

Enter CAPULET.

Cap. For shame, bring Juliet forth; her lord is come.

- 4 pennyworths] penniworth Q₅.
 7 shall] should Rowe.
 little. God.....me,] little:...me Q₅.
 little,.....me. Q₂Q₃Q₄. little,...me:
 Ff.
 9 needs must] Q₂. must needs The
 rest.
 [goes towards the Bed. Capell.
 11 fright] ferret Long MS.
 [undraws the Curtains.] Capell.
 13 wake] awake Rowe.
 [shaking her. Capell.
 15 well-a-day] wereaday Q₂. woleaday
 Q₅. weary day Anon. conj.
 17 Enter Lady Capulet.] Enter Mother.
 (Q₁)Ff. Omitted in Qq.
 18 Look, look] Look Pope.
 22 Enter Capulet.] Rowe. Enter Father.
 QqFf.

Nurse. She's dead, deceased, she's dead; alack the day!

La. Cap. Alack the day, she's dead, she's dead, she's dead!

Cap. Ha! let me see her. Out, alas! she's cold; 25
Her blood is settled and her joints are stiff;
Life and these lips have long been separated.
Death lies on her like an untimely frost
Upon the sweetest flower of all the field.

Nurse. O lamentable day!

La. Cap. O woeful time! 30

Cap. Death, that hath ta'en her hence to make me
wail,
Ties up my tongue and will not let me speak.

Enter FRIAR LAURENCE and PARIS, with Musicians.

Fri. L. Come, is the bride ready to go to church?

Cap. Ready to go, but never to return.

O son, the night before thy wedding-day 35
Hath death lain with thy wife: see, there she lies,
Flower as she was, deflowered by him.
Death is my son-in-law, death is my heir;
My daughter he hath wedded: I will die,

24 *La. Cap. Alack...dead!*] Omitted by Pope.

29 *all*] om. Rowe.
field.] *field. Accursed time! unfortunate old man!* Pope, from (Q₁).

30—32 *Nurse. O...speak.*] Omitted by Pope.

33 *Enter.....*] *Enter Friar and the Countie, with the Musicians. Q₄. Enter...County, with Musicians. Q₅. Enter Friar and the Countie. Q₂Q₃. Ff.*

Fri. L.] *Par. (Q₁) Staunton.*

35 *thy*] *the* Rowe (ed. 2).

36 *wife*] *bride (Q₁) Steevens (1778). see,] F₂F₃F₄. om. QqF₁. See note (XII).*

37 *deflowered*] Steevens (1793). *deflowered* QqF₁. *deflowered now* F₂. *deflower'd now* F₃F₄. *deflowered now* Johnson.

38—40 *death is my heir.....Death's.*] Omitted by Pope.

And leave him all; life, living, all is Death's. 40

Par. Have I thought long to see this morning's face,
And doth it give me such a sight as this?

La. Cap. Accurst, unhappy, wretched, hateful day!
Most miserable hour that e'er time saw
In lasting labour of his pilgrimage! 45

But one, poor one, one poor and loving child,
But one thing to rejoice and solace in,
And cruel death hath catch'd it from my sight!

Nurse. O woe! O woeful, woeful, woeful day!
Most lamentable day, most woeful day, 50
That ever, ever, I did yet behold!
O day! O day! O day! O hateful day!
Never was seen so black a day as this:
O woeful day, O woeful day!

Par. Beguiled, divorced, wronged, spited, slain! 55
Most detestable death, by thee beguiled,
By cruel cruel thee quite overthrown!
O love! O life! not life, but love in death!

Cap. Despised, distressed, hated, martyr'd, kill'd!
Uncomfortable time, why camest thou now 60
To murder, murder our solemnity?
O child! O child! my soul, and not my child!
Dead art thou! Alack, my child is dead;

40 *all; life, living,*] Collier. *all life living*, Q₂Q₃Ff. *all, life, living*, Q₄

Q₅. *all; life leaving*, Capell.

41 *thought*] *sought* Gould conj.

long] *lous* Q₂.

44 *e'er time*] *time e'er* Rowe (ed. 2).

46 *one poor and*] *one dear and* S. Walker conj.

loving] *living* Johnson (1771).

48 *catch'd*] *enatch'd* Capell conj.

51 *behold*] *bedold* Q₂.

54 *O.....day!*] *O woeful, woeful day!*

Daniel (Fleay conj. and Allen conj. ap. Furness).

55—64 *Par. Beguiled...buried*] Omitted by Pope.

58 *O life!...love*] *O life not life, but life* Gould conj.

59 *Despised.....hated,*] *Despoil'd, destroyed, fated*, Gould conj.

60 *time*] *death* Gould conj.

63 *Dead art thou!*] *Dead art Thou! dead*; Theobald. *Dead, dead, art thou!* Malone conj.

And with my child my joys are buried!

Fri. L. Peace, ho, for shame! confusion's cure lives not
In these confusions. lib Heaven and yourself 66

Had part in this fair maid; now heaven hath all,

And all the better is it for the maid:

Your part in her you could not keep from death;

But heaven keeps his part in eternal life. 70

The most you sought was her promotion,

For 'twas your heaven she should be advanced:

And weep ye now, seeing she is advanced

Above the clouds, as high as heaven itself?

O, in this love, you love your child so ill, 75

That you run mad, seeing that she is well:

She's not well married that lives married long,

But she's best married that dies married young.

Dry up your tears, and stick your rosemary

On this fair corse, and, as the custom is, 80

In all her best array bear her to church:

For though fond nature bids us all lament,

Yet nature's tears are reason's merriment.

Cap. All things that we ordained festival,

Turn from their office to black funeral: 85

Our instruments to melancholy bells;

Our wedding cheer to a sad burial feast;

Our solemn hymns to sullen dirges change;

65—83 See note (XIII).

65 *confusion's cure*] Theobald. *confusions care* Q₂. *confusions, care* Q₃ Q₄ Q₅. *confusions: Care* Ff. *confusions? care* Rowe.

lives] *lies* Lettsom conj.

66 *confusions*] *commotions* Gould conj.

72 *she*] *that she* F₂ F₃ F₄.

74 *itself*] *himselſe* Q₅.

78 *But.....young.*] Omitted in Johnson

(1771).

dies married] *dies unmarried* Theobald conj.

81 *In all*] Capell, from (Q₁). *And in* Qq Ff. *All in* Rowe.

82 *fond*] F₂ F₃ F₄. *some* Qq F₁. *us all*] Qq. *all us* Ff.

84 *ordained*] *ordain'd for* Anon. conj.

87 *burial*] *funerall* Q₅.

Our bridal flowers serve for a buried corse,
And all things change them to the contrary. 90

Fri. L. Sir, go you in; and, madam, go with him;
And go, Sir Paris; every one prepare
To follow this fair corse unto her grave:
The heavens do lour upon you for some ill;
Move them no more by crossing their high will. 95

[*Exeunt Capulet, Lady Capulet, Paris, and Friar.*]

First Mus. Faith, we may put up our pipes, and be gone.

Nurse. Honest good fellows, ah, put up, put up;
For, well you know, this is a pitiful case. [*Exit.*]

First Mus. Ay, by my troth, the case may be amended.

Enter PETER.

Pet. Musicians, O, musicians, 'Heart's ease, Heart's ease:' O, an you will have me live, play 'Heart's ease.'

First Mus. Why 'Heart's ease'? 102

- | | | |
|--------|--|--|
| 90—95 | <i>And all.....will.</i>] Omitted by Pope. | Mu. Ff.
<i>by my] my my Q₂.</i> |
| 95 | [<i>Exeunt...</i>] Theobald. <i>Exeunt manent Musici.</i> Q ₂ Q ₃ . <i>Exeunt manent Musici.</i> Q ₄ . <i>Exeunt. Ff. Exeunt. Manent Musici.</i> Q ₅ . They all but the Nurse goe fourth, casting Rosemary on her and shutting the Curtens. Enter Musitions. (Q ₁), followed as far as 'her' by Ulrichi. | [<i>Exit omnes. Q₂.</i> <i>Exeunt omnes. Q₃Q₄Q₆.</i> |
| 96 | SCENE VI. Pope. <i>First Mus.]</i> 1. M. Capell. Musi. Qq. Mu. Ff. <i>up our pipes] our pipes up</i> Keightley. | 100 Enter Peter.] Q ₄ FfQ ₅ . Enter Will Kemp. Q ₂ . Enter Will Kempa. Q ₃ . Enter Servingman. (Q ₁). Enter another Servant. Capell. Pet.] Q ₄ Ff. Peter. Q ₂ Q ₃ . Pe. Q ₅ . Ser. Capell. |
| 97, 98 | <i>Honest...case.</i>] Prose in Collier (ed. 1). | 100, 101 <i>Musicians.....ease.</i>] Prose by Pope. Two lines in Qq. Three in Ff. |
| 98 | <i>pitiful] piteous</i> Steevens conj. [<i>Exit.</i>] Dyce. Exit Nurse. Theobald. om. QqFf. | 100 <i>Heart's...Heart's] harts...harts</i> Q ₃ Q ₅ . <i>hatts...harts</i> Q ₄ . |
| 99 | <i>First Mus.]</i> 1 M. Capell. Fid. Qq. | 101 <i>an you] Pope. and you</i> QqFf. <i>play] why, play</i> Johnson. <i>Heart's] harts</i> Q ₂ . |
| | | 102 <i>First Mus.]</i> 1. M. Capell. Fidler. Q ₂ Q ₃ Q ₄ . Mu. Ff. Fid. Q ₆ . |

Pet. O, musicians, because my heart itself plays 'My heart is full of woe : ' O, play me some merry dump, to comfort me. www.libtool.com.cn 105

First Mus. Not a dump we; 'tis no time to play now.

Pet. You will not then ?

First Mus. No.

Pet. I will then give it you soundly.

First Mus. What will you give us ? 110

Pet. No money, on my faith, but the gleek ; I will give you the minstrel.

First Mus. Then will I give you the serving-creature.

Pet. Then will I lay the serving-creature's dagger on your pate. I will carry no crotchets : I'll re you, I'll fa you ; do you note me ? 116

First Mus. An you re us and fa us, you note us.

Sec. Mus. Pray you, put up your dagger, and put out your wit.

Pet. Then have at you with my wit ! I will dry-beat you with an iron wit, and put up my iron dagger. Answer me like men : 122

104 of woe] Q₄Q₆. Omitted in Q₂Q₃Ff.

104, 105 O...comfort me.] Qq. Omitted in Ff.

106 First Mus.] 1. M. Capell. Minstrels. Q₂Q₃Q₆. Mu. Ff. Min. Q₆.

108 First Mus.] 1. M. Capell. Minst. Q₂. Min. Q₃Q₄Q₆. Mu. Ff, and similarly in 110, 113, 117.

111, 112 No...minstrel.] Prose first by Theobald. Two lines in QqFf.

111—115 but...crotchets :] Omitted by Pope.

112 minstrel] ministrell F₂F₃. minstrel F₄.

114 lay] say Q₄.

115, 116 I will...note me f] Prose in Q₄ Ff. Two lines, the first ending fa, in Q₂Q₃. Two lines, the first end-

ing fa you, in Q₆.

115 [Drawing his dagger. Collier (ed. 2).

116 Drawe the dagger. Collier MS.

117 An] Pope. And Ff.

118, 119 Pray...your wit.] Prose in Qq. Two lines in Ff.

120 Then...wit f] Given to Peter in Q₄ Q₆. Continued to Sec. Mus. in Q₂ Q₃Ff.

120, 121 I will...dagger.] As in Theobald. One line in Qq. Two in Ff. Omitted by Pope.

121 an iron wit] my iron wit Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

121, 122 Answer...men :] In a separate line in QqFf.

122 [Sheathing his dagger. Collier (ed. 2).

'When griping grief the heart doth wound
And doleful dumps the mind oppress,
Then music with her silver sound'—

125

why 'silver sound'? why 'music with her silver sound'?—
What say you, Simon Catling?

First Mus. Marry, sir, because silver hath a sweet sound.

Pet. Pretty! What say you, Hugh Rebeck? 130

Sec. Mus. I say, 'silver sound,' because musicians sound for silver.

Pet. Pretty too! What say you, James Soundpost?

Third Mus. Faith, I know not what to say.

Pet. O, I cry you mercy; you are the singer: I will say for you. It is 'music with her silver sound,' because musicians have no gold for sounding: 137

'Then music with her silver sound
With speedy help doth lend redress.'

[Exit.]

First Mus. What a pestilent knave is this same!

123—125 'When.....sound'—] Verse in (Q₁). Prose in QqFf.

123 *grief*] Hanmer. *griefs* (Q₁). *griefes* QqF₁F₂. *griefs* F₃F₄.

124 *And...oppress,*] (Q₁) Capell. Omitted in QqFf.

128 *First Mus.*] 1. (Q₁). 1. Mus. Johnson. Minst. Q₃. Min. Q₃Q₄Q₅. Mu. Ff.

130 *Pretty!*] Pope. *Pretie*, (Q₁). *Prates*, Q₂. *Pratest*, Q₃Ff. *Prates*, Q₄Q₅. *Pratest?* Rowe. *Pratest!* Johnson. *Thou pratest*, Collier MS. *Prates!* Ulrici.

Rebeck] Rowe. *Rebick* Q₂Q₃Q₄F₃F₄. *Rebicke* F₁F₂Q₅.

133 *Pretty too!*] Pope, from (Q₁). *Prates* to, Q₂. *Pratest to*, Q₃F₁F₂. *Prates* to, Q₄. *Prates too*: Q₅. *Pratest*

too, F₃F₄. *Pratest too?* Rowe. *Pratest too!* Johnson. *Thou pratest too*, Collier MS. *Prates too!* Ulrici. *James Soundpost*] *Samuel Soundboard* Pope.

135—137 *O...sounding:*] Prose in Pope. Three lines in QqFf.

137 *musicians*] *such fellows as you* (Q₁) Pope.

no gold] *seldom gold* (Q₁) Capell.

138, 139 'Then.....redress.'] Omitted by (Q₁) Pope. Two lines by Johnson. One in Q₃Q₅Q₄. Prose in FfQ₂. *The music.....sound Doth lend redress.* Theobald.

139 [Exit.] Exit, singing. Theobald.

140 *First Mus.*] 1. M. Capell. Min. Qq. Mu. Ff.

Sec. Mus. Hang him, Jack! Come, we'll in here;
tarry for the mourners, and stay dinner. [Exeunt. 142

www.libtool.com.cn

ACT V.

SCENE I. *Mantua. A street.*

Enter ROMEO.

Rom. If I may trust the flattering truth of sleep,
My dreams presage some joyful news at hand:
My bosom's lord sits lightly in his throne,
And all this day an unaccustom'd spirit
Lifts me above the ground with cheerful thoughts. 5
I dreamt my lady came and found me dead—
Strange dream, that gives a dead man leave to think!—
And breathed such life with kisses in my lips,
That I revived and was an emperor.
Ah me! how sweet is love itself possess'd, 10
When but love's shadows are so rich in joy!

141 *him, Jack*] Hanmer. *him Iack*,
Q₂. *him Iacke*, or *him Jack*, The
rest. *him*.—*Jack*, Johnson.

142 [Exeunt.] (Q₁)Q₄Q₆. Exit. The
rest.

ACT V. SCENE I.] Rowe.

Mantua.] Rowe.

A street.] Capell.

1 *flattering truth of*] QqFf. *flattering
eye of* (Q₁) Malone. *flattery of* Pope
(Otway's Caius Marius). *flattering
ruth of* Warburton. *flattering eye
off* Jackson conj. *flattering death of*
Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.). *flattering
soother*, Singer conj. *flattering sooth*

of Grant White. *flattering signs
of* Bailey conj. *flattering 'Ay' of*
or *flattering Eve of* or *flattering
troth of* Bulloch conj. *flattering toys
of* Kinnear conj. *flattering breath
of* Herr conj. *flattering birth of*
Gould conj. *flattering vouch of*
Orger conj.

3 *lord*] L. Q₂Q₃F₁.
in] on Q₆.

4 *this day an*] Qq. *thisan day an* F₁.
this winged F₂F₃F₄.
unaccustom'd] *uccustom'd* F₁.

7 *dream, that gives*] *dreames that gives*
Q₄. *dreams that give* Q₆.

Enter BALTHASAR, booted.

News from Verona! How now, Balthasar!
 Dost thou not bring me letters from the friar?
 How doth my lady? Is my father well?
 How fares my Juliet? that I ask again; 15
 For nothing can be ill, if she be well.

Bal. Then she is well, and nothing can be ill:
 Her body sleeps in Capels' monument,
 And her immortal part with angels lives.
 I saw her laid low in her kindred's vault, 20
 And presently took post to tell it you:
 O, pardon me for bringing these ill news,
 Since you did leave it for my office, sir.

Rom. Is it e'en so? then I defy you, stars!
 Thou know'st my lodging: get me ink and paper, 25
 And hire post-horses; I will hence to-night.

Bal. I do beseech you, sir, have patience:
 Your looks are pale and wild, and do import
 Some misadventure.

Rom. Tush, thou art deceived:
 Leave me, and do the thing I bid thee do. 30
 Hast thou no letters to me from the friar?

12 Enter...] Enter Balthasar his man booted. (Q₁). Enter Romeos man. Q₂Q₃Ff. Enter Romeos man Balthazer. Q₄Q₅.

15 fares my Juliet] (Q₁) Steevens. doth my Lady Juliet QqFf. doth my Juliet Pope. fares my lady Juliet Barry Cornwall. doth my Lady Marshall (Collier MS.).

17, 27, 32 Bal.] Theobald. Man. Qq Ff.

18 Capels'] Malone. Capels QqFf. Capulet's F₄. Capulets' Warburton.

19 lives] live F₁.

23 Since...sir.] Omitted by Pope.

24 Is...stars] One line in Qq. Two in Ff.

e'en] Collier. in Q₂. even The rest. defy you,] Pope. defie my (Q₁). denie you Q₃Q₄F₁. deny you F₃Q₆F₃F₄.

25 know'st] Q₅. knowest The rest.

27 I...patience:] Pardon me sir, I dare not leave you thus. Pope, from (Q₁). Pardon me, sir, I will not leave you thus. Steevens (1793).

Bal. No, my good lord.

Rom. No matter: get thee gone,
And hire those horses; I'll be with thee straight.

[*Exit Balthasar.*]

Well, Juliet, I will lie with thee to-night.

Let's see for means:—O mischief, thou art swift 35

To enter in the thoughts of desperate men!

I do remember an apothecary,

And hereabouts a' dwells, which late I noted

In tatter'd weeds, with overwhelming brows,

Culling of simples; meagre were his looks; 40

Sharp misery had worn him to the bones:

And in his needy shop a tortoise hung,

An alligator stuff'd and other skins

Of ill-shaped fishes; and about his shelves

A beggarly account of empty boxes, 45

Green earthen pots, bladders and musty seeds,

Remnants of packthread and old cakes of roses,

Were thinly scatter'd, to make up a show.

Noting this penury, to myself I said,

An if a man did need a poison now, 50

Whose sale is present death in Mantua,

Here lives a caitiff wretch would sell it him.

O, this same thought did but forerun my need,

And this same needy man must sell it me.

As I remember, this should be the house: 55

Being holiday, the beggar's shop is shut.

What, ho! apothecary!

32 *my good*] *good my* Rowe.

No matter] *Mo matter* F₁.

33 [*Exit*.....] *Exit* Man. Rowe. *Exit*
man, after *lord*, line 32, QqFf.

36 *thoughts*] *thought* Rowe.

38 α] α Q₂Q₃Q₄. om. F₁. *he* F₂Q₅F₃F₄.
which] *whom* Pope, from (Q₁).

39 *tatter'd*] F₄. *tattrid* F₁F₂F₃.

42 *tortoise*] *tortoyrs* F₁.

45 *beggarly*] *braggartly* Warburton
conj.

48 *scatter'd*] Theobald (ed. 2). *scattered*
QqFf.

50 *An if*] Q₂Q₃Q₄F₁F₂. *And if* (Q₁)Q₅
F₃F₄.

51 *present*] *persent* F₁.

Enter Apothecary.

Ap. Who calls so loud?

Rom. Come hither, man. I see that thou art poor;
Hold, there is forty ducats: let me have
A dram of poison; such soon-speeding gear 60
As will disperse itself through all the veins,
That the life-weary taker may fall dead,
And that the trunk may be discharged of breath
As violently as hasty powder fired
Doth hurry from the fatal cannon's womb. 65

Ap. Such mortal drugs I have; but Mantua's law
Is death to any he that utters them.

Rom. Art thou so bare and full of wretchedness,
And fear'st to die? famine is in thy cheeks,
Need and oppression starveth in thy eyes, 70
Contempt and beggary hangs upon thy back,
The world is not thy friend, nor the world's law:
The world affords no law to make thee rich;
Then be not poor, but break it, and take this.

Ap. My poverty, but not my will, consents. 75

Rom. I pay thy poverty and not thy will.

Ap. Put this in any liquid thing you will,
And drink it off; and, if you had the strength
Of twenty men, it would dispatch you straight.

57 *Enter Apothecary.* [(Q₁)Ff. Omitted
in Qq.]

60 *soon-speeding*] F₄. *soon speeding* F₅.
soone spreading Q₆. *soone speeding*
The rest.

62 *life-weary taker*] *life-wearis-taker* So
hyphened in all but Q₅.

69 *fear'st*] Ff Q₆. *fearest* Q₂Q₃Q₄.

70 *starveth in*] *stareth in* Rowe, ed. 2
(Otway's Caius Marius). *stare within*
Pope. *stayeth in* Jackson conj.

starteth in Anon. conj.

thy] *thine* Q₆F₅F₄.

71 *Contempt.....back.*] *Upon thy back
hangs ragged misery* (Q₁) Steevens.
hangs upon] *hang on* F₁F₂F₄. *hang
upon* Q₆.

75 Exit and come backe. Collier MS.

76 *pay*] (Q₁)Q₄Q₆. *pray* Q₂Q₃Ff.

[Exit Apoth. and re-enters. Collier
(ed. 2).

79 (Giving Violl) Collier MS.

Rom. There is thy gold, worse poison to men's souls,
 Doing more murder in this loathsome world, 81
 Than these poor compounds that thou mayst not sell:
 I sell thee poison, thou hast sold me none.
 Farewell: buy food, and get thyself in flesh.
 Come, cordial and not poison, go with me 85
 To Juliet's grave; for there must I use thee. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE II. *Friar Laurence's cell.**Enter* FRIAR JOHN.*Fri. J.* Holy Franciscan friar! brother, ho!*Enter* FRIAR LAURENCE.

Fri. L. This same should be the voice of Friar John.
 Welcome from Mantua: what says Romeo?
 Or, if his mind be writ, give me his letter.

Fri. J. Going to find a bare-foot brother out, 5
 One of our order, to associate me,
 Here in this city visiting the sick,
 And finding him, the searchers of the town,
 Suspecting that we both were in a house
 Where the infectious pestilence did reign, 10
 Seal'd up the doors and would not let us forth;

80 *There...souls,*] One line in Qq. Two
 in Ff.

There is] Qq. *There's* Ff.

81 *murder*] F₃F₄. *murthers* Q₄. *murders*
 Q₅. *murther* The rest.

82 *mayst*] *maiest* Q₂Q₃F₁. *mai'st* Q₄.
mayest F₂. *maist* Q₅F₃F₄.

84 *thyself in*] *thee into* (Q₁) Pope.

SCENE II.] Pope.

Friar Laurence's cell.] Capell. The

Monastery near Verona. Rowe.
 Verona. Dyce, ed. 2 (Collier MS.).

Enter Friar John.] Theobald. *Enter*
 Friar John to Friar Laurence. QqFf.

2 *Enter* Friar Laurence.] Omitted by
 Rowe.

4 *if his mind*] *if mind* F₂F₃F₄.

7, 8 *Here...sick, And...town,*] *And*
...town, Here...sick, Malone conj.
 (withdrawn).

So that my speed to Mantua there was stay'd.

Fri. L. Who bare my letter then to Romeo?

Fri. J. I could not send it,—here it is again,—
Nor get a messenger to bring it thee, 15
So fearful were they of infection.

Fri. L. Unhappy fortune! by my brotherhood,
The letter was not nice, but full of charge
Of dear import, and the neglecting it
May do much danger. Friar John, go hence; 20
Get me an iron crow and bring it straight
Unto my cell.

Fri. J. Brother, I'll go and bring it thee. [*Exit.*]

Fri. L. Now must I to the monument alone;
Within this three hours will fair Juliet wake: 25
She will beshrew me much that Romeo
Hath had no notice of these accidents;
But I will write again to Mantua,
And keep her at my cell till Romeo come:
Poor living corse, closed in a dead man's tomb! [*Exit.* 30

SCENE III. *A churchyard; in it a monument belonging to the Capulets.*

Enter PARIS and his Page, bearing flowers and a torch.

Par. Give me thy torch, boy: hence, and stand aloof:

12 *my*] *may* Q₄.

13 *bare*] *bore* Pope.

14 *could*] *cold* Q₄.

[Giving it. Collier (ed. 2). (letter)
Collier MS.

18 *nice*] *ice* Jackson conj.

23 *it thee.*] *it.* Hanmer.

25 *this*] *these* Q₄.

SCENE III.] Rowe.

A churchyard;...] A Churchyard,
in it, a noble Monument... Rowe.
om. QqFf.

Enter...] Enter Countie Paris and
his Page with flowers and sweete
water. (Q₁). Enter Paris and his
Page. QqFf. Collier MS. adds 'wth
Flowers.' Enter Paris and his Page,
with a Light. Rowe. Enter...Page,
with Flowers, and sweet Water.
Ulrici.

and his Page,] a Page with him,
Capell.

1 *aloof*] F₄. *aloofs* Qq. *aloft* F₁F₂F₃.

Yet put it out, for I would not be seen.
 Under yond yew-trees lay thee all along,
 Holding thine ear close to the hollow ground ;
 So shall no foot upon the churchyard tread, 5
 Being loose, unfirm, with digging up of graves,
 But thou shalt hear it : whistle then to me,
 As signal that thou hear'st something approach.
 Give me those flowers. Do as I bid thee, go.

Page. [*Aside*] I am almost afraid to stand alone 10
 Here in the churchyard ; yet I will adventure. [*Retires.*]

Par. Sweet flower, with flowers thy bridal bed I
 strew,—

O woe ! thy canopy is dust and stones ;—
 Which with sweet water nightly I will dew,
 Or, wanting that, with tears distill'd by moans : 15
 The obsequies that I for thee will keep
 Nightly shall be to strew thy grave and weep.

[*The Page whistles.*]

The boy gives warning something doth approach.
 What cursed foot wanders this way to-night,
 To cross my obsequies and true love's rite ? 20

- 2 [Boy puts out the Torch. Capell. 12, 13 *strew,—.....stones ;—* *strew,—*
 3 *yond yew-trees*] Pope. *this Ew-tree* (O woe,...stones!) Staunton. *strew :*
 (*Q*₁). *yond young trees* QqFf (*young* O woe,...stones! Capell. *strew :... stones, QqFf.*
*Q*₄). *along*] alone F₃F₃. 13—17 O woe...weep.] See note (xiv).
 4 *Holding thine*] Capell. *Keeping* 13 *canopy*] *Canopie* F₁. *Canapie* Q₂Q₃
thine (*Q*₁). *Holding thy* QqF₁F₂ *Q*₄.
Laying thy F₃F₄. 14 *dew*] *new* Q₅.
 8 *hear'st*] Rowe (ed. 2). *hearest* QqFf. 17 [*The Page whistles.*] The Boy whis-
 9 Give basket. Collier MS. tles. Rowe. Whistle Boy. QqFf.
 10 [*Aside*] Marked first by Capell. 18 *warning something*] Collier. *warn-*
stand alone] *stand along* F₂. *stay* *ing, something* QqFf. *warning ;—*
alone Ulrici (Collier MS.). *something* Steevens (1773).
 11 [*Retires.*] Capell. Exit. F₂F₃F₄. om. 19 *way*] *wayes* F₁.
 QqF₁. 20 *rite*] Pope (ed. 2). *right* QqFf. *rites*
 12 [*Going up to the Tomb.* Capell. (*Q*₁) Pope (ed. 1).
 [*Strewing flowers.* Pope.]

What, with a torch! Muffle me, night, a while. [*Retires.*]

Enter ROMEO and BALTHASAR, with a torch, mattock, &c.

Rom. Give me that mattock and the wrenching iron.
 Hold, take this letter; early in the morning
 See thou deliver it to my lord and father.
 Give me the light: upon thy life, I charge thee, 25
 Whate'er thou hear'st or seest, stand all aloof,
 And do not interrupt me in my course.
 Why I descend into this bed of death
 Is partly to behold my lady's face,
 But chiefly to take thence from her dead finger 30
 A precious ring, a ring that I must use
 In dear employment: therefore hence, be gone:
 But if thou, jealous, dost return to pry
 In what I farther shall intend to do, 35
 By heaven, I will tear thee joint by joint
 And strew this hungry churchyard with thy limbs:
 The time and my intents are savage-wild,
 More fierce and more inexorable far
 Than empty tigers or the roaring sea.

Bal. I will be gone, sir, and not trouble you. 40

21 *Muffle me, night,*] Rowe. *muffle me night* Q₂Q₃Q₄Ff. *night muffle me* Q₆.
a while] *awhile* Dyce.

[*Retires.*] Capell. om. QqFf.

22 SCENE IV. Pope.

Enter...mattock, &c.] Malone, following Capell. *Enter* Romeo, and Peter. Q₂Q₃Ff. *Enter* Romeo and Balthasar his man. Q₄Q₆. *Enter* Romeo and Peter with a Light. Rowe. *Enter* Romeo and Balthasar with a light. Theobald. *Enter*

Romeo and Balthasar, with a Torch, a Mattock, and a Crow of iron. (Q₁) Ulrici.

that] Q₂Ff. *the* Q₃Q₄Q₆.

23 (*Giuing them Letter*) Collier MS.

26 *hear'st*] FfQ₆. *hearest* Q₂Q₃Q₄.

34 *farther*] Qq. *further* Ff.

37 *savage-wild*] Hyphened in Steevens (1778). *savage wilde* QqFf. *savage, wild* Pope.

40, 43 *Bal.*] Balt. or Bal. Q₄Q₆. Pet. The rest.

40 *you*] *ye* Q₂.

Rom. So shalt thou show me friendship. Take thou that :

Live, and be prosperous : and farewell, good fellow.

Bal. [*Aside*] For all this same, I'll hide me hereabout : His looks I fear, and his intents I doubt. [*Retires.*]

Rom. Thou detestable maw, thou womb of death, 45
Gorged with the dearest morsel of the earth,
Thus I enforce thy rotten jaws to open,
And in despite I'll cram thee with more food.

[*Opens the tomb.*]

Par. This is that banish'd haughty Montague
That murder'd my love's cousin, with which grief, 50
It is supposed, the fair creature died,
And here is come to do some villanous shame
To the dead bodies : I will apprehend him.

[*Comes forward.*]

Stop thy unhallow'd toil, vile Montague !
Can vengeance be pursued further than death ? 55
Condemned villain, I do apprehend thee :
Obey, and go with me ; for thou must die.

Rom. I must indeed, and therefore came I hither.
Good gentle youth, tempt not a desperate man ;
Fly hence and leave me : think upon these gone ; 60

41 *show me friendship] win my favour*
(Q₁) Pope.

Money. Collier MS.

43 [*Aside*] Marked first by Capell.

44 [*Retires.*] Balthasar retires. Hammer. Exit. F₂F₃F₄. om. QqF₁.

45 *detestable maw] maw detestable* Hammer.

[fixing his Mattock in the Tomb. Capell.

47 strikes the Tombe. Collier MS.

48 *despite] requisite* Keightley conj.

[*Opens the tomb.*] Breaking open

the Monument. Rowe, after line 47.
Tomb opens. Capell (after line 47).

49 (*behinde*). Collier MS.

50 *murder'd] Johnson. murdered* QqFf.
murthered Rowe. *murther'd* Pope.

53 [*Comes forward.*] draws, and rushes forward. Capell, after line 54. om. QqFf.

54 *unhallow'd] Pope. unhallowed* Qq
Ff. *unhollowed* Rowe (ed. 2).

56 *villain] vallaine* F₁.

59 *Good gentle] Go, gentle* Anon. conj.

60 *these] Qq. those* Ff.

Let them affright thee. I beseech thee, youth,
 Put not another sin upon my head,
 By urging me to fury: O, be gone!
 By heaven, I love thee better than myself,
 For I come hither arm'd against myself: 65
 Stay not, be gone: live, and hereafter say,
 A madman's mercy bid thee run away.

Par. I do defy thy conjurations
 And apprehend thee for a felon here.

Rom. Wilt thou provoke me? then have at thee, boy!
[*They fight.*]

Page. O Lord, they fight! I will go call the watch. 71
[*Exit.*]

Par. O, I am slain! [*Falls.*] If thou be merciful,
 Open the tomb, lay me with Juliet. [*Dies.*]

Rom. In faith, I will. Let me peruse this face:
 Mercutio's kinsman, noble County Paris! 75

What said my man, when my betossed soul
 Did not attend him as we rode? I think
 He told me Paris should have married Juliet:
 Said he not so? or did I dream it so?
 Or am I mad, hearing him talk of Juliet, 80
 To think it was so? O, give me thy hand,

62 *Put*] *Pull* Rowe. *Pluck* Capell conj.

Heap (Q₁) Malone.

66, 67 *Stay...away.*] Omitted by Pope.

67 *bid*] *bad* Q₆. *bade* Theobald (ed. 2).

68 *thy conjurations*] (Q₁) Malone. *thy commiration* Q₂. *thy commiseration* Q₃F₁. *thy commiseration* Q₄F₂Q₅F₃F₄. *thy conjuration* Capell. *commiseration* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier MS.). *thy commination* Mommsen conj.

69 *apprehend*] *do attach* (Q₁) Malone.

70 [They fight.] (Q₁). They Fight, Paris falls. Rowe. om. QqFf.

71 *Page.*] Q₄Q₅. Boy. (Q₁). om. Q₂Q₃.

Pet. Ff. *Page* [without. Hanmer. *O Lord, ... watch.*] Printed in italics in Q₂Q₃.

the] *these* Rowe (ed. 1).

[*Exit.*] *Exit Page.* Capell. om. QqFf.

72 [*Falls.*] Capell. om. QqFf.

73 [*Dies.*] Theobald. om. QqFf.

74 *In...face:*] *Let me peruse this face:— In faith I will;*— Seymour conj.

[holds the Torch to it. Capell.

75 *Mercutio's*] *Mercutius* Q₃F₁F₂F₃.

81 *hand,*] *hand!* Mommsen.

Taking it. Collier MS. He takes it. Collier (ed. 2).

One writ with me in sour misfortune's book !
 I'll bury thee in a triumphant grave ;
 A grave ? O, no, vault, slaughter'd youth ;
 For here lies Juliet, and her beauty makes 85
 This vault a feasting presence full of light.
 Death, lie thou there, by a dead man interr'd.

[*Laying Paris in the monument.*]

How oft when men are at the point of death
 Have they been merry ! which their keepers call
 A lightning before death : O, how may I 90
 Call this a lightning ? O my love ! my wife !
 Death, that hath suck'd the honey of thy breath,
 Hath had no power yet upon thy beauty :
 Thou art not conquer'd ; beauty's ensign yet
 Is crimson in thy lips and in thy cheeks, 95
 And death's pale flag is not advanced there.
 Tybalt, liest thou there in thy bloody sheet ?
 O, what more favour can I do to thee
 Than with that hand that cut thy youth in twain
 To sunder his that was thine enemy ? 100
 Forgive me, cousin ! Ah, dear Juliet,
 Why art thou yet so fair ? shall I believe
 That unsubstantial death is amorous,
 And that the lean abhorred monster keeps
 Thee here in dark to be his paramour ? 105

82 *book*] Capell. *booke*, Q₂F₂F₃F₄.
booke. Q₃Q₄Q₅F₁.

84 *A grave...youth* ;] Omitted by Pope.
slaughter'd] F₄. *slaughterd* F₅.
slaughtred The rest.

85—91 *and her.....lightning*] Omitted
 by Pope.

87 *Death*] *Dead* Dyce, ed. 2 (Lettsom
 conj.).

lie] *be* F₃F₄.

[*Laying...*] Theobald. om. QqFf.

90 *how*] *now* Johnson conj.

92 *suck'd*] *suck* F₃.

94 *art*] *are* F₁F₃.

97 *liest*] *lyest* Qq. *ly'st* Ff.

100 *thine*] Qq. *thy* Ff.

102, 103 *shall...amorous*] Theobald. *I*
will beleue, Shall I beleue that
unsubstantiall death is amorous
 QqFf. *I will believe That...amorous*
 Pope.

105 *paramour*] *paramour*: Pope.

For fear of that, I still will stay with thee,
 And never from this palace of dim night.
 Depart again: here, here will I remain
 With worms that are thy chamber-maids; O, here
 Will I set up my everlasting rest, 110
 And shake the yoke of inauspicious stars
 From this world-wearied flesh. Eyes, look your last!
 Arms, take your last embrace! and, lips, O you
 The doors of breath, seal with a righteous kiss
 A dateless bargain to engrossing death! 115
 Come, bitter conduct, come, unsavoury guide!
 Thou desperate pilot, now at once run on
 The dashing rocks thy sea-sick weary bark.
 Here's to my love! [*Drinks.*] O true apothecary!
 Thy drugs are quick. Thus with a kiss I die. [*Dies.* 120

Enter, at the other end of the churchyard, FRIAR LAURENCE, with a lantern, crow, and spade.

Fri. L. Saint Francis be my speed! how oft to-night
 Have my old feet stumbled at graves! Who's there?

Bal. Here's one, a friend, and one that knows you
 well.

Fri. L. Bliss be upon you! Tell me, good my friend,
 What torch is yond that vainly lends his light 125

107 *palace*] *pallat* Q₂.
night] *night*. Q₂.

108 *Depart again*] See note (xv).

[*throwing himself by her.* Capell.

112 *world-wearied*] Q₂Q₄F₁Q₅. *world*
wearied Q₂. *worlds wearied* F₂F₃F₄.
world's wearied Rowe.

116 [*pours it into a Cup.* Capell.

118 *thy*] *my* Pope.

119 [*Drinks.*] *Drinks the poison.* Theobald. om. QqFf.

120 [*Dies.*] Theobald. kisses her, and

expires. Capell. om. QqFf.

121 *Enter...*] Malone, after Capell.

Enter Friar with Lanthorne, Crowe,
and Spade. QqFf. Collier MS.
 adds 'and Romeo's Man.'

Saint] Q₄Q₅. *S.* Q₂. *St.* Q₃Ff.
Francis] *Frances* Q₂.

122 After this line Steevens, from (Q₁),
 inserts *Who is it that consorts, so*
late, the dead?

123, 128, 129, 130, 131, 137 Bal.] Balt.
 Q₄Q₇. Man. Q₂Q₆Ff.

To grubs and eyeless skulls? as I discern,
It burneth in the Capels' monument.

Bal. It doth so, holy sir; and there's my master,
One that you love.

Fri. L. Who is it?

Bal. Romeo.

Fri. L. How long hath he been there?

Bal. Full half an hour.

Fri. L. Go with me to the vault.

Bal. I dare not, sir: 131

My master knows not but I am gone hence;
And fearfully did menace me with death,
If I did stay to look on his intents.

Fri. L. Stay, then; I'll go alone: fear comes upon me;
O, much I fear some ill unlucky thing. 136

Bal. As I did sleep under this yew-tree here,
I dreamt my master and another fought,
And that my master slew him.

Fri. L. Romeo! [*Advances.*]

Alack, alack, what blood is this, which stains 140

The stony entrance of this sepulchre?

What mean these masterless and gory swords

To lie discolour'd by this place of peace? [*Enters the tomb.*]

126 *I*] om. F_2F_3 .

127 *Capels'*] *Capulet's* F_4 . *Capulets*
Rowe. *Capulets'* Theobald.

128, 129 *It doth.....love.*] As in Johnson.
One line in Qq . Two, the first
ending *sir*, in Ff .

129 *that you*] *you dearly* Pope.

134 *intents*] $Q_6F_3F_4$. *entents* $Q_2Q_3Q_4F_1$
 F_2 .

135 *Stay, then;*] Hazlitt. *Stay then*,
 Q_6 . *Stay then* Q_2 . *Stay, then* Q_3
 Q_4Ff .

fear comes] Qq . *feares comes* F_1 .

feares come $F_2F_3F_4$ (*fears* F_3F_4).

136 *unlucky*] *unthriftie* Q_2 .

137—139 *As.....him.*] om. (Q_1) Strutt
conj.

137 *yew-tree*] Pope. *yong tree* Q_2
young tres $Q_3Q_4FfQ_6$.

139 Exit. Collier MS.

Romeo!] Rowe. *Romeo.* $QqFf$.
Romeo! Hamner.

[*Advances.*] Malone. leaves him,
and goes forward. Capell. om. $QqFf$.

143 [*Enters...*] enters the Monument.
Capell. om. $QqFf$.

Romeo! O, pale! Who else? what, Paris too?
 And steep'd in blood? Ah, what an unkind hour 145
 Is guilty of this lamentable chance!

The lady stirs.

[*Juliet wakes.*]

Jul. O comfortable friar! where is my lord?
 I do remember well where I should be,
 And there I am: where is my Romeo? [*Noise within.* 150

Fri. L. I hear some noise. Lady, come from that nest
 Of death, contagion and unnatural sleep:
 A greater power than we can contradict

Hath thwarted our intents: come, come away:
 Thy husband in thy bosom there lies dead; 155
 And Paris too: come, I'll dispose of thee

Among a sisterhood of holy nuns:
 Stay not to question, for the watch is coming;
 Come, go, good Juliet; I dare no longer stay.

Jul. Go, get thee hence, for I will not away. 160

[*Exit Fri. L.*]

What's here? a cup, closed in my true love's hand?
 Poison, I see, hath been his timeless end:
 O churl! drunk all, and left no friendly drop
 To help me after? I will kiss thy lips;

144 *O, pale*] *Oh hate* Gould conj.

145 *unkind*] *vn kn'd* F₁. *unkn'd* F₂.

147 [*Juliet wakes.*] *Juliet* awaking.

Pope. *Juliet* rises. (Q₁) *Ulrici.*

Juliet wakes, and looks about her.

Capell. om. *QqFf.*

148 *where is*] *Qq.* *where's* Ff.

150 [*Noise within.*] Capell. om. *QqFf.*

151 *noise.* *Lady,*] *noise.*—*Lady,* Ca-

pell. *noise!* *Lady,* Pope. *noyse*

Lady, *QqFf.* *noise,* *Lady,* Rowe.

154 *intents*] *entents* Q₈F₁F₂.

159 *Come...stay.*] Omitted by Pope.

[*Noise again.* Capell.

no longer stay] *stay no longer*

Capell.

160 *not away*] *notaway* F₁.

[*Exit Fri. L.*] *Dyce.* *Exit.* *QqFf*

(after line 159). *Exit,* *hastily.*

Capell (after line 159).

161 *love's*] *lo:es* F₁.

162 *been*] *bin* Q₂Q₃F₁F₂.

timeless] *luckless* Gould conj.

163 *O*] *Ah* (Q₁) *Stanton.*

all,] *QqF₁.* *all?* F₁F₂F₃ *all;*

Capell.

drunk ... left] *drunke ... left* Q₂.

drinke...left Q₃Q₄Ff (*lest* F₁).

drinke...leave (Q₁)Q₆.

Haply some poison yet doth hang on them, 165
To make me die with a restorative. [Kisses him.]

Thy lips are warm.

First Watch. [Within] Lead, boy: which way?

Jul. Yea, noise? then I'll be brief. O happy dagger!
[Snatching Romeo's dagger.]

This is thy sheath [Stabs herself]; there rust, and let me
die. [Falls on Romeo's body, and dies.]

Enter Watch, with the Page of PARIS.

Page. This is the place; there, where the torch doth
burn. 170

First Watch. The ground is bloody; search about the
churchyard:

Go, some of you, who'er you find attach.

Pitiful sight! here lies the county slain;

And Juliet bleeding, warm, and newly dead,

Who here hath lain this two days buried. 175

166 *To...restorative.*] Omitted by Pope.
[Kisses him.] Capell. om. QqFf.

167 *First Watch.* [Within] Capell. Watch. QqFf.
way?] way. Q₂.

168 *Yea, noise!]* As in Qq. In a separate line in Ff.
[Snatching.....] Steevens. taking Romeo's. Capell. Finding a dagger. Pope. om. QqFf.

168, 169 *dagger! This is]* dagger lie In this Fleay conj., ending lines 166, 167 at noise?...lia.

169 *This is]* Q₂Q₄Q₅. *This is* Q₃. 'This in Ff.
[Stabs herself] Kills herself. Ff (at the end of the line). Collier MS. adds 'wth Romeo's dagger.' om. Qq. She stabs herself and falls. (Q₁). rust] QqFf. rest Hazlitt from (Q₁). [Falls...] Malona. throws herself

upon her Lover, and expires. Capell. Dies. Grant White.

170 *Enter Watch...]* Enter Watch, and the Page. Capell, from (Q₁). Enter Boy and Watch. QqFf (after warm, line 167).

Page.] Capell. Watch boy. Q₂Q₃. Boy. Q₄Q₅Ff.
This...burn.] As in Qq. Two lines in Ff.

171 *First Watch.]* l. W. Capell. Watch. QqFf (and elsewhere).
The...churchyard:] As in Qq. Two lines in Ff.

about the churchyard] the churchyard, about Hanmer.

172 *who'er]* whom e'er Pope.

[Exeunt some of the Watch. Hanmer. Exeunt some of the Watch, the rest enter the Tomb. Capell.

175 *this]* Q₂. *these* Q₃Q₄FfQ₅.

Go, tell the prince: run to the Capulets:
 Raise up the Montagues: some others search:
 We see the ground whereon these woes do lie;
 But the true ground of all these piteous woes
 We cannot without circumstance descry.

180

Re-enter some of the Watch, with BALTHASAR.

Sec. Watch. Here's Romeo's man; we found him in
 the churchyard.

First Watch. Hold him in safety, till the prince come
 hither.

Re-enter FRIAR LAURENCE, and another Watchman.

Third Watch. Here is a friar, that trembles, sighs
 and weeps:

We took this mattock and this spade from him,
 As he was coming from this churchyard's side.

185

First Watch. A great suspicion: stay the friar too.

Enter the Prince and Attendants.

Prince. What misadventure is so early up,
 That calls our person from our morning rest?

177—179 *search...these piteous woes] go*
...this piteous woe Johnson conj.

177 [Exeunt other Watch. Capell.
 After this S. Walker conjectures
 that a line is omitted.

178—180 *We see...descry.]* Omitted by
 Pope.

181 *Re-enter...]* Dyce. *Enter...* Rowe.
Enter Romeos man. QqFf.
Sec. Watch.] 2 Watch. Rowe.
Watch. Qq. *Wat.* Ff.
Here's.....churchyard.] As in Qq.
 Two lines in Ff.

182, 186 *First Watch.]* 1 Watch. Rowe.
 Chief watch. Qq. *Con.* Ff.

182 *come] comes* F₃F₄F₄.

183 *Re-enter...]* Enter Friar, and ano-
 ther Watchman. QqFf.

185 *this] the* Capell conj.
churchyard's] churchyards Q₂
church-yard The rest.

186 *too] too too* Q₂. *too, too* Q₃Q₄.

187 *SCENE V. Pope.*
Enter...] Enter the Prince.
 Q₂Q₃Q₄Ff. *Enter Prince.* Q₅.

188 *morning] Q₂Q₅. mornings* Q₄FfQ₅.

Enter CAPULET, LADY CAPULET, and others.

Cap. What should it be that they so shriek abroad?

La. Cap. The people in the street cry Romeo, 190
Some Juliet, and some Paris, and all run
With open outcry toward our monument.

Prince. What fear is this which startles in our ears?

First Watch. Sovereign, here lies the County Paris
slain;
And Romeo dead; and Juliet, dead before, 195
Warm and new kill'd.

Prince. Search, seek, and know how this foul murder
comes.

First Watch. Here is a friar, and slaughter'd Romeo's
man,
With instruments upon them fit to open
These dead men's tombs. 200

Cap. O heavens! O wife, look how our daughter
bleeds!
This dagger hath mista'en, for, lo, his house
Is empty on the back of Montague,
And it mis-sheathed in my daughter's bosom!

189 *Enter...*] Capell (substantially).

Enter Capels. Q₂Q₃. *Enter* Capulet
and his Wife. Q₄FfQ₅.

they so shriek] *is so shriek* Q₂. *is so
shriek'd* Daniel (Edd. conj.).
shriek] F₄. *shrike* The rest.

190, &c. *La. Cap.*] Rowe. Wife. QqFf.

190 *The people*] Pope. *O the people*
QqFf.

192 *toward*] *to ward* Q₃Q₄.
our] out F₁.

193 *our*] Capell (Johnson and Heath
conj.). *your* QqFf.

194, 198 *First Watch.*] 1. W. Capell.
Watch. Qq. Wat. Ff.

197 *Search.*] As in Qq. In a separate

line in Ff.

murder] *murther* F₃F₄.

198 *slaughter'd*] *Slaughter* Q₂.

200 *Enter* Capulet and his wife. Q₂Q₃.

201 *O heavens!*] As in Qq. In a separate
line in Ff.

heavens] Q₂. *heaven* The rest.

202—204 *'is house...And it*] *the sheath
Lies...The point* Pope.

204 *it mis-sheathed*] *it is mis-sheath'd*
Mommsen conj. *'tis mis-sheathed*
Marshall conj.

it] Q₂. *is* The rest.

mis-sheathed] F₄. *misheathed* F₁
F₃Q₆F₅. *misheath'd* Q₂. *misheath'd*
Q₅Q₄. *mi-sheath'd* Jackson conj.

La. Cap. O me! this sight of death is as a bell 206
That warns my old age to a sepulchre.

www.libtool.com.cn

Enter MONTAGUE and others.

Prince. Come, Montague; for thou art early up,
To see thy son and heir more early down.

Mon. Alas, my liege, my wife is dead to-night;
Grief of my son's exile hath stopp'd her breath: 210
What further woe conspires against mine age?

Prince. Look, and thou shalt see.

Mon. O thou untaught! what manners is in this,
To press before thy father to a grave?

Prince. Seal up the mouth of outrage for a while, 215
Till we can clear these ambiguities,
And know their spring, their head, their true descent;
And then will I be general of your woes,
And lead you even to death: meantime forbear,
And let mischance be slave to patience. 220
Bring forth the parties of suspicion.

Fri. L. I am the greatest, able to do least,
Yet most suspected, as the time and place
Doth make against me, of this direful murder;
And here I stand, both to impeach and purge 225
Myself condemned and myself excused.

207 Enter...and others.] Capell. Enter
Mountague. QqFf.

208 *more early down*] (Q₁) Steevens
(1778). *now early downe* Q₃Q₄FfQ₅.
now earling downe Q₂ *now early*
fallen Pope.

210 After this line Ritson would insert,
from (Q₁), *And young Benvolio is*
deceased too.

211 *mine*] Q₂ *my* The rest.

212 *Look*] *Look in this monument*

Steevens conj. *Look here* Keightley.
Look there Dyce conj. *Look, look*
Anon. conj.

[showing Romeo. Capell.

213 *is in*] *in is* F₁F₂.

215 *mouth*] *moneth* Q₄.

outrage] *outcry* Collier, ed. 2 (Collier
MS.). *utterance* Bulloch conj.

224 *Doth*] *Doe* Q₅.

murder] Q₅. *murther* The rest.

225 *here*] *heare* Q₃Q₄.

Prince. Then say at once what thou dost know in this.

Fri. L. I will be brief for my short date of breath
 Is not so long as is a tedious tale.
 Romeo, there dead, was husband to that Juliet; 230
 And she, there dead, that Romeo's faithful wife:
 I married them; and their stol'n marriage-day
 Was Tybalt's dooms-day, whose untimely death
 Banish'd the new-made bridegroom from this city;
 For whom, and not for Tybalt, Juliet pined. 235
 You, to remove that siege of grief from her,
 Betroth'd and would have married her perforce
 To County Paris: then comes she to me,
 And with wild looks bid me devise some mean
 To rid her from this second marriage, 240
 Or in my cell there would she kill herself.
 Then gave I her, so tutor'd by my art,
 A sleeping potion; which so took effect
 As I intended, for it wrought on her
 The form of death: meantime I writ to Romeo, 245
 That he should hither come as this dire night,
 To help to take her from her borrow'd grave,
 Being the time the potion's force should cease.
 But he which bore my letter, Friar John,
 Was stay'd by accident, and yesternight 250
 Return'd my letter back. Then all alone
 At the prefixed hour of her waking
 Came I to take her from her kindred's vault,

231 *that*] Q₄Q₆. *thats* Q₂Q₅. *that's* Ff.

233 *Tybalt's*] *Taybalts* F₂.

235 *Juliet*] *Julia* Knight (a misprint afterwards corrected).

239 *mean*] *means* Q₂. *meanes* The rest.

245 *writ*] *write* Rowe (ed. 2).

246 *as*] *at* Keightley.

247 *borrow'd*] Capell. *borrowed* QqFf.

250 *stay'd*] Ff. *stayed* Qq.

251 *Return'd*] *Returned* Q₃Q₄.

252 *hour*] F₃F₄. *hower* Q₂Q₅. *hours*

The rest.

waking] *awaking* Rowe (ed. 2).

Meaning to keep her closely at my cell
 Till I conveniently could send to Romeo : 255
 But when I came, some minute ere the time
 Of her awaking, here untimely lay
 The noble Paris and true Romeo dead.
 She wakes, and I entreated her come forth,
 And bear this work of heaven with patience : 260
 But then a noise did scare me from the tomb,
 And she too desperate would not go with me,
 But, as it seems, did violence on herself.
 All this I know ; and to the marriage
 Her nurse is privy : and, if aught in this 265
 Miscarried by my fault, let my old life
 Be sacrificed some hour before his time
 Unto the rigour of severest law.

Prince. We still have known thee for a holy man.
 Where's Romeo's man ? what can he say in this ? 270

Bal. I brought my master news of Juliet's death,
 And then in post he came from Mantua
 To this same place, to this same monument.
 This letter he early bid me give his father,
 And threaten'd me with death, going in the vault, 275
 If I departed not and left him there.

256 *minute*] *minutes* Hanmer.

257 *awaking*] *awakening* Q₂. *a waking*
F₂.

259 *wakes*] *waked* Collier MS.
entreated her] *intreat her* to F₄.

261 *scare*] QqF₃F₄. *scarre* F₁F₂.

264—267 *All this...time*] Arranged as
by Pope. Three lines, ending
privie:...fault,...time, in QqFf.

264 *All...know;*] *This, all I know;*
Daniel conj.

265 *Her nurse*] *the nurse* Q₅.
and,] om. Rowe. *but* Pope.

ought] Theobald (ed. 2). *ought* Qq

Ff.

267 *his*] Q₂. *the* The rest. *its* Pope.

269 *a*] *an* F₄.

270 *in this*] (Q₁) Cspall. *to this* QqFf.

271 *Bal.*] Q₅. *Balth.* Q₂Q₃Q₄. *Boy.* Ff.
Peter. Rowe.

273 *place, to...monument.*] *place. To...*
monument Q₂Q₃Q₄.

274 *early...father*] *bid me give his father*
early or *bid me early give his father*,
Marshall conj.

(Letter) Collier MS.

275 *in*] *to* Pope.

276 *left*] *leaft* Q₅.

Prince. Give me the letter; I will look on it.
Where is the county's page, that raised the watch?
Sirrah, what made your master in this place?

Page. He came with flowers to strew his lady's
grave; 280

And bid me stand aloof, and so I did:
Anon comes one with light to ope the tomb;
And by and by my master drew on him;
And then I ran away to call the watch.

Prince. This letter doth make good the friar's words,
Their course of love, the tidings of her death: 286
And here he writes that he did buy a poison
Of a poor 'pothecary, and therewithal
Came to this vault to die and lie with Juliet.
Where be these enemies? Capulet! Montague! 290
See, what a scourge is laid upon your hate,
That heaven finds means to kill your joys with love!
And I, for winking at your discords too,
Have lost a brace of kinsmen: all are punish'd.

Cap. O brother Montague, give me thy hand: 295
This is my daughter's jointure, for no more
Can I demand.

Mon. But I can give thee more:
For I will raise her statue in pure gold;
That whiles Verona by that name is known,
There shall no figure at such rate be set 300
As that of true and faithful Juliet.

Cap. As rich shall Romeo's by his lady's lie;

277 (Giues it) Collier MS.

280 Page.] Ff. Boy. Qq.

(forward) Collier MS.

294 brace] brass Q₂Q₃Q₄.

295 Shake hands. Collier MS.

297 [They shake hands. Collier (ed. 2).

298 raise] raise Q₂Q₃.

299 whiles] QqFf. while Rowe.

300 such] Q₂ that The rest.

301 true] fair Ulrici (Collier MS.).

302 Romeo's lady's] Romeos ...

Ladies Q₂Q₃Q₄. Romeo...Lady (Q₁)

Ff. Romeo's...Ladies Q₆. Romeo's

...lady Theobald.

Poor sacrifices of our enmity!

Prince. A glooming peace this morning with it brings;

The sun for sorrow will not show his head: 305

Go hence, to have more talk of these sad things;

Some shall be pardon'd and some punished:

For never was a story of more woe

Than this of Juliet and her Romeo.

[*Exeunt.*]

304 *glooming*] *gloomie* (Q₁). *gloomy* F₄. 309 [*Exeunt.*] *Exeunt omnes*. Ff. om.
gloaming Taylor conj. MS. Qq.
 307 *pardon'd*] Ff. *pardoned* Qq.

NOTES.

NOTE I.

I. 1. There is no division into Acts and Scenes in the Quartos, nor any trace of division in the Folios, except the 'Actus Primus. Scœna Prima' at the beginning of the play.

We wish to remind our readers that the symbol Qq signifies the agreement of the second, third, fourth, and fifth Quartos.

NOTE II.

I. 5. 116. The first Quarto here has 'thrall,' the others 'debt,' which though it makes a rhyme does not improve the sense. The next two lines are not in the first Quarto. As, unlike the immediate context, they also rhyme, while they are not particularly forcible, we incline to think that some other hand than Shakespeare's inserted them.

NOTE III.

II. 1. 13. Pope was the first commentator who called attention to the ballad which is alluded to in this passage, and it is remarkable that with all his partiality for the first Quarto he did not adopt the reading 'trim,' found both there and in the ballad. Percy, in a note to the ballad printed in his *Reliques*, conjectured that Shakespeare had written 'trim,' not 'true,' apparently without knowing that the word was found in the first Quarto. Capell, in his note, says that he had retained 'true' in his text, owing to his not having observed the authority for the other reading.

NOTE IV.

II. 2. As there is no indication given in the Quartos and Folios of Romeo's entrance here, it is not impossible that in the old arrangement of the scene the wall was represented as dividing the stage, so that the audience could see Romeo on one side and Mercutio on the other. If this were the case it would tend to justify Capell's arrangement of *Hen. VIII.* v. 2, though in the present instance he makes no allusion to it. It is clear from the first line of Romeo's speech that he overhears what Mercutio says, and though we have not altered the usual arrangement, we cannot but feel that there is an awkwardness in thus separating the two lines of a rhyming couplet.

NOTE V.

II. 2. 152. Malone erroneously attributes the reading 'suit' to the Quarto of 1597. The words, 'To cease thy suit,' are found in Brooke's *Tragicall Historie of Romeus and Iuliet*, p. 21 of the reprint in Mr Collier's *Shakespeare's Library*.

NOTE VI.

II. 2. 185 - II. 3. 5. This passage was printed substantially right in the Quarto of 1597. The Quarto of 1599 inserted after the first line of Romeo's speech the first four of the Friar's, repeating them in their proper place. In Juliet's speech, the same edition by printing one line as two, and mistaking the stage directions gave rise to a further corruption in the Quarto of 1609.

In Q₂ (1599) the passage stands :

'Good night, good night.

Parting is such sweete sorrow,

That I shall say good night, till it be morrow.

Ju. Sleep dwel vpon thine eyes, peace in thy breast.

Ro. Would I were sleepe and peace so sweet to rest

The grey eyde morne smiles on the frowning night,

Checking the Easterne Clouds with streaks of light,

And darknesse fleckted like a drunkard reeles,

From forth daies pathway, made by *Tytans* wheelles.

Hence will I to my ghostly Friers close cell,

His helpe to craue, and my deare hap to tell.

Exit.

Enter Friar alone with a basket.

Fri. The grey-eyed morne smiles on the frowning night,
 Checking the Easterne clowdes with streaks of light:
 And fleckeld darknesse like a drunkard reeles,
 From forth daies path, and *Titans* burning wheelles:
 Now ere &c.'

In Q₂ (1609) we read:

'Good night, good night.

Ro. Parting is such sweete sorrow,
 That I shall say goodnight, till it be morrow.

Iu. Sleepe dwell vpon thine eyes, peace in thy breast.

Rom. Would I were sleepe and peace so sweete to rest
 The gray eyde morne &c.'

For the rest Q₂ follows Q₁ without any material variation, except that it reads 'fleckeld' for 'fleckted,' in the eighth line.

The fourth Quarto, undated, has ejected the intruding lines and distributed the dialogue right. One error alone remains, viz. that 'Good night, good night.....sorrow' is divided still into two lines. The fifth Quarto follows the fourth.

The first Folio follows the third Quarto as usual without any variation of importance.

The second Folio, followed by the third and fourth, inserts, '*Exit*' after the word 'breast,' adopts the reading of the first down to the end of Romeo's speech, and makes the Friar's begin at line 5, thus:

'*Fri.* Now ere the Sun advance his burning eye, &c.'

Pope restored the true arrangement. In the fourth line of the Friar's speech he introduced 'pathway made by Titan's wheels' from the passage as first given in Q₂Q₃F₁.

NOTE VII.

II. 5. 15, 16. The second Quarto reads here:

'*M.* And his to me, but old folks, many fain as they wer dead,
 Vnwieldie, slowe, heauie, and pale as lead.'

And this is followed with slight variations of spelling by the third.

The fourth and fifth omit the *M.*, as do the Folios, which give the passage thus :

‘And his to me, but old folkes,
 Many faine as they were dead,
 Vnwieldie, slow, heauy, and pale as lead.’

Pope omits the lines ‘But old folks.....lead,’ thinking probably that they are due to interpolation, a supposition which the unmeaning ‘*M.*’ in the earlier Quartos seems to confirm.

Mr Collier’s MS. corrector has (Shakespeare, ed. 2, Note ad loc.):

‘As his to me: but old folks seem as dead,
 Unwiely, slow, heauy, and dull as lead.’

This is not mentioned in his *Notes and Emendations*, ed. 1, but in ed. 2. In the first line ‘As’ is a misprint for ‘And.’

For ‘many’ Johnson substitutes ‘marry;’

‘But old folks, marry, feign as they were dead, &c.’

NOTE VIII.

III. 3. 38—46. Instead of the lines which he put in the margin, Pope inserted the following, copied with some alterations from the first Quarto :

‘But *Romeo* may not, he is banished!
 O father, hadst thou no strong poison mixt,
 No sharp ground knife, no present means of death,
 But banishment to torture me withal?’

NOTE IX.

III. 3. 40—43. The Quarto of 1599 reads as follows :

‘This may flyes do, when I from this must flie,
 And sayest thou yet, that exile is not death?
 But *Romeo* may not, he is banished.
 Flies may do this, but I from this must flie:
 They are freemen, but I am banished.’

The same order is followed in the subsequent Quartos. The read-

ing of the first Quarto will be seen in the reprint. The first Folio gives:

'This may Flies doe, when I from this must flie,
And saist thou yet, that exile is not death?
But *Romeo* may not, hee is banished.'

This reading is followed by the other Folios, Rowe, Theobald, Warburton, and Johnson. Gould would transpose the last two lines. Hanmer follows Pope in his text (see Note VIII), omitting altogether the lines which Pope put in the margin.

Capell has:

'Flies may do this, but I from this must fly;
They are free men, but I am banished.'

Steevens (1773) reads:

'Flies may do this, when I from this must fly;
They are free men, but I am banish'd.
And say'st thou yet, that exile is not death?
But *Romeo* may not;—he is banished.'

In his note on the passage, in the edition of 1778, he conjectured that the line 'But *Romeo*...banished' should be inserted after 'their own kisses sin;' an arrangement which was adopted by Malone and by Steevens himself in his edition of 1793. Capell suggests that the lines he retains 'were second thoughts of the poet, and their original was meant for expunction.' This may possibly be true, but we have adopted the reading given in our text because it retains, without manifest absurdity, lines which are all undoubtedly Shakespeare's. For a similar instance see Note XVIII. on *Love's Labour's Lost*.

In iv. 1. 111, of the present play we have omitted a line which occurs in all the Quartos, except the first, and all the Folios, because it could not be retained without absolute detriment to the sense.

Hazlitt omitted lines 40—42, 'But...banished.' Hudson followed the Folios, but transposed 'But *Romeo* may not, he is banished' with Malone.

NOTE X.

III. 5. 82—104. Instead of this passage Pope, printing, as he says, 'more agreeably to the first edition,' gave as follows:

- La. Cap.* Content thee girl. If I could find a man,
I soon would send to *Mantua* where he is,
And give him such an unaccustom'd dram
That he should soon keep *Tybalt* company.
- Jul.* Find you the means, and I'll find such a man,
For while he lives, my heart shall ne'er be light
'Till I behold him—dead—is my poor heart,
Thus for a kinsman vext?
- La. Cap.* Well, let that pass.
I come to bring thee joyful tidings, girl.'

In this arbitrary change, he is followed, as usual, by Hanmer, except that the latter puts a full stop at 'vext.'

NOTE XI.

iv. 3. 58. Mr Dyce conjectured that 'here's drink' was the corruption of a stage direction, '*here drink.*'

NOTE XII.

iv. 5. 36. Although 'see' was doubtless a conjectural insertion of the editor of the second Folio in order to complete the metre, like his addition of 'now' in the next line, yet, as the word occurs in the corresponding passage of the first Quarto, we have decided on the whole to retain it.

NOTE XIII.

iv. 5. 65—83. Instead of this speech Pope has the following:

'*Fri.* Oh peace for shame—
Your daughter lives in peace and happiness,
And it is vain to wish it otherwise.
Heav'n and yourself had part in this fair maid,
Now heav'n hath all—
Come stick your rosemary on this fair corpse,
And as the custom of our country is,
In all her best and sumptuous ornaments
Convey her where her ancestors lie tomb'd.'

The last three lines are verbatim from the Quarto of 1597. Hanmer follows Pope, with a different arrangement in the first lines, which he prints thus :

www.libtool.com.cn
 'Oh peace for shame—your daughter lives in peace
 And happiness, and it is vain to wish
 It otherwise. Heav'n and your self had part
 In this fair maid, now heaven hath her all—
 Come &c.'

NOTE XIV.

v. 3. 13—17. Instead of these five lines Pope inserts the four following, from the first Quarto :

'Fair *Juliet*, that with angels dost remain,
 Accept this latest favour at my hand,
 That living honour'd thee, and being dead
 With fun'ral obsequies adorn thy tomb.'

For lines 12—17 Steevens substituted the corresponding lines of the first Quarto, except that he follows Pope in reading 'hand' for 'hands.'

NOTE XV.

v. 3. 108. The Quarto of 1599 here reads :

'Depart againe, come lye thou in my arme,
 Heer's to thy health, where ere thou tumblest in.
 O true Appothecarie!
 Thy drugs are quicke. Thus with a kisse I die.
 Depart againe, here, here, will I remaine,
 With wormes &c.'

The third Quarto has the same reading, putting a semicolon after 'againe' in the fifth line, and is followed by the first Folio, except that 'armes' is substituted for 'arme' in the first line. The later Folios make no material change. The reading in our text is substantially that of the fourth and fifth Quartos. Rowe follows the Folios, and Pope prints :

'Depart again: come lye thou in my arms,
 Here's to thy health.—O true apothecary!
 Thy drugs are quick. Here, here will I remain,
 With worms &c.'

NOTE XVI.

Mr Lionel Booth has been kind enough to furnish us with the following variations which he has found in different copies of the first Folio:

Page 57, col. 1, line 35: oft the angry.
oft a the angry.

Page 59, col. 2, line 12 from bottom: this place.
thy place.

Page 62, col. 2, line 5: that Gentlemen.
tha Gentlemen.
qua- tha: Gentlemen (in Capell's copy).

Page 71, col. 1, line 8: Holy Father now.
Holy Father own.

Page 71, col. 2, line 36: Cookes.
Cockes.

MESSRS MACMILLAN AND CO.S EDITIONS.

www.libtool.com.cn

THE WORKS OF WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE.

Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d.

THE GLOBE SHAKESPEARE

Edited by W. G. CLARK and W. ALDIS WRIGHT.

India Paper Edition. 10s. 6d. net.

In Three Vols. Crown 8vo. 6s. each.

THE VICTORIA SHAKESPEARE

Edited by W. G. CLARK and W. ALDIS WRIGHT.

Vol. I. COMEDIES.

Vol. II. HISTORIES.

Vol. III. TRAGEDIES.

MACMILLAN AND CO., LONDON.

www.libtool.com.cn

22



www.libtool.com.cn

www.libtool.com.cn

www.libtool.com.cn

www.libtool.com.cn

U.C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C031095278

www.libtool.com.cn

